



GEN

ATTENTION:

BAR CODE IS LOCATED  
INSIDE OF BOOK

✓



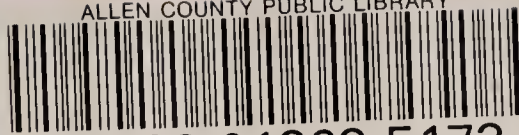
Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2019





Please

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01393 5173

ket

Gc 929.2 Sn61s v.1  
Snow, Nora E.  
The Snow-Estes ancestry

PLEASE CHECK MATERIAL IN  
BACK POCKET

Allen County Public Library  
Ft. Wayne, Indiana



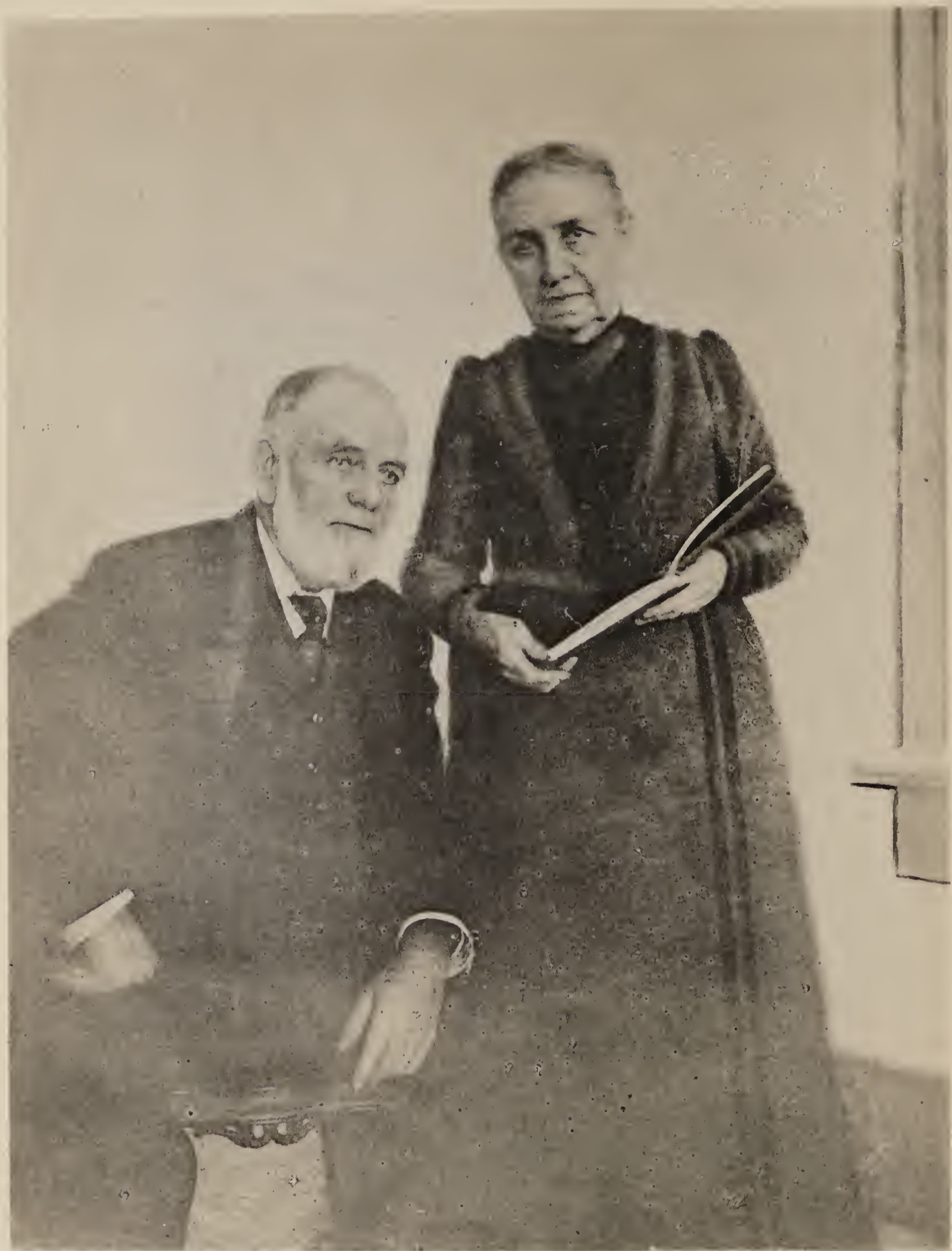
The  
Snow-Estes  
Ancestry

I

THE SNOW FAMILY







*William Wait and Olive Amanda (Estes) Snow, 1901-1902*  
1828-1910                      1828-1902

The  
Snow-Estes  
Ancestry

VOLUME ONE

THE SNOW FAMILY

NORA E. SNOW

*Author and Publisher*

*Compiled by*

MYRTLE M. JILLSON

HILLBURN, NEW YORK

1939

COPYRIGHT 1939

BY

NORA E. SNOW

Printed in the United States of America, 1939

Bookbound \$20.00 (2 vols)

1149634



*Nora Emma Snow*  
1859-      *Author and Publisher*



DEDICATED  
TO  
MY FATHER AND MOTHER

*and to all those ancestors from whom they descended and from whom they inherited those qualities which made their well worthwhile helpful lives and characters.*



GRATEFUL ACKNOWLEDGMENT *must be made, first, to Mrs. Charles L. Alden, of Troy, N. Y., who started me on the right road, with Richard Snow, of Woburn, Massachusetts.*

*To Mrs. Sanford D. Stockton, whose sympathetic love and indefatigable work found my four ancestors who served in the American Revolution and enabled me to become a member of the D. A. R.*

*Also to my many relatives, on both the Snow and the Estes sides of the family, who have greatly aided me by hunting up old family records.*

*And to Mr. Whiting Griswold Snow, who helped me with his records and with his unique map.*

*Due credit, however, must be given to my compiler, Miss Myrtle M. Jillson, Genealogist, for her untiring research work and careful compilation of my notes, gathered over a period of fifty years, combined with what she herself found in data already published.*

NORA E. SNOW



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

|   |         |
|---|---------|
| I THE SNOW FAMILY .....                 | I       |
| <i>(Families listed alphabetically)</i> |         |
| Bates, Edward .....                     | 296-298 |
| Boardman, Thomas .....                  | 196-210 |
| Bulkeley, Reverend Edward, D. D. ....   | 307-310 |
| Carter, Felix .....                     | 211-214 |
| Carter, Thomas .....                    | 57-58   |
| Cole, Rice .....                        | 270-271 |
| Cutler, James .....                     | 59-61   |
| Dodge, Richard .....                    | 182-186 |
| Doucet, Gabriel .....                   | 151     |
| Dresser, John .....                     | 128-130 |
| Dudley, Francis .....                   | 255-256 |
| Farwell, Henry .....                    | 299-306 |
| Fifield, William .....                  | 82-83   |
| Fletcher, Robert .....                  | 274-283 |
| Foster, Reginald .....                  | 108-116 |
| Fiske, David .....                      | 344-354 |
| Green, William .....                    | 54-56   |
| Grosvenor, Robert .....                 | 311-318 |
| Hale, Thomas .....                      | 133-146 |
| Hicks, Robert .....                     | 168-175 |
| Hildreth, Richard .....                 | 72-76   |
| Hills, Joseph .....                     | 234-239 |
| Houghton, Ralph .....                   | 359-366 |
| Hutchinson, Richard .....               | 152-161 |
| Irby, Anthony .....                     | 319-322 |
| Jennison, Robert .....                  | 335     |
| Jewett, Deacon Maximilian .....         | 84-103  |
| Kendall, Francis .....                  | 336-340 |
| Kirby, John .....                       | 147-150 |
| Low, Thomas .....                       | 193-195 |
| Lynde, Deacon Thomas .....              | 240-245 |
| Page, John .....                        | 62-64   |
| Parker, Jacob .....                     | 272-273 |
| Parker, Deacon Thomas .....             | 187-192 |

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

|   |         |
|---|---------|
| Parrott, Deacon Francis .....               | 104-105 |
| Payne, William .....                        | 65-67   |
| Pell, Joseph .....                          | 126-127 |
| Perley, Allan .....                         | 176-181 |
| Pierce, Thomas .....                        | 257-269 |
| Reed, William .....                         | 323-334 |
| Richardson, Ezekiel .....                   | 284-293 |
| Russell, William .....                      | 341-343 |
| Snow, Richard .....                         | 1-53    |
| Stevens, Henry .....                        | 68-71   |
| Story, William .....                        | 106-107 |
| Thorley, Richard .....                      | 131-132 |
| Thurston, Daniel .....                      | 117-125 |
| Tidd, John .....                            | 77-81   |
| Underwood, William .....                    | 294-295 |
| Wait, Captain John .....                    | 215-233 |
| Watson, Robert .....                        | 162-167 |
| Wheeler, George .....                       | 246-254 |
| Wilson, Theophilus .....                    | 355-358 |
| <br>  |         |
| II APPENDIX (Elmer John Snow Descent) ..... | 369     |
| <i>(Families listed alphabetically)</i>     |         |
| Billings, William .....                     | 438-443 |
| Bolton, Doctor Hugh .....                   | 501-505 |
| Bourne, Thomas .....                        | 434-436 |
| Browne, Reverend William .....              | 471-472 |
| Chandler, Thomas .....                      | 461-466 |
| Clarke, Joseph .....                        | 412-413 |
| Comstock, William .....                     | 444-446 |
| Dean, Walter .....                          | 382-399 |
| Denison, William .....                      | 451-458 |
| Elderkin, John .....                        | 447-450 |
| Fenner, Thomas .....                        | 468-470 |
| Gorham, John .....                          | 483-489 |
| Haley, John .....                           | 408     |
| Holmes, Robert .....                        | 473-475 |

*TABLE OF CONTENTS—APPENDIX*

|                                |         |
|--------------------------------|---------|
| Howland, John .....            | 490-494 |
| Ingraham, Richard .....        | 476     |
| Lay, Robert .....              | 467     |
| Lord, Thomas .....             | 429-431 |
| McClellan, Michael .....       | 500     |
| McGee, Deacon Thomas .....     | 506-509 |
| McKinney, John .....           | 512-516 |
| Miller, William .....          | 496-499 |
| Packer, John .....             | 406-407 |
| Palmer, Walter .....           | 414-424 |
| Saunders, Tobias .....         | 409-411 |
| Smith, Reverend Nehemiah ..... | 432-433 |
| Snow, Richard .....            | 369-381 |
| Stanton, Thomas .....          | 425-428 |
| Stewart, James .....           | 510-511 |
| Sturgis, Edward .....          | 478-482 |
| Tilley, John .....             | 495     |
| Tisdale, Captain John .....    | 400-401 |
| Walker, Widow .....            | 402-405 |
| Wignall, Alexander .....       | 477     |
| Willie, John .....             | 459-460 |
| Winchester, Alexander .....    | 437     |
| <br>                           |         |
| III ILLUSTRATIONS .....        | 519     |
| <br>                           |         |
| IV INDEX .....                 | 553     |
| <br>                           |         |
| V FAMILY REGISTER .....        | 655     |



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

|  |                     |
|--|---------------------|
| Mr. and Mrs. William Wait Snow                           | <i>Frontispiece</i> |
| Nora Emma Snow   | <i>Frontispiece</i> |
| Colonel David Snow                                       | Plate I             |
| Susan Reed (Wait) Snow                                   | Plate II            |
| David Addison Snow                                       | Plate III           |
| Susan Wait (Snow) Clark                                  | Plate IV            |
| Susan Aurelia Thomas and Martha A. (Thomas)<br>Spaulding | Plate V             |
| John Dean Snow   | Plate VI            |
| Amelia (Snow) Burbank                                    | Plate VII           |
| Snow-Estes Marriage Certificate                          | Plate VIII          |
| William Wait Snow  | Plate IX            |
| Olive Amanda (Estes) Snow                                | Plate X             |
| Snow Scrapbook Page                                      | Plate XI            |
| Snow Scrapbook Page                                      | Plate XII           |
| Snow Business Card                                       | Plate XIII          |
| President Lincoln's Car                                  | Plate XIV           |
| Homer Addison Snow                                       | Plate XV            |
| Homer Addison and Fred William Snow                      | Plate XVI           |
| Fred William Snow With Dog                               | Plate XVII          |
| Clara Amanda Snow  | Plate XVIII         |
| Elmer John Snow. Clara Amanda (Snow) Snow                | Plate XIX           |

|  |              |
|--|--------------|
| Five Generations of the Snow Family  | Plate XX     |
| Four Generations of the Snow Family  | Plate XXI    |
| Fred William Snow. Margaret Hasbrouck (Gleason)  |              |
| Mieg. Children of Douglas Estes Snow   | Plate XXII   |
| Bristow Children. Benjamin Franklin Snow. Olive<br>(Snow) Plant. Catherine Elizabeth (Plant)   |              |
| Meyer. George Hague Plant and Grandchildren  | Plate XXIII  |
| Wedding Parties of Homer Hasbrouck Snow and<br>Olive Louise (Snow) Ash   | Plate XXIV   |
| Christmas Parties, Snow Family, 1901 and 1930  | Plate XXV    |
| David Reed Wait. Patience (Thomas) Wait  | Plate XXVI   |
| Jane Thompson (Miller) Snow. Nancy (Bolton)<br>Miller. Robert Miller Snow. Francis Jarvis Snow.  |              |
| Helen Mariah (Snow) Howard. Lucy Jane Snow   | Plate XXVII  |
| Cyrus Austin Snow  | Plate XXVIII |
| Colonel David Snow Home, Heath, Mass. Heath His-<br>torical Society, Heath, Mass. Congregational<br>Church, Heath, Mass. Major Daniel Willis<br>Home, Colrain, Mass. | Plate XXIX   |
| Gravestones, Lunenburg, Mass., Heath, Mass., Oak<br>Hill Cemetery, Woonsocket, R. I., Colrain, Mass.   | Plate XXX    |
| Gravestones, Old Cemetery, Groton, Mass. Hills Tab-<br>let, Malden, Mass. Gravestones, Bell-Rock Ceme-<br>tery, Malden, Mass.  | Plate XXXI   |
| Miller Gravestones, Colrain, Mass.   | Plate XXXII  |



## ABBREVIATIONS

ab., about.  
b., born.  
bp., baptized.  
bro., brother.  
bur., buried.  
ch., church.  
chn., children.  
dau., daughter.  
d., died.  
d. unm., died unmarried.  
d.s.p., died without issue.  
div., divorced.  
E., East.  
inc., incomplete.  
int., marriage intention.  
m., married.  
No., North.  
per., perhaps.  
prob., probably.  
*q.v.*, which see.  
rec., record or recorded.  
rem., removed.  
res., resided or resides.  
s., son.  
s.p., without issue.  
So., South.  
V.R., Vital Records  
W., West.  
wid., widow.

Pope, Pope's Pioneers Of Massachusetts.  
Register, New England Historical And Genealogical Register.  
Savage, Savage's Genealogical Dictionary Of New England.

NOTE:—All places mentioned in this work are located within the present bounds of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, unless another state or region is indicated in the text or may be easily inferred.

Wherever possible, vital statistics have been used rather than dates taken from family genealogies, in many instances in error. Corrections have been made whenever an error has been detected in a printed genealogy.



The  
Snow-Estes  
Ancestry

I

THE SNOW FAMILY



I  
The  
Snow Family



RICHARD SNOW FAMILY<sup>1</sup>

I RICHARD SNOW<sup>2</sup>, d. Woburn, Mass., May 5, 1677; m. ANIS ———<sup>3</sup>, who survived him.

An extract from "The History of the Family of Benjamin Snow," by O. N. Wilcox, states, "When Richard Snow came to America, or when he was born—if perchance his parents came before his birth—seems to be a matter incapable of exact proof. But the following in its quaint wording is of interest:

"20 November, 1635.

Theis under written names are to be transported to the Barbadoes, imbarqued in the Expedition, PETER BLACKLER, M<sup>r</sup>. The men have taken the oaths of allegeance and supremacie, and have been

<sup>1</sup> Although in a great many writings the Honour and Title are confused, and frequently put one for the other I rather chuse to mention them distinctly and separately.

The honour of Gloucester was enjoyed by several persons who never had any title of dignity taken from this place; whilst others took their title hence, but were never possessors of the lands which belonged to this barony, which was very great.

What is affirmed of land baronies, that they were divided and subdivided, 'till at length they were brought to little or nothing, may truly and properly be said of the honour of Gloucester, to which, being a noble seignury or lordship, tho' several others did originally belong, yet was it afterwards greatly reduced, as will appear by the following short account of it.

Bucrick (called also Buthrick) obtained it from Hailward Snow, before the Conquest; but having incurred the hatred of Maud, William the Conqueror's queen, whom, when he was a public ambassador abroad, he had refused to marry, soon after the entrance of the Normans, she revenged the insult, by procuring his imprisonment, and the confiscation of his estate—*Rudder's History of Gloucestershire, England, 1779, p. 91.*

<sup>2</sup> Barnstaple, Devonshire, England has often been credited as the birthplace of Richard Snow of Woburn, Mass., but much research there has as yet failed to prove the conjecture. Richard Snow of Woburn is given as son of Patrick and Marie (Sweete) Snow(e) of Barnstaple, but their son Richard, bp. Dec. 21, 1605, in 1639 was probably the Richard Snow who signed with an X the administration papers of Patrick's estate, the widow Marie Snow being administrator. Richard Snow m. there, Sept. 29, 1597, Clareuce Davye, and had a son Richard, b. Jan. 9, 1598, of whom there seems to be no further record. A Thomas Davie embarked in the Expedition, Nov. 20, 1635, aged 20, on the same ship as Richard Snowe, and Morrice Davie, 24, was aboard the Amitie, Oct. 13, 1635, bound for St. Christophers; John Davies, 20, sailed Oct. 24, 1635 for Virginia on the Constance.

<sup>3</sup> Aynes Gladwell, 16, embarked in the Increase, Apr. 15, 1635, for New England. Annis Barrat, 20, embarked in the Alexander, May 2, 1635, for the Barbadoes, of whom nothing further is definitely known, only as a clue to the identity of Richard Snow's wife.

examined by the Minister of the towne of Gravesend touching their conformitie to the orders and discipline of the Church of England, die and ao. prd.

|                     | Years. |
|---------------------|--------|
| Richard SNOWE ..... | 28"    |

Richard Snow was the earliest inhabitant of Woburn, Mass. bearing his name and was taxed there in the Rate for the Country, assessed Sept. 8, 1645, the first tax in Woburn upon record. In 1647-8, land was granted him by the town and on Nov. 19, 1656, he bought a house and twenty acres of land of George Farley, an original inhabitant of Woburn, then recently removed to Billerica; and in the general distribution of common lands and timber, made in 1668, he had a due proportion assigned him in the "fifth Eighth." With Edward Johnson, he witnessed the will of Thomas Fuller regarding his grandchildren, proved Nov. 10, 1656. Middlesex County Court Records, vol. 1:183 says that "In 1659 Richard Snow is dismissed from ordinary trainings in consideration of his insufficiency to bear arms." Although he seemed to have been an industrious, thriving husbandman and to have maintained a respectable rank in society, yet he never attained to any considerable office either in the church or town, perhaps because of not being ambitious of honor and distinction, but probably because of some physical infirmity causing his "insufficiency to bear arms." Apr. 4, 1687, his son Samuel sold to Joseph Carter, "the one half part of my father Richard Snow, late of Woburn, his house lot, which half part also contains one "Hovell with a seller in the side hill." His will reads:

"That I Richard Snow of Woubourne in the county of Middlesex in the Massachusetts collony in new england altho weake in body yet perfect in sences do make this my last will and testament to dispose of that little estate the lord hath bestowed on mee; I do make my beloved wife Anis<sup>4</sup> Snow and my youngest son Zachary Snow to be my Executors. I do bequeath to my eldest son John Snow one parcell of land that his house now standeth one and one parcell of meddow that he hath now in possession: It: to my son James Snow I do bequeath one parcell of land in hungry plain feill halfe my land there that is to say halfe my broke up land from the end of the broke up land to run with a straight line to the swampe and halfe my lott att the Cedar swampe; and one parcell of meadow called hart

<sup>4</sup> Given as Avis in copy of will, but as Anis in original, as consulted years ago.



hole; and one parcell of meddow in mapple meddow from a point of upland in the meddow with a straight line to the river; and a third part of my devision of timber and a third of what is to be layd out: It: to my son Samuell Snow I do bequeath halfe my land joyning to my house and halfe the swampe with all the conveniencyes: and two akers of meddow on the other side of mapple meddow river; and a third part of my devision of timber: and a third part of what is to be layd out: and halfe my meddow at Steprocke: and the rest of my land att hungry plain to be equally devided between my son Samuell and my son Zachary: It: I do require that my sons equally do pay to my beloved wife twenty bushells of corne yearly as followeth: five bushells of wheat and five of ry: and five bushells of barley: and five bushells of Indian corne: and the keeping of two coves summer and winter yearly; and foure cords of wood yearly and after my funerall and my legacyes thus bestowed: I make my beloved wife Anis and my son Zachary my executores this 30th. of the eleventh month 1676: unto which we have sett our hands

*Witness our hands*

FRANCIS WYMAN

ALLEN CONVERS

ZACHARIAH CONVERS

RICHARD SNOW

his X mark

Sworn in Court by Francis Wyman and Allen Convers:  
*as attest* J R C

Commonwealth of Massachusetts )  
Middlesex ss. Registry of Probate )

A true copy.

*Attest,*

W. E. ROGERS

Register."

An Inventory of the Estate of Richard Snow: deceased,  
5th. of May 1677:

|      |  |          |
|------|--|----------|
| Imp: | Dwelling house, barn orchard ten Acres of land |          |
| Item | Nine Acres of Meddow                           | 30-00-00 |
| It:  | Seventy five Acres of wood-land                | 40-00-00 |
| It:  | Eleven Acres of Remote land                    | 16-00-00 |
|      |  | 50-00-00 |
| It:  | Thirteen Acres of plow-land within fence       | 19-00-00 |
| It:  | one pair of oxen                               | 08-00-00 |
| It:  | one Cow and an heifer                          | 04-00-00 |

## Snow-Estes Ancestry

|     |  |          |
|-----|--|----------|
| It: | swine and fowles                                 | 01-02-06 |
| It: | yoake, shovel, Ax, chaine, and forks             | 00-16-00 |
| It: | Two beds wth. the furniture belonging            | 06-00-00 |
| It: | Table-cloath napkins                             | 00-06-00 |
| It: | In wearing cloaths                               | 02-05-00 |
|     | one chest, and box                               | 00-05-00 |
|     | one kettle, pot, skellets                        | 01-10-00 |
|     | pot-hooks, tramel, frying-pan, tongs             | 00-16-00 |
|     | warming-pan, fire shovel Gridiron                | 00-10-00 |
|     | Pewter and tin-ware                              | 00-15-00 |
|     | Earthen ware                                     | 00-03-00 |
|     | Dishes spoons milk-trays                         | 00-05-00 |
|     | Beer-barrells tubs pailles and other wooden ware | 01-00-00 |
|     | Two bibles and other sermon books                | 01-00-00 |
|     | Churn, fan, hogshead, meat tub                   | 00-10-00 |
|     | bags sives, meal-trogh and a wheel               | 01-00-00 |
|     | Chairs table hamer pincers                       | 00-10-00 |
|     | Sword and Gun                                    | 00-16-00 |
|     | bell, siths and tackling                         | 00-07-00 |
|     | In Indian and Rie both Corn and meal             | 01-06-00 |
|     | In meat  | 00-14-00 |

---

188-16-06

Wittness heerof

JOSEPH WRIGHT

SAMUEL CARTER:

*Sworn in Court by ZECH: SNOW June 19. '77. J R Cl.*

Commonwealth of Massachusetts )

)

Middlesex ss. Registry of Probate )

A true copy.

*Attest,*

W. E. ROGERS

Register.

*Issue, SNOW, all except 2 eldest b. Woburn, Mass.:*

1. JOHN, b. probably about 1640; m. MARY GREEN.
2. James, b. prob. ab. 1642; prob. d. Lancaster, Mass.; m. ———.
3. Daniel, b. Feb. 4, 1644/5, d. July 18, 1646.
4. Samuel, b. May 28, 1647, d. Woburn, Nov. 28, 1717; m. (1) Sarah, dau. John and Hannah (James) Wilson, who d. Woburn,

June 15, 1686; (2) Woburn, Aug. 9, 1686, Sarah, dau. John and Joanna Parker, b. Cambridge (now Newton), Mass., Jan. 6, 1660, d. Woburn, Jan. 28, 1695.

5. Zachariah, b. Jan. 29, 1649, prob. d. unm.<sup>4a</sup>, Woburn, Nov. 28, 1717; wounded in the Narragansett, or Swamp Fight, Dec. 19, 1675.

II JOHN, b. probably about 1640, d. Woburn, Mass., Nov. 25, 1706; m. 1667, MARY, dau. WILLIAM and HANNAH (CARTER) GREEN, b. Charlestown (now Woburn), Mass., Jan. 20, 1644.

Little is known of John Snow's life. However, on June 21, 1672 (acknowledged and recorded June 11, 1673), we find: "I John Snow, of Woburn acknowledge to have received of my uncle Jno. Carter of the same town £34, 6s. 11d. as the full of my wife's portion by her father William Green."

*Issue*, SNOW, b. Woburn, Mass.:

1. Ensign John, Jr., b. May 13, 1668, d. Hudson, N. H., Mar. 21, 1735; m. Chelmsford, Mass., Feb. 13, 1693, Sarah, dau. Ens. John and Elizabeth (Hildreth) Stevens, of Chelmsford.
2. ZERUBBABEL, b. May 14, 1672; m. JEMIMA CUTLER.
3. Timothy, b. Feb. 16, 1675, d. Woburn, Mar. 4, 1747/8, ae. 74, g.s. (Mar. 11, 1747, V. R.); m. Woburn, Jan. 16, 1706, Lydia, dau. Samuel and Lydia (Bacon) Pierce, b. Woburn, May 25, 1683, d. Woburn, Apr. 27, 1764, ae. 81.
4. Hannah, b. June 6, 1677; m. Woburn, Feb. 6, 1701, John, s. James, Jr. and Lydia (Moore) (Wright) Cutler, b. Cambridge Farms (now Lexington), Mass., Apr. 14, 1675; rem. to Killingly, Conn.
5. Mary, b. Aug. 4, 1680.
6. Ebenezer, b. Oct. 6, 1682, prob. d. unm., Woburn, Feb. 11, 1704.
7. Nathaniel, b. Nov. 17, 1684.

III ZERUBBABEL, b. Woburn, Mass., May 14, 1672, d. Woburn, Mass., Nov. 20, 1733; m. Woburn, Mass., Sept. 22, 1697, JEMIMA,

<sup>4a</sup> Either a bachelor or childless widower, he died intestate and his estate was distributed among the children of his deceased brothers, John and James, and his brother Samuel.

dau. JAMES and PHEBE (PAGE) CUTLER, of Lexington, Mass., b. 1670, d. Southborough, Mass., Mar. 15, 1744.

The late Francis Huntington Snow, President of the University of Kansas, stated that Zerubbabel Snow was a famous Indian Fighter, all that is known of this grandson of Richard Snow. His wife died at the home of her son Jabez in Southborough, Mass.

*Issue*, SNOW, b. Woburn, Mass.:

1. Zerubbabel, Jr., b. July 19, 1698, d. Woburn, Apr. 2, 1774; m. Woburn, Aug. 11, 1721, Elizabeth, dau. Jonathan and Hannah (Fowle) Wyman, b. Woburn, Feb. 15, 1701, d. Woburn, May 1, 1776.
2. Josiah, b. Jan. 24, 1700.
3. Jabez, b. Mar. 12, 1701, d. Dec. 9, 1715.
4. Jemima, b. Aug. 19, 1702; m. Woburn, May 9, 1728, Abraham, s. Thomas and Hester (Morse) Joslin, of Marlborough, Mass.
5. Ebenezer, b. Apr. 26, 1704, d. Marlborough, July 20, 1732; m. Marlborough, Oct. 11, 1727, Experience, dau. Thomas and Hester (Morse) Joslin, b. Marlborough, Oct. 26, 1696, who m. (2) Marlborough, July 11, 1749, Thomas Ball.
6. John, b. Mar. 30, 1706, d. Chesterfield, N. H., May 12, 1777; m. Marlborough, Mar. 25, 1729, Abigail, dau. Gershom and Mehitabel (Warren) Brigham, b. Marlborough, Nov. 25, 1708, d. Chesterfield, N. H., Mar. 6, 1790.
7. WILLIAM, b. Jan. 25, 1708; m. ELIZABETH STEVENS.
8. Abigail, b. Mar. 29, 1711.
9. Jabez, b. Mar. 16, 1716, d. Westborough, Mass., June 2, 1782; m. Southborough, July 26, 1738, Keziah, dau. Isaac and Sarah (Belknap) Newton, of Marlborough; per. m. (2) Southborough, Aug. 18, 1773, Susanna Gleason, of Southborough.

IV WILLIAM, b. Woburn, Mass., Jan. 25, 1708, d. Lunenburg, Mass., June 3, 1774, ae. 66; m. Woburn, Mass., Dec. 10, 1730, ELIZABETH, dau. JOSEPH and ELIZABETH (TIDD) STEVENS, b. Woburn, Mass., July 27, 1709, d. Lunenburg, Mass., Oct. 31, 1780; bur. North Cemetery, Lunenburg, Mass.

William Snow settled in Lunenburg, Mass., where he bought land from Israel Reed of Woburn, and on June 3, 1744, he and his

wife Elizabeth were admitted to full communion in the Lunenburg church from the first church at Woburn. March 6, 1737, at a meeting of the freeholders of the town of Lunenburg, an organization of town officers took place and on the lists of the various committees for public safety the name of William Snow appears as a "Tithing man," the first record found of him in Lunenburg. His Penny Acre rate that year was sixty-six acres. In 1740, he was chosen as a town officer; 1742, elected a highway surveyor; 1743, tithing man; 1747/8, on a committee "to provide the town with a School master and provide places to keep the School." In 1749/50, the town officers voted to keep school at four different places in the town, three months in each place. A committee of five men were appointed to carry this out and also to secure four places and build the school houses, and to report their doings at the town meeting, May, 1749. Mr. William Snow was a member of this committee; May, 1752, was chosen on a committee of five to "Seal the new meeting House," and in 1753 was one of a town committee to direct construction of a new roadway, in the report of which the name of Silas Snow appears as having given the right of way through his land. "At a legal meeting of the freeholders and other inhabitants of the Town of Lunenburg assembled March the 2nd A. D. 1752 the following were chosen for Selectmen:

Mr. Wm. Snow.  
 Mr. Wm. Downe.  
 Mr. Amos Kimball.  
 Mr. John Gibson."

Again, on March 27, 1757, he was a member of the school committee, while at a legal meeting of the freeholders of the town of Lunenburg assembled Sept. 18, 1758 it was "voted and chosen that Mr. Wm. Snow should be moderator;" reelected Moderator of the Town Meeting in 1760, the same year he was one of a committee of five to control the schools, at which time mention was made of a Grammar School in Lunenburg; and in 1762, William Snow was chosen one of a committee of two for "Town Warden."

His will dated May 18, 1761, allowed June 27, 1774, bequeaths to: "Wife Elizabeth Snow 1/3 part of my estate, real and personal to be improved by her in that way and manner that the law provides where no will is made, that is so long as she remains my widow but in case my wife should see cause to marry again then my will is that she should have 20 pounds

paid to her by my executor she quitting all right and title to my estate.

“To my beloved children I give & bequeath the whole of my estate both Real & personal that is not above disposed of by my will after my just debts are discharged to be equally divided to & amongst them in such a way & manner as not to infringe on the Rights & Privileges willed to their mother—saving in consideration of what I have given to my son Silas Snow, my will is that he should have but half a share or half so much as one of the Rest of my children.

“I constitute & appoint my son Silas Snow of Lunenburg to be Executor of my last will & testament.

WILLIAM SNOW—[Seal.]

*Lunenburg—Feb. 6—1764*

These may certify whom it may hereafter concern that I the subscriber & testator of the within Testament have given to my daughter Rebecca Goodridg 13 pounds 6 shillings & 8 pence by way of portion

WILLIAM SNOW.”

His Real Estate was inventoried at £266 13s 4d. Silas Snow of Fitchburg has a settlement with the heirs of William Snow of Lunenburg, as follows: Phoebe Snow, spinster, of Fitchburg; Jemima Snow, spinster, of Lunenburg; Rebecca Goodridge, wife of Eliphalet Goodridge of Winchendon; Andrew Poore of Leominster; Joseph Snow of Wilton, N. H.; Abigail Snow of Littleton; Betsey Snow, spinster, of Lunenburg; Josiah Whittemore of Lunenburg; William Snow of Lunenburg; Mollie Snow of Wilton, N. H.

*Issue, SNOW, 1st b. Woburn, Mass., others b. Lunenburg, Mass.:*

1. Phoebe, b. Aug. 26, 1731, d. unm., Wilton, N. H.; dismissed to Wilton, Aug. 15, 1779.
2. Silas, b. Nov. 29, 1733, bp. Feb. 3, 1734, d. Sept. 16, 1807; m. Nov. 20, 1760, Anna, dau. Daniel and Anna (Moore) Farwell, b. Groton, Mass., May 15, 1742, d. Sept. 10, 1834; land owner 1761; father's executor; res. Lunenburg and Fitchburg, Mass.; *issue, SNOW, b. Lunenburg, Mass.:*

A Polly, b. Jan. 11, 1758; m. ——— Stewart.

B Silas, Jr., b. May 16, 1765, d. Jan. 6, 1856; m. June 22, 1791, Ruth Jones, b. Mar. 3, 1768, d. July 7, 1860.

- C Anna, b. Mar. 24, 1767; m. ——— Wallace.
- D Eunice, b. June 2, 1769; m. ——— Brewster.
- E Daniel, b. Jan. 2, 1771; m. ——— Boutwell.
- F Phebe, b. Jan. 16, 1773; m. (1) ——— Carter; (2) ——— Wallace.
- G Elizabeth, b. Jan. 12, 1775; m. (1) ——— Works; (2) ——— Proctor.
- H William, b. Sept. 15, 1777; m. ——— Woodhull.
- I Timothy, b. Nov. 6, 1779, d. Apr. 20, 1853; m. (1) Lucy Caldwell; (2) B. Gassett.
- \*J Benjamin, b. Jan. 11, 1781; m. (1) Alfreda Hall; (2) ——— Adams; (3) Ann Stearns. (*See Collateral Lines*).
- K Abigail, b. Jan 15, 1783.
3. Jemima, b. Nov. 27, 1735, bp. Dec. 14, 1735, d. unm., Lunenburg, Dec. 21, 1805, ae. 70-0-24; bur. North Cemetery, Lunenburg, Mass.
4. Rebecca, b. May 24, 1737, bp. June 5, 1737; m. (int. Oct. 28, 1763) Lunenburg, Dec. 29, 1763, Eliphalet, s. Benjamin and Sarah (Phelps) Goodridge, b. Lunenburg, Mar. 27, 1733, d. Winchendon, Mar. 27, 1806, of fever; res. Lunenburg and Fitchburg, but removed to Winchendon, about 1774; *issue*, GOODRIDGE, 1st 6 b. Lunenburg, others b. Winchendon, Mass.:
- A Sarah, b. Oct. 15, 1764, d. Mar. 6, 1768.
- B Rebecca, b. Mar. 17, 1766, d. Mar. 4, 1768.
- C Ens. Samuel Payson, b. Jan. 23, 1768, d. Winchendon, Apr. 20, 1842; m. Winchendon, Jan. 1, 1794, Joanna Stoddard; *issue*, GOODRIDGE, b. Winchendon, Mass.:
- 1 Nancy, b. Jan. 11, 1795; m. Oct. 2, 1823, John Newhall.
- 2 Gideon, b. Jan. 13, 1797.
- 3 Noah, b. Nov. 15, 1799, d. Winchendon, Sept. 27, 1810.
- 4 Syrena, b. Oct. 31, 1802; m. Feb. 11, 1830, Manley Blum, of Stanbridge, P. Q.
- 5 Sewall, bp. Apr. 6, 1806, d. Winchendon, Oct. 8, 1810.
- 6 Lowell, twin, bp. April 6, 1806; d. Mar. 1, 1880; m. Caroline Knox Morgan.

- 7 Joanna, b. May 21, 1809; m. Winchendon, Sept. 27, 1832,  
Datus Ensign Roland.
- D Rebecca, b. Dec. 7, 1769; m. Feb. 8, 1793, Benjamin Foster,  
of Fitchburg.
- E Elizabeth, b. Feb. 17, 1772.
- F Eliphalet, Jr., b. Aug. 10, 1773, d. Fitchburg, Sept. 20, 1776.
- G Ruth, b. Feb. 24, 1775, d. unm., Winchendon, Apr. 10, 1849.
- H Twin, b. Dec. 13, 1777, d. same day.
- I Twin, b. Dec. 13, 1777, d. same day.
- J Sewall, b. July 7, 1779.
5. Esther, b. Mar. 8, 1739, bp. Mar. 18, 1739; m. (int. Oct. 17,  
1767) Lancaster, Mass., Nov. 1, 1767, Andrew Poor, b. Ire-  
land, 1740, d. 1814, who m. (2) June 1, 1777, Elizabeth Perley;  
(3) Mar. 24, 1791, Rebecca How; *issue*, POOR, bp. Lancaster,  
Mass.:
- A John, bp. Sept. 2, 1770.
- B Phebe, bp. Sept. 2, 1770.
- C Elizabeth (Betsey), bp. Sept. 13, 1772.
6. CORPORAL JOSEPH, b. Mar. 26, 1741; m. JOANNA  
JEWETT.
7. Abigail, b. Nov. 6, 1742, bp. Nov. 7, 1742; m. Littleton, Mass.,  
May 19, 1779, Eliphalet, s. John and Sarah Fox, b. Littleton,  
Mar. 22, 1748; res. Fitchburg, Mass. and Walpole, N. H.
8. William, b. June 20, 1744, bp. June 24, 1744, d.y.
9. Bette (Betsey), b. Nov. 9, 1746, bp. Nov. 23, 1746, d. unm.,  
Fitchburg; frozen to death on a sleigh ride.
10. Lucy, b. Nov. 8, 1748, bp. Nov. 13, 1748; m. (int. Lancaster,  
Dec. 18, 1772) Lunenburg, Aug. 9, 1773, Josiah Whittemore<sup>5</sup>,  
b. 1748/9, d. Phillipston, Mass., who m. (2) Martha (Park-  
hurst) Rider; *issue*, WHITTEMORE, by 1st wife:

<sup>5</sup> A family tradition is that Josiah Whittemore and two brothers came over from England; one died unmarried; the other married and settled in Lynn (William, d. Lynn, June 5, 1822, ae. 77; m. Bethiah —, d. Lynn, Mar. 29, 1809) and had one child, a son, drowned when young (William, Jr., b. Feb. 16, 1768, drowned Dec. 14, 1793, ae. 26; m. Mrs. Anna(e) Burrill, Nov. 17, 1791, who prob. m. (2) Nov. 6, 1798, William Brown; *issue* Whittemore, William, 3d, b. June 26, 1792, prob. m. int. Mar. 31, 1811, Hepzibath Newhall); and Josiah went into the country and married Lucy Snow of Lunenburg.



A William Snow.

B John, b. Lunenburg.

C Salmon.

D Mary.

E Lucy.

F Josiah, Jr.

G Levi.

H Cephas.

I Otis.

J Betsey, b. Leominster.

11. William, Jr., b. Dec. 28, 1752, d. Providence, R. I.; m. twice; res. Lunenburg, 1774.

12. Mollie (Mary), b. Mar. 6, 1755, d. Heath, June 26, 1810; m. (1) as 2nd wife, Sept. 17, 1778, Nathaniel<sup>6</sup>, s. Jacob and Susanna (Stiles) Putnam, b. Danvers, Mass., Apr. 24, 1738, d. Wilton, N. H., Mar. 25, 1790, a farmer and shoemaker; (2) Jan. 18, 1795, Dea. Jonah Thayer<sup>7</sup>, of Heath, Mass., b. Dec. 14, 1751, d.

<sup>6</sup> Nathaniel Putnam m. (1) Dec. 2, 1762, Mary Eastman, who d. Wilton, N. H., Dec. 22, 1777, by whom he had, b. Wilton, N. H., Peter, b. Nov. 29, 1763, d. Apr., 1856, ae. 92y 5m; m. Rachel Hills of Nottingham West, now Hudson, N. H., and all but two of his children died in infancy; the last of the Wilton Revolutionary soldiers; Eliphalet, b. Jan. 23, 1766, d. Feb. 25, 1826; m. Feb. 3, 1795, Dorcas, dau. Maj. Abiel Abbot; Jonathan, b. Dec. 1, 1767, d.y.; Jonathan, b. July 29, 1770; m. Feb., 1795, Abigail, dau. Jonathan and Huldah (Nichols) Burton, b. Nov. 12, 1772; rem. to Andover, Vt., later to Wis.; Elizabeth, b. Apr. 25, 1772; m. Feb. 22, 1798. Joseph Dodge, Jr., of Hancock; rem. to Andover, Vt.; Philip, b. Mar. 15, 1775; m. — Brown; res. Chatham, Columbia Co., N. Y., thence to Truxton, Cortland Co., N. Y.; Mary, b. Sept. 3, 1777, res. unm., Andover, Vt.

<sup>7</sup> Dea. Jonah Thayer m. (1) Agnes —, b. Oct. 28, 1747, d. Sept. 2, 1785; (2) Dec. 28, 1786, Esther (Evans) Cutler, of Upton, wid. David, Jr., s. David and Mehitabel (Whitney) Cutler, b. Mendon (now Milford), Mass., Aug. 27, 1757, d. Milford, ab. 1785, who d. Oct. 25, 1793, ae. 33; (3) as above; (4) Relief —, who d. Jan. 22, 1825, ae. 64; issue, by 1st wife, were Lucina, b. Oct. 9, 1775, d. Apr. 16, 1808; James, b. May 10, 1777; Jonah, Jr., b. Nov. 26, 1778; Joel; Elizabeth, b. Mar. 18, 1781; Alpheus, b. Nov. 26, 1782, d. Sept. 12, 1825, ae. 42; m. (1) Mary, b. Oct. 22, 1780, d. Nov. 13, 1809; (2) Lucinda, b. Mar. 23, 1790, d. Jan. 25, 18—; (3) Betsey, b. Feb. 29, 1796; James, b. Aug. 29, 1785, d. Jan. 20, 1807; issue, by second wife, were David Cutler, b. Oct. 9, 1787, m. int. Dec. 31, 1809, Susan Haven, of Wrentham; Son, bur. May 17, 1789; Lovell, b. July 2, 1790; Hadassah, b. Nov. 8, 1791; Esther, b. Oct. 16, 1793; Samuel Smith (adopted), d. Aug. 11 or 13, 1808, ae. 4.

Heath, July 23 or 25, 1820; bur. South Cemetery, Heath, Mass.; *issue*, PUTNAM, b. Wilton, N. H.:

A Phebe Snow, b. June 27, 1779, d. Dec. 14, 1786.

B Hannah, b. Oct. 24, 1780, d. May 30, 1854, ae. 73; m. Nov. 30, 1797, Selah, s. Martin and Patience (Fairfield) Severance, b. 1771, d. Oct. 8, 1832; res. Shelburne, Mass.; *issue*, SEVERANCE:

1 Fairfield, b. May 26, 1799.

2 Asaph, b. Jan. 1, 1802, d. Oct. 20, 1802.

3 Emily, b. Jan. 20, 1803, bp. Heath, Feb. 27, 1803; m. William E. Bardwell, *q.v.*

4 Asaph, b. May 26, 1805, bp. Heath, June 16, 1805, d. July 19, 1806.

5 Luther, b. Jan. 22, 1807, bp. Heath, Mar. 13, 1808.

6 Dau., b. and d. Oct. 22, 1810.

7 Calvin, b. Apr. 22, 1811, d. Sept. 29, 1819.

8 Lorenzo, b. Mar. 25, 1813; m. May 27, 1834, Amanda Stewart.

9 Henry, b. Feb. 25, 1815; m. May 28, 1846, Marian A. Packard.

10 John F., b. Mar. 12, 1817; res. Chicago, Ill.

11 Caroline, b. June 29, 1819, d. Apr. 17, 1821.

12 Hannah C., b. May 19, 1821; prob. m. May 19, 1849, Baxter Forbes, of Westboro, Mass.

13 Lucretia S., b. Sept. 6, 1823; m. Mar. 22, 1853, Frederick A. Ball.

C Calvin, b. June 8, 1782; m. (1) Heath, Nov. 24, 1804, Chloe Chapin, of Rowe, Mass.; (2) Amy Clark, of Colrain, Mass.; res. 1st Heath, later rem. to Truxton, Cortland Co., N. Y., 13 chn.

D Abigail Fox, b. July 9, 1785, d. Westborough; m. (1) Heath, Dec. 2 (ch. rec. 27), 1804, David Kinsman, of Hubbardston, Mass., who d. Heath, Apr. 5, 1832; bur. Centre Cemetery, Heath; (2) Moses Doyle, of Shelburne; *issue*, KINSMAN, b. Heath, Mass.:

1 Eliza, b. Jan. 10, 1806.

2 Phebe Putnam, b. Feb. 22, 1808.

- 3 Hannah, b. June 12, 1809.
- 4 Addison, b. Jan. 6, 1811.
- 5 Mary, b. Oct. 6, 1812, d. Heath, Dec. 28 (ch. rec. Dec. 27, ae. 21), 1833.
- 6 Samuel, b. June 27, 1814, bp. Sept., 1814.
- 7 Calvin Putnam, b. Sept. 14, 1816; m. — Doyle, dau. of his stepfather, Moses Doyle.
- 8 Abigail S., b. May 7, 1818, d. Heath, Sept. 16, 1839, ae. 21; bur. Centre Cemetery, Heath, Mass.
- 9 David, Jr., b. Apr. 23, 1819, bp. July 4, 1819.
- 10 Daniel, b. Aug. 2, 1820.
- 11 William Snow, b. Aug. 20, 1823, bp. Apr., 1824.
- 12 Eliphalet Eastman, b. Apr. 23, 1825.

V CORPORAL JOSEPH, b. Lunenburg, Mass., Mar. 26, 1741, bp. Mar. 29, 1741, d. Sept. 7, 1808<sup>8</sup>; m. Lunenburg, Mass., Dec. 4, 1766, JOANNA, dau. Thomas and MARTHA (HALE) JEWETT, b. Boxford, Mass., Oct. 24, 1746, d. Heath or Colrain, Mass., Nov. 12, 1838<sup>8</sup>, ae. 92, "the oldest person in town."

A resident of Wilton, N. H., soon after its incorporation, soon after the war he removed with his family to Conway, N. H. During the Revolution, his patriotism was shown by the following Record. He served as a private in Captain James Ford's Company, Colonel Moses Nichol's Regiment, New Hampshire Militia, Revolutionary war. A pay roll of the company (which was raised July 20, 1777, and discharged September 19, 1777, 9 days being allowed for travel home), shows that he served 2 months and 9 days. His name appears with the rank of corporal on a pay roll of Captain Philip Putnam's Company, same regiment, which shows that he entered the service September 29, 1777, and was discharged October 25, 1777, when on the former date these volunteers marched from Wilton, N. H. and joined the northern Continental Army at Saratoga. Next his name is found on a pay roll of Captain Benjamin Mann's Company, same regiment, which shows that he entered the service August 6, 1778, and was discharged August 28, 1778, his time in service, including two days for travel home, being recorded as 25 days. This company was among the Volunteers in the Expedition to Rhode Island. The name also appears on a pay roll of Captain Nehemiah Houghton's Com-

<sup>8</sup> Death dates of Joseph and Joanna (Jewett) Snow taken from memorandum book of Samuel, s. Sarah (Sally) Snow.

pany, same regiment, which shows that he entered the service July 8, 1780, and was discharged October 21, 1780; joined the Army at West Point.

Although he was chosen to some of the minor offices of Wilton, N. H., Joseph Snow was not ambitious for honor, being content with lesser things in life. Of a jovial, easy-going temperament, he enjoyed playing his "fiddle," much to the consternation of his religious wife, Joanna, who, it is said, knew her Bible from beginning to end. He was also a clock tinkerer and spent much of his time away from home, sometimes with Winslow relatives in Putney, Windham Co., Vt., where it is thought he may have died, as it is known he died away from home, but no record has ever been found disclosing the place of his death.

*Issue*, SNOW, b. Wilton, N. H.:

1. Sarah (Sally), b. Sept. 21, 1768, d. Nov. 24, 1816; m. 1807, Jonathan Patterson<sup>9</sup>, of Heath, b. July 10, 1769; taught school for many years before marriage and was highly respected; *issue*, by ——— DAVIS, of Wilton, N. H., who deserted her:

\*A Samuel<sup>10</sup> Snow, b. July 26, 1789; m. (1) Jerusha Sawtell; (2) Azubah (Slocum) Burnet. (*See Collateral Lines*).

*Issue*, PATTERSON, b. Heath, Mass.:

B Adam W., b. Jan. 6, 1808.

C Nancy W., b. Dec. 10, 1809.

2. Joanna, b. Jan. 10, 1773.

3. Jacob<sup>11</sup>, b. Jan. 9, 1775, d. Heath, Mass., June 24, 1828, suicide;

<sup>9</sup> Jonathan Patterson m. (1) Nancy, who d. Aug. 9, 1805, in 38th yr., by whom he had Clarissa, b. Sept. 28, 1794, m. int. Sept. 10, 1813, John Chapin, 2nd; Anna, b. July 13, 1796; James, b. July 20, 1798; Jonathan G., b. Jan. 13, 1803.

"His second wife loved by her stepchildren. I saw the fireplace and the kitchen door through which her stepsons, the Patterson boys, aided by Asaph's gang of boys drove in a pair of oxen with logs for the fireplace and heard how Aunt Sally would say, laughing 'Boys, boys!' They resided in a log house in North Heath—"  
Nora E. Snow.

<sup>10</sup> 1841, Col. David Snow bought broadcloth for Joseph, s. Samuel Snow.

<sup>11</sup> Col. Asaph White started a woolen mill in Mill Hollow, and later, agricultural implements, ropes and other articles were made to a considerable extent and among those who carried on these industries were Jonas Reed and Jacob Snow, who was a tailor. Benjamin Maxwell had a yellow coat made at his fulling mill, because he said, "Oh, color it as you like, I don't care," to which Jacob replied, "Oh, yes, you do, suppose I color it yellow!" Which he did, much to the mortification of the Maxwell family, as Benjamin insisted upon wearing it for years.

m. (1) —, who d. Heath, May, 1808, with an infant; (2) Olive Marilla McKillie, who d. Heath, Apr. 28, 1812, ae. 25; (3) (int. Heath, Jan. 2, 1814) Jan. 13, 1814, Mercy, dau. Joseph and Mercy (Allen) Severance, b. Greenfield, Mass., Dec. 27, 1785; bur. South Cemetery, Heath, Mass.; *issue*, SNOW, by 2nd wife, b. Heath, Mass.:

A William Wilson<sup>12</sup>, b. Apr. 27, 1812, d. Oneonta, Delaware Co., N. Y., Sept. 2, 1886, ae. 73; m. —; bur. Riverside Cemetery, Oneonta, N. Y.; *issue*, SNOW:

1 Willis.

2 Elizabeth<sup>13</sup>, m. Judge Hezekiah Sturgis, of Coopers-town, N. Y.; *issue*, STURGIS:

a Wilson Snow, d. ae. ab. 16.

3 George.

4 Fannie, m. — Derby.

*Issue*, SNOW, by 3rd wife, b. Heath, Mass.:

B Elizabeth, b. Oct. 22, 1814, d. Oct. 24, 1814.

C Horace, b. Sept. 26, 1815, d. Oct. 2, 1815.

D Mercy, b. Aug. 30, 1817, bp. June 20, 1819, d. Dec. 8, 1822.

E Benjamin Franklin, b. Oct. 20, 1819; m. Milwaukee, Wis., Jan. 17, 1881, Marie Snow, dau. Warren and Mary (Snow) Hill, who died in 1915; druggist; res. Rochester, N. Y.; *issue*, SNOW:

1 Frank LaMont<sup>14</sup>, drowned Lake Cayuga, N. Y., July-August, 1905/6.

<sup>12</sup> Attended public schools; rem. to Oneonta, N. Y., ab. 1831; merchant and engaged extensively in agricultural pursuits; inspector of common schools; supervisor of Oneonta; member of the State Assembly in 1844; elected as a Democrat to the Thirty-second Congress (Mar. 4, 1851-Mar. 3, 1853); again member of State Assembly in 1870; supervisor of the town of Oneonta in 1875; member of the village board of trustees; benefactor of Conneaut, Ohio, where he lived for several years.

<sup>13</sup> Elizabeth (Snow) Sturgis was connected with the Treasury Department, Washington, D. C. for thirty-three years, and Cleveland assisted her financially when she lost her money due to extravagance. Grief over a political defeat caused Judge Sturgis's death.

<sup>14</sup> Frank LaMont Snow was drowned the evening his engagement was to be announced, which tragedy caused his mother to lose her speech for a year, when she slowly began to learn to talk and write as a child, meanwhile understanding everything she heard.

- \*F Olive, b. Dec. 15, 1821; m. Samuel Plant. (*See Collateral Lines*).
- G Rodney Severance, b. Dec. 2, 1825; d. unm.; res. with family of brother's widow, Rochester, N. Y.
- H Mary (adopted), bp. June 20, 1819; m. Warren Hill; *issue*, HILL:
- 1 Marie Snow, m. Benjamin Franklin Snow, *q.v.*
- 2 Harriet I., unm.
4. Martha (Patty), b. Mar. 23, 1777, d. Colrain, Mar. 8, 1847; m. Jan. 1, 1797, Maj. Daniel Willis<sup>15</sup>, of Colrain, b. Mar. 25, 1772, d. Colrain, Mar. 22, 1845; mem. of the Mass. Militia and the Governor's Staff and Selectman of Colrain, May 9, 1814; bur. Branch Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.; *issue*, WILLIS, b. Colrain, Mass.:
- A Asaph, b. Aug. 23, 1798, d. Sept. 4, 1803.
- B Sarah Snow, b. Dec. 9, 1799, d. Aug. 12, 1861; m. (int. Colrain Nov. 20) Nov. 27, 1823, Rominor Smith, Jr., b. Oct. 27, 1799, d. May 5, 1874; res. Colrain; *issue*, SMITH, b. Colrain, Mass.:
- 1 Martha A., b. Dec. 6, 1824, d. St. Louis, Mo., June 16, 1886; m. Jan. 30, 1860, George Franklin, s. Asahel, Jr. and Polly (Palmer) Tower<sup>16</sup>, b. Lancaster, Mass., June 3, 1825, d. St. Louis, Mo.; manufacturer, realtor and benefactor of Washington University; *issue*, TOWER, b. St. Louis, Mo.:
- a George Franklin, Jr., b. Dec. 23, 1861, d. St. Louis, Mo., July 24, 1924; m. Carrie Kehlor, b. New Orleans, La., Mar. 1, 1863, d. St. Louis, Mo., May 1, 1936; *issue*, TOWER, b. St. Louis, Mo.:

<sup>15</sup> Built "Willis's Folly" which ruined him financially, but was a lovely house.

<sup>16</sup> Capt. Asahel Tower, d. Lancaster, Mass., Aug. 3, 1833, ae. 72y 10m; m. Millicent, who d. Lancaster, Sept. 20, 1820, ae. 60; bur. Middle Cemetery, Lancaster; *issue*, Tower, b. Lancaster, were \*Asahel, Jr., b. Aug. 11, 1787; Millicent, b. July 7, 1790; William, b. Aug. 24, 1792; James, b. May 16, 1796; Lucinda, b. Sept. 28, 1798; Daniel Clapp, b. Nov. 20, 1800; Henry, b. Mar. 13, 1803. Asahel, Jr., b. Aug. 11, 1787, m. Lancaster, Mar. 7, 1818, Polly Palmer of Sterling; *issue*, Tower, b. Lancaster, were Mary Eliza, b. Aug. 25, 1818; William Henry (Henry Ambrose), b. Feb. 5, 1821; Julia Ann, b. Feb. 21, 1823; \*George Franklin, b. June 3, 1825; Sarah Maria, b. June 21, 1827; Rufus Ellis, b. Feb. 26, 1830; Hannah Sophia, b. Nov. 3, 1831; Frances Ellen, b. May 2, 1835.

- i Marguerite Kehlor, b. July 30, 1886; m. Eugene Pettus, b. St. Louis, Mo., Jan. 13, 1879; *issue*, PETTUS, b. St. Louis, Mo.:
    - a Eugene, Jr., b. Mar. 21, 1918.
    - b George Tower, b. July 21, 1922.
  - b Sarah Louisa, b. Nov. 8, 1863, d. unm., St. Louis, Mo., Feb. 5, 1935; benefactress of the blind.
  - c Martha I., b. Jan. 17, 1866, d. unm.
  - 2 Hannah D., b. Feb. 6, 1827, d. July 7, 1915; m. Franklin Josiah Pratt, of Greenfield, b. 1829; *issue*, PRATT:
    - a Franklin Josiah, Jr.
    - b Mary, m. Arthur Potter, *q.v.*
  - 3 Ebenezer Byron, b. Mar. 11, 1830, d. June, 1906; m. Harriet Barnum.
  - 4 Job Ransom, b. July 25, 1836, d. 188—; m. Elizabeth Wilson.
  - 5 Judge Luther Rominor, b. Mar. 2, 1838, d. May 11, 1913; m. Addie (Nellie) Ely; res. Washington, D. C.
  - 6 Warren W., b. Feb. 17, 1840; m. Mary Elizabeth Pond; res. East Charlemont, Mass.; *issue*, SMITH:
    - a Elizabeth.
    - b Son, Professor at Danville, Ky.
  - 7 Arthur Allan, b. Dec. 19, 1841, d. Mar. 19, 1907; m. Flora A. Hillman.
- C Son, b. July 25, 1801, d.y.
- D George Washington, b. Nov. 24, 1802; m. Colrain, Nov. 22, 1827, Esther E. Smith, of Colrain.
- E Ann McGee, b. Aug. 14, 1804; m. int. Colrain, May 13, 1823, Isaac Johnson, Jr., of Colrain.
- F Daniel, Jr., b. June 4, 1806, d. Sept. 6, 1872; m. Heath, May 12, 1836, Anna Graves, dau. Philip and Martha (Gale) Spooner, b. Heath, Dec. 30, 1813, d. Apr. 8, 1892; *issue*, WILLIS:
  - 1 Frances Spooner, b. Feb. 12, 1837, d. July 27, 1853.
  - 2 Arthur Daniel, b. Dec. 17, 1839, drowned July 23, 1863.
  - 3 Florence Esther, b. Mar. 24, 1849; m. ae. ab. 42, as 2nd wife, William E. Wright, of North Brookfield, Mass.; *issue*, WRIGHT:

- a* Anna, b. and d. Apr. 8, 1893.
- G Aurelia Spaulding, b. July 2, 1808; m. Colrain, Nov. 22, 1827, Aaron Martin, s. Peleg, Jr. and Rhoda (Dutton) Winslow, b. Putney, Vt., Oct. 6, 1797, d. Putney, Vt., May 27, 1875; breeder of thoroughbred Short-Horns; *issue*, WINSLOW, b. Putney, Vt.:
- 1 Samuel Willis, b. Nov. 17, 1828, drowned Greenfield, Mass., June 14, 1854; carpenter.
- 2 Sarah Long, b. Feb. 28, 1832, d. Putney, Vt., Aug. 9, 1834.
- 3 Peleg, b. Feb. 16, 1834, d. in a Catholic institution, Troy, N. Y.; m. Edinburgh, N. Y., Feb. 19, 1868, Lucinda Gratia, dau. Samuel Warriner and Sally (Noyes) King, b. Edinburgh, N. Y., Mar. 10, 1839; breeder of thoroughbred Short-Horns, Putney, Vt.; no issue.
- 4 Henry Martin, b. Dec. 21, 1837; m. Heath, Aug. 28, 1862, Abbie Jane, dau. William and Sarah Joslyn (Brooks) Kendrick, b. Heath, Feb. 25, 1842; breeder of thoroughbred Short-Horns, Putney, Vt.; *issue*, WINSLOW:
- a* Mary Abby, b. May 10, 1869.
- 5 John Milton, b. Dec. 16, 1840, d. Putney, Sept. 24, 1853.
- 6 Sarah Lorette, b. Apr. 10, 1846; m. George Simonds; res. Kinkakel, Ill.; mother res. with her.
- 7 George Washington, b. Oct. 31, 1847, d. Putney, Vt., Feb. 28, 1862.
- H Olive, b. Mar. 14, 1810; m. int. Colrain, May 19, 1835, Hezekiah Smith, Jr.<sup>17</sup>, of Colrain.
- I Louisa<sup>18</sup>, b. Jan. 2, 1812; m. Colrain, Apr. 24, 1842, Enoch Noyes, of Edinburgh, N. Y.
- J Mary Snow, b. Dec. 22, 1813; m. ——— Hoyt.

<sup>17</sup> Dr. Cram's widow of Colrain, Mass. had much data on the early families, and she said that Maj. Hezekiah Smith, Sr. m. Eunice Morris, of Woodstock, Conn., and some of their children were Maj. David, m. Martha, dau. Joseph and Jennet (McClellan) Thompson of Colrain; Calvin, m. her sister Ann Thompson; Maj. Nathaniel, m. Mary Thompson. Hezekiah Smith, Hezekiah, Jr., David, Orin, Nathaniel and Rominor were in the Revolution from Colrain.

<sup>18</sup> Two sons of Enoch and Louisa (Willis) Noyes, Daniel Willis and Faulkner E. Noyes, res. Gloversville, N. Y.



- K John Milton, b. Mar. 24, 1816.
- L Nancy, b. July 10, 1818, d. Feb. 6, 1819.
5. COLONEL DAVID, b. Mar. 29, 1779; m. (1) SARAH DEAN; (2) Sally Baldwin; (3) SUSAN REED WAIT.
  6. Joseph, Jr., b. May 1, 1781, d. Dec. 10, 1789, ae. 8.
  7. Polly, b. Mar. 6, 1784, d. ab. 1831; m. (1) int. Colrain, Nov. 20, 1820, Amasa, s. Dr. Shubael and Azubah (Blodgett) Winslow, b. Hardwick or Ware, June 9, 1769, d. Colrain, Apr. 22, 1823, ae. 53; bur. Branch Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.; who m. (1) Brimfield, Jan. 27, 1796, Abigail, dau. Edward Adams, of Charlemont, b. Brimfield, May 4, 1771, d. Colrain, Jan. 2, 1820, mother of his children; (2) int. Colrain, Jan. 26, 1824, Ezra Gleason<sup>19</sup>, of Halifax, Vt.

VI COLONEL DAVID, b. Wilton, N. H., Mar. 29, 1779, d. Heath, Mass., Jan. 23, 1862; m. (1) Nov. 26, 1804, Sarah, dau. Christopher and Rebecca (Palmer) Dean, b. Stonington, Conn., Jan. 6, 1782, d. Heath, Mass., Apr. 30, 1809, ae. 28; (2) Heath, Mass., June 7, 1810, Sally, dau. David Baldwin, bp. Heath, Mass., Oct. 7, 1792, d. Heath, Mass., July 19, 1816, ae. 27; (3) (int. Nov. 23, 1817) Deerfield, Mass., Dec. 31, 1817, SUSAN REED, dau. WILLIAM and HEPZIBATH (REED) WAIT, b. Deerfield, Mass., Aug. 2, 1792, d. Heath, Mass., Aug. 11, 1862; bur. South Cemetery, Heath, Mass.

Colonel David Snow is first mentioned in the Heath, Mass. town records in March, 1804 as a contributor to a fund for fencing the North Burying Ground at Heath. As a carpenter and contractor, he built many of the old buildings at Heath, including the townhouse, later used as headquarters of the Heath Historical Society, as well as the Baptist and Congregational churches; during the construction of the latter, the following incident is said to have taken place. Being then a man over fifty and weighing from 230 to 250 pounds, Col. David Snow stood on the ridgepole, put his hat down and stood on his head on the hat to show the young men that he was as young as any of them. He was treasurer of Heath from 1829 to 1833. The

<sup>19</sup> Perhaps Ezra, s. Thomas and Hannah (Hill) Gleason, b. May 7, 1785, who m. Nov. 23, 1809, Elizabeth Haskell; or Ezra, s. Phineas and Abigail (Temple) Gleason, b. ab. 1800, who m. Arathusa Stone—Gleason Genealogy, pp. 97, 173. Ezra Gleason was very friendly with the Snow family after his second marriage.

Heath Congregational Church contracted with Col. David Snow for \$2,185.00, and in the diary of Rev. Moses Miller we find, "Received of the meeting house building committee, Twenty three Hundred and Seventy dollars and \_\_\_\_\_ cents in full of the above January 30, 1834.

David Snow."

As Colonel of the 54th Massachusetts Regiment, 1812-1820, Col. David Snow often related the following. During the War of 1812, about 10 o'clock on a Saturday night, about the time New London was threatened, he received orders from the military department to have a certain number of men on the march for "headquarters" by the following Monday morning. All Saturday night, he and two of his aides rode through the town warning the militiamen to be on the "Common" by nine o'clock Sunday morning, which they did with not a man absent. After marching and parading supposedly long enough to have arrived at the proper enthusiasm, he marched the company past the Congregational meeting house and on to the "Common" again, where after a glowing patriotic speech, Col. David asked for volunteers to step three paces to the front. Not a man moved except Gardiner White, so the draft was resorted to, a small boy, blindfolded, picking a bean out of a bag of black and white ones, for every man on the roster, the black ones signifying the draft.

Col. David Snow resided in Heath, Charlemont, Worcester and Shelburne Falls, Mass., and for a short time in Woonsocket, R. I. In Heath he resided where Dennis Canedy resided in 1885.

*Issue*, SNOW, by 1st wife, b. Heath, Mass.:

1. ASAPH WILLIS, b. Dec. 15, 1805<sup>20</sup>, m. (1) JANE THOMPSON MILLER; (2) Jane Patterson. (*See Appendix*).
2. Lucy Dean, b. Feb. 20, 1808, d. Heath, May 15, 1827<sup>21</sup>.
3. Infant, b. Apr. 25, 1809, d.y.

<sup>20</sup> As the birthdates of Col. David Snow's children as given in the Family Bible differ from those in the Heath V. R., have used those from the family records in the text, but am giving here those in the Heath V. R.: Asaph Willis, b. Dec. 15, 1804; Lucy, b. Feb. 20, 1806; Susan Wait, b. June 7, 1820; Sarah Baldwin, b. Jan. 29, 1821; John Dean, b. Jan. 22, 1824; Amelia, b. Dec. 21, 1825; William Wait, b. July 17, 1829; Addison (David Addison), b. July 11, 1815.

<sup>21</sup> The account of her death was given in the Greenfield newspaper and spoke of her fine character and the cheerfulness with which she bore her long illness. She died of inflammation on the brain.

*Issue*, SNOW, by 2nd wife, b. Heath, Mass.:

4. Infant, b. Apr. 15, 1812, d. Apr. 13, 1815, ae. 3.
5. David, b. May 15, 1814, d.y.
6. David Addison, b. July 12, 1816, d. (and bur.) Tonawanda, N. Y., Aug. 26, 1849, ae. 33; m. Caroline Blakeslee, who m. (2) Joseph Warren Miller, *q.v.*; *issue*, SNOW:  
A Clara, d. ae. 18-20.

*Issue*, SNOW, by 3rd wife, b. Heath, Mass.:

7. Infant, d. Feb. 27, 1819, ae. ab. 2 wks. (son, b. Feb. 20, 1820).
8. Susan Wait, b. June 5, 1821, d. Jan. 3, 1860, ae. 39; m. Greenfield, Jan. 1, 1858, as 2nd wife, Aaron, s. Hezekiah, Jr. and Esther ( ) Clark, of Bethany, Conn. and Montague, Mass.; *issue*, CLARK:  
A Sarah, reared by Mrs. Joseph Miller, of Greenfield.
9. Sarah Baldwin, b. Jan. 29, 1823, d. Oct. 25, 1877; m. (1) Oct. 9, 1847, John Thomas, b. 1807, d. Oct. 6, 1856; (2) Rev. Richard E. Field, *q.v.*; *issue*, THOMAS, b. Charlemont, Mass.:  
A Infant dau., b. and d. July, ——.
  - B David Addison, b. Dec., ———, d. Nov., ———.
  - C Susan Aurelia, b. Feb. 18, 1855, d. Charlemont, Dec. 16, 1887, ae. 32.
  - D Martha A., b. Jan. 3, 1857, d. Charlemont, May 18, 1889, ae. 32y 5m 16d; m. Hinsdale, N. H., Aug. 7, 1874, Edward William, s. Henry and Almyra Spaulding, b. Hartland, Vt., 1847, d. Brattleboro, Vt., ab. 1916; *issue*, SPAULDING, b. Charlemont, Mass.:
    - 1 Child, d. in infancy.
    - 2 Lovell Snow, b. June 24, 1878; m. Newport News, Va., Sept. 12, 1903, Mary Agnes, dau. Thomas and Johanna (Hamilton) King, b. Newport, R. I., Mar. 31, 1886; res. Springfield, Mass.; *issue*, SPAULDING, b. Springfield, Mass.:
      - a Arlington Thomas, b. July 15, 1904; m. Springfield, Nov. 9, 1935, Faith, dau. Colin and Frances (Garrick) Chisholm, b. St. John, New Bruns-

wick, Nov. 23, 1912; *issue*, SPAULDING, b. Springfield, Mass.:

i Arlington Lovell, b. Mar. 4, 1937.

b Thelma Snow, b. May 22, 1906; m. New York City, Mar. 24, 1932, Frederick Lucien, Jr., s. Frederick Lucien and Caroline Maria (Sullivan) Wade, b. Springfield, Aug. 14, 1900; res. Hartford, Conn.; *issue*, WADE, 1st b. Springfield, 2nd b. Hartford, Conn.:

i Judith Ann, b. Jan. 21, 1933.

ii Frederick Lucien, Jr., b. Sept. 11, 1935.

c Lovell Edward, b. May 21, 1909, d. Springfield, Dec. 4, 1911.

d Lovell Snow, Jr., b. Oct. 1, 1916.

10. John Dean, b. Jan. 10, 1825, d. Worcester, Mar. 25, 1852, ae. 28; m. Worcester, Nov. 26, 1846, Mary Ann, dau. David and Mary M. Burbank, b. Worcester, Sept. 5, 1828; *issue*, SNOW, b. Worcester, Mass.:

A Dau., d. Worcester, Feb. 12, 1848.

11. Amelia, b. Dec. 15, 1826, d. Worcester? July 14, 1850, ae. 24; m. David, Jr., s. David and Mary M. Burbank, b. Worcester, July 10, 1823.

12. WILLIAM WAIT, b. July 17, 1828; m. OLIVE AMANDA ESTES.

13. Joseph, b. Aug. 3, 1832, d. at sea, Aug. 15, 1853<sup>22</sup>.

VII WILLIAM WAIT, b. Heath, Mass., July 17, 1828, d. Hillburn, Rockland Co., N. Y., Apr. 26, 1910; m. Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 19, 1849, OLIVE AMANDA, dau. BURRILL and LUCY (CUTLER) ESTES<sup>23</sup>, b. East Thompson, Conn., Dec. 18, 1828, d. Chadwick, Ocean Co., N. J., Sept. 20, 1902; bur. Mahwah Cemetery, Mahwah, N. J.

<sup>22</sup> He lost his life endeavoring to save another man while on a whaling expedition to the Horn; he had but one eye, his sister Amelia having put out his eye accidentally in childhood.

<sup>23</sup> I Robert Estes, b. ab. 1566, prob. d. bef. 1630; m. Annie —, who d. 1630. II Robert, Jr., bp. May 29, 1603; m. Jan. 31, 1634, Dorothy, dau. Thomas and — ( ) Wilson; res. Ringwold, Kent, England. III Matthew, b. Dover, England, May 28, 1645, d. Salem, Mass., July, 1723; m. June 14, 1676, Philadelphia, dau. Reginald and Ann ( ) Jenkins, wid. Edward Hayes, of Kittery, Me., b. Dover,

## REMINISCENCES OF HEATH, MASS.

## AN ADDRESS BEFORE THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

JULY 26TH, 1902

*By*

WILLIAM WAIT SNOW

"There are probably many of you here who remember more about Heath than I possibly can, as I left home when only fourteen years old. And the things I do recollect are but faint and vague impressions, dimmed, yet mellowed with age; memories which though feeble still live. But then you know the old quotation, "Least said, soonest mended," and what I omit, you can add, each to his taste, each from visions returning from his own past.

But first! How many here know how Heath came to receive its name? I suppose all of the older inhabitants know, but some of the younger generation may not be so wise. Everything must have a beginning, so let us commence here.

The town of Heath was named in honor of Major-General Heath, of the Continental Army. It recalls the sturdy loyalty of our ancestors, who fought, and, in some cases, died for our independence, and it shows how they honored and perpetuated names that were worthy of fame. I have always taken a great deal of interest in reading General Heath's Memoirs, as he was stationed not far from my present home (Hillburn, N. Y.) during the greater part of the Revolution. This reminds me that I have just come from cele-

---

N. H., Jan., 1645, d. Lynn, Mass., Dec. 25, 1721. IV John, b. Dover or Portsmouth, N. H., July 14, 1684, d. Lynn, Mass., Sept. 29, 1723; m. Lynn, Mass., Feb. 15, 1705/6, Hannah, dau. William, Jr. and Sarah (Hood) Bassett, b. Lynn, Mass., Feb. 2, 1685, d. Lynn, Mass., May 13, 1762. V Richard, b. Salem, Mass., May 29, 1715, d. Cumberland, R. I., Apr. 10, 1789; m. (1) Smithfield, R. I., Jan. 31, 1737, Sarah, dau. Samuel, Jr. and Bethiah (Woodin) Gaskill, b. Salem, Mass. VI Samuel, b. about 1743/4; m. 1765, Elizabeth, dau. Jeremiah and Huldah (Cooke) Inman, b. Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 22, 1744; bur. Rakeville Cemetery, So. Bellingham, Mass. VII Samuel, Jr., b. Cumberland, R. I., May 6, 1774, d. Bellingham, Mass., Mar. 22, 1837, in 65y; m. Cumberland, R. I., Apr. 12, 1801, Lavinia, dau. Thomas, 4th and Molly (Tilson) Wood, b. Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 26, 1777, d. Bellingham, Mass., Jan. 19, 1819, in 41y; bur. Rakeville Cemetery, So. Bellingham, Mass. VIII Burrill, b. Cumberland, R. I., July 22, 1803, d. Bellingham, Mass., Sept. 27, 1881; m. East Thompson, Conn., Oct. 14, 1827, Lucy, dau. Moses and Rhoda (Mason) Cutler, b. East Thompson, Conn., Mar. 13, 1803, d. Bellingham, Mass., Oct. 31, 1888; bur. Oak Hill Cemetery, Woonsocket, R. I.

brating the 123rd anniversary of "Mad Anthony's" capture of the Stony Point, the stronghold on the Hudson, which the British held for so long. Although Anthony Wayne and his troop captured the fort, still, General Heath was one of the commanders of the troops who kept the enemy confined to their stronghold. But we are digressing.

In giving my recollections of Heath<sup>23a</sup>, I shall not try to give them in any regular order. It would not only be violating my idea of reminiscing, but it would be impossible as memories flit through the mind regardless of time and dates, and lose their charm when systematically tabulated.

This old Town House, which the society has taken as a fitting receptacle for the preservation of such historical and antiquarian relics as its members can collect, as well as the Congregational and Baptist churches, were built by my father, Colonel David Snow. I myself well remember the building of the Congregational church. My father was always proud of his agility and, it is said that, when the ridge pole and rafters had been erected, to prove that he was still a boy in spirit, he "shinnied" up the rafters to the ridge pole and stood on his head. More than one small boy in Heath dreamed that night of heroic deeds in the near future, and for the next week the Colonel was silently admired by that part of Heath's population. The old church, built in 1877, then stood nearly opposite and was soon demolished that a village scales might take its place. That was just before the death of Deacon Thayer and John Hastings, who kept the country store and post-office for many years. I can just remember John Hastings; Lysander Ward succeeded John Hastings in the country store and post-office.

During the Revolution the inhabitants of Heath, then North Charlemont, were very loyal to the Thirteen States. They were fired with patriotism and fought hard for liberty, but in the War of 1812 things were different. Much coldness and at times even opposition were shown to that war, and I have often heard my father tell a good story upon himself, caused by this coldness and opposition. Shortly after the outbreak of the war, he received orders one Satur-

<sup>23a</sup> Charles Dudley Warner on page 132 et seq., of his "Being A Boy" mentions Cynthia Rugg, a schoolgirl acquaintance of William Wait Snow and a frequent visitor at the Snow home. On one occasion she asked William, a few years her junior, if he would take her home, which he did, although he had retired for the night. (Cynthia, dau. Daniel and Esther (Allen) Rugg, b. Heath, Nov. 26, 1816, m. int. Heath, Sept. 18, 1847, Alexander Poole of Dennis).

day night from the military department to have a certain number of men on the march for "headquarters" by the following Monday morning. All Saturday night he and two of his aides rode through the town warning the militia men to be on the "Common" by nine o'clock Sunday morning. Sunday came, and also the militia men. Not a man was absent. By eleven they were all marshalled in line, and then, while the musicians played inspiring music on their fifes and drums, he marched the company up and down the streets. Orders followed orders in quick succession, and from indifference and lethargy the men finally became alert and enthusiastic. When the Colonel thought he had raised their enthusiasm to a pitch sufficient to cause them to volunteer and so save the town the disgrace of having to draft men, he marched the Company past the Congregational Meetinghouse and on to the "Common" again. As the men marched past the church with sounding drums and flying colors, Priest Miller, who was our venerable Preacher in those days, leaned over the pulpit and asked Deacon Thayer if that noise "couldn't be dispensed with." The loyal old Deacon rose grandly, looked out of the window at the gorgeous array, and then fired by the military display, fairly shouted, "No sir." On the "Common" the Colonel had halted the men and after a speech fairly glowing with patriotism, he called for volunteers to step three paces to the front. At first he thought the whole company had volunteered, but a closer inspection showed that not a man had moved except Gardiner White; may Heaven bless his children's children. The Colonel had after all to resort to drafting, much to his own discomfort. But one person was happy when the drafting took place. That was the little fellow who, blindfolded, picked a bean out of a bag of black and white ones, for every man on the roster. Those who drew the black ones were drawn up in line, and shortly after marched to headquarters.

When I was a boy the place was much more wild than it is now, and I remember hearing my father say that at one time the northern part of the town was badly infested with wild beasts. One spring when he was quite young, he worked at a sugar camp situated a little north of where Dr. Joseph Emerson first lived. He had been to the village one day for supplies for the camp, and returning rather late was followed the greater part of the way by a large catamount. The men at the camp killed the beast next day.

Our family was a large one, although the Colonel had only three wives. I was next the youngest of thirteen. My eldest half-brother, Asaph, married Jane Miller, and settled on the old Sears farm which

adjoined the Miller place in East Colrain. Today, there is a majestic locust, many feet in diameter, on the front lawn of the Miller estate, which once served Asaph as a riding whip when he was courting his "lovely Jane."

It is said that people loved to work in those days. I will not attempt to defend the statement, but illustrate it. My father used to boast that in six weeks he and a handful of men erected and completed the Barber house. It stood opposite the old Tannery, and was an exact duplicate of the one I was born in, and in which Mr. Paine now lives.

We used to have grand times in this old town of Heath. There were the corn-husking bees for one thing. I wonder how many present remember them. We used to watch for those red ears of corn with eagle eyes, and the pretty girl who found one and could not hide it before some sharp-eyed fellow discovered it, had a race indeed.

Another merrymaking time was the singing school. The girls who attended the singing class were not always chaperoned, and this made it especially interesting for the young gallants. I remember one singing class vividly which was being held in this very building, and conducted by a lame man named Mr. King. I had always attended regularly. Promptly at the appointed time the singing started and "little William" raised his voice along with the rest of those present. I was singing away, doing my very best, when I noticed the master, Mr. King, slowly edging over my way, and listening intently. Suddenly he stamped his foot and called out, "Stop! Everybody stop!" Then turning to me he said, "Young man, sing the scale with me." He started the scale and I *tried* to follow, but before we had sung many notes he said, "Boy, you better take your book and go home." He had always called me young man before. He spoke very short, and I still think he emphasized the words "go home" much more than the occasion demanded. My oldest brother, who was a very fair singer, still had hopes however. Moreover, he felt this fresh disgrace in the family as keenly as the one who had been the cause of it. When he came home that Saturday night he practised with me for a long time, said he *thought* he saw improvement, and decided that I "was to keep up the good work wherever and whenever I got the opportunity." So the next day I went up into the garret and started the performance. I did the best I knew how to do, and was just getting warmed up to my work, when the door at the foot of the stairs was opened, and I heard my father say sternly,



"Bill, stop that sawing wood on Sunday." It was years before "Bill" ever attempted to sing again.

My father was always happiest when his children were busily working, especially as we were a large family. We were sort of farmed out to anybody who wanted a small boy "to help around." I was always delighted to work for the family physician, Dr. Emerson, who had four daughters about my age, and was there whenever he would take me. I think I often suggested going there myself, as I was very fond of the doctor; besides there were there certain attractions which other places did not seem to offer.

The good Doctor took a kindly interest in this fellow and once, just to please the boy, allowed him to drive a yoke of oxen through the front lawn gate into the garden. "Now then, William," he said, "don't hit the gate posts." Just then William looked up, saw the attractions on the veranda and was so confused by the sight of them that he let the oxen gee off and knocked down one of the gate posts, and in hawing them back, he managed to knock down the other. The kind old doctor stood there laughing as if it were the best joke of the season, and to make it worse, the attractions ran into the house, much amused at his discomfiture. I wonder if they premeditated it.

But I have heard that this young man was very bashful when he was young, so much so that once, when there was to be a sleighride and a dance afterward, he had to get *his* mother to ask the mother of the girl he wished to take if she could go. The mothers fixed the matter up between themselves. I wonder how the young fellows do it today? But it is queer what little things we remember, and I sometimes think that without these memories life would not be half so sweet.

Some years after I left Heath, the old school-house was torn down, and Cyrus Temple, afterwards Dr. Temple, a chum of mine, who long since joined the "silent majority" wrote me that several billet-doux of mine and of other boys, to different girls, were found in knot holes where the fair recipients had hid them from the keen eyes of the master. The same old master used to doff his dignity with the lunching hour and lead us boys in the snow-balling, choosing sides and fighting from within snow forts. We have all read the poem, "Forty years ago." All this was more than forty years ago, but boys are boys the world over and memories flit fast and thick through the awakened brain.

Heath used to be a great place in the winter time for snow drifts. I remember one winter that I placed a twelve foot rail, end up, in a

drift during the first snowstorm and before the winter was over it had disappeared, together with another which I had put upon it in the same way. That drift of snow was over twenty-three feet high. I remember one winter while Dr. Emerson was yet living in the old house, that the family went in and out of the house a month or more through an immense tunnel of snow.

As I said before, I left Heath when I was fourteen years old and went to learn book-binding. While there I assisted in binding the first edition of Webster's International Unabridged Dictionary, that was ever published. While I was in Troy I became acquainted with one of Squire Benson's sons, the brother of your present Squire Benson, and for several years I had had business relations with the grand and great grandsons of the Squire I used to know in my boyhood days, and still more recently I saw his great great grandchild at one of our celebrated watering resorts.

Heath was rather difficult of access when I was a youngster, almost as much so as it is now. The passenger traffic was carried on by means of a stage coach and two horses. This coach used to pass through the village twice a week each way, carrying the mail and express as well as passengers. The driver used to leave the papers and packages in the boxes tacked up on the gate post in front of the different houses to which they belonged. By the looks of things I think the Company "limited" has not increased its locomotive powers by any addition of horses since those early days.

About that time the town numbered nine hundred inhabitants, and if I am not mistaken now numbers about four hundred, showing its population has slowly but surely decreased. Some time in the fall of one of the years between '33 and '37, several families living in the eastern part of the town moved and went to Onondaga County, near Buffalo, N. Y., journeying the whole distance in covered wagons. At that time the western part of New York state was indeed the "wild and woolly West," and it took both nerve and endurance to make that journey. Many letters were written them the following winter, but no answers were received. Spring came, and still no news. Everyone was anxious, and then after harvesting the summer crops, one day a letter was received explaining it all. The mail postage on letters in those days amounting to about eighteen cents was paid by the receiver of the letters, and the cost of the journey had been so great that until summer time they had been unable to raise the necessary funds to get their letters out of the post-office, as it then cost a Yankee shilling to send a letter from Heath to Onondaga.

The freight business was then carried on by a man called Gaten Williams. His last name was Williams, but whether Gaten was a nickname or not I do not know. He lived in the west end of the town. This man used to drive to Boston carrying with him butter, cheese, and wool, the produce of the farmers of the town. He would sell or exchange it and would then bring back with him drygoods, groceries, and other articles that had been ordered. His trip used to take about two weeks. Just think of it, two weeks, while by the telephone or telegraph we can order one hundred miles distant and have the goods delivered the same day.

But these memories, pleasant and amusing as they are to me and perhaps to some few who, like myself, possess a range of vision which extends far back into the Past, grow tiresome to younger ears that are strained toward the future, to younger hearts that throb in unison with the "strenuous life" of the Present. The time will come when they too will have memories of a day long gone by, and so, across the intervening years we stretch a hand each way. Year after year the Old Home Week will bring together Heath's bravest sons and fairest daughters, who, though their interest is scattered through many climes will yet have one common meeting place in days of 'Auld Lang Syne.'

'And in that land we'll meet full oft,  
 this goodly company,  
 And each to each a health will quaff  
 In that land of memory.' "

## MY LIFE

### AS I REMEMBER IT AT FOURSCORE YEARS

*By*

WILLIAM WAIT SNOW

"Having often been asked to write a short history of my business career, in order to give a clear understanding of cause and effect, it becomes necessary to mention one's background.

The little town of Heath, Franklin Co., Mass., far up in the mountains, was my birthplace. It first belonged to Charlemont and was called North Charlemont until about 1780, when it was named for Major-General Heath, of Revolutionary fame.

Intended for a minister, fate decreed otherwise and soon after the Panic of 1837, about 1842, I was apprenticed to W. & H. Merriam, Greenfield, Mass., where I boarded with William Merriam, one of the owners of the bookstore and bindery, where my duties were to learn the trade of book binding. The firm afterwards moved to Troy, N. Y.—just after Mount Ida slid off and buried a great number of houses, thought to have been caused by an earthquake.

After three years in Troy, a newspaper article said an expedition was being formed in New York and that they wanted one thousand young men to join them to go around the Horn to California as an aid in their war with Mexico; so I volunteered to go and wrote home to that effect. In a few days, my brother, David Addison Snow, came to Troy and persuaded me against joining the expedition, when I returned home with him to Woonsocket, R. I., where my parents lived and where my brother then was operating a foundry, in which I learned the trade of moulder. But in about two years the foundry failed and closed, when I went to Worcester, where my parents and another brother were living, and worked in the foundry there.

While in Woonsocket, I fell in love with a beautiful girl and just before my going to Worcester we arranged to be married. We lived in Worcester only a few months, when I decided to go West. Locating at Indianapolis, I became a foreman in a foundry owned by a Quaker family named Underhill<sup>23b</sup>, where I remained two or three years, until my eldest boy was taken ill and died, which decided me to return East, where I was employed in the Felton foundry at Millbury, Mass.

While in the West, I became acquainted with a man who had a patent car wheel, whose enthusiasm led to my inventing a patent car wheel. A livery stable owner of Millbury, Mass., Switser by name, with whom I talked urged me to go into business, which he would finance. Samuel Sloan, President of the Hudson River R. R. Company advised me to locate at Fishkill Landing, N. Y., which was also advised by the Superintendent. Homer Ramsdell, President of the Erie R. R., visited the factory, and in a few days Isaac Stanton, of the Washington Iron Works, came in and said, "Why do you locate here to make wheels? Why don't you come over to Newburgh? We have a car shop there and we will give you all the orders for wheels that you can make." Mr. Sloan said, "All right, go, and we

---

<sup>23b</sup> So often spoke with great liking of this family.

will buy from you all the wheels we use, as if you were located at Fishkill Landing." So I went to Newburgh.

In 1857, from Snow & Switser, the firm was changed to Snow & Stanton, the year of the Panic, when the business failed and I worked as moulder in the Washington Iron Works until Mr. George Coffing, of Salisbury, suggested me as foreman of the Union Car Wheel Works, Jersey City, which position I accepted.

Now comes the strangest story of my whole life. I kept the books in double entry, and in those days it was customary to pay the workmen about four times a year, but as they could get credit it was agreeable. I had entire charge of this work, so after two or three months the men came to me and asked for their wages. I assured them that I expected Mr. Coffing and would speak to him about the matter. When I asked him, he said, "Let us go into the yard and look around," which we did. But each time I mentioned the matter, he would change the subject. When we left the office, and he was to return to New York, I said, "Say, Mr. Coffing, how about paying the men?" He replied that he would not forward any money for that purpose, that if the sale of the wheels was not sufficient, it was my responsibility.

Very much disturbed, the next morning I called on Moses Taylor at his Wall Street office, whom I knew for his kindness and as a stockholder in railroads. I told him that I knew how to make good car wheels, but not how to sell them. He wrote his name on a blank card, and said, "Young man, take this down to Elizabeth to John O. Stearns and tell him your story just as you have told it to me." Mr. Stearns gave me an order for two hundred car wheels, my first order, which made me happy. I returned to Jersey City, hired all the carts and delivered the wheels to their boat in New York, took the bill to Mr. Knox in New York, who promised to pay as soon as Mr. Crossman vouchered it, which took about two or three days. On the third day I received the \$4400.00, as 33" wheels were then selling at \$22.00 each. Deposited in my own name, because of the treatment received, the account grew to \$40,000.00 and over, when Mr. Coffing came to the office and in a humble and meek way said, "Say, Snow, the iron men are in a hard way, can't you let them have a little money?" "Oh, yes," I said, "I will give them a check today for \$25,000," which I did, and felt revenged for the treatment I had received.

My first order gave me confidence in my ability to sell wheels and resulted in many new contacts, principally with the Erie R. R.

As the business expanded, I prevailed on Mr. Coffing to find a larger shop, and so, at the advice of Mr. Henry L. Pierson, a prominent Director of the Erie R. R., about 1866, before Fiske and Jay Gould controlled the Erie R. R., I located at Ramapo, N. Y.

This may be of interest. After the removal of the Erie R. R. office from West St. to 23rd St., for some reason they stopped purchasing wheels from us. When interviewed, Mr. Fiske asked me why they should buy wheels from us, to which I replied that we owed the Company about \$50,000 in freight bills, which the Treasurer corroborated, saying that the Railroad was generally indebted to the Ramapo Wheel & Foundry Company to a larger extent than that. Mr. Fiske agreed to give me an order for 400 wheels, to settle the account, but that night Mr. Fiske was shot by a man at his hotel, so I did not get the order. After two or three interviews with Jay Gould, the President, I received an order for two hundred wheels, followed by more eventually.

At this time, another change took place. I bought twenty acres of land from Mr. Suffern to build a soft iron foundry for making our own castings and supplying others. This was the Ramapo Iron Works. With this factory and twenty dwelling houses and a store which we built started the Village of Hillburn, larger than Suffern and the first to incorporate as a Village.

In a few years, Moses Lyman urged me to become interested in a car wheel foundry at Waverly, N. Y., in which I invested. It was a successful venture, sold wheels to the Lehigh Valley R. R. and others. Mr. A. B. Hull, formerly a business partner of William Thaw in Philadelphia, became a partner. Through his letter of introduction to Mr. Thaw, I sold wheels to the Union Line and Empire Transportation Company, both having offices in Philadelphia, which resulted in my having all the business of the Pennsylvania R. R. in wheels for passenger cars and engines between New York and Chicago.

I must not omit this incident. About this time I had been reading Mrs. Mary Coffin Johnson's account of President Lincoln, her impressions as she saw him at different times, which reminded me of his tragic death. In Washington at the time, I called to see the famous car just built for President Lincoln<sup>23c</sup>, for which I had fur-

<sup>23c</sup> PRESIDENT LINCOLN'S CAR—*Historic Relic That Was Made to Suit The Ideas Of The Martyr President*

In an obscure corner of the yards of the Union Pacific car shops in Omaha, in a dilapidated and abandoned condition, stands a truly historic relic, known as the

"Lincoln Car." Its sides are cracked and weather-beaten and the glass in its windows and the brass railings on its platforms are long ago gone. All the compartments and sumptuous interior furnishings and decorations have been removed, and it stands like a barren, decaying hulk of its once proud self. From its former prominent association with President Lincoln, both during the later years of his life and then after his death, it would seem the car deserves a better fate than to rot in neglect and obscurity. This car was built specially for Mr. Lincoln in the United States military car shops at Alexandria, Va., in 1864, by B. P. Lamason, master car builder, and was certainly one of the handsomest private railway coaches in its day. It was used by the President repeatedly in his visits to the Army of the Potomac, down in Virginia, and also to New York and Philadelphia.

The Lincoln car is forty-two feet long by eight and one-half feet wide, and during the time Mr. Lincoln used it was divided into three compartments. It was entered by a door in the corner, which opened into a narrow passageway, extending the entire length of the car along one side. From this passageway doors opened into each one of the three private rooms. The room in one end of the car was considerably larger than the others, and was also furnished with a large sofa and reclining chairs, although somewhat inferior to those in the large room. This larger compartment constituted President Lincoln's office and study, and is where he entertained his guests and transacted business with officials of the government and generals of the army. The sofa is a combination affair, and was made of unusual length, to accommodate the elongated form of the President. It was used as a sofa or lounge during the day, and at night could be adjusted into a double bed.

The car was considered in that day a triumph of the car-builder's art. The walls of each of the compartments were padded with rich, corded crimson silk upholstery, reaching half way to the ceiling, and the frieze of the President's room was decorated with painted panels of the coats of arms of the different States of the Union. The car was iron-clad, armor being set in between the inner and outer walls, rendering it bullet proof. This added considerably to its weight, so much so that its builders thought it necessary to mount it on six-wheel trucks.

Just after the close of the war the government put a great amount of its railway material that had been used in the prosecution of the war into the hands of an auction firm in Cincinnati, and among it was the Lincoln car. Sidney Dillon, who was then at the head of the Union Pacific affairs, was directly responsible for its purchase. For a long time after its arrival in Omaha the car was a great curiosity, both on account of its connection with the martyred President and also for the reason that it was then considered the finest railway coach that had ever been constructed, and many thousands of people visited the shops for the purpose of seeing it.

Late in 1892 a company of men from New York sent an agent to Omaha with a view of negotiating a purchase for the car, intending to exhibit it at the World's Fair. Satisfactory terms with the Union Pacific people could not be made, however, and the project was abandoned. The agent desired to have proof the car was really the one used by Lincoln from the railway officials, and Mr. I. H. Congdon, for many years master mechanic of the Union Pacific Railway in a lengthy letter on the subject to Mr. E. L. Lomax, general passenger agent of the road said:

"The famous car was brought to Omaha in 1866, and was purchased for the Union Pacific by T. C. Durant. Sidney Dillon manifested great interest in the car in the early days of the road. I was in charge of the locomotive department of the Great Western Railroad, of Illinois, at Springfield during the war, and was there at

nished twelve 33" wheels. Only a very few cars were ever built for that number of wheels, as it took six wheels for each truck. As the car was ready for service, the Master Car Builder wrote me that if I wanted to see the car I had better come on to Alexandria and take a look at it. The car was used only to take his body to its burial place. Unable to do more business in Washington because of the great excitement caused by the tragedy, I started for home on the ten o'clock train. Ordinary trains ran from Washington to Baltimore in one hour, but the train was flagged to stop five times, I think, while U. S. officers examined every passenger for trace of the murderer, making the trip consume five hours. Told several times that no one could get through Baltimore without a pass from the Provost Marshal's office; talking it over with three other passengers, one said, "I know the Provost Marshal and this gentleman," pointing to me, "is a perfect likeness of Schuyler Colfax, the Vice-President." In Harrisburg and Philadelphia, this resemblance was often noted, so I was not surprised. He continued, "We will take a carriage in Baltimore and drive to the office of the Provost Marshal. I will introduce him as Schuyler Colfax and will get the permit without any delay," which we did, although the street was blocked for a long distance by passengers seeking passes. We entered by the rear entrance, and I was introduced as Mr. Schuyler Colfax, which gave us immediate attention. We boarded the first train going north or east out of Baltimore that day.

---

the time President Lincoln's remains were brought there. The car had been used as a funeral car, and stood in the railroad yards during the time that Lincoln's body lay in state in the Capitol building, and we had an opportunity of examining it closely. I remember identifying it as the same car when it came here in 1866. When first brought to Omaha it was used as a private car by the directors, but on account of its extreme weight and the manner in which it was mounted, it rode so poorly that they soon abandoned it. I have been over the road with Mr. Dillon in the Lincoln car, and heard him speak of it as being the one that the President used during the war, and in which his remains were brought to Springfield. Mr. S. H. H. Clark, now president of the Union Pacific, stated to me a good many years ago that Mr. Dillon desired some of the furniture of the car taken out and sent to New York, and I saw that his request was carried out. The car was built as nearly as possible to suit Mr. Lincoln's ideas and was so peculiar in construction as to give it individual characteristics."

The famous old car will form the central figure of the transportation exhibit of the Trans-Mississippi and International Exposition of 1898 at Omaha.

—*Newspaper clipping.*

NOTE: Sixteen Snow wheels, 32", unusually large size for a car, were used on this car.



My trip to Alexandria reminded me of another trip there during the war. In a sleeping car, I dreamed that I went to Alexandria, went on board a train to go to the front to see the soldiers, and on the way we were held up by Mosby's Cavalry. Taken prisoners, we were sent South, where we remained for several months. After visiting Mr. B. P. Lamason, the Master Car Builder, I went to the Superintendent's office, my usual custom, and after finishing my call I started to go, when he said to me, "Snow, don't you want to go to the front?" I said, "Yes, I would like very much to go out and see the troops." So he gave me a railroad pass and I went to the door to take the cars, when on looking up I saw the same train in the same position as that which I had seen in my dream the night before. I did not go, but strange to tell, the newspapers related that the very train I was to have taken to Fairfax was captured by Mosby's Cavalry and all the inmates were sent South. Now that was a case of my good angel watching over me, and so it is all the way through life. Call it what you will, there is some influence that guides one's thoughts and actions. 1149634

Quite a successful inventor, I invented car wheels, brake shoes and other railroad devices. The second to invent brake shoes, I became associated with Mr. Congdon, an employee of George Pullman, bought an interest in a shoe he had patented, which we first made at Ramapo. As the business expanded very successfully, we purchased a tract of land at Mahwah, N. J., where we built a brake shoe foundry. My son-in-law, Mr. Elmer J. Snow, then in the Hawaii Islands, returned to assist us.

January, 1876, we furnished the Pullman Palace Car Company and the Pennsylvania R. R. Company shoes for all their passenger cars and locomotives. After the Congdon shoe, the next we made was the Ross shoe, which took in the flange of the wheel as well as the tread, which gave more friction for the shoe; the Meehan-shoe, the Ross with the Congdon strips added, known as the Ross-Meehan shoe, followed by the Lappin, patented in 1884; Corning in 1896; Diamond in 1897; Streeter in 1899; U in 1900; and Herron reinforced shoe in 1890. Then followed the consolidation with other brake shoe companies, known as the American Brake Shoe & Foundry Company, of which I became Chairman of the Board."

Mr. Snow was also Assistant Civil Engineer for the Worcester and Nassau R. R. In 1895, he was appointed by Gov. Levi P. Morton as one of the New York State Commissioners to the Atlanta, Ga. Exposition. He was a Past Grand Commander of the Knights

Templar, of New Jersey, and a member of Hugh De Payens Commandery, No. 1, Mecca Shrine, and he was also affiliated with the Ramapo Lodge, F. & A. M., and the Eureka Chapter, R. A. M., of which he was charter member by affiliating from Enterprise Chapter, Jersey City, N. J. Mr. Snow was also a member of the Engineers Club of New York; Railroad Association; Machinery Club, and The New England Society of New York City; Presbyterian; Republican.

*Issue, SNOW:*

1. Homer Addison, b. Millbury, Mass., Aug. 29, 1850, d. Indianapolis, Ind., Sept. 29, 1855; bur. Oak Hill Cemetery, Woonsocket, R. I.
- \*2. Fred William, b. Woonsocket, R. I., Sept. 12, 1853; m. Eugenie Hasbrouck.
3. Nora Emma, b. Newburgh, N. Y., June 11, 1859; res. Hillburn, Rockland Co., N. Y.

Miss Snow was educated at Mrs. Julius A. Bogardus's school for girls both at Newburgh, N. Y. and later at Chestnut St., Philadelphia, Penn., and at Miss Bangs' school at Chapel Street, New Haven, Conn. Miss Snow is a member of the Mahwenawasigh Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and of the Colonial Dames of the State of New York, as well as a charter member of the Beverly Hills Chapter of the Daughters of the American Colonists at Beverly Hills, California. She is also a member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society and of the Anglo-American Records Foundation, Inc., and a life member of the Archeological Society.

4. CLARA AMANDA, b. Ramapo, N. Y., Nov. 7, 1866, d. Phoenix, Ariz., Nov. 21, 1938; m. Hillburn, N. Y., May 26, 1892, ELMER JOHN, s. ASAPH LEANDER and TERESA LOUISE (McKINNEY) SNOW, b. Tazewell, Tenn., Feb. 22, 1869; bur. Mahwah Cemetery, Mahwah, N. J.; he res. Mahwah, N. J. (See Appendix); *issue, SNOW*, b. Hillburn, N. Y.:

A John, b. June 28, 1894, d. ae. 1d.

B John Bernard, b. Dec. 26, 1895; m. (1) New York City, July 9, 1921, Catherine Gaddis, dau. Henry McDonald and Katherine (Gaddis) Joralmon, b. Dec. 18, 1897, div.; (2) Phoenix, Ariz., Mar. 9, 1938, Gulia (Dix) Swan; *issue, SNOW*, by 1st wife, b. Brooklyn, N. Y.:

1 Ann, b. June 27, 1926.

2 Jane, b. Nov. 24, 1928, d. Dec. 11, 1928.

3 Son, still-born.

4 Gerald (adopted), b. Oct. 14, 1928.

c Olive Louise, b. Sept. 22, 1897; m. Mahwah, N. J., June 10, 1922, Prentice Durfey, s. Dr. Charles Frederick and Lucretia Throop (Durfey) Ash, b. Brooklyn, N. Y., Aug. 27, 1897; res. Mahwah, N. J.; *issue*, ASH, b. New York City:

1 Infant, still-born.

2 Charles Frederick, II, b. Dec. 27, 1924.

3 Peter Snow, b. Apr. 30, 1929.

VIII Fred William, b. Woonsocket, R. I., Sept. 12, 1853, d. Hillburn, N. Y., Mar. 26, 1920; m. Guilford, Ulster Co., N. Y., Oct. 27, 1881, Eugenie, dau. Daniel Isaiah and Margaret Jane (Johnston) Hasbrouck<sup>24</sup>, b. Mar. 15, 1858, d. Hillburn, N. Y., June 24, 1932; bur. Mahwah Cemetery, Mahwah, N. J.

<sup>24</sup> Abraham Hasbrouck, the Patentee, b. Calais, France, d. New Paltz, N. Y., Mar. 17, 1717; m. Kingston, N. Y., Nov. 17, 1676, Maria, dau. Christian Deyo, the Patentee, b. Mutterstat, Bavaria, 1653, d. New Paltz, Mar. 27, 1741; bur. Old Cemetery, New Paltz. Their son Daniel, bp. Kingston, June 3, 1696, d. New Paltz, Jan. 25, 1759; m. New Paltz, Apr. 2, 1734, Wyntje, dau. Abraham and Elsie (Clearwater) Deyo, b. Nov., 1707, d. New Paltz, Oct. 30, 1787, ae. 79y 11m; bur. Old Cemetery, New Paltz. (She was a grddau. Pierre and Agatha (Nickol) Deyo, and a grt-grddau. Christian Deyo). Their son Jonas, bp. New Paltz, May 16, 1736, d. Aug. 11, 1824, ae. 88y 3m 6d; m. New Paltz, Aug. 3, 1765, Catharine, dau. Josaphat and Tjastje (Van Keuren) DuBois, b. Dec. 19, 1738, d. July 17, 1814, ae. 75y 5m 28d; bur. Rochester Churchyard. Their son Isaiah, b. Aug. 15, 1772, d. Sept. 20, 1828, ae. 55y 8m 5d; m. May 17, 1815, Elizabeth, dau. Jonathan and Sarah (Deyo) Westbrook, b. Rochester, N. Y., Mar. 20, 1791, d. July 2, 1864, ae. 73y 3m 12d; bur. Old Cemetery, New Paltz. Their son Daniel Isaiah, b. New Paltz, May 16, 1818, d. Feb. 24, 1905; m. Guilford, N. Y., June 28, 1843, Margaret Jane, dau. Samuel and Catharine (Hasbrouck) Johnston, b. Shawangunk, N. Y., Nov. 1, 1822, d. May 22, 1902; bur. New Paltz Rural Cemetery, New Paltz.

Joseph (2) Abraham (1) Hasbrouck, b. Oct. 10, 1683, d. Jan. 28, 1723/4, ae. 40y 3m 18d; m. (banns), Kingston, N. Y., Oct. 27, 1706, Elsie, dau. Joachim Hendricksen and Petronella (Slecht) Schoonmaker, b. Nov. 24, 1685, d. July 27, 1764, ae. 78y 8m 3d; bur. Old Cemetery, New Paltz. Their son Isaac, b. Mar. 21, 1712, d. Apr. 6, 1778; m. Kingston, N. Y., July 14, 1766, Annetje, dau. Timothy and Hendricktje (Cool) Low, wid. John Van Gaasbeck, b. Aug. 28, 1728, d. Oct. 2, 1784; bur. Shawangunk Cemetery. Their son Joseph Isaac, b. Oct. 16, 1767, d. Mar. 24, 1842, ae. 74y 5m 8d; m. Kingston, N. Y., Aug. 12, 1787, Cornelia, dau. Edmund and Lydia (Schepmoes) Schoonmaker, b. Feb. 18, 1766, d. July 1, or 14, 1814, ae. 48y 4m 12d; bur. Shawangunk Churchyard. Their dau. Catharine, b. Shawangunk, N.

Like his father, Fred William Snow was distinguished for untiring industry, deep common sense, much inventive genius, integrity, and a cordial kindness toward his fellow men. Educated at Peekskill Military Academy, Peekskill, N. Y., followed by two years at Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, Troy, N. Y., Mr. Snow early applied himself to practical business, for in July, 1872, he began the study of iron-making at the Rhode Island Locomotive Works, Providence, R. I., preparatory to assuming his place in his father's business, and in 1875, he became Assistant Superintendent of the Ramapo Wheel and Foundry Company, Ramapo, N. Y., founded by his father, which he resigned in 1881 to become Superintendent in Chief of the newly organized Ramapo Iron Works, with which he was principally identified during his life, succeeding his father as president and general manager in 1900.

A man of great intellect and executive ability, Mr. Snow's activities covered a large range of interest, being at one time president of the Rockland County Electric Company and the Mountain Spring Water Company, both in the line of public utilities; also a director of the American Brake Shoe and Foundry Company, Mahwah, N. J.

A highly trained expert in railway-track equipment and frequently called in railway accident cases, his testimony was generally regarded as practically conclusive upon points which it covered requiring expert authority. Much of the success of the Ramapo Iron Works was due to his mechanical genius and constructive ability, which he employed during the best years of his life in improving the products of the company. The union of the faculty to conceive a practical working theory with that of materializing the ideal resulted in prolific inventions in the line of railway equipment, most important of which was the improved switch-stand invented by his father, as this switch-stand automatically closed any open switch just ahead of an on-coming locomotive, thus averting the disastrous wreck in the wake of a derailment of a train at high speed.

A humane benefactor, he was greatly beloved by all who came within his influence.

Chosen by the New York State Commission to secure for the State a suitable building site and building at the Atlanta Exposition, the

---

Y., Aug. 17, 1792, d. Mar. 13, 1853; m. New Paltz, Mar. 22, 1820, Samuel, s. John and Margaret (Kelso) Johnston, per. bp. as s. John and Magdelene Johnston, Walden Episcopal Church, Apr. 6, 1806, d. Oct. 7, 1861, ae. 65; bur. Shawangunk Churchyard.

building was deemed so worthy of preservation that, while the others were destroyed, the Commission donated it to the Piedmont Driving Association, where it became the permanent club house.

Socially, Mr. Snow was a member of the Engineers Club, the Machinery Club and the New England Society of New York City. He was a charter member of the Eureka Chapter of the Masonic Order, Ramapo, N. Y., by affiliation from the Catarach City Chapter, Paterson, N. J., being Master of the lodge in 1884, High Priest in 1900 and 1901, and in 1903 was presented with a commission as Grand Representative of the Grand Chapter of New Mexico, as well as Sir Knight of the Hudson River Commandery; Knight Templar; Presbyterian; Republican.

*Issue*, SNOW, 1st b. Guilford, N. Y., others b. Hillburn, N. Y.:

1. Homer Hasbrouck, b. Aug. 31, 1882; m. Nutley, N. J., Nov. 28, 1911, Gertrude Adele, dau. Louis Earle and Gertrude Adele (Lent) Carman, b. New York City, Sept. 29, 1890, res. Hillburn, N. Y.; *no issue*.
2. Marguerite, b. June 20, 1884; m. (1) Hillburn, N. Y., Oct. 12, 1907, William White, s. John Blanchard and Anna (White) Gleason<sup>25</sup>, div.; (2) Hillburn, N. Y., Oct. 1, 1923, M. Mario Prochet, of Rome, Italy, who d. Turin, Italy, Jan. 25, 1939; *issue*, GLEASON, b. New York City:

---

<sup>25</sup> Thomas Gleason, b. prob. Sulgrave, Northampton Co., Eng., 1607, d. Cambridge, 1686; m. England, Susanna Page, who d. Boston, Jan. 24, 1691. Their son Isaac, b. Watertown, 1654, d. Enfield, Conn., May 14, 1698; m. Windsor, Conn., June 26, 1684, Hester, dau. James and Hester (Williams) Eggleston, b. Windsor, Conn., Dec. 1, 1663, d. Enfield, Conn. Their son Thomas, b. Enfield, Conn., July 29, 1690, d. Simsbury, Conn., May 8, 1745, ae. 55; m. Simsbury, 1716, Elizabeth Deming, of Simsbury. Their son Thomas, Jr., b. Simsbury, Aug. 19, 1717, d. Farmington, Conn., 1779; m. Simsbury, 1742, Hannah, dau. Samuel Buell. Their son James, b. Farmington, Jan. 10, 1759, d. Roxbury, Delaware Co., N. Y., Oct. 4, 1834, ae. 75; m. Sept. 12, 1783, Lovina Drake, of Torrington, Conn., b. Windsor, Aug. 15, 1764, d. May 6, 1846, ae. 82; Revolutionary soldier. Their son William, b. Aug. 26, 1784, d. Roxbury, N. Y., Feb. 5, 1859; m. Sila D. Seeley, dau. Seth Seeley, of Sheffield, Mass., formerly of Litchfield, Conn., b. Feb. 25, 1791. Their son William, Jr., b. Jan. 4, 1819, d. Delhi, Delaware Co., N. Y., May 9, 1894; m. 1855, Caroline Blanchard; res. Delhi, N. Y.; lawyer; 1851, elected to State Legislature and same year elected Judge and Surrogate of Delaware Co. Their son John Blanchard, b. Delhi, N. Y., 1855; m. Anna White, of Delhi, N. Y.; grad. Yale, 1876; lawyer. Their son William White Gleason, m. Marguerite Snow.—White's Gleason Genealogy, pp. 19, 27, 42, 68, 128, 227, 355, 469.

- A Mildred Snow, b. Jan. 4, 1909; m. New York City, Feb. 26, 1937, Howard Dobbins, s. Rev. Dr. Hugh Covelle and Annie Esther (Howard, of Hazlehurst, Miss.) MacPherson, of Waynesboro, Va., b. Louisiana, Mo., Nov. 4, 1903; *issue* MACPHERSON:  
 I Marguerite Snow, b. Vienna, Austria, July 4, 1938.
- B Margaret Hasbrouck, b. Oct. 23, 1911; m. Rome, Italy, June 14, 1934, Gaston Roger Mieg; res. Syria; *no issue*.
3. William Wait, II, b. Sept. 2, 1885; m. (1) New York City, May 6, 1920, Leila Marie, dau. Daniel and Ida Alvina (Nou-siaien) Tarsanen, b. Oct. 18, 1898, d. Spring Lake, N. J., Jan. 15, 1926; (2) White Plains, N. Y., Apr. 16, 1930, Edith Beulah, dau. Herman and Julia (Braunsdorf) Acher, b. New York City, Nov. 4, 1896; res. Scarsdale, N. Y.; *no issue*.
4. Douglas Estes, b. Dec. 20, 1889; m. (1) Cathryn —; div.; (2) New York City, Oct. 10, 1922, Anita Florence, dau. Redmond and Mary (Lynn) Lawrence, b. Dec. 5, 1894, div.; (3) Asbury Park, N. J., Mar. 8, 1930, Bertha Eugenia, dau. Henry Wallace and Grace (Martin)<sup>26</sup> Metz<sup>27</sup>, b. Asbury Park, N. J., Oct. 10, 1903; res. Asbury Park and Chadwick, N. J.

<sup>26</sup> Thomas McKean, 2nd son of William and Letitia (Finney) McKean, of Londonderry, Ireland and Chester Co., Pa., of the 4th generation from William McKean, of Argyleshire, Scotland, who emigrated to Londonderry, Ireland, b. New London, Chester Co., Pa., Mar. 19, 1734, d. Philadelphia, Pa., June 24, 1817; m. (1) 1763, Mary, dau. Joseph and Elizabeth Borden, of Bordentown, N. J.; (2) 1774, Sarah Armitage, of Newcastle; Signer of the Declaration of Independence, 1776; an American politician and jurist; member of Congress from Delaware, 1774-1783, and President of Congress, 1781; Chief Justice of Pennsylvania, 1779-1799; Governor of Pennsylvania, 1799-1808. Dau. Elizabeth, m. Israel Pearce; dau. Mary Pearce; her grddau. Elizabeth (Reid) Martin was the mother of Grace (Martin) Metz.— Dictionary Of American Biography, 1933, v. 12:79, and Family Records.

<sup>27</sup> Henry Metz, weaver, landed at Philadelphia, about 1759 from Germany, in company with his friend, Lawrence Stone. (It has been said by old members of the family that the name was originally "de Metz," of Huguenot descent, and that he emigrated from Holland). He married Mary, daughter of Lawrence Herbert, a grocer, of Germantown, Pa., who accumulated considerable wealth. His friend, Lawrence Stone, then said to him, "If I could get a wife like you have, I would get married myself." Mr. Metz replied, "She has a sister Christene. I will introduce you to her." He married her, and their daughter, Amelia Stone, married Ira, son of Robert Morris, Signer of the Declaration of Independence, their son, Lewis Morris, married Sarah, daughter of Caesar Augustus Rodney, Signer of the Declaration of Independence. Henry Metz had two brothers, Paul and Conrad. His children were \*Lawrence Herbert, b.

Mr. Snow is a World War veteran, and trained at Camp Sheri-

*Issue, MACPHERSON:*

2 Hugh Howard, b. Istanbul (Constantinople), Turkey,  
Aug. 2, 1939.

Lawrence Herbert Metz, b. Wilmington, Delaware, 1774; m. (1) —; (2) Martha Clark, of Rahway, N. J., born 1779, died 1855; issue, Metz, by 1st wife, George W.; issue, Metz, by 2nd wife, Mary; Anna; Sybilla; \*James Borton, born 1809, married Anna O'Brian; David; Sarah Ann; Daniel; William Timmins; Henry; Samuel; Amelia; Chrystianni.

James Borton Metz, born 1809, killed in action at Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862, in the Civil War; married 1848, Anna O'Brian; with his brother, William T. Metz, was one of the "Forty Niners." Their children were Herbert; \*Henry James, married Jessie Ada Gain; Belle or Sybilla; Martha; Rebecca; Amelia; Annie May.

Henry James Metz, married Sept. 4, 1877, Jessie Ada Gain. Their children were Belle Ada, who married Apr. 30, 1906, Thomas C. Swift; \*Henry Wallace, married Sept. 23, 1902, Grace Martin; Walter Irving—Metz Family Chart.

*References:* Sewall's History Of Woburn, Mass., 1868, pp. 641-2. Johnson's Abstracts of Early Woburn Deeds, p. 15. Woburn, Mass. V. R. Hotten's Original Lists, pp. 66, 75, 140-1. Barnstable, Eng. Parish Registers. Middlesex Co., Mass. Probate Records. Dr. George B. Snow's MSS. Snow Genealogy, pp. 1-7, 9, 13, 27, 52, 95-6, 178, 288. Davis's Early Records of Lunenburg, Mass., pp. 291, 327. Worcester County Probate Record #54975a. Lunenburg, Lancaster and Littleton, Mass. V. R. Livermore and Putnam's History of Wilton, N. H., 1888, pp. 475-6, 503. Sheldon's History Of Deerfield, Mass., v. 2:162, 288-9. Heath and Colrain, Mass. V. R. Heath, Mass. Town Records. Heath, Mass. Centennial, 1885, pp. 47, 51, 121-2, 147. Reminiscences Of Heath, Mass., An Address Before The Historical Society, July 26th, 1902, By William Wait Snow. Cumberland, R. I., V. R. Edwards and Hall's American Achievements, v. 2:337-352. Goodridge's Goodridge Genealogy, 1918, pp. 111, 143. Holton's Winslow Memorial, 1878, v. 2:790-1. Biographical Directory Of The American Congress, 1774-1927, p. 1547. Family Records.

A Mildred Snow, b. Jan. 4, 1909; m. New York City, Feb. 26,

15, 1926; (2) White Plains, N. Y., Apr. 16, 1930, Edith Beulah, dau. Herman and Julia (Braunsdorf) Acher, b. New York City, Nov. 4, 1896; res. Scarsdale, N. Y.; *no issue*.

4. Douglas Estes, b. Dec. 20, 1889; m. (1) Cathryn —; div.; (2) New York City, Oct. 10, 1922, Anita Florence, dau. Redmond and Mary (Lynn) Lawrence, b. Dec. 5, 1894, div.; (3) Asbury Park, N. J., Mar. 8, 1930, Bertha Eugenia, dau. Henry Wallace and Grace (Martin)<sup>26</sup> Metz<sup>27</sup>, b. Asbury Park, N. J., Oct. 10, 1903; res. Asbury Park and Chadwick, N. J.

<sup>26</sup> Thomas McKean, 2nd son of William and Letitia (Finney) McKean, of Londonderry, Ireland and Chester Co., Pa., of the 4th generation from William McKean, of Argyleshire, Scotland, who emigrated to Londonderry, Ireland, b. New London, Chester Co., Pa., Mar. 19, 1734, d. Philadelphia, Pa., June 24, 1817; m. (1) 1763, Mary, dau. Joseph and Elizabeth Borden, of Bordentown, N. J.; (2) 1774, Sarah Armitage, of Newcastle; Signer of the Declaration of Independence, 1776; an American politician and jurist; member of Congress from Delaware, 1774-1783, and President of Congress, 1781; Chief Justice of Pennsylvania, 1779-1799; Governor of Pennsylvania, 1799-1808. Dau. Elizabeth, m. Israel Pearce; dau. Mary Pearce; her grddau. Elizabeth (Reid) Martin was the mother of Grace (Martin) Metz.— Dictionary Of American Biography, 1933, v. 12:79, and Family Records.

<sup>27</sup> Henry Metz, weaver, landed at Philadelphia, about 1759 from Germany, in company with his friend, Lawrence Stone. (It has been said by old members of the family that the name was originally "de Metz," of Huguenot descent, and that he emigrated from Holland). He married Mary, daughter of Lawrence Herbert, a grocer, of Germantown, Pa., who accumulated considerable wealth. His friend, Lawrence Stone, then said to him, "If I could get a wife like you have, I would get married myself." Mr. Metz replied, "She has a sister Christene. I will introduce you to her." He married her, and their daughter, Amelia Stone, married Ira, son of Robert Morris, Signer of the Declaration of Independence, their son, Lewis Morris, married Sarah, daughter of Caesar Augustus Rodney, Signer of the Declaration of Independence. Henry Metz had two brothers, Paul and Conrad. His children were \*Lawrence Herbert, b.



Mr. Snow is a World War veteran, and trained at Camp Sheridan, Montgomery, Ala., from June 14 to Oct. 20, 1918; Sergeant in Company C, 128th Engineers, and Captain, Q.M.C., and honorably discharged at Camp Upton, L. I., July 21, 1919; *issue*, SNOW, b. Asbury Park, N. J.:

A Eugenia Grace, b. Aug. 4, 1932.

B Dorothy Elizabeth, b. Aug. 7, 1934.

C Douglas Estes, Jr., b. Aug. 7, 1934.

Wilmington, Delaware, 1774, married, second, Martha Clark; George; Paul; Henry, Jr.; Conrad.

Lawrence Herbert Metz, b. Wilmington, Delaware, 1774; m. (1) —; (2) Martha Clark, of Rahway, N. J., born 1779, died 1855; *issue*, Metz, by 1st wife, George W.; *issue*, Metz, by 2nd wife, Mary; Anna; Sybilla; \*James Borton, born 1809, married Anna O'Brian; David; Sarah Ann; Daniel; William Timmins; Henry; Samuel; Amelia; Chrystianni.

James Borton Metz, born 1809, killed in action at Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862, in the Civil War; married 1848, Anna O'Brian; with his brother, William T. Metz, was one of the "Forty Niners." Their children were Herbert; \*Henry James, married Jessie Ada Gain; Belle or Sybilla; Martha; Rebecca; Amelia; Annie May.

Henry James Metz, married Sept. 4, 1877, Jessie Ada Gain. Their children were Belle Ada, who married Apr. 30, 1906, Thomas C. Swift; \*Henry Wallace, married Sept. 23, 1902, Grace Martin; Walter Irving—Metz Family Chart.

*References:* Sewall's History Of Woburn, Mass., 1868, pp. 641-2. Johnson's Abstracts of Early Woburn Deeds, p. 15. Woburn, Mass. V. R. Hotten's Original Lists, pp. 66, 75, 140-1. Barnstable, Eng. Parish Registers. Middlesex Co., Mass. Probate Records. Dr. George B. Snow's MSS. Snow Genealogy, pp. 1-7, 9, 13, 27, 52, 95-6, 178, 288. Davis's Early Records of Lunenburg, Mass., pp. 291, 327. Worcester County Probate Record #54975a. Lunenburg, Lancaster and Littleton, Mass. V. R. Livermore and Putnam's History of Wilton, N. H., 1888, pp. 475-6, 503. Sheldon's History Of Deerfield, Mass., v. 2:162, 288-9. Heath and Colrain, Mass. V. R. Heath, Mass. Town Records. Heath, Mass. Centennial, 1885, pp. 47, 51, 121-2, 147. Reminiscences Of Heath, Mass., An Address Before The Historical Society, July 26th, 1902, By William Wait Snow. Cumberland, R. I., V. R. Edwards and Hall's American Achievements, v. 2:337-352. Goodridge's Goodridge Genealogy, 1918, pp. 111, 143. Holton's Winslow Memorial, 1878, v. 2:790-1. Biographical Directory Of The American Congress, 1774-1927, p. 1547. Family Records.

## SNOW COLLATERAL LINES

## OLIVE (SNOW) PLANT

VII Olive(7) Jacob(6) Corp. Joseph(5) William(4) Zerubbabel (3) John(2) Richard(1) Snow, dau. Jacob and Mercy (Severance) Snow, b. Heath, Mass., Dec. 15, 1821, d. St. Louis, Mo., Nov. 25, 1900; m. Albany, N. Y., Oct. 21, 1846, Samuel, Jr., s. Samuel and Delicia Mary (Poignand)<sup>28</sup> Plant<sup>29</sup>, b. Lancaster, Mass., June 18, 1819, d. St. Louis, Mo., Aug. 30, 1866; *issue*, PLANT, b. St. Louis, Mo.:

I. George Hague, b. Dec. 11, 1847, d. St. Louis, Jan. 19, 1929; m. St. Louis, June 1, 1869, Alby, dau. Alton R. and Eliza (Ott) Easton, b. St. Louis, Feb. 3, 1850, d. St. Louis, May 19, 1899; president of the George P. Plant Milling Co., St. Louis, Mo.; *issue*, PLANT, b. St. Louis, Mo.:

A Martha, b. Aug. 15, 1870, d. St. Louis, Oct. 21, 1925; m. St. Louis, Apr. 30, 1895, Harry Jackson, s. Samuel T. and Angie (Jones) McCormick, b. St. Louis, Aug. 12, 1863, d. St. Louis, Jan. 15, 1931; *issue*, MCCORMICK, b. St. Louis, Mo.:

I Alby Easton, b. Feb. 9, 1908; m. St. Louis, May 30, 1927, Joseph Oliver, s. Joseph Anthony and Matilda (Rosenbach) Toberman, b. St. Louis, July 22, 1908; *issue*, TOBERMAN, b. St. Louis, Mo.:

a Joseph Thomas, b. Jan. 15, 1931.

B Samuel, b. May 31, 1872; m. St. Louis, Jan. 10, 1900, Claire Berthold, dau. Auguste Berthold and Mary (McCausland) Ewing, b. St. Louis, Mar. 21, 1877; res. Barberry Lodge,

<sup>28</sup> David Poignand, b. Island of Jersey, Jan. 12, 1759, d. Lancaster, Aug. 28, 1830; m. Delicia Amiraux, b. Island of Jersey, Dec. 17, 1764, d. Lancaster, Sept. 30, 1833; bur. Middle Cemetery, Lancaster; *issue*, Poignand, per. inc., were Delicia Mary, m. Samuel Plant, Sr.; Louisa Elizabeth, m. Lancaster, Feb. 13, 1814, Thomas Aspinwall, of Boston—Lancaster, Mass. V. R.

<sup>29</sup> Samuel Plant, of Lancaster, m. Delicia Mary Poignand; *issue*, Plant, b. Lancaster, were Ann Hague, b. May 20, 1810; Louisa Elizabeth, b. Apr. 3, 1812; George Poignand, b. Mar. 23, 1814; Sarah Ann, b. Oct. 21, 1815; Frederick William, b. Oct. 3, 1817; \*Samuel, Jr., b. June 18, 1819; Alfred, b. Mar. 2, 1821; William Marshall, b. Mar. 16, 1823; Henry, b. July 22, 1825; Elizabeth Derby Pickman, b. July 10, 1827; Mary Delicia, b. Nov. 28, 1829; Delicia Amiraux, b. Jan. 6, 1832, d. Jan. 26, 1834, ae. 2y 20d, bur. Middle Cemetery, Lancaster.

13 Pine Valley, Clayton, Mo.; *issue*, PLANT, b. St. Louis, Mo.:

1 Mary, b. Nov. 4, 1900; m. St. Louis, Jan. 14, 1922, Leicester Busch, s. Edward A. and Anna (Busch) Faust, b. St. Louis, Dec. 23, 1897; *issue*, FAUST, b. St. Louis, Mo.:

a Lily Claire, b. Jan. 29, 1923.

b Ann Wilhelmina, b. Oct. 1, 1926.

C Alton Easton, b. 1874, d. 1875.

D Alby Easton, b. Feb. 4, 1876; m. (1) St. Louis, Dec. 27, 1898, Monroe, s. Benjamin and Carrie (Hart) Horton<sup>30</sup>, b. Oct. 5, 1869, d. St. Louis, June 25, 1911; (2) Columbus, O., Sept., 1917, T. B. Tallmadge; *issue*, HORTON, b. St. Louis, Mo.:

1 Alton Easton, b. June 25, 1900; m. Phoenix, Ariz., June 22, 1929, Elsie, dau. Robert Andrew and Linda (George) Chesmuth, b. Elizabethston, Tenn., June 8, 1907; *issue*, HORTON, b. Phoenix, Ariz.:

a Alby Plant, b. Dec. 28, 1930.

2 George Plant, b. Mar. 18, 1904; m. Mar. 22, 1935, Florence I., dau. Francis and Leslie I. Reed, b. Cedar Falls, Ia., 1907; *issue*, HORTON, b. Seattle, Wash.:

a Ann Elizabeth, b. May 18, 1937.

E Rozel Poignand, b. 1878, d. 1881.

2. Louisa Elizabeth, b. May 26, 1849, bur. Northampton, Mass., July 3, 1850.

3. Alfred Henry, b. Nov. 3, 1851, d. unm., St. Louis, Dec. 28, 1907.

4. Catherine Elizabeth, b. Dec. 8, 1852, d. St. Louis, Apr. 30, 1935; m. St. Louis, Mar. 16, 1876, George Frederic, s. Charles Frederic and — (Keyser) Meyer, b. St. Louis, Aug. 12, 1847, d. St. Louis, Sept. 29, 1914; *issue*, MEYER, b. St. Louis, Mo.:

A Olive, b. Sept. 15, 1878; m. St. Louis, Feb. 6, 1908, John Albert, s. John Thomas Robert and Melissa (Black)

<sup>30</sup> Benjamin Horton, b. Dec. 19, 1823, d. Cincinnati, O., 1913; m. Carrie Hart, b. Feb. 6, 1833, d. 1916, grddau. John Hart, a Signer of the Declaration of Independence.

McKay, b. Cleveland, O., Apr. 16, 1880, d. St. Louis, Feb. 16, 1929; *issue*, MCKAY, b. St. Louis, Mo.:

1 Catherine Plant, b. August 9, 1909.

2 Melissa, b. Nov. 29, 1910; m. St. Louis, Mar. 10, 1936, Kenneth Myron, s. Joseph and Beulah (Fuqua) Hickey, b. St. Louis, Nov., 1906; *issue*, HICKEY, b. St. Louis, Mo.:

a Melissa Ann, b. Jan. 23, 1937.

3 George Frederic, b. Feb. 14, 1918; student at Williams College, Williamstown, Mass.

B Carl Frederic, b. June 11, 1880; m. (1) St. Louis, Oct. 30, 1907, Norburn, dau. Samuel A. and Ella (Ragsdall) Berry, b. McComb, Miss., Aug. 30, 1887, div.; (2) St. Louis, June 1, 1927, Dorothy, dau. Douglas Elroy and Josephine (Wyman) Phillips, b. St. Louis, June 27, 1898, d. St. Louis, May 14, 1929; (3) St. Louis, July 20, 1933, Olive, dau. Frederic and Thekla (Hoeckel) Hageman, b. St. Louis, Dec. 17, 1895; *issue*, MEYER, by 1st wife, b. St. Louis, Mo.:

1 Elizabeth, b. Oct. 8, 1910.

2 Berry, b. June 11, 1913; m. St. Louis, May 21, 1934, Errett Fisher, Jr., s. Errett Fisher and Lucy (Biddison) Stuart, b. Springfield, Ill., Sept. 20, 1909; *issue*, STUART, b. Pasadena, Cal.:

a Leslie Ann, b. May 16, 1936.

3 George Frederic, II, b. Oct. 26, 1919.

5. Mary Delicia, b. Mar. 16, 1854, d. July 31, 1854.

6. Sarah Louisa, b. Sept. 28, 1857, d. June 30, 1858.

7. Ellen Matilda, b. Nov. 25, 1859, d. St. Louis, Oct. 15, 1928; m. St. Louis, Oct. 13, 1886, Dr. William Nebraska, s. Sisson and Mary Catharine (Kincaid) Conrad<sup>30a</sup>, b. in covered wagon in the Territory of Nebraska, on way to California, Apr. 29, 1854, d. St. Louis, Jan. 9, 1931; dentist; *issue*, CONRAD, b. St. Louis, Mo.:

<sup>30a</sup> Sisson Conrad, b. Adams Co., Pa., May 26, 1819, d. Petaluna, Cal., Apr. 19, 1873; m. Mary Catharine Kincaid, b. Boone Co., Mo., Apr. 6, 1829, d. Petaluna, Cal., Apr. 6, 1871.

A Helen, b. July 23, 1888; unkm.

B William Lightner, b. May 4, 1892; m. (1) St. Louis, Apr. 24, 1915, Gladys Hughes, div.; (2) St. Louis, June 9, 1926, Eunice Perstrup; during World War, First Lieutenant, Dental Reserves; *no issue*.

8. Carrie Amereux, b. Oct. 25, 1862; m. St. Louis, Sept. 30, 1885, Joseph G. s. John A. J. and Amelia (Venable) Aderton, b. Arrow Rock, Mo., Aug. 27, 1858, d. Birmingham, Ala., Oct., 1906; *issue*, ADERTON, b. St. Louis, Mo.:

A Nellie Plant, b. Aug. 14, 1886, d. St. Louis, Aug. 16, 1920.

### WHITING GRISWOLD SNOW

VII Samuel(7) Sarah (Sally)(6) Corp. Joseph(5) William(4) Zerubbabel(3) John(2) Richard(1) Snow, b. Wilton, N. H., July 26, 1789, d. Edinburgh, N. Y., Apr. 23, 1881; m. (1) int. Heath, Nov. 13, 1813, Jerusha, dau. Levi and Dolly (Whitney) Sawtell, of Marlborough, Vt., b. Jan. 1, 1793, d. Feb. 9, 1832; (2) Azubah, dau. Joseph Slocum, wid. Isaac Burnet, b. May 1, 1800, d. Apr. 26, 1862.

At an early age, he was "bound out" to Capt. Eddy, of Colrain, Mass. Mar. 26, 1819, he was appointed by Gov. DeWitt Clinton, Ensign of a Company of Light Infantry, in the 24th Regiment of the State of New York, and was thereafter known as Capt. Snow. Res. Edinburgh, N. Y.

*Issue*, SNOW, b. Edinburgh, N. Y.:

1. Levi Sawtell, b. May 23, 1815, d. May 26, 1815.
2. Son, b. May 16, 1816, still-born.
3. Son, b. Mar. 10, 1817, d. ae. 1 hr.
- \*4. Joseph Lysander, b. Feb. 22, 1818; m. Fanny Jones.
5. Sally or Sarah, b. June 24, 1820, d. Mar. 4, 1898; m. Jan. 19, 1843, Nathaniel Smith, of Colrain, Mass., cousin of Rominor Smith, who m. Sarah Snow Willis, *q.v.*
6. Martha Ann Willis, b. Mar. 29, 1822, d. June 14, 1824.
7. Dolly Jane, b. Mar. 9, 1824, d. Mar. 28, 1910; m. Jan. 8, 1842, Zenas Whitney, Jr., of Edinburgh, N. Y.

8. Ezra Holland Winslow, b. Sept. 17, 1827, d. Jan. 30, 1914; m. Jan. 19, 1851, Cordelia M., dau. David W. T. and Nancy (Booth) Jones, of Buckland, Mass. Known as Winslow Ezra Snow.
9. Mary Emily, b. Dec. 15, 1829, d. Apr. 30, 1854; m. June, 1846, Ambrose Stone, of Shelburne Falls, Mass.
10. Sophronia Jerusha, b. Jan. 29, 1832, d. May 8, 1879; m. Dec. 26, 1852, Elbert A. Wilkie, of Galway, N. Y.

*Issue*, SNOW, by 2nd wife, b. Edinburgh, N. Y.:

11. Son, b. Feb. 20, 1833, d. Feb. 21, 1833.
12. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 29, 1834, d. Mar. 19, 1837.
13. Samuel William, b. Jan. 26, 1837, d. Oct. 3, 1921; m. Jan. 4, 1863, Delilah Jane, dau. James M. and Julia A. Robinson, b. May 5, 1839, d. Nov. 21, 1921; res. Batchellerville, N. Y.
14. Nancy Matilda, b. July 2, 1839, d. Dec. 7, 1903; m. Jan. 30, 1867, Philo Lyon Colson, b. July 8, 1838.
15. Helen Elizabeth, b. Oct. 16, 1844; m. June 17, 1868, Elmer Thomas Smith, b. May 21, 1844; res. Endicott, N. Y.

VIII Joseph Lysander, b. Edinburgh, N. Y., Feb. 22, 1818, d. Albany, N. Y., May 7, 1875; m. Buckland, Mass., May 9, 1841, Fanny, dau. David W. T. and Nancy (Booth) Jones, b. Buckland, Mass, Nov. 8, 1821, d. Batchellerville, N. Y., Feb. 18, 1907.

School teacher; storekeeper; postmaster, and woodware manufacturer until 1854, when the family removed to Albany, on his receiving an appointment as clerk in the office of the State Comptroller; later transferred to the State Banking Dept.

*Issue*, SNOW, b. Edinburgh, N. Y.:

1. Joseph Henry, b. May 7, 1843, d. Lakewood, Ohio, Aug. 18, 1906; m. Jan. 24, 1866, Anna Eliza, dau. Reuben and Lucretia Risley (Fox, dau. Simeon Fox, Rev. soldier from Hartford, Conn.) Smith, of Huron, O., b. May 3, 1843, d. Lakewood, O., Mar. 19, 1920.
- \*2. Whiting Griswold, b. Jan. 10, 1845; m. Sarah Jane Martin.
3. Fanny Isabella, b. Sept. 30, 1846; m. Apr. 25, 1875, Norman Risley Patterson, of Chicago, Ill.

4. Sarah Estelle, b. Sept. 12, 1848, d. Batchellerville, N. Y., June 4, 1905; m. Sept. 1, 1870, Edwin Crandall Tracy, of Albany, N. Y.
5. Delia Luella, b. Aug. 20, 1850; m. May 30, 1874, Dr. Hiram Eugene McNutt, of Huron, O.
6. Halsey Wood, b. May 8, 1835; m. (1) Apr. 1, 1874, Hattie Mary, dau. Josiah Newhall and Mary Jane (Gould) Rugg, of Lancaster, b. May 2, 1855, d. Nov. 4, 1879; (2) Dec. 14, 1881, Juliette Maben, dau. Asa Kempton and Antoinette Rhoda (Maben) Patten, a lineal descendant of Gov. William Bradford and Nicholas Snow, b. Sandy Hill, N. Y., Feb. 12, 1861.

IX Whiting Griswold, b. Edinburgh, N. Y., Jan. 10, 1845, d. Montclair, N. J., Sept. 22, 1934; m. Albany, N. Y., Feb. 1, 1866, Sarah Jane Martin, who d. Mar. 7, 1916.

Resided Albany and Bath-on-the-Hudson from 1854 to 1879, when he moved to Brooklyn, N. Y., to Montclair, N. J., in 1886. A wholesale lumber dealer in Albany; from 1868 to 1904, connected with the First National Bank of New York as confidential clerk and later as Assistant Cashier, until his retirement because of impaired health; an officer or director in several corporations in which the bank was interested; President of the Montclair Water Co.; director in a local Trust Company, and the Quaker Oats Co.

*Issue, SNOW:*

1. Gertrude Remington, b. Jan. 28, 1867; m. Aug. 7, 1890, Dr. Arthur Lester Wolfe, Pres. of Park College, Parkville, Mo.; five children.
2. Archie Haywood, b. Albany, N. Y., Jan. 13, 1870; m. Nov. 25, 1891, Irene LaRoe; 1 s. John Whiting, d. Mar. 19, 1893; Supt. of the Montclair Water Co.; res. Montclair, N. J.
3. Edward James, b. Brooklyn, N. Y., Sept. 14, 1882; unm.; grad. Cornell Univ.; connected with Standard Roller Bearing Co., of Philadelphia, Pa.

FRANCIS HUNTINGTON SNOW

VI Benjamin(6) Silas(5) William(4) Zerubbabel(3) John(2) Richard(1) Snow, b. Lunenburg, Mass., Jan. 11, 1781, d. Oct. 6, 1869; m. (1) Alfreda Hall, of the Taunton Hall family, dau. Isaac

Hall, b. Raynham, Mass., Sept. 27, 1788; (2) — Adams; (3) Arlington, Mass., Oct. 7, 1839, Ann Stearns.

*Issue, SNOW:*

1. Charles Hall, b. Jan. 11, 1809, d. Sept. 21, 1816.
2. Mary Farwell, b. May 12, 1810; m. May 13, 1830, Jacob Haskell.
- \*3. Benjamin Farwell, b. Ashford, Conn., Oct. 26, 1813; m. (1) Mary (Baldwin) Boutelle; (2) Margaret Pollock.
4. Martha Fox, b. Sept. 30, 1817; m. June 19, 1839, George B. Wilder.
5. William Hall, b. Apr. 15, 1821, d. Jan. 10, 1849; m. June, 1846, Adeline Willis.

VII Benjamin Farwell, b. Ashford, Conn., Oct. 26, 1813, d. May 15, 1892; m. (1) Nov. 13, 1838, Mary (Baldwin) Boutelle, who d. Oct. 21, 1851; (2) Nov. 18, 1852, Margaret Pollock.

*Issue, SNOW, by 1st wife:*

- \*1. Francis Huntington, b. June 29, 1840; m. Jane Appleton Aiken.
2. Martha Boutelle, b. Apr. 13, 1842; m. Dec., 1863, George Wallace.
3. Mary Caroline, b. July 30, 1844, d. Aug. 18, 1847.
4. Benjamin, b. Oct. 13, 1848, d. Jan. 16, 1874.
5. Emma Louise, b. Apr. 1, 1851, d. July 28, 1851.

*Issue, SNOW, by 2nd wife:*

6. William Pollock.
7. Margaret.

VIII Francis Huntington, b. June 29, 1840; m. July 8, 1868, Jane Appleton Aiken; President of the University of Kansas, and a learned scholar.

*Issue, SNOW:*

1. William Appleton, b. June 21, 1869, drowned San Francisco Bay, Cal., Oct. 10, 1899; Grad. Univ. of Kansas; a reporter for the San Francisco Chronicle, was washed from the deck of the



launch while interviewing the 20th Kansas Regiment just arrived from the Philippines.

2. Martha Boutelle, b. Sept. 10, 1870; Grad. Univ. of Kansas.
3. Mary Margaret, b. Aug 10, 1872; m. Prof. E. C. Case of the Wisconsin State Normal School.
4. Edith Huntington, b. Sept. 12, 1875.
5. Francis Lawrence, b. Dec. 18, 1882; 1915, res. South Africa.
6. Harold Horton, b. Sept. 17, 1888, d. June 9, 1889.

### DR. GEORGE BURWELL SNOW

II Samuel(2) Richard(1), b. Woburn, Mass., May 28, 1647, d. Woburn, Mass., Nov. 28, 1717; m. (1) Sarah, dau. John and Hannah (James) Wilson, who d. Woburn, Mass., June 15, 1686; (2) Woburn, Mass., Aug. 9, 1686, Sarah, dau. John and Joanna ( ) Parker, b. Cambridge (now Newton), Mass., Jan. 6, 1660, d. Woburn, Mass., Jan. 28, 1695.

*Issue, SNOW, by 1st wife, b. Woburn, Mass.:*

1. Samuel, b. Feb. 8, 1670, d. Ashford, Conn., Dec. 19, 1743; m. prob. Salem, Mass., 1691, Abigail, dau. Hugh and Mary (Foster) Jones, b. Salem, Jan. 7, 1674/5, d. Ashford, Jan. 12, 1748. 1724, Lt. Samuel with s. Samuel removed to Ashford, of which town he became prominent; Moderator at Town Meetings; Selectman and Treasurer for many years.
2. Sarah, b. May 28, 1672, d. Aug. 24, 1737; m. Jan. 17, 1692/3, John, Jr., s. Ens. John and Elizabeth (Hildreth) Stevens, of Chelmsford, Mass.
- \*3. Daniel, b. July 9, 1674; m. (1) Rachel Jones; (2) Susanna Wood.
4. Abigail, b. Apr. 4, 1677; m. Samuel, s. Lt. Hugh and Hannah (Tompkins) Jones, b. Salem, Apr. 30, 1672, d. 1753.
5. Richard, b. Dec. 10, 1683, d. Nov. 9, 1711; m. Jan. 1, 1707, Elizabeth, dau. Israel and Mary (Kendall) Reed, b. Woburn, Oct. 22, 1681, who m. (2) Mar., 1718, John, prob. s. Adam and Rebecca (Cooper) Gould, b. Salem, Jan. 31, 1679/80.
6. Hannah, b. June 8, 1686.

*Issue*, SNOW, by 2nd wife, b. Woburn, Mass.:

7. Deborah, b. Oct., 1687, d. Dec. 30, 1687.
8. Joanna, b. Feb. 10, 1688/9.
9. Ebenezer, b. Oct. 7, 1691; m. Salem, 1714, Mary Pudney; res. Woburn.

III Daniel, b. Woburn, Mass., July 9, 1674, d. Woburn, Mass., July 7, 1717, ae. 43; m. (1) Woburn, Mass., Aug. 5, 1696, Rachel, dau. Hugh and Mary (Foster) Jones, b. Salem, Mass., Apr. 17, 1679, d. Woburn, Mass., Dec. 10, 1715, ae. 36; (2) Susanna Wood; res. Reading and Woburn, Mass.

*Issue*, SNOW, 1st b. Woburn, Mass., 2-5 b. Reading, Mass.:

1. Rachel, b. Nov. 25, 1697.
2. Daniel, b. Mar. 9, 1700; m. Sudbury, Mass., July 20, 1721, Mary Barney.
3. Jonathan, b. July 25, 1702, d. Chelmsford, Apr. 18, 1762; m. Sudbury, May 11, 1727, Esther Barney, b. ab. 1703, d. Chelmsford, Aug. 3, 1776.
4. Anis, b. May 8, 1705.
5. Mary, b. Aug. 14, 1707.
6. Sarah, b. Nov. 2, 1709.
- \*7. Richard, b. Mar. 6, 1712; m. Abigail Coggin.
8. David, b. Mar. 30, 1714, d. July 31, 1714.

*Issue*, SNOW, by 2nd wife, b. Woburn, Mass.:

9. Susanna, b. May 8, 1717; m. Tewksbury, Mass., Jan. 2, 1740, Francis Kittredge.

IV Richard, b. Woburn, Mass., Mar. 6, 1712, bp. Wakefield, Mass., Sept. 21, 1712, d. Mar. 31, 1766; m. May 31, 1739, Abigail, dau. Capt. John and Elizabeth (Richardson) Coggin, b. Woburn, Mass., Sept. 6, 1708.

*Issue*, SNOW, b. Woburn, Mass.:

1. Amos, b. Mar. 28, 1740.
2. Ruth, b. May 31, 1741; prob. m. 1771, David Parker.

3. Benoni, b. Mar. 17, 1743, d. July 27, 1743.
- \*4. Seth, b. July 15, 1744; m. Ruth Holden.
5. Mary, b. Jan. 6, 1746.
6. Esther, b. May 7, 1750.
7. Simeon, b. May 6, 1752, d. Augusta, Oneida Co., N. Y., Jan. 28, 1827; m. (1) Holden, Mass., Jan. 8, 1777, Esther Smith, b. Lexington, Mass., Dec. 26, 1753, d. Lexington, Jan. 14, 1780; (2) Lexington, May 24, 1781, Rhoda Robinson, b. May 10, 1763, d. Holden, Mass., Oct. 27, 1789; (3) Holden, Sept. 30, 1790, Hannah Butler Elwell, who d. Deansboro, N. Y., Apr. 18, 1855. Rev. soldier at battle of Lexington; preacher of the Seventh Day Baptist denomination; rem. ab. 1793 to Oneida Co., N. Y.

V Seth, b. Woburn, Mass., July 15, 1744, d. Augusta, Oneida Co., N. Y., Nov. 22, 1815; m. int. Sept. 27, 1767, Ruth Holden, b. Nov. 20, 1745, d. Augusta, N. Y., Apr. 10, 1830. Rev. soldier; rem. to New York State ab. 1793.

*Issue*, SNOW, 2 eldest b. Sudbury, Mass., others b. Holden Mass.:

- \*1. Seth, Jr., b. Sept. 13, 1768; m. Abigail Griswold.
2. Ruth, b. Sept. 3, 1770.
3. Sewall, b. Feb. 12, 1773; m. twice, one being Elizabeth (Clarke) Forbes.
4. Sally, b. Feb. 28, 1775.
5. Joanna (Anna), b. Apr. 9, 1777, d. July or Aug., 1807, Pomfret, Chautauqua Co., N. Y.; m. Madison, N. Y., Jan., 1802, Samuel, s. Joseph and Susan (Tupper) Perry, b. 1775/6, d. 1814/5.
6. Polly, b. Oct. 28, 1779, prob. m. ae. 15, ——— Farr.
7. Lydia, b. Apr. 9, 1782.
8. Asa, b. Apr. 25, 1787.
9. Walter, b. Apr. 23, 1789.

VI Seth, Jr., b. Sudbury, Mass., Sept. 13, 1768, d. Jan. 12, 1841; m. July 27, 1796, Abigail, dau. Reuben and Mary (Rockwell) Griswold, b. Jan. 11, 1777, d. Aug. 10, 1859; res. Holden, Mass., Eaton and Madison, Madison Co., N. Y., and Chautauqua Co., N. Y.

*Issue, SNOW:*

1. William Stone, b. Eaton, N. Y., Apr. 19, 1798, d. Buffalo, N. Y., Apr. 14, 1876; m. Hanover, Chautauqua Co., N. Y., Mar. 26, 1820, Louisa Clark, b. Feb. 1, 1802, d. Buffalo, N. Y., Oct. 20, 1866.
  2. George Washington, b. Madison, N. Y., Jan. 30, 1800, d. Washtenaw Co., Mich., Jan. 20, 1838; m. (1) Chautauqua Co., N. Y., Jan. 29, 1824, Martha Putney, b. Nov. 24, 1799, d. Washtenaw Co., Mich., May 22, 1837; (2) Aug. 27, 1837, Mrs. Ann Smith.
  3. Samuel, b. Eaton, N. Y., May 22, 1802, d. Sheridan, Chautauqua Co., N. Y., July 23, 1853; m. (1) Sheridan, N. Y., Nov. 23, 1825, Wealthy Clough, b. Apr. 13, 1803, d. Sheridan, Aug. 14, 1836; (2) Jan. 2, 1837, Betsey (Rice) Thompson, b. Oct. 21, 1801, d. Sheridan, N. Y., Dec. 25, 1851.
  4. Abigail, b. Eaton, May 7, 1804, d. Washtenaw Co., Mich., Oct. 26, 1844; m. Sheridan, May 27, 1824, William Hulbert, b. Oct. 20, 1790; rem. to Washtenaw Co., Mich.
  - \*5. Reuben Griswold, b. Madison, N. Y., Dec. 28, 1805; m. (1) Susan Burwell; (2) Mary Sophia Sherwood; (3) Harriet Miller; (4) Mrs. Susan M. Titus.
  6. Seth, 3d, b. Madison, July 17, 1807, d. Madison, Aug. 22, 1808.
  7. Seth, 3d, b. Madison, May 30, 1809, d. Fredonia, N. Y., July 22, 1810.
  8. Dau., b. Chautauqua Co., Apr. 15, 1811, d. Apr. 25, 1811.
  9. Sarah Ann, b. Chautauqua Co., Sept. 28, 1812, d. Jan. 19, 1815.
  10. Manus Griswold, b. Aug. 8, 1814, d. Hanover, Sept. 9, 1814.
  11. Mary Griswold, b. Sheridan, July 17, 1816, d. Barre, Orleans Co., N. Y., Nov. 5, 1855, of tuberculosis; bur. Barre Center; m. Sheridan, Nov. 27, 1842, Charles G., s. Humphrey and Phebe (Phillips) Briggs, of Conn., b. February 12, 1813, d. Lima, N. Y., Jan. 7, 1862.
  12. Rhoda, b. Sheridan, May 13, 1820, d. Beloit, Wis., June 12, 1888; m. Sheridan, May 31, 1841, William Alverson, b. Delaware Co., N. Y., Nov. 17, 1811, d. Beloit, June 7, 1898.
- VII Reuben Griswold, b. Madison, N. Y., Dec. 28, 1805, d. Buffalo, N. Y., May 25, 1871; m. (1) Buffalo, N. Y., Nov. 6, 1834, Susan Burwell, b. Poland, N. Y., Oct. 24, 1805, d. at sea, Apr. 23, 1850; (2)

Oct. 1, 1851, Mary Sophia Sherwood, b. June, 1820, d. Newport, Herkimer Co., N. Y., Oct. 20, 1853; (3) Buffalo, N. Y., Sept. 6, 1854, Harriet Miller, b. Sept. 14, 1820, d. Buffalo, N. Y., Sept. 7, 1866; (4) Oct., 1862, Mrs. Susan M. Titus.

*Issue*, SNOW, by 1st wife, 1st b. Sandusky, O., others b. Buffalo, N. Y.:

- \*1. George Burwell, b. Aug. 28, 1835; m. (1) Sarah Marie Robie; (2) Charlotte Elizabeth (Taylor) Davis; (3) Sarah Marie (Davison) Lott.
- 2. Jane Elizabeth, b. Oct. 29, 1839, d. Mar. 30, 1841.
- 3. Julia, b. July 22, 1842, d. Montclair, N. J., Mar. 24, 1892; m. Peter Comstock, s. Charles White and Dennis D. (Comstock) Kellogg, b. Troy, N. Y., Apr. 26, 1841, d. Montclair, July 24, 1905; *issue*, KELLOGG, 1st 2 b. Brooklyn, N. Y., 3d b. Montclair, N. J.:
  - A Charles Snow, b. June 11, 1870.
  - B Roy, b. Feb. 16, 1874, d. Binghamton, N. Y., Aug. 20, 1875.
  - C Frederick Snow, b. Nov. 3, 1880.
- 4. Charles Dudley, b. May 14, 1847, d. Dec. 30, 1847.

VIII Dr. George Burwell, b. Sandusky, O., Aug. 28, 1835, d. Long Beach, Cal., Feb. 15, 1923, of pneumonia; bur. Inglewood, Cal.; m. (1) Apr. 15, 1869, Sarah Marie Robie, who d. Buffalo, N. Y., Sept. 23, 1878; (2) Buffalo, N. Y., Oct. 18, 1881, Charlotte Elizabeth (Taylor) Davis, who d. Buffalo, N. Y., Sept. 29, 1904; (3) Niagara Falls, Ont., Apr. 27, 1908, Sarah Marie (Davison) Lott, b. Courtland, Trumbull Co., O.; D. D. S. Dr. Snow was a well known dentist. His Snow Genealogy MSS. has been of much value in the preparation of this work.

*Issue*, SNOW, by 1st wife:

- 1. Dau., b. Oct. 28, 1870, lived but few hours.

*Issue*, SNOW, by 2nd wife:

- 2. Son, still-born, Mar. 9, 1884.
- 3. Son, still-born, Apr. 25, 1887.

*References*: See page 41.

## WILLIAM GREEN FAMILY

I WILLIAM GREEN, b. England<sup>31</sup>, d. Woburn, Mass., Jan. 7, 1653/4; m. HANNAH<sup>32</sup>, dau. THOMAS and MARY ( ) CARTER, b. England, about 1622, who m. (2) Thomas Brown.

An early settler<sup>33</sup> of Charlestown, Mass., William Green was a freeman May 29, 1644, and was of that part which later became Woburn, being a subscriber in 1640 to the "Town Orders." By him or by one of his sons was owned the lot in the center of Burlington known as the Green lot, the ruins of the house attached to it being still in existence. His will dated 6:11mo.:1653 is as follows:

"I, William Greene<sup>34</sup>, of Wooburn, in the County of Middilsex, being sick of Boddy, yet in good & perfect memory, make this my last Will. To my Eldest son, John, my house & all my

<sup>31</sup> William Green was born Devonshire, England, Oct. 16, 1591, as given in a manuscript of the "Green Family in New England," and in Wyman's "Charlestown Genealogies and Estates," in which Vinton Savage is credited for the statement. A William Greene, 23, embarked in the Expedition, Nov. 20, 1635, for the Barbadoes, the same ship on which sailed a Richard Snowe, 28.

<sup>32</sup> Pope states that he married Johannah, dau. of Mr. Thomas Carter, sister of Mrs. John Tuttle of Ipswich; she deposed in 1659, ae. 59 years (Essex Files). On the Planter, Apr. 2, 1635, were Jo. Tuttell, a mercer, 39; Joan Tuttell, 42; John Lawrence, 17; William Lawrence, 12, Marie Lawrence, 9 (children of a former marriage); Abigail Tuttell, 6; Symon Tuttell, 4; Sara Tuttell, 2; Jo Tuttell, 1; Joan Antrobuss, 65; Marie Wrast, 24; Tho. Greene, 15; Nathan Haford servant to Jo. Tuttell, 16—N. E. Register, vol. 14:303-4. Which makes it improbable that Mrs. Tuttle was a sister of William Green's wife, and no Tuttle is mentioned in Thomas Carter's will.

<sup>33</sup> William Green was admitted to the Charlestown Church, July 8, 1643, as was a John Green on Apr. 17, 1642; a John Green, probably William's brother, was taxed with him at Woburn in 1645, but not in 1646.

<sup>34</sup> Will of Edward Greene of Great Wilbraham, co. Cambridge, "carpinder," dated 21 October, 1648. To be buried in the parish churchyard of Great Wilbraham. Elizabeth my wife all the household stuff in the house where I now dwell. The bedstead which standeth at Francis Burgishes. May apparel which were my brother Roberts. Annes Saffone wife of John Saffone my eldest daughter 12d. to be paid upon demand. Margaret Greene my youngest daughter the little howse wherein I now dwelleth which I have surrendered to the said Margaret and her heirs. I give and bequeath unto Willyam Greene my youngest son five shillings to be paid to him if he ever come to demand it. Poor of Great Wilbraham. Residuary legatee and executor: Robert Greene my eldest son. Witnesses: John Yorke, Thomas Theball. No Probate. (*Consistory of Ely, Register Fairchild, fol. 190.*)

[There was a William Green in Charleston and Woburn as early as 1640.] —Register, v. 61:65.

land in the Town of Wooburn, prvided that what ever it shall amount vnto above his duble portion of two thirds of my whole Estate, he shall pay backe the same, vnto the Residue of my Children, to whom I will & Bequeathe the Remainder of the said two thirds of my Estate, Eaqually to be devided among them, as well sons as Daughters. To my wife, Hannah, one third of all my moveable goods, And further I giue her, during her life, the third of my howse & Land, & after her death to be disposed to my Eldest Son, as is aboue Expressed, besides The Ten pounds giuen him by his grandfather, which I have Reseaved. I make my wife, Executrix of this my will, & to dispose the severall portions to my Children at there severall ages of 21 yeares, or at the day of mariage, to my daughters if by Gods providence it happen first, provided when my wife shall cease to Continue vnmarried, then it shall be in the power of the overseers of this my will to disspose of my Children & there portions according to there discession; & I desier my Brother, John Carter, & Cap<sup>t</sup>. Edward Johnson, to bee overseers of this my Last Will & Testament. WILLIAM GREEN.

*Witness,*

JOHN MOUSALL,  
EDW. JOHNSON, JOHN CARTER.

4 (24) 54. Ensigne Jno Carter deposed."

Inventory of the estate of Willm. Greene, of Wooburne, praized 28: 11 mo: 1653, by Edw. Johnson, Edw. Convers, Samll Richardson,

THO. DANFORTH *Recorder.*

*Issue,* GREEN, b. Charlestown (now Woburn), Mass.:

1. MARY, b. Jan. 20, 1644; m. JOHN SNOW.
2. Hannah, b. Feb. 7, 1646/7, d. Woburn, May 20, 1721; m. Woburn, Nov. 5, 1666, Joseph, s. Samuel and Joanna Richardson, b. Woburn, July 27, 1643, d. Woburn, Mar. 5, 1718<sup>35</sup>.
3. John, b. Oct. 11, 1649; m. Woburn, July 3, 1671, Sarah, dau. John Bateman, of Boston, Mass.

<sup>35</sup> Knowlton Genealogy, p. 25, says that Thomas, s. William and Elizabeth Knowlton, b. Ipswich, Mass., 1640, d. Ipswich, Feb. 28, 1717; m. Nov. 24, 1668, Hannah, dau. William and Hannah (Carter) Green, b. Charlestown (now Woburn), Feb. 7, 1646/7, d. Norwich, Conn., Oct. 24, 1708.

4. William, Jr., b. Oct. 22, 1651, d. Woburn, Dec. 1, 1717; m. (1) Mary, who d. Woburn, June 3, 1676; (2) Hannah, dau. Francis and Mary (Tidd) Kendall, b. Woburn, Jan. 26, 1654/5.

*References:* Register, v. 3:190; 8:346; 16:74; 23:280. Sewall's History Of Woburn, Mass., pp. 615-6. Pope, p. 199. Savage, v. 2:306-7. Woburn, Mass. V. R. Hotten's "Original Lists", pp. 141-2.



## THOMAS CARTER FAMILY

I THOMAS CARTER, b. England, d. Charlestown, Mass., about 1652; m. England, MARY —, b. England, d. Charlestown, Mass., Mar. 6, 1664/5, "mother of the Carters in town."

A blacksmith, Thomas Carter was at Charlestown, Mass., where he was admitted to the church Jan. 8, 1636/7; wife was admitted to the church Nov. 4, 1643. He was a freeman Mar. 9, 1636/7, and a constable 1640. 1638, his possessions consisted of nine lots; deed of gift to his son-in-law, William Green, half of 135 acres in Woburn, 1647, with the other half to his son John Carter; to his son John, another deed of like amount and bounds, 1649-50.

His will dated May 5, 1652, devised to wife Mary, during her life, the house, gardens, and five acres behind and above same, with  $3\frac{1}{4}$  cow commons; to eldest son Thomas, after the decease of his wife, the house and five acres bought of Samuel Carter, and  $3\frac{1}{4}$  commons; also hay-lot by R. Mousal, and the house Thomas Carter lives in; to Samuel and Joseph, two acres on the Mystic side, near Richard Sprague; to Samuel, after decease of his wife, hay-lot bought of Goodman Potter; to Joseph, after the death of the widow, three acres of Mollon; part of M<sup>r</sup> Bastow, hay-lot of Lynde, 1 common after death of wife; to son John, cow and heifers; to two daughters, four acres near Bunkers, within the Neck; to four grandchildren, Caleb and Joseph Carter, John Greene, John Brinsmead, a house and one acre of land, the old house bought of Robinson and the new house to be built upon the garden where the old house stands; witnesses, John Greene, W. Dade, John Cutler. Inventory June 25, 1652: Houses, thirteen acres Eastfield, three house-lots in low marsh of Highfield, meadow in Malden,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  cow commons; and servant Matthew, the Scotchman, £14. It mentioned the shop, tools, iron and steel, etc. Samuel, shoemaker, referred in 1672, to land he had deeded to his honored father, Thomas Carter of Charlestown before his death, some years past. He appeared to have accumulated quite a large estate. The widow Mary entered in the list  $4\frac{1}{4}$  cow commons, 1656/7.

*Issue*, CARTER, b. England:

1. Thomas, Jr., d. Charlestown, Dec. 30, 1694, ae. ab. 88; m. (1) Anna —, who d. Charlestown, May 6, 1679, ae. 72; (2) Charlestown, Oct. 24, 1679, Elizabeth, wid. William Johnson, who d. Charlestown, Oct. 6, 1684, ae. ab. 79.

2. Joseph, d. Charlestown, Jan. 31, 1676, ae. 72; m. Susanna —, who m. (2) Richard Eccles, of Cambridge.
3. Samuel, d. Charlestown, Aug. 29, 1681; m. Winifred, possibly Harrod or Harwood, who d. Charlestown, Jan. 20, 1675.
4. Capt. John, d. Woburn, Sept. 14, 1692; m. (1) Elizabeth —, who d. Woburn, May 7, 1691, ae. 78; (2) Elizabeth Groce.
5. Mary, m. John Brinsmead, who d. Stratford, Conn., 1673; rem. to Stratford, Conn., ab. 1650.
6. HANNAH<sup>36</sup>, m. (1) WILLIAM GREEN; (2) Thomas Brown.

---

<sup>36</sup> Hannah Carter was admitted to the Charlestown Church, Sept. 2, 1639.

*References:* Wyman's Genealogies And Estates Of Charlestown, Mass., 1879, v. 1:186-7. Pope, pp. 89-90. Register, v. 16:74. Sewall's History Of Woburn, Mass., 1868, p. 598.

## JAMES CUTLER FAMILY

I JAMES CUTLER, b. England, 1606, d. Cambridge Farms (Lexington), Mass., May 17, 1694, ae. 88; m. (1) Anna ———<sup>37</sup>, bur. Sept. 30, 1644; (2) Mar. 9, 1645, Mary ( ) King, wid. Thomas King, who d. Dec. 7, 1654; (3) ab. 1659/60, PHEBE, dau. JOHN and PHEBE (PAINE) PAGE, b. England, 1622/3, prob. d. before Nov. 24, 1684, as she is not mentioned in his will.

As early as 1634, James Cutler settled in Watertown, Mass., where the first record of the family name in New England is to be found, and was one of the original grantees of land in the northerly part of the town, on the road to Belmont. There is no authentic record by which to fix the year of his arrival here, but in 1635, the year his eldest child was born, he had passed all necessary probation, had been received an inhabitant of Watertown, and had a house-lot assigned him. It contained eight acres, bounded east by Thomas Boylston, west and north by a highway, i. e., by Common Street and Pond road, south by Ellias Barron.

In the first "great divide" (that is, general division of land), July 25, 1636, he was assigned twenty-five acres, and three acres in the further plain (now Waltham), next to the river. In 1642, from the farm lands, he had assigned him eighty-two acres in the fourth division, and four other lots. Oct. 2, 1645, he was one of the petitioners "in relation to Nashaway plantation, now Weston." Dec. 13, 1649, James Cutler and Nathaniel Bowman, for £70, bought of Edward Goffe 200 acres in Cambridge Farms, adjoining Rock Meadow, and near to or adjoining Waltham, "payable in instalments of £10 annually, in money, cattle, hogs, wheat, pease, rice, Indian corn or barlie, at the dwelling house of Edward Goffe, in Cambridge," and payment secured by mortgage. Mar. 4, 1651, Cutler sold his share (100 acres) to Bowman for £39. About this time, he settled at Cambridge Farms (now Lexington), on what is now known

---

<sup>37</sup> Tradition says his first wife, Anna, was a sister of Capt. John Grout's wife, both of whom were so opposed and tantalized in England for their Puritanism, that they resolved to seek their fortunes in New England, and came unattended by parents or near friends. Capt. John Grout m. (1) Mary ———; (2) Sarah, dau. Nicholas Busby, wid. Thomas Cakebread, as appears by his will dated July 20, 1657, in which he mentions his sons Abraham Busby, William Nickerson, John Grout, John Busby, eldest son, Anne Nickerson, eldest daughter, daughter Katherine Savory, Sarah Grout, youngest daughter, Joseph, son of his son Nicholas Busby, dec., and grandchild Sarah Grout, and his wife.

as Wood street, near the place where William Hartwell resides, not far from the Concord (now Bedford) line. A part of the farm has been in the family until recently, when it was sold by the heirs of Leonard Cutler. He is supposed to have built one of the first houses at the Farms; vestiges of the cellar still remain. The house on an elevation commanding an extensive view. Mr. Cutler was too remote from Watertown, and especially from Cambridge, to have admitted of his services in town affairs in either place.

Such is the brief, unvarnished record of the James "Cuttler," who came to New England over 300 years ago. There is no direct testimony as to his character, his social standing, or his intelligence. That he was honest and persevering, however, is evident by his acquisition of lands and payment for the same. His early investment with full citizenship shows he had established a fair reputation among his fellow-townsmen; while the provisions of his will, whereby sons-in-law and step-children share in his estate, manifest a large and liberal spirit.

His will, dated at Cambridge Farms, Nov. 24, 1684 and proved Aug. 20, 1694, bequeathed to his son James Cutler a parcel of land on the north side of the brook and meadow, adjoining land which he had formerly sold him, and ten acres of meadow in the "great meadow," and a small parcel of meadow of the upper end of his home meadow as his portion of his estate. To his son Thomas Cutler, twenty acres of upland and meadow, in addition to fifteen acres of meadow previously given him; to his son Samuel Cutler, twenty acres of land, more or less, as may appear by deed under his hand and seal; to the rest of his children, including the two children of his former wife, widow of Thomas King, and to his sons Thomas and John, equal portions of the balance of his estate, notice being made that he had given to John Collar, (the husband of his daughter Mary), twenty acres of upland, and to Richard Parks, (husband of his step-daughter Sarah King), £6 5s.; to his daughter, the wife of John Parmenter, £7 and a cow; to his daughter Sarah Waite, a mare and cow; to Mary Johnson, £5; to Hannah Winter, £5; to his daughter Joanna Russell a feather bed and bolster and coverlid and an iron pot, and to his daughter Jemima, his feather bed and bolster and all that belongs to it; that these things be accounted a part of his estate; that his sons Thomas Cutler, John Cutler and Samuel Cutler have his house and lands not formerly disposed of, paying to the rest of his children

their several parts, according to his will, in three annual payments; and that Thomas and John should be his executors.

*Issue*, CUTLER, by 1st wife, 1st 5 recorded Watertown, Mass.:

1. James, Jr., b. Nov. 6, 1635, d. Cambridge Farms, July 31, 1685; m. June 15, 1665, Lydia, dau. John Moore, wid. Samuel Wright, who d. Sudbury, Mass., Nov. 23, 1723.
2. Hannah, b. July 26, 1638; m. John Winter, Jr., who d. Cambridge Farms, Jan. 18, 1690.
3. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 28, 1640, d. Oct. 30, 1644.
4. Mary, b. May 29, 1644; m. as 2nd wife, John Collar and prob. removed to Sudbury.

*Issue*, CUTLER, by 2nd wife:

5. Elizabeth, b. July 20, 1646; m. John Parmenter, 3d, of Sudbury.
6. Lt. Thomas, b. ab. 1648, d. Lexington, July 13, 1722; m. Abigail —.
7. Sarah, b. 1653, d. Weston, Mass., Jan. 17, 1744, ae. 91; m. 1673, Thomas Waight, of Cambridge Farms, b. 1641, d. Weston, Jan. 3, 1722.

*Issue*, CUTLER, by 3rd wife:

8. Joanna, b. ab. 1660, d. Nov. 26, 1703; m. Apr. 19, 1680, Philip, s. William and Martha Russell, who d. Lexington, Feb. 7, 1730/1, ae. 80.
9. John, b. Lexington, May 19, 1663, d. Lexington, Sept. 21, 1714; m. Jan. 1, 1694, Mary dau. Isaac and Sarah (Beers) Stearns, b. Oct. 8, 1663, d. Lexington, Feb. 24, 1733.
10. Samuel, b. Lexington, Nov. 18, 1664; his death was commemorated by his brother John.
11. JEMIMA, b. 1670; m. ZERUBBABEL SNOW.
12. Phebe, unm., 1684.

*References:* Cutler's Memorial, 1889, pp. 11-21.

## JOHN PAGE FAMILY

I JOHN PAGE<sup>38</sup>, b. England, 1585/6, d. Watertown, Mass., Dec. 18, 1676, ae. about 90; m. Lavenham, Suffolk, England, June 5, 1621, PHEBE, dau. WILLIAM and AGNES (NEVES) PAYNE, bp. Lavenham, Suffolk Co., England, Apr. 1, 1594, d. Watertown, Mass., Sept. 25, 1677, ae. 87.

Doubtless the first of the name in America, John Page, with his wife and three children, sailed from Yarmouth, England, Apr. 8, 1630 in the "Jewell," one of the fleet under the leadership of Gov. John Winthrop, which landed at Salem, Mass. Shortly afterwards, they moved to Charlestown, and then to the peninsula which is now occupied by the city of Boston. This company of about one hundred

<sup>38</sup> The Page Family, 1911, gives the Page ancestry of John Page of Watertown, Mass., as Nicholas Page, a descendant of Sir Hugo Page of Ebor, Yorkshire, England in 1257, as living in Essex in 1490; s. Henry, b. Wembley, Middlesex Co., England, 1492, moved to Essex County and was married in 1520, but later returned to Wembley, where his three children were born, who used the same coat-of-arms used ever since by the family; s. John, b. 1521, m. 1553, Audrey, dau. Thomas Redding of Hedgeston, Middlesex County, and had two sons, the elder, John, became one of the Masters in Chancery; s. Richard, b. 1556, m. Frances Mudge of London, and had ten children, the only ones known are \*John, eldest son, b. Middle Temple, London, 1585, m. Phebe Paine and removed to Dedham, Essex County, England and later went to America (which corresponds with the letter written to Rev. John Rogers, at Dedham, England); Richard, the third son of Richard, b. 1589, m. 1635, Elmira Whitecliffe, and had six children, of whom the youngest, Nathaniel, b. 1645, came to America in 1675 and adopted the name "Paige;" and Thomas, Richard's seventh son, b. Uxenden, Middlesex County, moved to Sudbury, Harrow Parish, Middlesex, married in 1622 and had two children, Colonel John, b. 1627, bp. with his sister Mary, at Harrow, Dec. 26, 1628, who emigrated to America in 1650, to found the famous Page family of Virginia.

Contrary to this, in July, 1937, Charles A. Hoppin stated that all his efforts during the past twenty-five years to find the parentage and birth of John Page of Watertown, Mass. have failed, but that inquirers will find Page records on both sides of the border of Essex and Suffolk counties. He may have been a son or grandson of the John Page, who m. Lavenham, Suffolk County, Jan. 8, 1570/1, Margery Preston, who removed from Lavenham town, perhaps to the outlying Rufam, after the baptism of their son James, Dec. 30, 1571, as John, s. John Page of Rufam was bur. Lavenham, June 2, 1652. The family were found at Lavenham still earlier than 1570/1, which was one of the greatest cloth market centers in England; its streets are packed with scores of fifteenth, sixteenth and seventeenth century houses, having more of them than any other town of its size in England, a place of remarkable gone-to-seed antiquity.

John, s. Robert and Margaret Page, was bp. Ufford, Suffolk, Jan. 16, 1581; John, minor s. Henry Page, of Harvardstocket, Essex, on Apr. 20, 1853; John Page, living as a taxable adult at Notley Alba (White Notley), Essex, in 1637; also

persons, of whom John Page was a member, purchased the entire peninsula from William Blackstone for a sum equalling about one hundred and fifty dollars. They became the first real settlers of what is now the city of Boston. The colonists, however, were dissatisfied with the soil there for farming purposes, and many members of the colony moved to Watertown, about seven miles west of Boston, where John Page resided the remainder of his life and became rather a prominent man in the community, being the first constable in Watertown, appointed by the Court, Sept., 1630. A record shows that his house was burned on Apr. 21, 1631, and on May 18, 1631, he was admitted a freeman.

In 1630, the year of their landing, the colony suffered greatly from famine, as they could bring little food with them, and being a new country, none could be purchased. The first year's crop proving practically a failure, they were obliged to subsist largely on fish and such animals as they could capture. John Page wrote a pitiful letter to his former pastor, at Dedham, England, the greatly beloved and venerable John Rogers, describing their suffering. Mr. Rogers replied in a letter to Gov. John Winthrop, the leader of the colony, enclosing money and asking particularly that the needs of the family of John Page be supplied.

*Issue*, PAGE, 1st 3 b. England, others b. Watertown, Mass.:

1. William, d.s.p., Dec. 9, 1664; m. Hannah, who m. (2) Edward Winn, of Woburn, Mass.

---

Francis Page, then at Coggeshall Magna, Essex; Edward and William Page, at Braxted, Essex; Henry, at Redgwell, Essex; Anthony, at Stebbing, Essex; George, at Henney, Essex; Edward, at Pantfield, Essex; John, at Roydon Hamlet—all adults in 1637.

George was an adult at Glemsford, Suffolk, in 1619; Alexander Padge, of Sudbury, Suffolk, names his son, John Page, in 1601; William, of Great Ashfield, Suffolk, names his son, John Page, in 1606; George, of Wallsham le Willowses, Suffolk, bequeaths £100 to his grandson, John Page, in 1618, who was then under 21 and son of John; also to John, s. Symont Page, and to John, s. Lawrence Page; Thomas, of Hunston, Suffolk, in 1623 bequeaths £30 to s. John and £20 to dau. Phebe; John, of Walsham, Suffolk, in 1606 bequeaths £60 to s. John; Richard, of Haverhill, Suffolk, in 1618 gave real estate to s. John; Jeffrey, of Barton Mylles, Suffolk, gave 5 shillings to bro. Thomas Page's s. John; Philip, of Thurston, Suffolk, in 1601 gave £ yearly to s. John until he was 21.

Many more Pages were found by Mr. Hoppin in a personal search along the Essex-Suffolk border, there being six depositions in Chancery between 1600 and 1630 of John Pages of the same region, where lived the Pages ancestral to the said emigrant to New England.

2. PHEBE, m. JAMES CUTLER.
3. Daniel, bur. Aug. 10, 1634.
4. John, Jr., b. 1630, d. Watertown, ab. 1712; m. (1) Groton, Mass., May 12, 1664, Faith Dunster, niece of the president of Harvard College, who d. Watertown, Apr. 3, 1699; (2) Watertown, Sept. 5, 1699, widow of Emory Lamb, of Boston; res. Groton but returned to Watertown.
5. Samuel, b. Aug. 20, 1633, d. prior to 1704; m. Hannah —; res. Concord, Mass.
6. Mary.
7. Elizabeth.
8. Joseph.

*References:* Bond's History Of Watertown, Mass., pp. 383-4. Page's Page Family, 1911, pp. 32, 66-69. Boston Transcript, July 10, 1937.



WILLIAM PAYNE FAMILY<sup>39</sup>

## I THOMAS, m. ALICE —.

The will of Thomas Payne of Boxsted (co. Suffolk), yeoman, dated 2 February 1544/5.

To be buried in Boxsted churchyard. To my wife Alice and my son Richard Payne my lease that I hold of Sir John Cresson, Knight, during my wife's life, and afterwards to my said son. To my son John £4. To my son William £8. To my daughter Alice £3. To my son Robert £4. To my goddaughter Margery Fyrmyn 40s. at full age. To Richard Wright, Christian Warde, and Ann Slypper, to each 6s. 8d. To my wife Alice £6. 13s. 4d. and household goods. Residuary legatees and executors: my wife and my son Richard. Witnesses: Sir Henry Gascogne, priest, John Payne, and John Gooddyngge. Proved 25 February 1544/5. (*Archdeaconry of Sudbury, book 13, fo. 484.*)

*Issue*, PAYNE:

1. Richard, m. Margaret —.
2. John.
3. WILLIAM, m. —.
4. Alice.
5. Robert.

## II WILLIAM, m. —.

The Will of Richard Payne, of Boxsted (co. Suffolk), clothier, dated 13 January 1574/5.

To be buried in Boxsted churchyard. To my wife Margaret my tenement in Somerton's Boxsted for life, and then to my son Richard Payne and his heirs, except the Ray meadow, which I give to my son Thomas Payne, with £40. To my son Richard Payne £20. To my son John Payne £40 for life, and then to his children. To my servant Thomas Cocky a horse. To Marion and Joane Firmyne 6s. 8d. each. *To my brother William Payne's children* 4 nobles. To John Firmin 5s. To John Payne, sometime my servant, 3s. 4d. To Marion Hale 13s. 4d. To Susan Hale £6.

<sup>39</sup> This Payne family was not descended from the gentle family living at Hengrave Hall in Suffolk, as asserted in the "Paine Genealogy," by Albert W. Paine, Bangor, Me., 1881.

13s. 4d. To William Halle not demanding the £10 I owe him. To Sir John Hallidaye £10. To Cle Ellett 4 nobles. Executors: my wife Margaret and my sons John, Richard and Thomas. Proved 9 November 1575 by the sons, the wife Margaret being dead. (*Archdeaconry of Sudbury, book 33, fo. 102.*)

*Issue, PAYNE:*

1. WILLIAM, m. —.
2. Thomas, m. Lavenham, Suffolk Co., England, Nov. 16, 1561, Agnes Wyat.
3. Agnes, m. Lavenham, Oct. 5, 1565, George Sergeantson.

III WILLIAM, JR., per. bur. Lavenham, Suffolk Co., Eng., Nov. 17, 1587; m. —.

*Issue, PAYNE, probably incomplete:*

1. WILLIAM, 3D, m. AGNES NEVES.
2. Thomas, bp. Lavenham, Eng., Jan. 25, 1559.

IV WILLIAM, 3D, bur. Lavenham, Suffolk Co., England, June 9, 1621; m. Lavenham, Suffolk County, England, Dec. 28, 1584, AGNES NEVES, bur. Lavenham, England, Oct. 8, 1645.

The Will of Ann (Agnes) Payne of Lavenham, co. Suffolk, widow, dated 8 December 1635.

To be buried in Lavenham churchyard. To my son Richard Payne 10s. To my daughter Susan Payne my capital messuage in the market place in Lavenham in the tenure of one Thomas Dister and myself. Executrix and residuary legatee: my daughter Susan Payne. Proved 25 April 1646. (*Archdeaconry of Sudbury, book 55, fo. 291.*)

*Issue, PAYNE, bp. Lavenham, Suffolk Co., England:*

1. Elizabeth, bp. Sept. 11, 1586; m. Lavenham, June 9, 1605, William, s. Thomas and Rose (Trippe) Hammond, bp. Oct. 30, 1575; res. Watertown, Mass.
2. Anne, bp. Dec. 17, 1587; m. Lavenham, Sept. 2, 1613, Richard Neve or Revel.
3. Judith, bp. June 22, 1589.
4. Susan, bp. Jan. 1, 1590/1, bur. Oct. 9, 1591.
5. Susan, bp. Apr. 9, 1592; unm., 1635.

6. PHEBE, bp. Apr. 1, 1594; m. JOHN PAGE.
7. Jane, bur. July 26, 1594.
8. Richard<sup>40</sup>, bp. Feb. 20, 1596/7; in England, 1635.
9. William, Jr.<sup>41</sup>, bp. Feb. 20, 1596/7, d. Boston, Mass., Oct. 10, 1660; m. Ann ———, who survived him.
10. Dorothy, b. ab. 1598, d. Boston, Mass., Aug. 11, 1650; m. ab. 1616, Dr. Simon, Jr., s. Simon and Susan (Vale) Aires (Eyre), bp. Lavenham, England, June 21, 1588, d. Dec., 1658.
11. Frances, bp. July 20, 1600, bur. Aug. 12, 1600.

---

<sup>40</sup> Anne, wife Richard, bur. Lavenham, Oct. 1, 1628; Alcee, wife Richard, bur. Jan. 1, 1638/9; Richard, bur. May 18, 1645; issue, bp. were Richard, Apr. 28, 1630; Ailes, bp. July 18, 1632; William, June 29, 1634; Richard, bur. May 1, 1635; John, bp. May 29, 1636.

<sup>41</sup> Issue of William Paine, Jr., bp. Lavenham, were William, bp. Nov. 9, 1624; Anna, bp. Dec. 5, 1626, bur. Mar. 9, 1626/7; Anne, bp. Feb. 11, 1629/30; John, bp. May 2, 1632; Daniel, bp. Feb. 6, 1634/5.

## HENRY STEVENS FAMILY

I HENRY STEVENS, b. England, about 1611<sup>42</sup>, d. Boston, Mass., June 11, 1690; m. (1) England, 1635, ALICE —, b. England about 1613, d. Boston, Mass., Apr. 11, 1649-Feb. 15, 1651; (2) before Feb. 15, 1651, Mary, dau. Thomas and Joanna Buckmaster, of Muddy River, Mass.

A stone mason by trade<sup>43</sup>, Henry Stevens came in the Defence, July, 1635, ae. 24, while his wife Alice, 22, came to New England, July 2, 1635, on the Abigail, from Shoreditch or Stepney parishes, England. He was a freeman, Boston, May 26, 1652<sup>44</sup>. William Ireland and Henry Stevens were chosen constables for Rumney Marsh and Muddy River, Mar. 10, 1655/6.

“July ye 27th 1674 It is Ordered that there be a High:Way laid out at Muddy River from the Way to Cambridge, through the Land of John Parker, and so through Henry Stevens Land, to John White Senr his Marsh or Meadow, to run from this Land of Sarah Parkers near the said Stevens Rails between his other Lands and so roundinge about the side of the Hill to the Way formerly into the said Meadows of John Whites

As appears of Record in the Town Clerk, Office in Boston Liber No. 2 Folio Page 87

*Att's WILLIAM COOPER Town Clerk*

*A True Copy Recorded by me Isaac Gardner Town Clerk.”*

His will is on file in Boston.

*Issue*, STEVENS, by 1st wife, b. Boston, Mass.:

1. ENSIGN JOHN, b. Sept. 10, 1637; m. ELIZABETH HILDRETH.
2. James, b. Apr. 10, 1640, d. bef. 1688; m. bef. Apr. 18, 1674, Sarah, dau. Lt. John, Sr. and Sarah (Woodward) Smith, of Hingham, b. July 19, 1646, who m. (2) Jonathan Franklin; (3) John Field.
3. Joseph, b. Sept. 1, 1642, d. June 19, 1677; m. Sarah Thayer.
4. Deborah, b. Apr. 25, 1645, d. Norwich, Conn., 1703; m. bef. 1672, Thomas Wedge, who d. Sudbury, Sept. 6, 1685.

<sup>42</sup> He deposed Mar. 2, 1673, ae. 60.

<sup>43</sup> 1640, employed by John Humphrey.

<sup>44</sup> Admitted to the church Feb. 8, 1651; wife admitted June 18, 1643, with three children bp. same day.

5. Deliverance, bp. Apr. 15, 1649, ae. ab. 4 ds.; m. Henry Dewing.

*Issue*, STEVENS, by 2nd wife, b. Boston, Mass.:

6. Joanna, b. May 28, 1652; m. ab. 1673, John, Jr., s. John and Hannah Winchester, bp. Hingham, June 2, 1644, d. Muddy River, Feb. 1, 1717/8.
7. Henry, Jr., b. July 20, 1656, d.y.
8. Thomas, bp. July 11, 1658.
9. Joshua, b. May 15, 1659, d. Boston, Nov. 10, 1659.
10. John?, bp. July 19, 1663.
11. Henry, Jr., b. May 25, 1663.
12. Samuel, b. Sept. 24, 1665.
13. Silence, b. July 26, 1668.

II ENSIGN JOHN, b. Boston, Mass., Sept. 10, 1637, d. Chelmsford, Mass., Apr. 6, 1691; m. Chelmsford, Mass., Dec. 15, 1664, ELIZABETH, dau. RICHARD and ELIZABETH ( ) HILDRETH, b. Cambridge, Mass., Sept. 21, 1646, d. Chelmsford, Mass., Jan. 19, 1717/8.

They settled in Chelmsford, and they and their descendants for five generations lived on one of the very early roads, first known as "Stony Brook Path," now the Westford road. His farm was at the foot of Francis hill and is now the so called William Martin place. In 1663 the town granted him a 10-acre lot of upland for 50 shillings, and in 1667 his name is given as proprietor of six acres of land in the "New Field." In the years 1671 and 1672 his name appears on the Tax List to support the minister. In 1672 his assessed property consisted of 1 head (meaning 1 poll), 2 cows, 4 swine, 6 acres of land, and buildings. In 1674 his name is on the powder account, indicating that he was preparing with others for trouble with the "enemy." In 1686 he is named in the Wamesit Purchase as one of fifty proprietors of Chelmsford. He was an Indian fighter and in June, 1689, was confirmed Ensign of the Foot Company of Chelmsford.

An inventory of his estate was returned by Josiah Richardson and Ephraim Hildreth and entered June 9, 1691. Elizabeth Stevens and her son John Presented this as a true inventory, and were made administrators of the estate June 16, 1691. The Chelmsford church records state that on July 3, 1670, Elizabeth Stevens was propounded

to church fellowship, and on July 24, 1670, Elizabeth, the wife of John Stevens, was received into full communion.

*Issue*, STEVENS, b. Chelmsford, Mass.:

1. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 8, 1665, d.y.
2. John, Jr., m. Chelmsford, Jan. 17, 1692/3, Sarah, dau. Samuel and Sarah (Wilson) Snow, b. Woburn, May 28, 1672, d. Chelmsford, Aug. 24, 1737.
3. Richard, b. Sept. 26, 1674.
4. Elizabeth.
5. JOSEPH, b. Mar. 24, 1679; m. (1) ELIZABETH TIDD; (2) Elizabeth Sherman.
6. Sarah, m. Chelmsford, Feb. 13, 1694, Ens. John, Jr., s. John and Mary (Green) Snow, b. Woburn, May 13, 1668, d. Hudson, N. H., Mar. 21, 1735.

III JOSEPH, b. Chelmsford, Mass., Mar. 24, 1679, d. Townsend, Mass., Oct. 1, 1756; m. (1) Woburn, Mass., Sept. 24, 1701, ELIZABETH, dau. SERGEANT JOHN, 3<sup>d</sup> and ELIZABETH (FIELD) TIDD, b. Woburn, Mass., Sept. 19, 1679, d. Billerica, Mass., Feb. 6, 1713/4; (2) Elizabeth Sherman; he is bur. Old Cemetery, Townsend, Mass., with 2nd wife.

After 1709, Joseph Stevens removed to Billerica, Mass., and later to Townsend, Mass., where he resided until his death.

*Issue*, STEVENS, b. Woburn, Mass.:

1. Joseph, Jr., b. July 16, 1702, d. Billerica, Feb. 25, 1716/7.
2. Capt. John<sup>45</sup>, b. Mar. 24, 1705, d. Groton, Apr. 17, 1759, in 59th yr.; m. Groton, Oct. 11, 1728, Martha Farnsworth, of Groton.
3. James, b. Mar. 25, 1707.
4. ELIZABETH, b. July 27, 1709; m. WILLIAM SNOW.

<sup>45</sup> Apr. 16, 1755, a John Stevens of Townsend m. Groton, Susanna Tarbell of Groton. Other Stevens marriages at Groton were Sept. 21, 1725, Isaac Woods m. Abigail Stevens, both of Groton; Dec. 6, 1733, Nathaniel Parker m. Joanna Stevens, both of Groton; Nov. 2, 1787, Jonathan Stevens m. Tryphena Hobart, both of Groton; June 13, 1765, David Brown, of Groton, m. Lydia Stevens, of Townsend; Oct. 17, 1752, Obadiah Parker, of Groton, m. Ruth Stevens; Jan. 29, 1733/4, Enoch Lawrence m. Sarah Stevens.

*Issue*, STEVENS, by 2nd wife, 1st 4 b. Billerica, others rec. Groton, Mass.:

5. Jonathan, b. Jan. 28, 1714/5; m. Groton, Mar. 1, 1738, Sarah Sawtelle, of Groton.
6. Esther, b. Nov. 27, 1718.
7. Joseph, Jr., b. Oct. 17, 1720; m. Groton, Nov. 10, 1743, Elizabeth Sawtelle, of Groton; res. New Ipswich.
8. Ephraim, b. Nov. 20, 1721.
9. William, b. Oct. 26, 1724; m. Groton, Dec. 13, 1750, Sybil Farnsworth.
10. Jonas, b. Apr. 26, 1727.
11. Lucy, b. Aug. 6, 1730, at North town (Townsend).

*References:* Register, v. 3:192; 8:40; 9:254; 10:68; 14:319; 15:133; 18:169. Genealogical Register of Hazen's History of Billerica, Mass., p. 144. Muddy River And Brookline, Mass. Records, 1634-1638, 1875, pp. 34, 659. Pope, p. 433. Savage, v. 4:185. Hildreth Family Association's Second Publication, 1922, pp. 54-5. Butler's History Of Groton, Pepperell And Shirley, Mass., p. 438. Chelmsford, Woburn, Billerica and Groton, Mass. V. R.

## RICHARD HILDRETH FAMILY

I RICHARD HILDRETH, b. England, 1605<sup>46</sup>, d. Chelmsford, Mass., Feb. 23, 1693; m. (1) England, Sarah —, who d. Cambridge, Mass., June 15, 1644; (2) ELIZABETH —, b. 1625, d. Chelmsford or Malden, Mass., Aug. 3, 1693; he is third to be bur. in Forefathers Burying Ground, Chelmsford Centre, Mass., but she is bur. in the old Bell Rock Cemetery, Malden, Mass.

The first record of Richard Hildreth is on May 10, 1643, when he was admitted freeman to Massachusetts Bay Colony. He settled first in Cambridge, where he was a man of prominence and held many offices. Nov. 12, 1645, chosen one of the five Townsmen; Nov. 4, 1646, appointed Collector of Fines; Nov. 5, 1646, with five others signed an order to pay Thomas Longborne for beating the drum; May 8, 1647, Brother Hildreth appointed to keep the Cambridge cow common clear of cattle; May, 1647, witnessed agreement between Pres. Henry Dunster and masons to build the first schoolhouse in Cambridge; Apr. 9, 1648, was voted a farm in Shawshine (now Billerica)<sup>47</sup>; Mar. 12, 1648/9, appointed to execute the Town and Court orders concerning fences for Menottime Fields (now Arlington); May 29, 1649, appointed Fence Viewer of Menotomy fields; Nov. 11, 1650, chosen Surveyor of Highways; also at this time appointed to listen to complaints of persons on the other side of the water; Jan. 13, 1650, appointed to execute the General Court orders regarding fences about the Menottime Fields (now Arlington); Apr. 14, 1651, with three others appointed to look after the Cow Common with authority to impound stray cattle, etc.; Aug. 27, 1651, Hildreth v. Sam'l Eldred<sup>48</sup>; Nov. 8, 1652, Surveyor of Highways; Nov. 3, 1653, Juryman at Charlestown, and on Oct. 26, 1654, chosen to serve on Jury at Charlestown in famous case of Gov. Richard Bellingham, Esq., et al. v. Robert Jordan; Feb. 13, 1653, with Thomas Fox, authorized to enforce orders regarding illegal cutting of the Cambridge town woodlot; Mar. 13, 1653/4, Fence Viewer; Sept. 3, 1654, with wife Elizabeth gives testimony against Richard French for abuse of Elizabeth Hildreth's maid Jane Evens, for which he

<sup>46</sup> Born in the north of England, the year of the Gunpowder Plot.

<sup>47</sup> Size of his farm fixed at 200 acres.

<sup>48</sup> Case of trespass done by hogs. Plaintiff living in Minottime Fields (now Arlington) in Charleston complains that his corn was destroyed by defendant's hogs, etc. James Hildreth, aged 20 years, testified to driving out the swine about 30 or 40 at a time. The Jury found for plaintiff, 45 bushels merchantable corn damaged; value: 1 pound, 18 shillings, 10 pence. (Sept. 7, 1651).



was found guilty and heavily fined; Mar. 12, 1654/5, Fence Viewer; and again on Feb. 10, 1655.

May 10, 1653, Richard Hildreth and 28 others petition the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay Colony for a large tract of land "on the river Merrimack at a necke of lande next to Concord river, near to Pawtucket," it being "a very comfortable place to accomodate a company of God's people upon; that may with God's blessing and assistance live comfortably and do good in that place for church and commonwealth." (The land was granted—is now partly Chelmsford, Westford and Lowell)<sup>49</sup>. The first record of Richard Hildreth at Chelmsford is as Selectman, 1656, and on Apr. 27, 1656, received as a church member there; Oct., 1657, Grand Juror; May 17, 1658, Sergeant Richard Hildreth is given permission to trade with the Indians; Apr. 2, 1661, appointed Commissioner to hear small cases at Chelmsford; 1661/2, Surveyor of Highways; 1662, Sergeant Richard Hildreth, Serg't Thomas Adams and William Fletcher named as Commissioners for Chelmsford; took oath for same Apr. 2; Sept. 20, 1663, having been "Tryed, propounded, presented his Ltrs of Dismsn from Cambridge after a manifestation of God's work upon his soule, with sever'l experiences of God's going along with him since joined in church fellowship at Cambridge both there and thence . . . was recd into ye cov'nt & fellowship of this Church<sup>50</sup>." Prior to 1663/4, Mar. 3, he had received eight grants of land, but in 1663 he petitioned for a grant of land because he has "a wife and many small children, and being a husbandman, am greatly disadvantaged partly by the hand of God depriving" him some few years since of the use of his right hand, whereby he was "wholly disabled to labor." May 18, 1664, he was granted 150 acres of upland and meadow land "wherever it may be conveniently found, not prjudijciall to any plantation<sup>51</sup>." And in 1667-8, he was assigned 150 acres in Stow, on which he probably never lived. In 1664, he was a Commissioner, Fence Viewer, Grand Juror, and in 1666-7, Surveyor of Highways, and in 1667 Fence Viewer. On May 11, 1674, he was fined in Cambridge one shilling for felling a green

<sup>49</sup> Apr. 30, 1660, owned land in Chelmsford, and in 1662/3, his yard mentioned in the route for a new highway between Chelmsford and Groton.

<sup>50</sup> His dissatisfaction with the ministrations of Rev. Fisk caused quite a controversy in Chelmsford and a friction with his son-in-law, Robert Proctor.

<sup>51</sup> Oct. 12, 1669, as laid out by David Fiske, surveyor, bounded "with Concord lyne on the South east, Capt. Daniel Gookins farme northerly, & the wilderness elsewhere surrounding, according to a plot returned & on file with the records of this Court."

walnut tree upon the Rockes (now Arlington). Feb. 11, 1686/7, he made his will, which reads:

“Know ye that I Richard Hildreth of ye towne of Chelmsford in ye County of Middlesex in ye Massachusetts Colony of New England, being aged, sick and weakly in body, tho sounde in mind, Judgment and understanding, taking into Consideration my own mortality, do herein make known my minde and will in the disposall of myself, and Estate that Remaineth to be my own to Dispose.

“First, I bequeath my precious and Immortall Soul unto Christ yt hath Redeemed it, and my body to ye Grave till Christ shall raise it.

“And for my beloved wife Elizabeth I have obliged my naturall son Ephraim Hildreth for her maintenance in all respects so long as she remaineth with him.

“And to my Sonnes and Daughters, children God hath given me, I have discharged my duty in some measure in all respects so that they are disposed in marriage, and I have been doing for them all as I could. But because my hand is cut off, and because of Impotency and Infirmitie, I have been constrained to make use of what I had for ye Reliefe of my Selfe and my wife so that I have neither House nor Lands to bequeath them, But after my decease, my Creditors being paid and Debts discharged, Whatsoever shall be found to be my Estate, I will that it be equally Divided to all my Children that each one may have a Token of their ffathers Love after his Death, they or theirs.

“And after my Decease my son Ephraim shall pay, or cause to be paid, to my eldest son James Hildreth out of his own Estate, the sum of Twenty Shillings, or one Pound, as a full free portion more than ye rest of the children.

“I have betruusted my Son Ephraim with the use of my Estate whilist I live and after my death to execute this my last Will and Testament.

“In Witness hereof, I, ye said Richard Hildreth, have sett to my hand and seal This eleventh day of February in the year of our Lord 1686-7.”

his ( )  
 RICHARD X HILDRETH (Seal)  
 mark ( )

*Signed and sealed in presence of  
us as witnesses to this will*

THOMAS HINCHMAN

THOS. CLARK

JNO. BUTTERFIELD

*Exad per SAMLL PHIPPS Regtr*

The inventory of Richard Hildreth's estate was filed by Ephraim Hildreth, Exr. Appraisers were Sam'l Foster, Sr., and Eleazer Brown. Total valuation: 17 pounds, 3 shillings, 6 pence. The inventory included:

|                          |                        |
|--------------------------|------------------------|
| 2 Cows                   | 1 Wicker Basket        |
| 1 Calf                   | 1 Skil—                |
| 1 Feather Bed            | 1 Old Gun Barrel       |
| 1 Straw Bed              | (value 10 shillings)   |
| 1 Feather Bolster        | 1 Wainscott Chest      |
| 2 Pillows                | 1 Cupboard             |
| 2 Old Bolsters           | 1 Chest                |
| 1 Coat and 1 Hat         | 1 Old Bedstead         |
| 1 pr. Breeches           | 1 Table Chair          |
| 2 Pewter Platters        | 2 Chairs               |
| 1 Candlestick            | 1 Little Horn          |
| 1 Iron Mortar and Pestle | 1 Dough Tray           |
| 2 Cleavers               | 1 Old Chest            |
| 1 Flesh Hook             | 2 Trays                |
| 1 Axe                    | 1 Old Pail             |
| 2 Pease Hooks            | 1 Jar and Cheese Tongs |
| 1 Frammell               | 4 Books                |
| 1 Churn                  | 1 Dry Cask             |
| 1 Iron Gridiron          |                        |

*Issue, HILDRETH, by 1st wife, b. England:*

1. Jane, b. 1628?; m. Concord, Dec. 31, 1645, Robert Proctor<sup>52</sup>, who d. Chelmsford, Apr. 28, 1697.
2. Lt. James, b. 1631?, d. Chelmsford, Apr. 14, 1695; m. Dorchester, June 1, 1659, Margaret Ward, b. ab. 1636, d. Chelmsford, Aug. 31, 1693.

<sup>52</sup> Apr. 2, 1680, Elizabeth Hildreth, aged 55, testifies in case of Elizabeth Proctor (dau. Robert and Jane (Hildreth) Proctor) v. Thomas Marrables that she was the midwife during Elizabeth Proctor's confinement. Testimony was taken in Billerica before Jonathan Danforth.

*Issue*, HILDRETH, by 2nd wife, 3 and 4 and prob. 5 and 6, b. Cambridge, others b. Chelmsford, Mass.:

3. ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 21, 1646; m. ENSIGN JOHN STEVENS.
4. Sarah, b. Aug. 8, 1648; m. Cambridge, Dec. 31, 1674, David, Jr., s. David and Elizabeth Stone, b. Cambridge, Apr. 6, 1650, d. Cambridge, Aug. 21, 1679.
5. Mary, b. ab. 1650, d. Chelmsford, Dec. 17, 1730; m. Chelmsford, June 21, 1667, Jacob, s. Arthur and Mary Warren, b. Weymouth, Mass., Oct. 26, 1642, d. bef. 1723; rem. to Canterbury, Conn.
6. Ephraim, b. ab. 1655, d. Westford, Mass., Apr. 5, 1730/1; m. (1) Stow, June 11, 1685, Dorothy, dau. Thomas and Abigail Barnes, of Marlboro, Mass., who d. Stow, June 17, 1686; (2) Stow, Oct. 8, 1686, Anna, dau. John and Anna (Smith) Moore, b. Lancaster, July 17, 1666, d. (funeral held) Littleton, Mass., Apr. 8, 1760, ae. 95.
7. Abigail, b. ab. 1656; m. Chelmsford, June 19, 1684, Moses, s. Abraham and Rose (Whitlock) Parker, of Woburn and Chelmsford, b. ab. 1657, d. Chelmsford, Oct. 12, 1732.
8. Joseph, b. Apr. 16, 1658, d. Chelmsford, Jan. 28, 1705/6; m. Woburn, Mass., Feb. 25, 1683, Abigail, dau. John Wilson, b. Woburn, Aug. 8, 1666, who m. (2) 1707/8, Jonathan Barrett, of Chelmsford.
9. Persis, b. Feb. 8, 1659, d. Canterbury, Conn., Feb. 22, 1698, ae. 39; m. Chelmsford, May 23, 1682, Samuel, s. Moses and Ann (Winn) Cleveland<sup>53</sup>, b. Woburn, June 9, 1657; rem. to Canterbury, Conn.
10. Isaac, b. July. 20, 1661, d. Chelmsford, Apr. 15, 1730; m. Woburn, Nov. 12, 1685, Elizabeth, dau. John Wilson, b. Woburn, Aug. 6, 1668, bur. Chelmsford, Jan. 9, 1743.
11. Thomas, b. Feb. 1, 1661, d. Chelmsford, May 28, 1662.

<sup>53</sup> Aaron Cleveland, brother of Samuel Cleveland, m. Dorcas, dau. of John Wilson, of Woburn and they were ancestors of President Grover Cleveland.

*References:* Hildreth's *The Early Hildreths Of New England*, 1894, pp. 12, 17, 18, 23-24. Hildreth Family Association's *First Publication*, 1915, pp. 52-69; *ibid*, *Second Publication*, 1922, pp. 47-75.

## JOHN TIDD FAMILY

I JOHN TIDD<sup>54</sup>, b. England, d. Woburn, Mass., Apr. 24, 1656; m. (1) MARGARET —, who d. Woburn, Mass., 1651; (2) Alice —, who m. (2) June 11, 1657, William Mann, of Cambridge, Mass., b. 1607, d. 1662, who m. (1) Mary Gerauld; per. (3) — Temple.

The antiquity of the name Tidd, its location and perhaps the origin of the name are included in the recently published volume of English records, "The Great Roll of the Pipe for the third year of the Reign of King John Michaelmas 1201." Under Lincolnshire, Page 13: "Adam de Tid. et Margareta de Ros. r. c. de xl m. in thes. de Ros. r. c. de xi m. In Thes. vj m. per manum Ade. Et debent xxxiiij m." "Adam de Tid debet dim. m." The book offers the following explanation of the abbreviations:

r. c.—redit comptum and reddum comptum.

In thes.—In thesauro.

dim, m.—dimidia marca and its case.

John, Jr., s. John and Annis (Agnes) Dane, b. Berkhamstead, Eng., 1612, d. Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 29, 1684, says of John Tidd, "A Mr. Tead or Tidd, who afterwards settled in Charlestown, Mass., was, about the year 1630, a tailor in business at Hertford, Hertfordshire, Eng. He was a young man then." And in his Narrative, he mentions, "I then Rout with M' Tead, that Liues at Charlstoune. He was a young man then. He and I was going to a dansing on nite,

<sup>54</sup> In the Essex Historical Collections, v. 13:120, is the will of a James Tidd, citizen, and fishmonger of London, dated Sept. 3, 1603, proved Nov. 24, 1603, in which he mentions brother Abraham Tydd; his deceased father, John; sisters, Ann, Barbara (m. Samuel Greenfield? aged 35), and Elizabeth; uncle John Mascall; brother-in-law, William Tidd, who married a sister Susan; uncle Thomas Warren; uncle Richard Mascall.

"May the 12th 1637. The examination of Samuell Grenfield of Norwich, weauear, aged 27 yeares and Barbrey his wife aged 35 yeares with two children, Marey, and Barbrey, and John Teed, his seruant, aged 19 yeares, ar all desirous to passe into New England to inhabitt." (This John Tidd has been mentioned as son of John(1) Tidd, but if he were aged 19 in 1637, he would have been born about 1618, whereas, according to his age at death, John Tidd, son of John (1) Tidd, was born in 1625).

Perhaps Joshua Tidd of Charlestown was a brother of John (1) Tidd of Charlestown, 1637; admitted to the church, Mar. 10, 1639; freeman May 22, 1639; m. Sarah —, who joined the church Sept. 9, 1639; and had John, b. June 15, 1641, and Joseph, b. Dec. 15, 1643.

and it began to thunder, and I tould him I doubted we ware not in our waie; and he and I went back againe.”

John Tidd, tailor, came early, and settled at Charlestown, where he was a proprietor in 1637, and the next year owned eight lots, the sixth of which was in Waterfield (now Woburn). Removed to Woburn, where he subscribed to “Town Orders,” Dec., 1640; freeman May 10, 1643; on the Country Rate Sept. 8, 1645; Surveyor of Fences, 1646; petitioned General Court regarding land, 1648. Town officer. Sold land 1652; bought Thomas Moulton’s old house in Woburn and sold it the next year to Nathaniel Hadlock. “Dr. to John Tead for ringing the bell £1, 10 s. od.,” 1640.

His will dated Apr. 9, 1656, probated Nov. 10, 1656, bequeathes to wife Alice, son John, daus. Mary and Elizabeth; to son Savell’s children, Benjamin, Hannah, John and Samuel; to son Samuel’s daus.; to grandchildren, Thomas Fuller and John Kendall.

*Issue*, TIDD, by 1st wife, b. England:

1. JOHN, JR., b. 1625; m. REBECCA WOOD.
2. MARY, m. FRANCIS KENDALL.
3. Elizabeth, m. Woburn, June 13, 1643, Lt. Thomas Fuller, b. 1618, d. 1698, ae. 80, who m. (2) Woburn, Aug. 25, 1684, Sarah, dau. Myles Nutt, wid. Lt. John Wyman, who d. Woburn, May 24, 1688; (3) Hannah —.
4. Samuel, d. 1651; m. Apr. 13, 1650, Sarah —, who m. (2) John Southwick.
5. Hannah? m. William Savell; dec. before father’s will.

II JOHN, JR.<sup>55</sup>, b. England, 1625, d. Lexington, Mass., Apr. 12, 1703, ae. 78; m. Woburn, Mass., Apr. 14, 1650, REBECCA WOOD, b. England, 1625, d. Lexington, Mass., Jan. 10, 1717, ae. 92.

John Tidd, Jr., moved to Cambridge Farms (Lexington), Mass., 1686, and settled upon the farm where Mr. Charles Tidd now

<sup>55</sup> Hudson’s Lexington states the father of John Tidd, Jr., d. Aug. 3, 1643; that his will dated Jan. 4, 1642, proved Sept. 5, 1643, mentions sons John and Joseph, dau. Mary, who probably m. Francis Kendall, and three grandchildren, the youngest children of son Ebenezer, deceased. Perhaps there was another John Tidd, as above, but he was not the father of John Tidd, Jr., whose sister Mary m. Francis Kendall.

Middlesex County Court Records, v. 1:21:1651, “This Court accepteth the inventory of the estate of Tho: Tid, deceased, who died intestate, and allow his relict widow, — Tidd administration.” No other mention of this Thomas Tidd is found.

resides (1868). He appears to have been somewhat extensively engaged in dealing in real estate. He became one of the proprietors of Cambridge, for in the division of land in 1683 above the "eight mile line," John Tidd received his distributive share. And also purchased lands of David Mackgeney, William Carley, David Fiske, and others. The homestead was bought from David Fiske, conveyed by deed dated June 1, 1686, a lot of forty acres. Here the first house for the Tidds was probably erected, remaining in the family for a period of more than one hundred and eighty years. On the earliest records, viz., a subscription for building a meeting house in 1692, is found the name of John Tidd, or Teed, as the name was frequently spelt, with those of his sons Joseph and Samuel; and on the 1693 tax bill are the names of John, and his sons Joseph, Samuel and Daniel. The same year he was chosen one of the assessors, and one of a committee to purchase of the town of Cambridge a tract of land for the support of the ministry.

His will dated Aug. 7, 1701, proved May 31, 1703, gives a considerable portion of his property to his son John, with a provision that he shall pay a certain sum to Daniel and Mary Tidd, the children of his son Daniel, deceased. He gives twenty shillings to each of his four oldest grandsons (not including Daniel's mentioned above), viz., Joseph Smith, John Tidd, Thomas Blodgett, and Joseph Simonds. A bequest is also made to his four oldest granddaughters, viz., Elizabeth Tidd, Rebecca Simonds, Hannah Smith and Rebecca Blodgett.

*Issue, TIDD, b. Woburn, Mass.:*

1. Hannah, b. Sept. 21, 1652; m. Lexington, Dec. 1, 1674, Joseph, s. Thomas and Mary (Knapp) Smith, of Watertown, b. June 10, 1643, d. June, 1711.
2. SERGEANT JOHN, b. Feb. 26, 1655; m. ELIZABETH FIFIELD.
3. Mary, b. Nov. 13, 1656, d. Lexington, Jan. 4, 1732, ae. 77; m. Lexington, Mar. 7, 1681, Sgt. Joseph, s. William and Judith (Hayward) Simonds, b. Oct. 18, 1652, d. Lexington, Aug. 12, 1733.
4. Samuel, b. Jan. 16, 1659, d. unm., Lexington, May 9, 1699.
5. Joseph, b. Jan. 18, 1661, d. Feb. 1, 1661.
6. Joseph, b. Jan. 20, 1662, d. Lexington, Dec. 26, 1730; m. (1) Mary —, who d. Lexington, Jan. 23, 1694, ae. 23; (2) Mary

——, who d. Lexington, Jan. 9, 1718, ae. 32; (3) Mary ——, who d. Lexington, Jan. 4, 1731; tradition says they both died of smallpox.

7. Daniel, b. ab. 1663, d. Lexington, Nov. 29, 1696; m. Woburn, Dec. 21, 1694, Lydia Carter, of Cambridge, who d. Lexington, Aug. 15, 1727, ae. 55.
8. Rebecca, b. ab. 1665, d. Lexington, July 3, 1716; m. Woburn, Nov. 11, 1685, Thomas, s. Samuel and Ruth (Eggleton) Blodgett, b. Woburn, Feb. 26, 1661, d. Lexington, Sept. 29, 1740, ae. 80.

III SERGEANT JOHN, 3<sup>d</sup>, b. Woburn, Mass., Feb. 26, 1655, d. Woburn, Mass., Aug. 3, 1743; m. Woburn, Mass., June 12, 1678, ELIZABETH, dau. WILLIAM and MARY ( ) FIFIELD, b. Hampton, N. H., Sept. 7, 1657, d. Woburn, Mass., Oct. 6, 1732.

Unlike his father, John Tidd, 3<sup>d</sup>, remained in Woburn, and became an important citizen in the community, his first record being:

“Boston, October 21, 1679. Received of John Ted, (Tidd) and John Barbene (Burbean), Constables of Woburne, the whole of the six Rates of June, 1677, and of the three Rates of November, 1677; save only they detain in their hands eight pound for transportation; which I cannot allow of, not having allowed it to other townes; and therefore it must be assigned by some superior authority. Otherwise, I say, received and allowed sd. rates. John Hull, Treasurer.”

From time to time, seating the meeting-house became not infrequently an occasion of disorder and contention, of which a memorable instance occurred in 1710. The work of repairing and enlarging the house of public worship the year before having been completed, it became necessary to seat it anew, so, at a general meeting, Dec. 9, 1709, John Brooks, Sergeant Eleazer Flagg, Sergeant<sup>55a</sup> John Tidd, Sergeant George Reed and James Fowle were chosen a committee for this purpose. But so irksome was this office accounted, and at the same time so thankless and invidious, that two of the persons immediately declined, Messrs. Tidd and Fowle. Oct. 14, 1728, Mr. Tidd was chosen one of a committee of nine, including Dea. George Reed, “to goe to the Rev. Mr. Fox to see if they can make things easy with him; and if there be need, they shall goe to some of the neighbouring ministers,” in the controversy between Mr. Fox and Mr. Jackson.

<sup>55a</sup> Sergeant of the Woburn, Mass. Militia.



June 24, 1676, John Teed served under Lieut. Edward Oakes, with a credit of 02 16 06. Dec. 20, 1675, at the Groton Garrison.

*Issue*, TIDD, b. Woburn, Mass. :

1. ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 19, 1679; m. JOSEPH STEVENS.
2. John, 4th, b. Nov. 2, 1681; m. Stoneham, Nov. 6, 1729, Abigail, dau. John and Sarah Gould, b. Stoneham, Apr. 21, 1706.
3. Joseph, b. Mar. 8, 1684.
4. Rebecca, b. Aug. 4, 1687.
5. Mary, b. Apr. 25, 1690.
6. Ebenezer, b. Aug. 31, 1693, d. Woburn, Aug. 18, 1725.

*References:* Savage, v. 4:265, 300. Pope, p. 448. Register, v. 3:190; 5:374; 8:54, 151, 346; 6:142; 37:284; 28:283; 43:263. Sewall's History Of Woburn, Mass., 1868, pp. 51, 184, 262, 645. Hudson's History Of Lexington, Mass., 1868, pp. 241-2. Woburn and Lexington, Mass. V. R. Society of Colonial Wars, 1896, p. 400; 1897-8, p. 560.

## WILLIAM FIFIELD FAMILY

I WILLIAM FIFIELD, b. England, d. Hampton, N. H., Dec. 18, 1700, as "ould William Fifield—above 80;" m. England, MARY ———<sup>56</sup>, who d. Hampton, N. H., Nov. 23, 1711, in 93d yr.<sup>57</sup>

The American Fifields are of Scottish descent and the surname

<sup>56</sup> The Register, v. 27:364 ably proves that George Parkhurst, Sr., of Watertown, was the brother or brother-in-law of Ruth, widow of Rev. Timothy Dalton, of Hampton, N. H., and that George Parkhurst had children, George, Benjamin, Joseph and Phebe, wife of Thomas Arnold; also, Deborah, who m. John Smith, of Hampton, and whose dau. Deborah was the first wife of Nathaniel (2) Rev. Stephen (1) Bachiler, of Hampton; Elizabeth, who m. (1) Emanuel Hilliard, who was drowned Oct. 20, 1659, and (2) Hampton, Dec. 14, 1659, Joseph Merry; and Mary, wife of Rev. Thomas Carter, of Woburn (given by Sewall's Woburn, p. 126 as Mary Dalton, probably an error, as Nathaniel Bachiler speaks of "cousin John Wyman about my uncle Carter's legacy". Nathaniel Bachiler m. (2) Mary, dau. Rev. Thomas and Mary (Parkhurst) Carter, wid. John Wyman.

Mar. 22, 1663/4, the widow Ruth Dalton deeded certain lands to Nathaniel Bachiler, "my constituted heir," with the provision that he pay legacies to the above, and also the eighth year, £5 to Abigail Ambrose, dau. of the wife of John Severans, of Salisbury (dau. Henry and Susanna Ambrose, who m. William Osgood); to Mary, wife of William Fifield; Walter Roper, of Ipswich, and Hannah Willix, the last two in the ninth year.

Balthazar Willix, an early settler of Exeter, N. H., m. (1) Hannah or Annah ———, who in May or June, 1648 was on her way from Dover to Exeter, when she was waylaid, robbed and most brutally murdered, and her body flung into the river. Apr. 15, 1695, Francis Jones, aged 57 or thereabouts, deposed that Robert Rosco m. Annah Willix, dau. Balthazar and Annah Willix, that they went to Roanoke, or North Carolina, where Robert Roscoe died and his widow m. (2) ——— Blunt; (3) ——— Southwell; (4) in Va., Col. Leare. Robert Smith, ae. ab. 80, and John Smith, ae. ab. 86? also testified that they knew the three Willix sisters. Thomas Nudd, ae. ab. 66, testified that "I lived a servant many years w<sup>th</sup> Mr Timothy Dalton at Hampton, and Anna Willix lived there a serv<sup>t</sup> att the same times and Susannah Willix Lived a servant very near us, and thay allwayes Owned one another to be sisters and were allwayes soe accounted." Which may account for the bequest of Mrs. Ruth Dalton to Hannah Willix, who may have been a relative living with Mrs. Dalton.

<sup>57</sup> The Deposition of Wm ffifeild aged ab<sup>t</sup> eighty years and Mary Fiefefield aged about seventy six years who sayth that thay very well knew Belshazer Willix and his wife sum times of Exeter in the province of New Hampsh<sup>r</sup> in New England, and allsoe their three Daughters Haselphena Willix, Anna Willix and Susannah Willix w<sup>ch</sup> were own Sisters the reputed children of the s<sup>d</sup> Willix all borne to s<sup>d</sup> Belshazer Willix of one woman & farther sayth not

W<sup>m</sup> Ffifeild & Mary his wife apeared this second day of May 1696, and made oath to the truth of all above written before me

HENRY DOW Justice P<sup>c</sup> in New England.

they bear is understood to have been originally a union of the name of the county of Fife in Scotland with the name of Field. It is also given as a contraction of "finefield," the place where the First Fifield lived, first using the expression "finefield" to designate his place of residence, and later as his surname.

William Fifield<sup>58</sup> came to Newbury in the *Hercules*, 1634, but removed to Hampton, N. H. in 1639. Freeman June 2, 1641. Jury, 1651, 1662, 1667, 1669, 1677, 1678. Constable 1662. Served in King Philip's War. Selectman 1652, 1659. Sometimes attorney for others in court. The Quakers praised his humanity. Before his death, he deeded his lands to his sons.

*Issue*, FIFIELD, b. Hampton, N. H.:

1. John, d. Hampton, N. H., Aug. 8, 1665.
2. Benjamin, b. ab. 1646, killed by Indians, Aug. 1, 1706, ae. 60; m. Dec. 28, 1670, Mary, dau. Edward Colcord.
3. Mary, m. Jan. 9, 1672/3, Samuel Haynes.
4. William, Jr., b. Feb. 1, 1651/2, d. Hampton, N. H., Mar. 8, 1715; m. Hampton, Oct. 26, 1693, Hannah Cram.
5. Sarah, m. July 31, 1673, James, s. Morris Hobbs, who d. Sept. 22, 1679.
6. Lydia, b. Jan. 12, 1654/5; m. Woburn, Sept. 12, 1681, Benoni Macrest, who d. Salisbury, Aug. 7, 1690.
7. ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 7, 1657; m. SERGEANT JOHN TIDD, 3D.
8. Hannah, b. Dec. 10, 1659/60, d. Jan. 1, 1659/60.
9. Deborah, b. Feb. 6, 1660/1; m. Thomas Crosby.

<sup>58</sup> Giles Fifield is thought to have been a brother of William Fifield. He married Mary, dau. Abraham Perkins, and their family is given in the Register, v. 50:35.

*References:* Libby's Genealogical Dictionary Of Maine And New Hampshire, 1933, Part 2:233. Register, v. 27:364; 50:48, 35. Woburn, Mass. V. R. Society of Colonial Wars, 1903-06. The American Genealogist, v. 15:218-221.

## DEACON MAXIMILIAN JEWETT FAMILY

I EDWARD JEWETT, b. Bradford, West Riding of Yorkshire, England, about 1580, d. Bradford, England, 1614/5; m. Bradford, England, Oct. 1, 1604, MARY, dau. WILLIAM TAYLOR.

The arms borne by him and which were brought to this country by Deacon Maximilian and Joseph Jewett, and which they were so careful to preserve on the records here are thus described on old records in both France and England: "He beareth, Gules, on a cross argent, Five fleur-de-lis of the first. Crest, an eagle's Neck between two Wings displayed argent, by the name Jewett."

This is the coat-of-arms recognized by the Viscount de Fronsac, Chancellor of the Aryan Order of St. George in 1891, in an article written by him and with which he gives a fine illustration and states, "these are the arms of the Jewetts of Maine and Texas."

As stated above, our crest is "an eagle's Neck between two Wings." The motto is "Toujours le meme."

Much information may sometimes be afforded in genealogical research by the coat-of-arms. It will be seen on comparing the arms of the Jewetts of Chester, arms of Ivat, arms of Jewetts of London Gales, and of the "House of Juatt," that they are very similar to our own, and that all evidence points to the view that the Jewetts descend from the "House of Juatt, of England," and in the opinion of the Author from Henri de Juatt, the knight of the First Crusade. It is true there is a difference in the crest, but this is not a part of a coat-of-arms. The crest is an adjunct to the coat-of-arms, but is often carelessly spoken of as forming part of it. It is often a play upon one's name, or is suggested by the name. Thus the crest of the Harts may be the animal of that name or a heart.

Edward Jewett lived in Bradford, England, where he was a clothier. By clothier it is not to be understood that he sold clothes, but was a maker or manufacturer of cloths. In those days, in England, the designation clothier was used only in the sense of the merchant manufacturer of woolen cloth who had in his employ a larger or smaller number of families engaged in the various manual employments connected therewith.

Edward Jewett lived long before the days of factories. In his time the making of cloth was carried on in Yorkshire in private houses, the several parts of the process being conducted by different members of the family according to their age and sex. The clothiers

of Yorkshire were considered among the most industrious and frugal people of the kingdom. They were of necessity capitalists. They employed weavers, fullers, etc., and furnished them with material. In part they were accounted among the millionaires of England. Edward Jewett seems to have been a man of property, and to have left goodly portions to his children. The twenty families that accompanied Mr. Rogers to New England are described by Winthrop, "most of them of good estate." From the fact that the families of clothiers were trained from early life to knowledge of the different parts of the operation of making cloths, we may infer that the two sons of Edward Jewett who settled here were also clothiers. This is confirmed by the well-known fact as stated by Johnson in his "Wonder Working Providence," "that the settlers of Rowley were the first people that set upon making cloth in this Western World." He adds that many of them had been clothiers in England.

A true copy of the will of Edward Jewett is as follows:

"In the name of God Amen, the second day of February in the year of our Lord God 1614 in the XIIth year of the reign sovereign Lord James by the grace of God, King of England, France and Ireland, defender of the faith etc., and of Scotland the eight and forty whereas nothing is more certain than death and nothing more uncertain than the house of death. Therefore, I Edward Jewett of Bradford within the dicos of York, Clothier, though sick and deseased in body yett sounde in minde and memorye I praise God therefore doo in this uncertainty of life knowinge that even in health we are subject to death make, publish and declare this my last will and testant in the names and form following (that is to say)

"First and principally I give up and comend my soule in the hands of Almighty God my creator and redeemer hoping and assurredly trusting to have full and free pardon and remission of all my sinnes by the precious death and burial of Christ Jesus my alone Saviour and for jestification by his righteousness and my body I yeald to earth to be decently buried at the decreation of my friends. Item, I give and bequeth two full parts of all my goods Cattles Chattles & Credits (in three parts to be divided) unto William Jewett, Miximilian Jewett, Joseph Jewett and Sarah Jewet my children equally to be divided amongst them after my debts be paid and funeral expenses discharged. The third part and residue of all my said Cattles, Chattels & Credit I give and bequeth unto Mary my wife whome

I make the sole executris of this my last will and testament. And I do entreat William Taylor my father in law, Henry Taylor my brother in law, Samuel Taylor and Thurston Ledgerd the supervisors of this my last will and test't. Item, my will and mind is that my children shall have their porcous paide unto them at such times as they shall sevarly accomlishe their ages of XX years or otherwise lawfully demand the same. Lastly I do commit of all my said children with theire severall porcous during theire several minorities unto the said Mary my wife.

“Witnesses hereof WILLIAM SMITH, JONAS WATSON & LEWIS WATSON.”

*Issue*, JEWETT, bp. Bradford, Eng.:

1. William, bp. Sept. 15, 1605.
2. DEACON MAXIMILIAN, bp. Oct. 4, 1607; m. (1) ANN COLE; (2) Elinor (Pell) Boynton.
3. Joseph, bp. Dec. 31, 1609, bur. Rowley, Mass., Feb. 26, 1660; m. (1) Bradford, Eng., Oct. 1, 1634, Mary Mallinson, who was bur. Rowley, Apr. 12, 1652; (2) Boston, May 13, 1653, Ann, wid. Bozoan Allen, of Boston, who was bur. Rowley, Feb. 8, 1660/1.
4. Sarah.

II DEACON MAXIMILIAN, bp. Bradford, England, Oct. 4, 1607, d. Rowley, Mass., Oct. 19, 1684; m. (1) ANN COLE, who was bur. Rowley, Mass., Nov. 9, 1667; (2) Rowley, Aug. 30, 1671, Elinor (Pell) Boynton, wid. John Boynton, who m. (3) Ipswich, June 1, 1686, Daniel Warner, Sr., of Ipswich, and d. Rowley, Aug. 5, 1689.

Maximilian and Joseph Jewett did not come to this country as adventurers. They were men of respectability, “of good estate,” and could probably have no hopes of improving their worldly condition by emigration. They were lovers of liberty, and men of distinct and well-marked religious views. They were non-conformists. They had too sturdy an independence, as well as too strong a sense of duty, to abandon what they held a truth even in the midst of the bitterest persecution. For this reason they left their homes and sought in the wilds of America a resting place from oppression, a spot where they and their children might enjoy freedom to worship God. They were men of thought and character.

The period at which they emigrated to America was one of the darkest for the Puritans. Many ministers had been silenced or suspended. Fines and the pillory, mutilation and torture, were remorselessly resorted to by the friends of Archbishop Laud to compel conformity to the ceremonies of the Established Church. The ministers of Charles the First were full of hope that they should exterminate the pestilent heresy from the land.

Hunted down by tyranny, refused even the liberty of flight, the Puritans were almost in despair. All who could leave, fled, most of them to America. The same year in which our fathers emigrated, eight ships preparing to sail for this country were by order of the Privy Council detained in the Thames.

The persecution under Archbishop Laud seems to have fallen with peculiar weight upon the clothiers. This may have been owing to the fact that many of the clothiers were descendants of Dutch and French Protestants. Mr. Pyer in enumerating the petition for redress of grievances to Parliament in 1640-41 instances under the head of trade, "Divers Clothiers having been forced away who had set up their manufacturs abroad to the great hurt of the kingdom." Smith, in the history of wool, cites the rigor of Archbishop Laud's execution of the acts of conformity as the cause which drove many clothiers out of the kingdom.

In the year 1638 there came from England to the new world, in all, twenty ships and at least three thousand persons. Among them were our ancestors, who sailed from Hull in the ship John of London, with about twenty other Puritans and their families (some sixty persons in all), under the leadership of Ezekiel Rogers, and landed in Boston about the first of December, 1638. Some of the company were doubtless his former parishioners at Rowley, England, but the Jewetts lived in Bradford, one hundred miles from Rowley.

Winthrop states: "A plantation was begun between Ipswich and Newbury. The occasion was this: Mr. Eaton and Mr. Davenport having determined to sit down at Quinipiack, there came over one Mr. Ezekiel Rogers, of Weathersfield in England, and with him some twenty godly men, and most of them of good estate. They laboured by all means to draw him with them to Quinipiack. He consulted with the elders of the bay, by their advice, he and his people took that place by Ipswich."

Thus was the town of Rowley, Massachusetts, founded and settled by Mr. Rogers and his hardy band of Puritans, of which Maximilian

and Joseph Jewett were prominent members. In 1639, "Being settled in Rowley, they renewed their church covenant, and their call to Mr. Rogers to the office of pastor, according to the course of other churches."

With the others, Dea. Maximilian Jewett spent the winter in Salem, and in the spring of 1639 founded the town of Rowley, where he was admitted freeman May 13, 1640. Chosen Deacon of the church Dec. 13, 1639, he served as such for forty-five years, and for two hundred and twenty years a descendant of him or his younger brother, a fellow passenger has been in that office or minister continuously except for eight years.

The following is from the records of the town of Rowley showing land granted to Maximilian Jewett at different times, viz.:

"Bradford streete—To Maximilian Jewett one Lott Containinge two Acres and bounded on the South side by Joseph Jewets house Lott: part of it lying on the west side, part of it on the East side of the streete." (This is the two-acre lot on which he built his home).

"Bradford streete field—To Maximilian Jewet foure Acres and a halfe of upland lying upon the North side of Joseph Jewets planting lott the East end butting upon his owne lott."

"Imp. Batchelours meadow—To Maximilian Jewet one Acre and a quarter, lying on the North side of Joseph Jewets Meadow butting as aforesaid."

"1st. division of salt Marsh—To Maximilian Jewet Two Acres of salt Marsh, lying upon the East side of Joseph Jewets Marsh: butting as aforesaid."

"To Maximilian Jewet the Deacon there was laide out thirtie and one Acres of land, be it more or less bounded by James Dickinsons on the west: by Jonathan Remmington east, by the Ministers land north, by George Killborn south being fortie rods and a half wide at the north end and twintie five wide at the south end."

"Upland laid out at the ffield called Bradford streete plaine—To Maximilian Jewet six Acres lying on the West side of Leonard Harrimans upland the North end abutting ptly on John Bointons lott and ptly on a swamp the South end on a Swamp."

"2d. division of ffresh Marsh—To Maximilian Jewet one Acre, sixty rod wherof, lyes on the West side of Joseph Jewets Meadow: the North end butting on a Creeke, the South end on some Rough Meadow unlaid out: the other hundred rods ioynes on the aforesaid Creeke, about fourty rod distant from his aforesaid sixty."



“To Maximilian Jewett for seven gates a percell of marsh bounded by the River on the southerly side the northwest end butting against the division line that parts this division being in length about 32 Rods the south east end buting against another streight divideing line that parts them and the next division only this lot extends with a corner by reason of a creeke, longer next to the river and soe toward the easterly side takes that line on the east of the creeke.”

“To Maximillian Jewett a piece of marsh on the south of James dickinsons and his mother Whiples marsh the north west and south parts of it bounded by a creeke the north east by a pond.”

“To Maximilian Jewet—Acres of Salt marsh pt of it in Consideration of an high way laid out through his lott to hogg Iland, bounded on the West side by Joseph Jewetts marsh the North & North east sides of it Thomas Dickinsons Marsh and the South end by a great Creeke.”

“To Maximilian Jewet an Acre & an halfe of salt Marsh lying at the Southeast end of his third Division of Salt Marsh in Consideration of his division of fresh meadows laide in Pollepod Meadow and of a way that lyes through his Meadow to hogge Iland.”

“2d. division salt Marsh—To Maximilian Jewet two Acres, lying on the North side of Joseph Jewets Marsh: butting as aforesaid.”

“2d. division upland—To Maximilian Jewet two Acres part whereof ioynes to his owne salt Marsh, the rest of it lyeth on the West side of the aforesaid high way on the North side of Joseph Jewets upland: butting as above.”

“3d. division Salt Marsh—To Maximilian Jewet two Acres, one whereof ioyning to east side of Humphrey Reyners salt Marsh: the North end Butting upon the upland. The other Acre, lying on the North side of Joseph Jewets third division of salt Marsh, the West end butting on his owne second division of salt Marsh.”

“Upland laid out in the ffield Called Batchelours Plain—To Maximilian Jewet seaven Acres lying on the East side of Joseph Jewets land abutting as aforesaid.”

“3d. division ffresh Marsh—To Maximilian Jewet—one Acre, lying on the East side of Joseph Jewets Meadow: the North end butting on the upland the south end on a Creeke.”

“To Maximilian Jewett one Acre & an halfe of upland lying on the north side of William Scales his Lott abutting as aforesaid.”

"1661—At the same Towne meeting it was also granted and voted that Deacon Jewett should have a way layed out to his land laying on the aforeside of prospect hill."

"March, 1671—To Deacon Jewett as his right and the right of John Spofford there was laide out ninete and five Acres of land being the twelfth and thirteenth lots in order, and is bounded by Thomas Dickinson on the west, by M<sup>rs</sup> Kimbals lot on the east: six hundred and twentie two pole by the river on the North: it being thirtie and one poles and a halfe wide by the river side: yet but twentie four poles perpendiculer, each angle by the river are bounded by stubs, at the south end it is bounded by the villedge line twentie six pole and 3-4 yet it is but twentie and five pole perpendiculer: the south west angle is a stake and stones, the south east angle is a white oak."

In 1658 he had land granted him in Merrimac, then a part of Rowley. In 1673 Merrimac was incorporated as Bradford.

We also find the following in the town records of Rowley:

"Towne Charges for the yeare 1654 for Maxy Jewet deputyship 12-3-0."

"A bill of ye Charges of ye towne in ye yeer 1665. Imprimis for Deacon Jewits for his deputyship at ye severall generall Courts.

|  | £  | s. | d. |
|--|----|----|----|
| fifty Day 1.6 by Day                       | 3  | 15 | 0  |
| for his diat to be paid at boston          | 2  | 10 | 0  |
| for his horse pasture, feray & ye petition | 0  | 18 | 6  |
| for his horse hire                         | 0  | 12 | 0  |
| and the carying the pay for                | 0  | 6  | 0  |
| "1652 Deackon Jewet had"                   | £  | s. | d. |
| Cowes—6                                    | 27 | 0  | 0  |
| one 3 yearning                             | 3  | 15 | 0  |
| of 2 yearnings—2                           | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| yearnings—4                                | 6  | 0  | 0  |
| 3 swine of a yeare                         | 2  | 5  | 0  |
| half of a 3 yer old hors                   | 7  | 0  | 0  |
| one of a 2 yer old                         | 10 | 10 | 0  |
| Ass—one                                    | 4  | 0  | 0  |
| land at home 3 acres an half               | 10 | 10 | 0  |
| at plains—4 acres hal                      | 9  | 0  | 0  |
| meadow—10 acres                            | 6  | 13 | 0  |
| gates—4 one half                           | 2  | 5  | 0  |
| housing                                    | 12 | 0  | 0  |

“Jan. 9, 1664, for moderator of towne meetings deacon Jewett.”

“1671-1672 deacon maximillian Jewett moderator.”

From Deacon Jewett's lot the land for the burial ground was given for the use of the town.

Maximilian Jewett seems to have been one of the leading men of the town. He was representative to the general Court in 1641, 1642, 1643, 1648, 1651, 1652, 1654, 1655, 1656, 1658, 1659, 1660, 1662, 1663, 1664, 1665, 1672, 1673, 1674, 1675 and 1676.

He was overseer of the will of Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, signed Apr. 17, 1660, and “In the year 1665, five years after the death of Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, his relative Ezekiel Rogers, son of the Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, of Ipswich, brought an action against the widow of his uncle which occasioned the following: “The testimony of Maximilian Jewett saith that I heard our Mr. Rogers express himself very much dissatisfied with the carriage of Ezekiel Rogers, in particularly his familiarity with John Smith, his servent, the Scotchman, & that in some times goinge behind the meeting house, which bred fears & jealousies in his mind. He also objected to him because he wore long haire.” With his brother Joseph, was about the first, if not the first to manufacture woolen cloth in America.

His last will is filed in the Clerk of the Court's office at Salem, Mass., among the Essex County Papers, Vol. XLII., page 46. The following is a true copy:

“In the name of God, Amen. I Maxemillian Jewett of Rowley in the County of Essex in New England Doe make this my last will & Testament as followeth. Imp. I commit my Soul Into the hands of God who Gave me it & my body to the Grave In Comfortable hope of a blessed Resurrection through the death and Resurrection of my dear Redeemer the Lord Jesus Christ: In the day of Christ. For my outward Estate which the Lord hath graciously bestowed on me I dispose of it in manner Following.

“Imp<sup>s</sup>. To my beloved wife I give Twenty pounds w<sup>ch</sup> is due to her by my contract before marriage to be payd part in two Cows, the rest according to our contract. Also I give her all rents due to me from her son John Boynton: & further I give her Twenty pounds to be payd by my executor. Also a feather bed which my daughter Elizabeth Layd on; all dureing her naturall life & to be at her owne dispose at her death: Fur-

ther my will is that while she remaineth my widow (if she see good) that the end of the house next the street be at her dispose to live in and Improve for her own: upward & Downward keeping it in repair, & the hemp yard before the door & the trees which stand in it; but if my wife see not good to live in the house then upon her leaving it the same & the yard is to the use of Joseph as in my will hereafter exprest.

“Item. To my Eldest son Ezekeiell Jewet I confirme all that which I have given him already in buildings & Lands as appeareth by my deed of gift which he hath under my hand and Seal: Also I give him one half of my meadow in the meadow call'd Batchelers: & two acres of Bastard & salt marsh or ruff meadow being my whole division at the place called Sandy Bridg or neer it: & four acres & half of meadow at Crane meadow soe called. And my will is he pay out of what he now is to receive Twenty pounds to my wife in neat cattle: & that he have the Land that is yet to be laid out upon the Comon: & my highway marsh at hog Islands.

“Item. To my son Joseph Jewet I give my now dwelling house, all at present but what part I have given my wife dureing her widowhood if she live in it & upon her marriage leaveing it then that part to be to him; also I give him the barns, orchards, yards, swamps, & lott or field above the street being all my Lands Lying in the field called Bradford street lotts: & one comonage or freehold upon the Comons of Rowley; Also fourteene acres of upland lying in the west end ox pasture; also three acres of Land lying behind Hounsley hill; also four acres lying upon the plaine called Great Meadow plaine; also I confirme to him which he hath possest that I gave him two acres of upland Lying in the farme; also one acre of marsh joyneing upon that which we call the Elders Division; also all that marsh which we call the farr division neare the place called the stack-yard; also one Cowgate upon the Comons of Rowley with the Division belonging to it: & my will is that my said son Joseph pay or cause to be paid Thirty and four pounds to his sisters: namely to Anna three pounds; to Mary five pounds; To Sarah twelve pounds; to Elizabeth four pounds; to Faith Ten pounds; all to be paid in Rowley in Corn or Cattle within seaven years after my deacease: But if my said son Joseph depart this life & it be not payd within the time prefixt my will is that my executor sell soe much of any land I give him as shall pay the

said Legacies as are then unpayed for that end: & I hereby Impower him to Confirm such sail.

“Item. To my daughter Anna, beside the three score pounds I have already paid her: I give her all my Lands being nine acres more or less at the place called Batchelers field: Also my Land in the new plaine being about Six acres; Also that percell of my marsh which lieth betweene that which was Richard Swans formerly & the ditch, being one acre more or less: also one acre & quarter of my meadow called Batchelers meadow; All which lands & meadow I give her dureing her naturall life, & after her decease I give it to her son Jonathan Barker, if he live to the age of Twenty and one years: with my division of gate marsh in hog Islands & if he doe not, I give the said Lands & meadows amongst the rest of her children which she shall leave who live to that age or day of marriage: further I give her three pounds to be payd by my son Joseph Jewet.

“Item. I give my daughter Mary Hazeltine (beside the three score pounds I have already paid her & the twenty four acres of Land confirmed by deed of gift;) Two acres of Marsh which was Rob<sup>t</sup> Hazeltines lying betweene Thomas Tenney his marsh & a ditch in the bounds of Rowley; Also I give her five pounds to be payd by my son Joseph Jewet.

“Item. I give to my daughter Elizabeth Hazeltine (besides what I have given her, which is about thirty pounds & the half of my ninety & six acres of land at Bradford confirmed by deed of gift) my marsh butting upon Newbury Line being about three acres which I bought of William Lyon: also four pounds to be paid by my son Joseph Jewet.

“Item. To my daughter Faith Dowse (Besides forty pounds w<sup>ch</sup> I acc<sup>t</sup> I have paid her & the half of my ninety & six acres of land at Bradford confirmed by deed of gift) I give her about two acres & half of salt & Ruff marsh lying neer the place Call'd Cowbridge: & Ten pounds to be paid by my son Joseph Jewet.

“Item. To my daughter Sarah Jewet I give all my Lands beyond the hill called prospect Hill, being the remainder of my land Lying within Ipswitch Line not given to my son Ezekiel. There being about Twelve acres of it; Also I give her one freehold or Comonage in Rowley Comons: Also that Land which is Laid out to me by a grant of the Towne of Rowley called sixteene acres & half: Bounded by Leonard Herrimans

Land & J<sup>no</sup> Plats Land: Also I give her twelve pounds to be paid in moveable househould stuff or Catle by my Executor. Also my marsh at ye place neare Rich<sup>d</sup> Wicoms Spring & the salt corners adjoyneing, & the three score Rods parted from it by William Jacksons Marsh.

“Item. My will is That my son Ezekiel Jewet be my sole executo<sup>r</sup> to this my last will & that he receive all debts w<sup>ch</sup> I hereby will to him, due to me by bill, bond, or other way; & that he pay all my debts due from me to any: Also my will is That when my debts & funeral charges be discharged & my executor paid for all his trouble & paines If any Estate not particularly willed & disposed of be remaineing that he shall have a double part of it to any other child of mine & each besides an equal share: In confirmation hereof, that this is my last will & testament I have hereunto sett my hand & Seal this Eighth day of January Anno Dom: 1682 & 8<sup>m</sup> 1684.

“MAXEMILLIAN M I JEWET (Seal)  
“his signe

“Signed Sealed & declared  
“to be his Last will and testament  
“In presence of us witness

“LEONARD HARRIMAN  
“NEHEMIAH JEWET.”

“Leonard Harriman and Nehemiah Jewet appeared in Court att Salem 25<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>mo</sup> 1664 & make oath y<sup>t</sup> they were p<sup>r</sup>sent & saw Maxemillian Jewet Signe Seale & y<sup>n</sup> declare ye within written to be his last will & testament & y<sup>t</sup> he was y<sup>n</sup> of disposing minde.

“Attest BENJ<sup>A</sup> GERRISH Cler.”

(Recorded Essex Probate 2:60.)

The following inventory of his estate was taken Nov. —, 1684, by Nehemiah Jewett, John Dresser and Leonard Harriman:

“Maximilian Jewett. Inventory of his estated—deceased Oct. —, 1684.”

|   | £                              | s. | d.  |
|---|--------------------------------|----|-----|
| Imprimus: Buildings, upland & meadows                             | 353                            | 10 | 0   |
| It: apparrell, books, money, peuter, brass, iron<br>& earthenware | £23                            | 8s | 11d |
|   | 23 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> | 8  | 11  |

|   |          |       |    |   |
|---|----------|-------|----|---|
| It: wooden ware, cheires, stools, tables, chests,<br>bedsteads, leather & bed             | £6 11s   | 6     | 11 | 0 |
| It: bedding, curteins, a carpet, flax, hemp, linen<br>yarne chushings & a pillion         | £36 15s  | 36    | 15 | 0 |
| It: one loome, with utensels, cards, a comb,<br>butter & cheese, glasses and that in them |          | 2     | 11 | 6 |
| It: malt & corne, beanes & baggs  |          | 6     | 8  | 6 |
| It: a bed, an iron trevit & old rug   |          | 4     | 4  | 0 |
| It: debts due to the estate   |          |       | 6  | 2 |
|   |          | <hr/> |    |   |
|   |          | 461   | 15 | 1 |
| Debts due from the estate   | £5 8s 8d |       |    |   |
| more 14s: more 2s 8d  |          | 6     | 5  | 4 |

*Issue*, JEWETT, by 1st wife, b. Rowley, Mass.:

1. DEACON EZEKIEL, b. Jan. 5, 1643; m. (1) FAITH PARROTT; (2) Elizabeth (How) (Chadwell) Jewett.
2. Anna, b. Dec. 26, 1644, d. Rowley, May 12, 1727; m. Rowley, Oct. 5, 1666, Brazilla, s. James and Grace Barker, who d. Rowley, Nov. 16, 1694.
3. Mary, b. Dec. 18, 1646; m. Merrimack Village (now Bradford), Sept. 26, 1667, Capt. David, s. Robert and Anne Hazeltine, b. Bradford, d. Bradford, Aug. 31, 1717.
4. Elizabeth, b. Mar. 22, 1650, d. Bradford, Nov. 22, 1708; m. Bradford, July 21, 1680, Corp. Robert, Jr., s. Robert and Anne Hazeltine, b. Bradford, Sept. 7, 1657, d. Bradford, Mar. 8, 1728/9, who m. (2) 1709, Mary Frether, who d. Bradford, Mar. 13, 1728/9.
5. Faith, b. Oct. 8, 1652, d. Charlestown, Feb. 26, 1736/7; m. Newbury, Jan. 7, 1677, Dea. Samuel, s. Lawrence and Martha Dowse, b. Charlestown; res. Charlestown, Mass.
6. Ens. Joseph, b. Feb. 1, 1654, d. Rowley, Oct. 29, 1735, in 81st yr.; m. (1) Rowley, Mar. 2, 1676, Rebecca, dau. William and Mary Law, b. Rowley, Apr. 1, 1655, d. Rowley, Dec. 26, 1729; (2) Bradford, Jan. 20, 1731/2, Mrs. Mary Gage, of Bradford.
7. Sarah, b. Jan. 17, 1658, bur. Rowley, June 19, 1660.
8. Sarah, b. ab. 1660, d. Rowley, Aug. 16, 1746; m. Rowley, May 13, 1689, Jeremiah Ellsworth, prob. b. Eng., d. Rowley, May 6, 1704.

9. Priscilla, b. May 19, 1664, bur. Sept. 5, 1664.

III DEACON EZEKIEL, b. Rowley, Mass., Jan. 5, 1643, d. Rowley, Mass., Sept. 2, 1723; m. (1) Rowley, Mass., Feb. 26, 1663/4, FAITH, dau. DEACON FRANCIS and ELIZABETH ( ) PARROTT, b. Rowley, Mass., Jan. 20, 1642, d. Rowley, Mass., Oct. 15, 1715; (2) Rowley, Mass., Oct. 23, 1716, Elizabeth, only dau. Joseph How, of Lynn, wid. Benjamin Chadwell, of Lynn, wid. John Jewett, who m. (4) Dec. 2, 1723, Ens. Andrew, s. William Stickney; bur. Rowley Cemetery, Rowley, Mass.

He was admitted freeman May 15, 1669, and succeeded his father as deacon of the Rowley church; ordained Oct. 24, 1686, and served until Sept. 2, 1723. Was representative to the General Court for Rowley for the years 1690, 1692, 1697, 1699, 1707, 1713, 1718, and 1719.

He had land laid out to him in Hog Island marsh in 1667 and had two freeholds in Rowley in 1667. Also "Dec. 10, 1670 land laid out in Merrimack lot 15—To Ezekeiell Jewett, laide out to him one hundred forty and five Acres as part of his father Parrats right, and part of Richard Thurrells right bounded by John Tenny North east, by m<sup>r</sup> Worsters on the south west by the river North west it is twent pole wide, and at the middle range, twenty and four pole wide, and at the upper end forty seaven pole and a halfe wide, Allso there is added a parcell of common land and meadow at the end of his lot, untill he come to land laide out to John Pallmer runninge upon a street line on the same line that m<sup>r</sup> Danforth hath run."

His will dated Feb. 16, 1722-3, proved Nov. 4, 1723. Mentions: my now wife and a marriage contract; son Francis to have my Bradford land; son Thomas my Boxford land; sons Maximilian, Stephen, daughters Sarah Bailey and Elizabeth Nelson. (*Essex Inst. Hist. Col. Blodgette.*)

*Issue*, JEWETT, by 1st wife, b. Rowley, Mass.:

1. Francis, b. Mar. 15, 1664, d. Bradford, Sept. 19, 1751; m. Bradford, June 20, 1693, Sarah, dau. John Hardy, b. Bradford, Mar. 25, 1672, d. Bradford, Feb. 3, 1744; bur. Groveland, Mass.
2. THOMAS, b. Sept. 20, 1666; m. (1) HANNAH (STORY) SWAN; (2) Faith —.
3. Ezekiel, b. July 24, bp. Sept. 6, 1668, d. in infancy.
4. Ezekiel, Jr., b. Oct. 25, bp. Oct. 31, 1669, prob. d. in Canada Expedition, 1690-1.



5. Dea. Maximilian, b. Feb. 5, 1671/2, d. Byfield Parish (now Georgetown), ab. 1730; m. Sarah —, who m. (2) int. May 20, 1731, Capt. Samuel, s. John and Jane (Crosby) Pickard, b. Rowley, Feb., 1663, d. Sept. 2, 1751; she d. Aug. 26, 1771, in 94th yr.
6. Ann, b. Sept. 29, 1673, d. Sept. 11, 1689.
7. Sarah, b. Nov. 24, 1675, d. Rowley, Sept. 28, 1730; m. Rowley, Jan. 30, 1707/8, Capt. Jonathan, s. John and Mary (Mighill) Bailey, b. Rowley, Aug. 31, 1670, d. Rowley, 1733.
8. Elizabeth, b. Mar. 29, 1678, d. Rowley, Apr. 8, 1762; m. (1) Rowley, Nov. 30, 1704, Isaac, s. Jonathan and Elizabeth (Johnson) Platts, b. Rowley, Jan. 6, 1672/3, d. Rowley, Mar. 27, 1711; (2) Rowley, June 6, 1716, Francis, s. Thomas and Ann (Lambert) Nelson, b. Rowley, Feb. 19, 1675/6, d. ab. 1719.
9. Nathaniel, b. Feb. 12, 1680/1, d. Rowley, Dec. 13, 1751; m. Rowley, Jan. 15, 1706/7, Mary, dau. Lt. Thomas and Elizabeth (Northend) (Mighill) Gage, bp. Rowley, Nov. 1, 1685, d. Rowley, Mar. 16, 1764, who m. (2) Rowley, Apr. 10, 1753, James, s. Nathaniel and Mary Barker, b. Rowley, Oct. 14, 1686, d. Rowley, Mar. 16, 1764.
10. Cornet Stephen, b. Feb. 23, 1682/3, d. Rowley, Jan. 14, 1771; m. (1) Rowley, July 12, 1708, Priscilla, dau. Ens. Joseph and Rebecca (Law) Jewett, b. Rowley, Aug. 9, 1687, d. Rowley, Dec. 27, 1722; (2) int. Sept. 28, 1723, Sarah Trask, of Beverly, who d.s.p., Rowley, Dec. 3, 1724, ae. 49; (3) Rowley, Nov. 23, 1725, Lydia, dau. Thomas and Damaris (Bailey) Leaver, b. Rowley, Dec. 5, 1684, d. Rowley, Sept. 7, 1754, wid. Daniel Thurston, and Robert Rogers.

IV THOMAS, b. Rowley, Mass., Sept. 20, 1666, bp. Oct. 28, 1666, d. Boxford, Mass., May 6, 1731, in 65th yr.; m. (1) Rowley, Mass., May 18, 1692, HANNAH, dau. WILLIAM and SARAH (FOSTER) STORY, wid. Richard Swan, b. Ipswich, Mass., Aug. 19, 1662, d. Rowley, Mass., 1702/3; (2) Faith —; bur. Harmony Cemetery, East Boxford, Mass.<sup>59</sup>

<sup>59</sup> Thomas Jewett's epitaph, Row 12, East 5, is:

"Here lyes Buried the Body of Mr.  
Thomas Jewet who Dyed July ye  
1st 1742—In the 75th year of  
His age."

Thomas Jewett lived in Rowley until 1703, and then moved to Boxford, and settled on a tract of land owned by his father, but which subsequently came into his possession by will of his father dated 1723, and recorded in the Essex Probate Registry.

He was a "tithing man," of Boxford, 1703-4; "fence viewer," 1704-5; chosen for the grand jury 1706; town clerk 1710 and 1721; selectman 1716, 1721 and 1726.

Sept. 12, 1716 the town agreed with Thomas Jewett "to teach Scoul for writing, reading and arithemetick to the 6 parts of y<sup>e</sup> Town, y<sup>e</sup> Town is for to give him forty shillings pur month for y<sup>e</sup> six months, and convenient diat and lodgings."

There was an old cellar near the residence of Mr. Chester Killam (1893), in the southeast corner of the field around the house. It has been filled up many years, and no signs of it now remain. This was the Boxford residence of Thomas Jewett, which came into the possession of his son Ezekiel, who carried it on after his father's death. This was bequeathed to him by his father's will, recorded in the Essex County Probate, vol. 13:363.

*Issue*, JEWETT, by 1st wife, b. Rowley, Mass.:

1. EZEKIEL, b. Jan. 12, 1692/3; m. MARTHA THURSTON.
2. Faith<sup>60</sup>, b. Dec. 1, 1694, bp. Dec. 2, 1694, d. Boxford, winter of 1716/7, ae. 28; m. Boxford, May 10, 1716, Matthew Bootman, formerly of Beverly.
3. Mehitable, b. Mar. 30, 1698; m. Rowley, Feb. 4, 1729/30, Dea. Jonathan, s. Thomas and Esther (Hopkinson) Burpee, b. Rowley, Dec. 7, 1699; rem. to Maugerville, New Brunswick.
4. Hepzibath, b. Feb. 1, bp. Feb. 4, 1699/1700; m. Boxford, Jan. 18, 1720, Jonathan Kimball, of Boxford, who d. Boxford, Aug. 12, 1746; *issue*, KIMBALL, b. Boxford, Mass.:

A Thomas, b. Nov. 1, 1721.

B Jonathan, Jr., b. Sept. 15, 1723; m. Boxford, July 25, 1745, Mehitable Robinson, of Andover, who d. Boxford, Jan. 10, 1830, ae. 78.

C Nathaniel, b. May 27, 1725.

<sup>60</sup> Her gravestone in the Harmony Cemetery, East Boxford, is oldest one now existing in the yard appearing fresh and perfect, and reads:

*"Under this turf you may behold  
A lamb of God fit for ye fold."*

D Hepzibath, b. May 18, 1727.

E Moses, b. June 9, 1728.

F Stephen, b. Mar. 27, 1735.

G David, b. Feb. 1, 1737.

5. Sarah, b. June 4, 1702, bp. July 12, 1702; m. Boxford, Dec. 9, 1725, Joseph Conant, b. Beverly, Nov. 9, 1701, bp. Nov. 16, 1701; res. in Ipswich, but rem. to Falmouth (now Portland), Me.; said to have been the first settler of Saccarappa Village, which he reached by going up the Presumpscot River in a canoe.

V EZEKIEL, b. Rowley, Mass., Jan. 12, 1692/3, d. Boxford, Mass., in the fall of 1775; m. Newbury, Mass., Jan. 9, 1718, MARTHA, dau. DANIEL, JR. and MARY (DRESSER) THURSTON, b. Newbury, Mass., Nov. 27, 1699, d. Boxford, Mass., Sept. 7, 1780.

Ezekiel Jewett came into possession of his father's farm in Boxford and there lived and raised his large family. It seems he owned lands in other places. From old deeds in possession of his descendants, and from the records, it appears that he owned several tracts in Rindge, N. H., where some of his children later made their homes. In the History of Winchendon, Mass., we find "March 16, 1754, Ezekiel Jewett enters his claim for one of the first settlers." He was active in settling Boxford and his name often appears on the old records of that town, i. e., "Committee for fixing town line headed by Ezecal Jueat." The town was enlarged by land being purchased by certain men, among whom was Ezekiel Jewett, etc. A soldier in the Indian and French wars.

His will dated Mar. 31, 1775, with a codicil added Apr. 5, 1775, was accepted by the widow Sept. 20, 1775 and probated at Ipswich, Nov. 7, 1775. This will was seen Nov. 2, 1910 at Salem by Nora E. Snow. It mentions: himself as of Boxford; wife Martha; sons Ezekiel, Stephen, Jonathan, Rev. David; daughters Martha Brown (wife of John Brown of Monson) and her children (unnamed); Hannah Wood's children; Hepzibath Chaplin, wife of John Chaplin; Sarah Hale; Lydia, wife of Elkanah Winchester (of Brookline); four children of eldest son Thomas, deceased—viz., Daniel; Hannah Snow; Sarah Poor and Enoch; trusty friend Joseph Hale junior of Boxford to be executor. His widow Martha's will mentions same children. The inventory of Mr. Jewett's estate shows him possessed of the following articles of dress: One beeveret hat, a brown all wool coat, a fustian jacket, a pair leather breeches, a

fustian coat, a linen jacket, an old blue serge coat, a blue jacket, an old brown coat, an old brown fly coat, an old blue great coat, a cotton and linen jacket, two pair of old linen trousers, two woolen shirts, three old linen shirts, a pair of blue yarn stockings, three pair of old brown stockings and a pair of old leggings, a pair of leather spatter lashes, etc. His real estate was valued at £278, and is described as follows: "The homestead and a wood lot parted from it by land of Jacob Hazen, containing in the whole about sixty-three acres lying in Boxford, also a piece of fresh meadow lying partly in Boxford and partly in Rowley, containing about five acres, also about three acres salt marsh lying in Rowley." Four years after his death, his heirs sold to Deacon James Chute<sup>61</sup>, of Rowley, who came into possession upon the widow's death.

*Issue*, JEWETT, b. Boxford, Mass.:

1. THOMAS, b. Mar. 20, 1720; m. MARTHA HALE.
2. Hannah, b. Mar. 15, 1721; m. Rowley, Nov. 27, 1745, Solomon<sup>62</sup>, s. John and Ruth (Peabody) Wood, b. Boxford, Apr. 22, 1722, d. Boxford, Dec. 31, 1766; *Issue*, WOOD, b. Boxford, Mass.
  - A Lucy, b. Sept. 2, 1746.
  - B Hannah, b. Apr. 5, 1749.
  - C Abigail, b. July 25, 1751.
3. Mary, b. Feb. 20, 1723, not ment. in father's will.
4. Hepzibath, b. Oct. 6, 1724, d. Rowley, Aug. 1, 1771; m. Boxford, Jan. 27, 1746/7, Lt. John, Jr., s. John and Margaret (Boynton) Chaplin, bp. Rowley, May 12, 1717, d. Rowley, Jan. 21, 1774, who m. (2) Sarah Stickney, of Byfield.
5. Martha, b. Feb. 22, 1726; m. Apr. 9, 1761, John Brown, of Monson.
6. Ezekiel, Jr., b. Feb. 22, 1727, d. Rindge, N. H., Feb. 7, 1786; m. Hollis, N. H., June 16, 1759, Hannah, dau. Capt. Abel Platts, of Rowley, b. Lunenburg, Jan. 15, 1741, d. Rindge, N. H., Sept. 13, 1830.

<sup>61</sup> Dea. James Chute's wife's sister married Rev. David Jewett.

<sup>62</sup> Solomon Wood m. (2) Andover, Oct. 17, 1761, Mehitable Peabody, and had, b. Boxford, Solomon, b. Jan. 7, 1763, d. Boxford, Oct. 6, 1829, ae. 66; m. int. Oct. 30, 1784, Phoebe, dau. Moses and Hannah (Frye) Perley, b. Bradford, Jan. 14, 1763, d. Boxford, Mar. 29, 1833; Olive, b. Nov. 28, 1765; Mehitable, b. April 1, 1767.

7. Daniel, b. Nov. 12, 1729, not ment. in father's will.
8. Lydia, bp. Sept. 24, 1732, d. in infancy.
9. Lydia, b. Aug. 15, 1733, d. Harvard, Feb. 3, 1820; m. Rowley, as 3d wife, Apr. 9, 1761, Dea. Elkanah, s. Elkanah and Mary (Taylor) Winchester, b. Brookline, Feb. 29, 1719/20, d. Harvard, Sept. 20, 1810; in 1797; he and his wife joined the Shakers at Harvard.
10. Sarah, b. Dec. 3, 1735; m. int. Boxford, Dec. 20, 1766, Moses, s. Rev. Moses and Mary (Moody) Hale, of Byfield, who d. Newbury, 1776.
11. Stephen, b. Feb. 6, 1737, d. Rindge, N. H., May 6, 1814; m. Hannah Bancroft.
12. Jonathan, b. Mar. 12, 1739, d. while on a sea voyage to Maine, Apr. 28, 1768; m. June 17, 1762, Martha, dau. Samuel and Sarah (Brown) Belcher, b. Wrentham, Mar. 22, 1733/4, d. Jaffrey, N. H., Mar., 19, 1828.
13. Rev. David, b. Nov. 3, 1743, d. Candia, N. H., 1783; m. Rowley, Oct. 3, 1771, Phebe, dau. Dea. Richard and Mehitable (Jewett) Thurston, b. Rowley, Dec. 14, 1741; first minister of Candia, N. H.

VI THOMAS, b. Boxford, Mass., Mar. 20, 1720, d. Lunenburg, Mass.<sup>63</sup>; m. Groton, Mass., Apr. 2, 1744, MARTHA, dau. AMBROSE and JOANNA (DODGE) HALE, b. Groton, Mass., Dec. 6, 1723.

They resided in Boxford before his death, not recorded on Boxford vital records. His will is as follows:

"The 28th day of Oct. 1757 I Thomas Jewett of a new Township commonly known by the name of Ipswich Canada in the County of Worcester in His majesties province of Mass. Bay in New England—do make & ordain this to be my last will & testament

To my wife Martha, to her, her heirs & assigns forever a whole Right of Lands lying in said Ipswich Canada which bears No. 23 in the north division of Lotts I also give & bequeath to my said wife, her heirs & assigns forever all my personal & moveable estate of every kind with all my notes of hand, bonds Book

<sup>63</sup> According to Probate Record.

debts & other Debts or Demands after my just debts & funeral charges & legacies are paid

To my 2 sons Daniel Jewett & David Jewett I will & bequeath to them their heirs & assigns forever a first division Lott of Lands Lying in the aforesd Ipswich Canada which Lott bears No. 9 in the north Division and consists of one hundred acres. I also give them 40 acres more adjoining on the Easterly side of sd. Hundred acres to be equally divided between my sd. sons or Heirs

To my 2 sons Moses Jewett & Enoch Jewett I give & bequeath to them their heirs & assigns all the after Draughts or Divisions of Lands that shall be laid out & belong to the aforesd. House lott No 9. To be equally divided between them or their heirs

To my daughter Johanna Jewett I give & bequeath 30 shillings to be paid by my Executrix when she shall arrive to lawfull age or at marriage

To my daughter Sarah Jewett I give & bequeath to her, her heirs & assigns 30 Shillings to be paid to her by my Executrix when she shall be of Lawfull age or at marriage

I constitute & appoint my wife Martha Jewett to be sole Executrix of this my last will & testament

THOMAS JEWETT

*In presence of us the subscribers*

EZEKILL WYMAN  
BENJAMIN GEARY  
RICHARD PEABODY"

This will was filed Feb. 8, 1758, presented for probate July 10, 1758, and allowed the same day.

*Issue, JEWETT, 1st 2 b. Boxford, 5th b. Lunenburg, Mass.:*

1. Daniel, b. Aug. 12, 1744/5; m. Maugerville, New Brunswick, 1767, Abigail (Thurston) Saunders<sup>64</sup>; Rev. soldier; res. Sheffield, New Brunswick.

<sup>64</sup> Family tradition says that before her marriage to Mr. Saunders, Daniel Jewett fell in love with Abigail (her maiden name was Thurston) and asked her to be his wife; she refused him on the grounds that she was to marry Mr. Saunders. He replied, "Never mind Abbie, I will have you yet." He went to New Brunswick with their little colony and soon after they had settled, Mr. Saunders was drowned. After waiting a reasonable time Daniel Jewett again asked for her hand and this time was accepted.

2. JOANNA, b. Oct. 24, 1746; m. CORPORAL JOSEPH SNOW.
3. David, prob. d. Lunenburg, Dec. 1, 1758; not ment. in grandfather's will, 1775.
4. Moses, not ment. in grandfather's will, 1775.
5. Enoch, b. July 25, 1757.
6. Sarah, m. int. rec. Boxford and Newbury, Mar. 10, 1769, Amos, Jr., s. Amos and Martha (Cheney) Poor, b. Newbury, Aug. 24, 1747; *issue*, POOR, b. Newbury, Mass.:
  - A Lois, b. July 16, 1770.
  - B David Jewett, b. Aug. 3, 1771.

*References:* Jewett's History And Genealogy Of The Jewetts Of America, 1908, v. 1:xvi-xix; 3-12; 39-40; 62-63; 117-118. Rowley, Boxford, and Newbury, Mass. V. R. Register, v. 78:27. Worcester County, Mass. Probate, Lunenburg, #3324a. Family records. Perley's Dwellings Of Boxford, Mass., 1893, pp. 20-21.

## DEACON FRANCIS PARROTT FAMILY

I DEACON FRANCIS PARROTT<sup>65</sup>, b. England, d. England, while on a visit, 1656; m. ELIZABETH —, who m. (2) Thomas Tenney, of Rowley, Mass.

Deacon Francis Parrott was a freeman of Rowley, May 13, 1640; deputy, Oct. 7, 1640, and again in 1642, the earliest from that town; chosen clerk of the writs, Dec. 10, 1641<sup>66</sup>, which position he held fourteen years; was one of a committee to register house lots, 1643, he having two of two acres each. He was a man of ability and influence, his penmanship shown on the Rowley records attesting as to his skill. A deacon of the Rowley Church, though his name has never appeared on the printed lists. In a paper on file in Essex Probate, being the return of the division of the estate of Mrs. Ann Hobson, dated Dec. 3, 1694, a parcel of land is described as bounded "by ye land yt was Dea. Parrats;" the division was made by Ezekiel Northend, Jr., Nehemiah Jewett and Capt. Joseph Jewett, men who would have known who had been deacons of their church. An avenue in the Rowley cemetery was named for him.

He brought with him his two sisters, Ann, who married Dea. Thomas Mighill, and Faith, who married John Smith. Rev. Ezekiel Rogers mentions his wife in his will, 1660, as "my sometime servant" (bequeathed ten pounds), but her identity is unknown, other than her name, Elizabeth. Before he went to England on a business trip, he made his will, dated Nov. 18, 1655, proved Sept. 30, 1656, which mentions himself as "intending to take a journey to England;" wife Elizabeth, and six daughters, unnamed.

*Issue*, PARROTT, b. Rowley, Mass.:

1. Elizabeth, b. May 1, 1640; m. (1) Rowley, Nov. 29, 1659, Samuel, s. Rev. William and Sarah Worcester, b. Eng., d. Lynn, Feb. 20, 1681<sup>67</sup>; res. Rowley and Bradford; (2) Haverhill, Oct. 29, 1686, Onesiphorus, s. George March, of Newbury and Woodbridge, N. J.
2. FAITH, b. Jan. 20, 1642<sup>68</sup>; m. DEACON EZEKIEL JEWETT.
3. Sarah, b. Feb. 22, 1643, bur. Rowley, Dec. 1, 1663.

<sup>65</sup> Savage records a John Parrott, Rowley, 1643.

<sup>66</sup> Second town clerk of Rowley.

<sup>67</sup> Died in road on way from home to Boston, to attend the General Court as member.

<sup>68</sup> New Style—other dates Old Style.



4. Mercy, b. Mar. 23, 1646; m. Rowley, Apr. 26, 1663, John, s. Thomas and Ann Tenney, b. Rowley, Dec. 14, 1640.
5. Mary, b. July 15, 1647; m. John, s. Edward and Mary (Peasley?) Sawyer, b. Rowley, Aug. 7, 1648.
6. Martha, b. Oct. 9, 1649, d. Amesbury, July 13, 1730; m. Isaac, s. Anthony and Susanna Colby, b. Salisbury, July 6, 1640, d. 1684.
7. Hannah, b. Feb. 21, 1651, d.y.

*References:* Blodgett's and Jewett's Early Settlers Of Rowley, Mass., 1933, p. 266. Hoyt's Old Families Of Salisbury And Amesbury, Mass., 1897, v. 1:105, 369; 2:652, 825; 3:895. Rowley, Mass. V. R. Savage, v. 3:361. Pope, p. 346.

## WILLIAM STORY FAMILY

I WILLIAM STORY, b. England, about 1614<sup>69</sup>, d. Ipswich, Mass., Jan., 1702/3; m. SARAH, dau. REGINALD and JUDITH ( ) FOSTER, b. England, 1620<sup>70</sup>.

William Story came in 1637 from Norwich, Norfolk Co., Eng., as an apprentice to Samuel Dix, a joiner, of Norwich, Eng. Apr. 8, 1637, they both passed examination to go to Boston, in New England, to reside, he being 23 years old. He was a carpenter and contractor of Ipswich, 1648, in which year he was a subscriber to Major Denison, but the first record of him in Ipswich is in 1642, and previous to Feb. 12, 1643, he sold a lot of land to William Knowlton. He has several real estate transactions, some of which were that May 8, 1649, he purchased of Henry Archer and Elizabeth his wife, a farm of ninety acres, granted unto Archer by the Town of Ipswich, beyond Chebacco Falls; Nov. 10, 1652, possessed lands in Chebacco, which adjoined the land of John Webster on the northwest; and Jan. 1, 1655, he purchased of William Symonds, Gent. and John West, yeoman, two lots of land adjoining the other land which he had bought of Robert Kinsman, seven acres of which was granted by the town of Ipswich to John Wedgewood; lot on river bank; received mortgage of land as security for a debt, Oct. 21, 1650; 1664, had a share and a half in Plum Island.

A freeman in 1656, his name appears frequently on the early Ipswich records; voter in Town affairs 1679, as "senior;" 1662, Surveyor of Highways, being designated as "carpenter." 1671, had permission to have a Mill on the Chebacco river, but many years before, in 1671, with Thomas Bishop, he was appointed to prevent persons cutting down trees on the south side of the river; Feb., 1672, Abraham Perkins complained against "William Story, senr, for taking of a load of green timber at Dec'r last, oke timber which he drew over my farm of the south side of the Chebacco river; either off the commons or my farme."

Mar. 29, 1653, Trial Juror, and again on Mar. 29, 1664, as well as Sept. 26, 1676; Sept. 28, 1669, Grand Juror; signer of the loyalist petition, 1666, and the Proctor petition; 1678, resident of the Body Politic. His service in King Philip's war is not specified, but his wages were assigned to Ipswich.

<sup>69</sup> Mass. Historical Collections, v. 1:97.

<sup>70</sup> His wife Sarah deposed in 1668, ae. ab. 48y; Seth, 21y; William 19y; Abigail, 15y, in 1669.

In 1693, he gave his sons Seth and William much of his property, which appears to be the last record we have of him. His family all lived to extreme old age, married and had large families, with many descendants.

*Issue*, STORY, b. Ipswich, Mass.:

1. Sarah, b. ab. 1644; m. Ipswich, Oct. 29, 1661, Capt. Richard, per. s. Richard Walker, who was bur. Lynn, May 16, 1687, ae. 95.
2. Dea. Seth, b. 1646, d. Ipswich, Oct. 9, 1732, ae. 86; m. Elizabeth —, who d. Ipswich, Mar. 12, 1736, ae. ab. 85; bur. Old Essex Cemetery, Ipswich, Mass.
3. William, Jr., m. Ipswich, Oct. 25, 1671, Susanna Fuller.
4. Abigail.
5. Samuel, b. 1658, d. Norwich, Conn., 1726; m. (1) Elizabeth —; (2) int. Ipswich, Sept. 16, 1716, Mary, dau. Stephen and Sarah (Wise) Williams, wid. Samuel Choate.
6. HANNAH, b. Aug. 19, 1662; m. (1) Richard Swan; (2) THOMAS JEWETT.
7. Susanna.

*References:* Hammatt's Hammatt Papers, 1880, pp. 351-2. Records And Files Of The Quarterly Courts Of Essex County, Mass., v. 1:90, 124, 81, 89, 276; 2:22, 67, 141, 189, 254, 260; 3:119, 183, 441; 4:46, 7, 67-9, 76, 104, 125, 75, 218, 24, 5, 424; 5:37, 212, 230, 373, 4; 6:57, 155, 7, 8, 96, 277, 441. Register, v. 8:53. Savage, v. 4:212. Cutter's Middlesex County Genealogies, v. 3:1194. Stearns's New Hampshire Genealogies, v. 1:315. Ipswich, Mass. V. R.

REGINALD FOSTER FAMILY<sup>71</sup>

I REGINALD FOSTER<sup>72</sup>, b. England, d. Ipswich, Mass., June 9, 1681; m. (1) England, JUDITH —, who d. Ipswich, Mass., Oct., 1664; (2) Ipswich, Mass., Sept., 1665, Sarah, wid. John Martin, who m. (3) Sept. 21, 1682, William White, of Haverhill, Mass., and d. Feb. 22, 1682/3.

By a tradition existing in different branches of the family, Reginald Foster<sup>73</sup>, the first of the name, is reputed to have come to this

<sup>71</sup> Sir Walter Scott mentions the name in "Marmion" and "The Lay of The Last Minstrel," and the crest is: the iron arm holding the golden javelin poised toward the future.

<sup>72</sup> A record of the "Will of Reynowld Foster of Harlowe, in the County of Essex, yeoman," dated Sept. 18, 1622, proved Jan. 7, 1622 (O. S.) and mentioning wife "Margaret," sons "Reynold," "William," and "Peter," and daughters "Sara and Elizabeth," was discovered in England by Henry F. Waters, who also found several mentions of deeds, etc., to and from Reginald or "Reynowld" Foster in the same locality. As Reginald Foster had children bearing three of the names mentioned, "Reynold," "William," and "Sara," it has been suggested that he himself may have been the son "Reynold," naming three of his children for his brother, sister and himself, and that William Foster, the early settler in Ipswich, who went from Ipswich to Newport, R. I. in 1638, may have been the son of "William," and that both came to America from Harlow, Essex Co., England, it being only about forty-five miles from Ipswich, England, after which Ipswich in New England was named. No mention of Reginald Foster can be found in parish records of Essex, England, and those of Harlow prior to 1795 have been stolen or destroyed.

<sup>73</sup> Pierce's Foster Genealogy states that Reginald Foster of Ipswich, Mass., was the son of Thomas and Jane (Carr) Foster, b. Brunton, Northumberland, Eng., 1595, but The History Of Northumberland, issued by the Northumberland County History Committee, v. 2:109, says that Reginald, s. Thomas Foster, m. Ann —, and was bur. Oct. 16, 1656; his widow was bur. Sept. 3, 1676. Reginald Foster, of Ipswich, signed a memorandum to his will, "5 of March, 1680-81," twenty-four years following the death of Reginald, s. Thomas and Jane (Carr) Foster. The Foster Ancestry, as given by Frederick Clifton Pierce follows:

I Anacker, Great Forester of Flanders, d. 837; had son

II Baldwin I, of Flanders, d. Arras, 877; m. Princess Judith, dau. Charles the Bald, King of France. The Forester called "Iron Arm" on account of his being constantly in armor. His father-in-law, Charles II the Bald, King of France, was the son of Louis the I, the pious King of France, who was the son of Charlemagne, Emperor of the West. He was son of Pepin Le Bref, King of France, who was son of Charles I.

III Baldwin II, the Forester, d. 919; m. Princess Alfrith, dau. Alfred the Great, King of England. Baldwin II made war against Endes, Count of Paris, who usurped the French Crown and defeated him. Had son

IV Baldwin III, of Flanders, d. 1034; m. —, dau. Count of Luxemburg. The Forester called of "handsome beard". Baldwin III was a great warrior and

defended his country against the United Forces of the Emperor Henry, King Robert of France, and the Duke of Normandy. Had son

V Baldwin IV, m. Princess Adela, dau. Robert, King of France. The Forester called "Le Debonaire." *Issue*, FORESTER:

I. Baldwin V; had son

A Robert; surnamed "the Frislander" from his having conquered the Principality of Frisland: *issue*:

I Matilda or Maud; m. William the Conqueror; William I, Duke of Normandy, b. 1024, was surnamed the Conqueror from his triumph over Harold at Hastings, on the 14th of Oct., 1066, and was crowned King of England by Alfred, Archbishop of York, at Westminster Abbey on the 29th day of Dec., 1066; his children were, ten in all:

a Robert, d. Cardiff Castle, Feb. 10, 1134; surnamed Courthouse, successor to the Duchy of Normandy.

b Richard, killed by a stag in the forest when a youth.

c William Rufus, d. Aug. 2, 1100; known as William II, successor to the Crown of England.

d Henry, d. Dec. 2, 1135, of eating too freely of lampreys; successor to the Crown of England, after his brother William, as Henry I.

e Cicelie, who took the veil at the Monastery of Felcamp and was afterward Abbess to the Holy Trinity at Caen, where she died in 1126.

f Constantine, d. Sept., 1126; m. Alan Fergant, Earl of Brittany.

g Alice, contracted to Harold.

h Adela, m. Stephen, Earl of Blois; 5 children.

i Agatha, d. unm., but betrothed to Alphonzo, King of Galacia.

j Gundred, d. May 27, 1085; m. William de Warrenne, Earl of Surry.

\*2. Sir Richard, m. ———.

VI Sir Richard, m. ———. Called in those days by his Latinized name of Forestarius, Sir Richard and his father, Baldwin IV, passed over to England with his brother-in-law, William the Conqueror, and received the honor of knighthood after the decisive Battle of Hastings, being then in his 16th year; from whom sprung the Foresters of Ethuston and Bamborough Castle, in Northumberland, and the Blake Foresters of Ashfield and Knockmoy Abbey, County of Galway, Inchorey Castle, County of Clare. Had son

VII Sir Hugh Foresturibus or Forester; m. ———; d. 1121. Sir Hugh Foresturibus or Forester, son of Sir Richard, marched against Magnus, King of Norway, when he invaded England, A. D. 1101. In the battle that ensued King Magnus was slain and his troops routed. Had son

VIII Sir Reginald, d. 1156; m. ———. He was knighted by King Stephen for valiant conduct at the battle of the Standard, Fought Aug. 22, 1138. Had son

IX Sir Hugh, m. ———. A person of great eminence during the reign of King Stephen, who appointed him Chief Guard of the Royal Forests of England. In 1152, he witnessed a deed in Northumberland, in which he is styled Forestarius (the Latinized name of Foster). Had son

X Sir William, d. 1176; m. ——. Took an active part in suppressing two formidable insurrections that broke out in Wales A. D. 1163 and again in 1165. In 1166 he took his departure for France, the people of Brittany having rebelled against their Duke Conan, but the insurrection was quelled by Henry II with his usual promptitude, and afforded him a pretext for taking the government into his own hands. Sir William Forester was then about returning to England, but Henry becoming involved in hostilities with Louis VII, he remained and took part at all engagements; but the war terminating by the peace concluded at Montmirail, Jan. 6, 1169, he returned to England. Had son

XI Sir John, d. 1220; m. ——. Accompanied Richard I to Palestine, where he received the honor of knighthood for his valor; one of those who compelled John to sign the Magna Charta in 1215. Had son

XII Sir Randolph, d. 1256; m. ——. Accompanied Prince Richard, Brother of Henry III, to France in 1225, the Prince being sent by the King for the purpose of regaining his French provinces. After a year's fighting an armistice was agreed upon, but the French King dying before the expiration, the hostilities were again renewed, but ended in very little result. Had son

XIII Sir Alfred, d. 1284; m. ——. Assisted Prince Edward after his escape from the rebel barons in raising an army for the purpose of releasing his father, Henry III and Prince Richard from their confinement, and was appointed one of the King's officers. Having collected his army, Prince Edward fought the battle of Eynsham, Aug. 4, 1265, in which he was victorious. Sir Alfred Forester received the honor of Knighthood on the battlefield (for his kindly act). Had son

XIV Sir Reginald, d. 1328; m. ——. Fought at Bannockburn in 1314. Had son

XV Sir Richard, d. 1371; m. ——. Fought at Crécy, Aug. 25, 1346, and at Poitiers, Sept. 19, 1356. Knighted for his valor. Had son

XVI Sir William, m. ——. Took an active part against the French for Henry V, by whom he was knighted. Had son

XVII Sir Thomas, b. 1397; m. Joan Elwerden, co-heiress to the Earldom of Angus, which is now in abeyance; of Ethuston Castle, Knight. Had son

XVIII Sir Thomas, m. ——, dau. Feather-Stonebaugh, of Stanhope Hall, Durham, Chief of the Featherstone clan, whose family is of Saxon origin and was seated at Featherstone, in Northumberland before the Conquest, that part of the country having been allotted to its progenitor, a Saxon officer, for his gallant conduct against the Britons. Had son

XIX Sir Thomas, m. ——, dau. Lord Baron Hilton, of Hilton Castle; of Ethers-ton; *issue*, FORESTER:

\*1. Sir Thomas, m. Dorothy Ogle.

2. Patrick.

3. Roger.

4. Reginald.

XX Sir Thomas, m. Dorothy, dau. Ralph, Lord Ogle of Ogle, and Baron of Bothall, of Bothall Castle, by Mary, his wife, dau. William Gastroigne, of Lawthrop, Knight, in Yorkshire. Of Etherston, Knight; High Sheriff of Northumberland in 1564 and 1572; *issue*, FORESTER:

\*1. Sir Thomas, m. Feorina Wharton.

country from Exeter, Devonshire, England, and to have crossed the water in one of the ships embargoed by King Charles the First<sup>74</sup>.

He brought with him his wife, Judith, five sons and two daughters, and settled in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass., about the year 1638<sup>75</sup>; one of the earliest inhabitants of the town, he lived near the "East Bridge," which stood where the stone bridge now is. It is supposed that the remains of what is known as the "old Foster House," may have been the site of his residence. This seems probable, for Apr. 6, 1641, there was "granted Reginald Foster, eight acres of meadow in the west meadow, if any remain there ungranted, in consideration of a little hovel that stood at the new bridge, which was taken away for the accommodating of the passage there," and "4<sup>th</sup> 11 mo., 1646," he with others "promise carting voluntary toward the East Bridge beside the rate a day work a piece."

2. Sir John, Knight of Bamborough Castle.
3. Reginald, who left only a dau.
4. Rolland, who left only a dau.
5. Robert, ancestor of the family of the Foresters of York, Baronets.
6. Elizabeth.
7. Agnes.
8. Dorothy, m. Henry, d. Sir John Neviele, of Levassy.

XXI Sir Thomas, m. Feorina, dau. Thomas, Lord Wharton, of Wharton; will dated Apr. 4, 1589. High Sheriff of Northumberland; resided Adderstone; *issue*, FORESTER:

1. Sir Thomas.
- \*2. Cuthbert, m. Elizabeth Bradford.

XXII Cuthbert, m. Elizabeth Bradford; *issue*, FORESTER:

1. Sir Matthew, Knighted, Apr. 24, 1617.
- \*2. Thomas, Esq., m. (1) Margaret Forster; (2) Jane Carr.

XXIII Thomas, Esq., m. (1) Margaret, dau. Richard Forster, of Zungwell Hall, Esq.; (2) Jane, dau. William Carr, Esq., of Ford; will dated June 19, 1648; res. Brunton, Northumberland Co., England; *issue*, FORESTER, by 1st wife:

1. Elizabeth.

*Issue*, FORESTER, by 2nd wife:

2. Ephraim.
3. John.
4. Reginald.

<sup>74</sup> Maria Foster is given as the "wife of hon. Benjamin Crispin, T. VIII"—Crispin and Macary's Falaise Roll, 1938.

<sup>75</sup> First mentioned in Ipswich, 1635.

Of his life we know very little<sup>76</sup>; the following facts, gleaned from town and county records, indicate, however, that he was an active citizen.

The danger from Indians in these early times was such that in the year 1645 a law was passed requiring the "youth from ten to sixteen years to be exercised with small guns, half pikes, bows and arrows," and also that "every town is to have a guard set a half hour after sunset, to consist of a pikeman and musketeer, and to prepare for any sudden attack from the Indians." Our ancestor, on Dec. 19, 1645, subscribed with others his proportion of 3 shillings towards the sum of £24 7s. "to pay their leader Maior Dennison," who then commanded the military forces of Essex and Norfolk Counties.

Mar. 8, 1647/8, he bought of Ralph Dix, of Ipswich, "all his six acre lott he bought of W<sup>m</sup> White, lying in the common field on the north side of the river, bounded on land of Thomas Smyth, Humphrey Broadstreet and Robert Lord."

We find no mention of him again until 1652, when it was "Granted Thomas Clark and Reginal Foster, that when they shall have cut through a passage from this river into Chebacco River of ten feet wide and soe deepe as a lighter may pass through laden, and to make a ford and footebridge over, that then the town have given unto them £10 towards said passage."

On June 3 of the same year he was a witness to the will of William Averill, of Ipswich.

Mar. 11, 1657/8<sup>77</sup>, he bought of Roger Preston for £50, his dwelling house, house lot, barn and other buildings, also another house lot, with gardens, orchards, &c., which Preston bought of Robert Wallis, situated on the north side of the river, and one planting lot of three acres, on the north side of Town Hill, bounded on land of widow Rose Whipple, Andrew Hodges, John Morse and Thomas Treadwell. The houses were on "the High Street," probably at the east end—and in the vicinity of the ancient dwelling house of Rev. Mr. Norton, which yet stands. He had also a house lot near the "meeting-house green." On Sept. 29, 1663, he was an appraiser of the estate of Robert Roberts. Sept. 26, 1638, he bought a house and

<sup>76</sup> Dorothy, dau. of Henry Austen, of Biddenden, co. Kent, Eng., m. (1) Thomas Foster, of Biddenden; s. Richard, m. Patience Bigg, who with her son, Hopestill Foster, came to New England, 1635, and settled at Dorchester—Register, v. 67:36.

<sup>77</sup> Mar. 11, 1655, Roger Preston sold his house and lot to Reginald Foster, whose original location was on the other side of Green Lane—Ipswich Deeds, 1:211.



lands of John Tuttle, of Ipswich, evidently his first purchase; with his wife Sarah he sold land Aug. 2, 1676. Had charge of the town herd of cattle on the South side of the river in 1643; work may be done by his son Abraham<sup>78</sup>.

He died between Mar. 5 and May 30, 1681, ae. over 80; will dated Apr. 30, 1680, codicil signed Mar. 5, 1680/1, was proved June 9, 1681. Inventory was taken May 30, 1681, by John Whipple and Simon Stace; estate valued at £744-16, including real estate at £671. The originals of the will and inventory cannot be found. The one given here is an official copy from the Records in the Registry of Deeds, at Salem. Will of Reginald Foster, "Book 4, Leaf 402, Ipswich Records:"

"The last Will and testament of Renol ffoster sen<sup>r</sup> of Ipswich in the County of Essex in New England, made the last day of Aprill, Anno Dom. one thousand six hundred and eighty, being this day by God's good providence of perfect understanding, though, through infirmatyees of body, dayly mindfull of my mortality. Therefore for the settling of my house in order I make and apoynt this my last Will and Testament as followeth

In the name of God Amen my soule I committ unto the hands of Jesus Christ, my blessed redeemer In hope of a joyfull resurrection at the last day my body to a decent comly buriall and for my outward estate which the Lord hath graciously given me, I thus disposing of it in manner following:

Imp. To my beloved wife Sarah I give the use of the house I now dwell in, and the orcyards [orchards], and gardens and five pound yearly, dureing her naturell life, and two cowes, which she shall chuse out of my stock, and the keeping of them both sumer and winter yearly, also I give her the bedstead with bedding in the parler, and the rest of the linnen and woollen yarne that she hath made and prvided into the house, also the use of a bras pot, and cheespres, and kneading trough, with the utensils in the Leantoo, and the great kettle and two skilletts dureing her naturall life. Also I give her three sheepe to be kept winter and sumer also two piggs, and what provisions shall be in the house at my decease, also the table and forme for her naturall life, ffurther my will is that the household stuff and things that my

<sup>78</sup> Dec. 2, 1679, voter in town affairs; Feb. 13, 1678, commoner; 1658, signed petition for removing and suppressing one of the Ordinarys (taverns).

wife brought into the house when I marryed her be at her dispose in life and at death.

I give and bequeath unto my son Abraham ffoster my now dwelling house and orchard and ground about it three acres more or less and halfe the barne, and halfe that land in the field lyeing betweene the land of John Denison and Philip ffowlers, and ten acres on this syde the River called Muddy River by Major Denisons and John Edwards land, and six acres of salt marsh, all which I give him after my wives decease, I give him four acres of marsh at Plum Island and the six acres at Hogs Island.

I give and bequeath unto my son Renol ffoster all the land which he possesses of myne at the ffalls, that he hath built a house upon both upland and marsh be it fifty acres more or less, only to pay out of it within a yeare after my decease to Sarah my daughter Story the sum that I have given her, except w<sup>t</sup> ye sheets and pilo cases amounts to.

I give and bequeath unto my son Isaack ffoster my eight acres of fresh meadow at the west meadows joineing to meadows of his, and four acres of salt marsh at Hogs Island, Jacob to have the use of the salt til the decease of my wife

I give and bequeath unto my son William ffoster my six acres of land I had of Thomas Smith, & six acres of marsh at Hog Island, the marsh to Jacob till my wives decease.

I give and bequeath unto my son Jacob ffoster the house he lives in & ground about it, and my two lotts beyond Muddy River ten acres more or less & the remainder of salt marsh att Hog Island, further my will is that my son Jacob have my land at home and barne dureing my wives naturall life, further I give him my pasture on the south syde of the river by Simon Tompsons, and the pasture by Caleb Kimball's, also I give him a feather bed, only my will is that he pay what I have given my wife and keepe in repaires for her yearly, what I have allowed her and given her in my will.

I give and bequeath to my daughter Sarah William Storey's wife the sum of ten pounds viz<sup>t</sup>. a payre of sheets and a paire of pillow cases, and what they amount not to of the sum, the rest in the hands of my son Renol, which I have willed him to pay as appeares above.

I give and bequeath unto my daughter Mary the wife of ffrancis Peabody the summe of ten pound, a part of it to be

payd in a payre of sheets and a paire of pillo cases & a feather bed, the bed after my wives decease.

I give my grandchild Hanah Story the sum of six pound viz<sup>t</sup> a bed bolster pillow and paire of sheets and blankets which are of my now wives makeing, the rest to be payd by my executors if she carry it well to my wife while she lives with her as she hath done to us hitherto.

My will is that my son Jacob have the implements of husbandry.

My will is w<sup>h</sup> I desire and apoynt my two sonns Abraham ffoster and Jacob ffoster to be my executors of this my last will & testament, and request and desire my beloved ffriends Simon Stace and Nehemiah Jewett to be my overseers to this my will fulfilled by my executors, and if any difference arise amongst my wife and children, or amongst them, about any perticular in my will my will is that my two overseers shall end it, and they rest satticefied as they two shall agree, and if they two differ, then as a third man, who they shall choose joyning with either of them.

In wittness whereof I have sett to my hand & seale, read, signed, sealed and declared to be the last will and testament of me Renol ffoster Sen<sup>r</sup>. the daye and yeare above written 1680, as wittnes my hand and seale

Reginald foster

*Witnesses*

JOHN STARKWEATHER  
NEHEMIAH JEWETT

Memorandum. The things given my wife for her naturall life be soe exsept she marry againe and what debts shee shall have due for labor & worke shall be for her proper use & sole benifitt and that the repaires of the house be out of her estate, and dureing her abode in it, and that my wife shall have liberty to cutt & procure what wood she needeth from of [off] my land at Muddy River, this declared the 5 of March 16<sup>80</sup>/<sub>81</sub> to be his last will.

Renol Ffoster

*In presence of witnesses*

JOHN STARKWEATHER  
NEHEMIAH JEWETT

The 9<sup>th</sup> June 1681 Nehemiah Jewett & John Starkweather appeared before our Honored Majestrates Major Gen<sup>l</sup> Denison Esq<sup>r</sup>. and Major Samuel Appleton Esq<sup>r</sup>. & the clerke present and made oath that they were present and saw Renol ffoster signe, seale & publish this to be his last will & testament and they know of no other and that he was of disposing mynd.

As attest

ROBERT LORD, Cler."

*Issue*, FOSTER, by 1st wife, b. England:

1. Mary, b. 16—, d. Apr. 9, 1705; (1) ——— Wood; (2) Lt. Francis Peabody, b. St. Albans, Hertfordshire, Eng., 1614, d. Topsfield, Mass., Feb. 19, 1697/8.
2. SARAH, b. 1620; m. WILLIAM STORY.
3. Abraham, b. 1622, d. Ipswich, Jan. 15, 1711, ae. ab. 89; m. Lydia, dau. Caleb and Martha Burbank, of Rowley.
4. Isaac, b. 1630, d. Ipswich, Feb. 8, 1691; m. (1) Ipswich, May 5, 1658, Mary Jackson, who d. Ipswich, Nov. 27, 1677; (2) Nov. 25, 1678, Hannah Downing, who d. Nov. 27, 1678; (3) Ipswich, Mar. 16, 1679/80, Martha Hale, who survived him.
5. William, b. 1633, d. Boxford, May 17, 1713; m. Rowley, May 15, 1661, Mary, dau. William and Joanna Jackson, b. Rowley, Feb. 8, 1639.
7. Dea. Jacob, b. 1635, d. June 4, 1729; m. (1) Jan. 12, 1658, Martha, dau. Robert Kinsman, who d. Oct. 15, 1661; (2) Feb. 26, 1667, Abigail Lord.
8. Reginald, Jr., b. 1636, d. Ipswich, Dec. 28, 1707; m. Elizabeth, dau. John Dane, of Ipswich.

*References:* Pierce's Foster Genealogy, 1899, pp. 111-117. Register, v. 2:155; 30:83-4. Waters' History Of Ipswich, Mass., 1905, v. 1:92, 95, 337, 418, 360, 453, 491. Ipswich, Mass. V. R. Pope, p. 173.

## DANIEL THURSTON FAMILY

I DANIEL THURSTON<sup>79</sup>, b. England<sup>80</sup>, d. Newbury, Mass., Feb. 19, 1693; m. Newbury, Mass., Oct. 20, 1655, ANNE, dau. JOSEPH PELL, of Lynn, Mass.

That Daniel Thurston was a descendant of the Gloucestershire family of that name, rather than from the Kent branch as had been thought, seems highly probable<sup>81</sup>. A trooper in Capt. Appleton's Company in King Philip's War, he was on a pay roll dated June 24, 1676, on which day he was paid four pounds. His will is as follows:

<sup>79</sup> Daniel Thurston, probably an uncle of Daniel Thurston, d. Newbury, Feb. 16, 1666; m. (1) ———, who d. May 25, 1648; (2) Newbury, Aug. 29, 1648, Ann, prob. widow of Francis Lightfoot, of Lynn, who d. 1646; in his will dated June 25, 1665, witnessed by John Cheney, Sr. and Richard Dole, his heir was Daniel Thurston of Newbury, "my kinsman." Newbury records state: "24 November, 1638, there was granted unto Daniell Thurston an house lot on the Neck, over the great river, of four acres, next to John Osgood."

<sup>80</sup> In a 1678 oath of allegiance list, in which there are many errors, Daniel Thompson (undoubtedly Thurston) is given as aged forty, and "Daniel Thurston, jun<sup>r</sup>, seventeen," which corresponds with the records.

<sup>81</sup> From Awbridge House, Dunbridge, Hants, England, Sept. 11, 1887, Sir John Bates Thurston, for more than twenty-five years governor of the Fiji Islands, writes that he is of the Gloucestershire family, and says, "We have occupied our present house and lands at Kington House, Thornbury, for over five hundred years, under existing titles, and traditionally for a much longer period. By tradition we come down from Turstinus filius Rolf (or Roles or Row), who carried, at the battle of Hastings, the standard presented to William of Normandy by the pope, and subsequently received large grants of lands situated in Gloucestershire and Somersetshire. The lands were "held of the king" (see Domesday), and during the wars of the Barons I believe were confiscated, and we subsequently came into our own lands as copy-holders. . . . I incline to think that your Daniel Thurston was not from Kent (as thought in the 1880 edition of the Thurston Genealogies). . . . Now in the 17th century "Daniel" was a family name of the Gloucestershire Thurstons, and I observe that Richard Dole, a witness to Daniel Thurston's early will, was born in Thornbury about 1624. . . . We have, I am told, in one of our huge old fireplaces, the initials D. T. graved in the masonry. . . . Daniel Thurston, a brother of my direct ancestor, went to Chefstow, and subsequently was lost sight of in the trouble of king and parliament. Another of the family appears in our pedigree, thus—Nathaniel (went to America). There is no precise date of his going, but it was probably in the early part of the last century. You refer to Thurston of Challock as resident in Kent as early as Edward IV, 1461, and extinct since 1622. There is a tombstone in Thornbury church now I regret to say covered by the organ, "Robert Thurston—Died—, 1843," and the vaults below are full of the remains of his predecessors. He was one of my direct ancestors. We have never concerned ourselves with the Kentish name, for we are unquestionably the original, and—they are extinct. There is extant an interesting letter from the Heralds office, certifying that Thurston

of Hoxne had proved his claim to bear our arms. We were of the same family, but they are now extinct, or rather the male line ran out, and the last in the female line married, and the name was lost." Another letter from him, dated at Government House, Fiji, 25, 12, '88, continues the discussion thus: "In Brown Thurston's Genealogy it is stated that there is nothing to connect your branch with the Kent Thurstons but the similarity of christian names, Richard and Daniel. The last Thurston of Challock was buried, I may note, in 1632. The Kent historian writes, 'the family of Gyles, Hawker and Thurston had continued intermarrying one with the other, as appears by their wills, all of whom have been removed from hence many years.' I do not think Daniel of Newbury came from Kent. Who were his closest friends? Two Gloucestershire (Thornbury) men. But in my family Richard and Daniel are family names. I should say, were, family names. Let me take the Norfolk branch, from whom I claim to descend. 'In 1381 Edmund Gurney presented to this Church: in 1384, John Gurney; in 1387, William, the son of Richard Thurston, was lord, and in the year 1472 John Ovey of Worstead was lord of the manor of Thuxton or Thurston.' This Richard Thurston or Turston, or another of the same name and bearing the same arms, arrived about the same period in Gloucestershire, a follower of the Staffords, and in 1399 was lord of an ancient manor near Thornbury. Beginning with Domesday, the following is the history of the manor down to Richard Thurston's death in 1413.

Rudolph de Socin held Chemmguarde (now Chemywarde) in Wilday hundred and Roger holds it of him. There are 1500 acres. Bressman held it (13 temp. Ed. the Conf).

In demesne are 3 ploughs and 13 villiens, and 1 charterer with 6 plough cottages and 9 servii and ancilie, etc.

Edward Burner died seized of this manor 9 E. 1. Gilbert Chestelyne purchased a charter of free warren in Chemmguarde 29 Ed. 3. Edward Stafford died seized of the manor 4 R. I., as did Maria his widow, 1 H. 4, and Richard Turston, 1 Hen. 5.

The manor soon after came into the hands of the Greuils. The above manor lies within about seven miles of Thornbury.

The descendants of this Richard acquired by purchase or otherwise, 'Kington,' a part of the Duke of Buckingham's Thornbury manor. Richard not infrequently appears as a family name, and in the 17th century, Daniel. If, therefore, similarity of names is worth anything, you may find it among the Gloucestershire Thurstons . . . . . Brown Thurston states that Poore, Daniel's friend, came from Wiltshire, and so he might. But I say that he was a Thornbury man. . . . . Let me offer you the following from my note book, containing extracts from the parish register of Thornbury:—

William Poore and Maud ———? married ye vi day of Feb., 1602.

John Poore was buried ye 29 Sept., 1623.

John Poore was bapsed ye 27 Feb., 1620.

Joan Thurston was baps ye 6 April 1623.

Agnes Poore was buried 26 Sept., 1624.

Samuel Thurston was bap ye same day.

Thomas Dole was buried ye 16 May, 1628.

Daniel Thurston was bap ye 4 Jan., 1643.

Daniel ye son of Dan' Thurston was bap. 1 June, 1663.

Ed' the son of Daniel and Sarah his wife was bap ye 25 day Feb., 1674.

“Be it known to all men by these presents that I, Daniel Thurston, Sen<sup>r</sup>, of Newberry in the county of Essex in New England, being weak of body but of perfect memory, doe hereby make my last will and testament.

Commending my soul to God and my body when it shall depart this life to decent buriall in an assured hope of a blessed resurrection. And for my worldly goods which God of his mercy hath given me I dispose of as followeth, viz.:

I have by deed of gift under my hand and seale made over to my sonne Daniel Thurston one-half of my lands and meadow that I have in the town of Newberry known by the name of Rake Lott, which was done upon his marriage, with all priviledges and appurtenances yerto belonging, and I doe now make over to my sonne Daniel Thurstain All my buildings with the other half of all my lands and meadows with priviledges and appurtenances yrto belonging on conditions as follows:

First. That he, my said sonne Daniel, and his heirs Doth take care of and provide comfortably for his mother soe long as She shall remain my widow.

Secondly. I do oblidge my son Daniel to pay to my daughter Sarah the sum of thirty pounds in Cattell within two years after my decease.

Thirdly. I doe oblidge my sonne Daniel to pay to my sonne Joseph the sum of thirty pounds in Cattell within fower yeares after my decease.

Fourthly. I doe oblidge my sone Daniel to pay to my sonne Steven the sum of thirty pounds in Cattell Five years after my decease.

Fifthly. I oblidge my sonne Daniel to pay to my daughter

Continuing, Sir John Thurston says there were Daniels he knew nothing of, one who was in charge of the estate of his ancestor, Nathaniel, during his minority, but from family papers about 1665 Daniel paid “aid” and subsidies, and all other extortions for Nathaniel. At that time that part of Gloucestershire was celebrated for its cloth manufactures, and being familiar with this industry, Daniel Thurston naturally provided himself with the things a man would want in a new country, hence the looms mentioned in the Newbury family. In a postscript, Sir Thurston adds that “We descend from Tursten fitz Rou le Blanc of Bec Crispin Normandy.”

John Poor’s lot and Daniel Thurston’s “House lott” adjoined one another in Newbury, while Richard Dole was a witness to his will.

Abigail the sum of thirty pounds in cattell within eight years after my decease.

Item. I give and bequeath to my sonne James a parcel of land lying in Newberry known by the name of my Rake Lott with my pistolls and houlsters, which is held in full of his portion.

Item. I also give to my sonne Joseph a p<sup>r</sup> of loomms with the tackling belonging to them and also a cove and a gun.

Item. I give to my son Stephen a pair of loomms and my carbine.

Item. I doe also give to my daughter Hannah five shillings which is to be with what I have before given her in full of her portion.

Item. I give to my daughter Sarah fiveteen pounds which she shall have out of my household goods which is to be in full of her portion.

Item. I doe also leave all the rest of my moveable estate in my sonne Daniel's hands, except a fether bed and furniture belonging to it and to the value of other five pounds in other household stuff, which I do leave to my beloved wife to make use of during her life.

And I give my son Daniel full power as administrator to receive all my debts due to me by bills or otherwise. And I doe also order him, my said sonne Daniel, to pay for my funerall expenses and also to pay all my lawful debts which he is to do out of my movable estate. And if there be any overplus the rest of it is to be divided amongst four of my children, viz., Joseph, Stephen, Sarah and Abigail. But if it soe fall y<sup>t</sup> yer be not enough of my movable estate to pay all my lawfull debts then I order that my son Daniel shall be abated so much of the hundred and twenty pounds which he was to pay to his brothers and sisters above mentioned as will discharge the remainder of my debts, and my four children, Joseph, Steven, Sarah, and Abigail, shall beare it equally among them, and I doe desire my loving friends John Poore, Henry Poore, to be the overseers of this my last will and testament. I hereby revoking all former wills of myne. In confirmation of what is before written as my last will and testat., I have hereunto set my hand and seale the 17 day of January, 1692-3. The mark of Daniel Thurston.



Signed, sealed, and declared in ye presence of John Poor, Thomas Hale. The mark of Stephen Thurston<sup>82</sup>.

For some addition to what is above written, Whereas it is expected that my beloved wife shall haive a feather bed and furniture and five pound more out of the house during life and also that my daughter Sarah shall have fiveteen pounds out of the household stuff, And whereas I left the rest of my movables within doors to my son Daniel, My will now is that after my daughter Sarah have had her fiveteen and my beloved wife her bed with furniture and her five pounds that then what is left of my movable estate within doors shall be equally divided between my daughters Sarah and Abigail and prized to them as part of their thirty pounds apeace, and so much as it amounts to shall be taken off from the sixty pounds in Cattell which my son Daniel was to pay them. And my will is that my son Daniel shall pay all the abatement of said sixty pounds to my two sons Joseph and Stephen. And Whereas it is above provided that if my movable estate without doors will not pay all my lawfull debts, that then my son Daniel shall be abated so much of the hundred and twenty pound which he was to pay his brothers and sisters as would discharge the remainder of my debt, and that my two sons Joseph and Stephen and my two daughters Sarah and Abigail should bear it equally between them, My will now is y<sup>t</sup> if my movable estate without doors will not discharge all my lawfull debts, that then my said Daniel shall take out of what I ordered him to pay my two sons Joseph and Stephen Soe much as will discharge the remainder of my debts and with the same pay the remainder of my engagements.

And whereas I have given to my beloved wife a bed with furnitur and five pounds more out of the house which she is to have during her life, my will is that at her decease it shall be equally divided between my two daughters Sarah and Abigail. My will further is that whereas I did order my son Daniel to pay his brothers and sisters portions in Cattell, my will is that it shall be paid in neat Cattell under Seaven years old.

*As witness my hand the 17 January, 1692-3.* The mark and seal of DANIEL THURSTON.

<sup>82</sup> A. S. Thurston examined the original will in the Salem probate office, and found it scorched as though thrown in the fire and rescued, with the addendum, dated the same day, made to appease a dissatisfied heir, which is all mere conjecture.

*Signed, sealed, and delivered in the presence of us, JOHN POORE, THOMAS HALE. The mark of STEPHEN THURSTON.*"

*Issue, THURSTON, b. Newbury, Mass.:*

1. Daniel, b. July 2, 1657, d. Nov. 3, 1657.
2. Hannah, b. Jan. 20, 1659, d. June 26, 1731, ae. 72; m. Jan. 20, 1679/80, Benjamin, s. John and Dorcas Pearson, of Rowley, Mass., b. Feb. 1, 1658, d. June 16, 1731, ae. 73; res. Byfield, Mass.
3. Dau., b. Nov. 22, 1660, d. Dec. 16, 1660.
4. DANIEL, JR., b. Dec. 18, 1661; m. MARY DRESSER.
5. Sarah, b. Jan. 8, 1664; m. —.
6. Stephen, b. Oct. 25, 1665, d. soon.
7. Joseph, b. Sept. 14, 1667; m. (1) 1695, Mehitable Kimball; (2) Aug. 25, 1707, Elizabeth, dau. John Woodbury, of Beverly, Mass.; weaver in Newbury and Rowley.
8. Anne, b. Sept. 6, 1669, d. soon.
9. James, b. Sept. 24, 1670; m. Jan. 24, 1693, Mary, dau. Samuel and Mary (Poor) Pearson, of Rowley; prob. settled in Exeter, N. H.
10. Stephen, b. Oct. 25, 1672, d. soon.
11. Stephen, b. Feb. 5, 1674; m. (1) Mary —; (2) Sarah —.
12. Abigail, b. Mar. 17, 1678; m. Nov. 28, 1699, Joseph, s. Aquila and Esther Chase, of Newbury, b. Mar. 25, 1677; 1726, removed to Littleton, Mass.

II DANIEL, JR., b. Newbury, Mass., Dec. 18, 1661, d. Newbury, Mass., Feb. 18, 1738, ae. 77; m. ab. 1688/9, MARY, dau. LIEUTENANT JOHN and MARTHA (THORLEY) DRESSER, b. Rowley, Mass., Dec. 24, 1667, d. Newbury, Mass., Dec. 7, 1735, ae. 69.

With one hundred and nineteen others, Daniel Thurston, Jr. received a grant of land called Narragansett, No. 1, now Buxton, Me., range of lots known by the letter D, on the right of his father, for services in the Narragansett war. His will is as follows:

The last will and testament of Daniel Thurston of Newberry, in ye province of Massachusetts Bay, New England, husbandman, which is as followeth:

“First. In God’s appointed time I resign my soul into ye hands of GOD that gave it and my body to ye dust until ye day of ye reserection of ye just acording to ye gracious promise of ye and trust in Jesus Christ. And as for my temporal goods that GOD have given me I dispose of as followeth:

Imp<sup>s</sup>. I give to my son Benj<sup>n</sup> Thurston and his heirs and assigns one-third part of my right, propriety, or share of land and meadows in ye township of Lunenburgh in ye county of Middlesex in ye Province aforesaid. And also my two thatch islands lying in the great creek between Newbury and Rowley, and also half an acre of thatch bank at ye south-west corner of that piece of my meadow commonly called Bishops meadow, and this with what I have before given him is in full of his portion.

Item. I have given my son Jonathan Thurston a deed of the land on which he now dwells. I also give to my s<sup>a</sup> son Jonathan and his heirs and assigns one-third part of my right, propriety, and share of land and meadow in ye township of Lunenburgh aforesaid, and also one-half of my lot of marsh called by ye name of my lower lott, and also one-halfe of my lott of mead that I bought of my brother Nathaniel Dresser, lying in the township of Rowley in ye county aforesaid and on the North side of Nelsons Island (so called), and also one lott of land lying below Pen Brook in ye township of Rowley aforesaid, and it is the fifth lott on a range of lotts known by ye letter G, and also a convenient driftway through to my F lotts in the three thousand acres in ye township of Rowley aforesaid in full of his portion.

Item. I give to my son Richard Thurston his heirs and assigns seventeen lots of land lying in ye township of Rowley aforesaid, in that part of said Rowley that is commonly called the thousand acres. Said lotts were laid out by ye proprietors of ye common land in said Rowley, and also a house which standeth on part of said lotts (only I reserve the liberty of a driftway for my son Jonathan through ye F lotts as aforesaid). Also I give to my said son Richard and his heirs and assigns one-third part of my right, propriety, or share of land and meadow in the township of Lunenburgh aforesaid, and also one-half of my lott of marsh called by ye name of my lower lott in ye township of Newbury aforesaid, and also one-half of my lot of meadow that I bought of my brother Nathaniel Dresser,

lying in ye township of Rowley aforesaid and on ye North side of Nelsons Island (so called) in full of his portion.

Item. I give to my daughter Mary Chute twenty and six pounds to be paid within one year after my decease and also one-third part of my household goods, which is (with what she already had) in full of her portion.

Item. I give to my daughter Hannah Frazer twenty-six pounds and twelve shillings to be paid within two years after my decease and also one-third part of my household goods, which is (with what shee have already had) in full of her portion.

Item. I give to my daughter Martha Jewett twenty and nine pounds to be paid within three years after my decease and also one-third part of my household goods, which is (with what she have already had) in full of her portion.

Item. I give to my granddaughter Sarah Thurston twenty pounds to be paid within four years after my decease in full of her portion.

Lastly. I give to my son John Thurston and his heirs and assigns, whom I likewise constitute, make and ordain my whole and sole Ex<sup>r</sup> of this my last will and testament, all my land and meadow housing goods and chattels that I have not disposed of in this my will. Also I give him all the debts that is due to me. And I order him to pay all the debts that I do owe and legacies that I have given in this my will and also to pay my funeral charges. And this is my last will and testament having my perfect memory and understanding.

As witness my hand and seal this sixth day of July anno domini one thousand seven hundred and thirty-six. Daniel Thurston. Seal.

*Signed, sealed and declared in the presence of us, the Subscribers, JONATHAN PLUMER, JNO. POOR, DANIEL HALE.*

Essex probate office. A true copy as of record in said office, approved May 27, 1737, Attest JAMES ROPES, *Reg<sup>r</sup>.*"

*Issue, THURSTON, b. Newbury, Mass.:*

1. Daniel, 3d, b. June 26, 1690, d. Mar. 10, 1720; m. Nov. 14, 1715, Lydia, dau. Thomas and Damaris (Bailey) Leaver, of Rowley, b. Dec. 5, 1684, d. Sept. 7, 1754, who m. (2) 1722,

- Robert Rogers (3) Nov. 23, 1725, Cornet Stephen, s. Ezekiel and Faith (Parrott) Jewett, b. Rowley, Feb. 23, 1682/3, d. Rowley, Jan. 14, 1771.
2. Son, b. May 7, 1691, d. in two weeks.
  3. Dau., b. May 7, 1691, twin, d. in two weeks.
  4. John, b. June 12, 1692, d. Newbury, May 27, 1751, ae. 59; m. May 17, 1732, Dorothy, dau. Joshua and Methitable (Wicomb) Woodman, of Newbury, b. 1705, d. Oct. 27, 1773, ae. 68.
  5. Mary, b. Jan. 7, 1694, d. Aug. 12, 1760, ae. 66; m. Jan. 26, 1715, Dea. James, s. James and Mary (Wood) Chute, b. June 14, 1686, d. Jan. 31, 1769, who m. (2) Mar. 30, 1761, Mrs. Sarah Pearson, of Rowley; res. Byfield.
  6. Benjamin, b. May 4, 1695, d. Sept. 6, 1746; m. Oct. 15, 1718, Mary Gage, of Bradford, Mass., who d. Mar. 5, 1778.
  7. Hannah, b. Jan. 20, 1698, d. Sept. 18, 1770; m. Jan. 10, 1718, Gershom, s. Colin and Anna (Stuart) Frazer, of Rowley, b. Aug. 8, 1697.
  8. Lydia, b. Jan. 20, 1698, twin, d. Sept. 4, 1727; m. May 11, 1722, Robert Rogers, of Gloucester, Mass.
  9. MARTHA, b. Nov. 27, 1699; m. EZEKIEL JEWETT.
  10. Jonathan, b. Mar. 16, 1701, d. Georgetown, Mass., Sept. 28, 1738, ae. 37; m. Dec. 10, 1722, Lydia Spofford, bp. July 7, 1700, who m. (2) Mar. 15, 1744, Dea. William Fish.
  11. Stephen, b. 1704, d. Sept. 18, 1727.
  12. Sarah, b. Dec. 30, 1706; m. Capt. John Pearson.
  13. Richard, b. Oct. 16, 1710, d. Georgetown, Mass., July 12, 1782; m. May 5, 1731, Mehitable, dau. Jonathan and Mary (Wicom) Jewett, b. Rowley, July 19, 1710, d. Georgetown, Mass., May 18, 1789.

*References:* Thurston's Thurston Genealogies, 1880, pp. 21-28; *ibid.*, 1892, pp. 9-14.

## JOSEPH PELL FAMILY

I JOSEPH PELL<sup>83</sup>, b. England, d. Boston, Mass., 1650; m. (1) —; (2) per. Elizabeth, dau. Thomas Graves, wid. Nathaniel Eaton, who survived him<sup>84</sup>.

In 1638, Joseph Pell received ten acres of land in Lynn, but he is no further mentioned in Lynn records, and probably removed to Boston, where he was a freeman, Mar. 14, 1638/9; butcher.

Apr. 23, 1650, inventory taken by Tho. Marshall, James Johnson, amount £25. 02. 05. Debts owing £13. 15. 02. Mentions Bro. Robte Scott, M<sup>r</sup> Stodder, bro. Bumstead, bro. Willm Hudson, bro. Grubb, Robte Waterman, Richard Havens, Theodo<sup>r</sup> Atkinson, Robte Walker, Willm Hely of Roxbury, Amos Richardson, Francis Dowse, Francis Ingollds of Lin, M<sup>r</sup> Whyting of Lin, Henry Bridgham, of Boston, M<sup>r</sup> Henry Webb of Boston, goodm: Jones of Charlestowne, Edw. Kowdale, Willm Blanton, Joseph Jewett of Rowley, Robte Turner of Boston. Agreement of Elizabeth Pell and the Children of her deceased Husband. The estate amounting to £21. 7. 3. the Children to have £13. 5. 8., the widow the remaynder, accepted by the Court. Apr. 25, 1650. William Aspinwall, Record.

Joseph Pell witnessed the will of Richard Fitch of Boston, Feb. 29, 1645, but very little is known of this Joseph Pell.

<sup>83</sup> William Whittingham, of Sutterton in the County of Lincoln, yeoman, in his will dated Dec. 22, 1591, proved Oct. 1, 1599, bequeaths to Anne Pell, my daughter, the wife of Stephen Pell, twenty pounds within one year &c.; and Richard Whittingham, of Sutterton, in his will dated Mar. 6, 1615, proved Apr. 18, 1618, gentleman, mentions, "All the lands &c., in Sutterton late my uncle Richard Whittingham's (subject and chargeable with my Aunt Whittingham her annuity of forty pounds by the year) unto Hannah Foster, now wife of Christopher Foster, and daughter of Stephen Pell deceased, and to her heirs forever." Whether or not these wills add to the data of New England Pells, is not sure, but Elizabeth, dau. Rev. Edward Bulkeley, D.D., m. Richard Whittingham, as her 1st husband, q.v.; also, Hannah Smith, a niece of Rev. Peter Bulkeley, m. (1) Edward, s. Abraham and Martha (Bulkeley) Mellows; (2) as second wife, Joseph Hills, q.v.—Register, v. 39:172.

<sup>84</sup> From evidence collected, it is quite clear that Anne, whom Savage conjectures was the daughter of Joseph Pell, was a daughter by a former wife, and the settlement of his estate says, "Elizabeth Pell and 'the' Children of her deceased Husband," not "her" children. Also, while Pope states that Joseph Pell married the widow of Nathaniel Eaton, Savage states that William Pell, of Boston, may have married her; too, Savage states that Elizabeth, wife of Nathaniel Eaton, with her children, except Benoni, followed her husband to Va., in a ship never heard of again, while Pope states Nathaniel Eaton deserted his wife in 1646. Nathaniel Eaton was a wayward brother of Theophilus Eaton, who removed to Va.

*Issue*, PELL, prob. by 1st wife:

1. ANNE, prob. m. DANIEL THURSTON, SR.

Others as per settlement of estate, 1650.

*References*: Lewis And Newhall's History Of Lynn, Mass., 1890, p. 172. Register, v. 3:96; 7:234; 16:365. Savage, v. 3:386. Pope, p. 352.

## JOHN DRESSER FAMILY

I JOHN DRESSER, b. England, 1607, bur. Rowley, Mass., Apr. 29, 1672; m. England, MARY —.

A shoemaker by trade, John Dresser and his wife came to New England and settled in Rowley, where he had an acre and a half house lot on Bradford Street, 1643. In 1668, he was about sixty-one years old, as per the Essex Court Files.

His will dated Mar. 5, 1671-2, and allowed in this court: to eldest son John Dresser, he having received a considerable sum upon marriage from testator, all his lands in Bradforth street lots, land at Long Meadow, at Cow bridge, at Bachelour meadow, at Oyster point, at the causeway toward Sawyer's island, at Mr. Dumer's farm and one gate upon the commons; to son Samuell Dresser, half of the land in Ipswich not given to his son John, half of the land in Mr. Dummer's farm, his house, orchard and land, except the west end which he gave to his wife during her life, also land in Bacheler meadow, in the farm between Richard Clarke and Joseph Chaplin, at Hog Island and three gates upon the common; to his daughter Elizabeth Dresser, 100li; to his wife Mary, part of the moveables in the house, two cows, one heifer, firewood, the sons Samuell and John to provide everything necessary for her, and if they do not, then she is to have a portion of the estate given to them; sons Samuell and John, executors; to his apprentice Daniell Button, one pr. of pincers, a pair of nippers, two paring knives and four awls, and the remaining part of his time to be set over to his son John; to his son John's eldest son John, a red heifer and to his daughters Mary and Martha, one calf each; to son Samuel's two daughters, 2li 7s. Wit: Samuell Brocklebanke and Maximilian Jewett.—Original on file in the Registry of Probate. Inventory of the estate appraised Apr. 26, 1672, by Maximilian Jewett, Lenord Harriman and Samuell Brocklebanke: wearing apparel, household furnishings and utensils, grain, stock of leather, shoemaker's tools, tools, etc., total 449li. 7s.

*Issue*, DRESSER, b. Rowley, Mass.:

1. LIEUTENANT JOHN, JR., b. about 1640; m. (1) MARTHA THORLEY; (2) Rebecca ( ) Dickinson.
2. Mary, b. Apr. 23, 1642, bur. Nov. 27, 1689.



3. Samuel, b. Feb. 10, 1643, d. Rowley, Dec. 28, 1704; m. Rowley, Dec. 9, 1668, Mary, dau. Thomas and Mary (Bradley) Leaver, b. Rowley, Sept. 5, 1649, d. Rowley, Aug. 21, 1714.
4. Jonathan, b. Jan. 8, 1646, bur. Dec. 10, 1659.
5. Elizabeth, b. Mar. 10, 1649/50; m. Rowley, June 10, 1680, Jonathan, s. Michael and Ann Hopkinson, b. Rowley, Apr. 9, 1643, d. Rowley, Feb. 11, 1718/9.

II LIEUTENANT JOHN, JR., b. Rowley, Mass., about 1640, d. Newbury, Mass., Mar. 14, 1723/4, in 85th yr.; m. (1) Rowley, Mass., Nov. 27, 1662, MARTHA, dau. RICHARD and JANE ( ) THORLEY, who d. Rowley, Mass., June 29, 1700; (2) Rowley, Mass., Jan. 7, 1701/2, Rebecca, wid. James Dickinson, who d. Rowley Mass., Apr. 2, 1718.

Lt. John Dresser, Jr. resided in Rowley until sometime before Apr. 13, 1727, when he removed to Newbury. At Rowley, he was representative to the General Court, 1691, 1692, 1700, 1704, 1706. Sergeant, 1686; Lieutenant of the Rowley Company; served in the Provincial Forces, Foot Company, 1691-98. A freeholder in Rowley, 1677, he possessed two freeholds; freeman July 9, 1684. Trial Juror, Sept. 24, 1672.

*Issue*, DRESSER, b. Rowley, Mass.:

1. John, 3d, b. Dec. 4, 1663, d. Rowley, Nov. 17, 1736; m. Rowley, June 7, 1688, Mercy, dau. James and Rebecca Dickinson, who d. Rowley, Apr. 12, 1751. ae. 82.
2. MARY, b. Dec. 24, 1667; m. DANIEL THURSTON, JR.<sup>85</sup>.
3. Martha, b. Aug. 1, 1671, d. Ipswich, Sept. 5, 1728; m. Ipswich, July 11, 1695, Anthony Potter, of Ipswich.
4. Jonathan, b. June 27, 1674; m. Rowley, Oct. 31, 1699, Sarah, dau. Thomas Leaver, Jr.; res. Pomfret, Conn.

<sup>85</sup> Richard Thurston's Memorandum Kept At Rowley, Of The Deaths Of His Near Relations: Oh that when I look on the account of so many of my near relations gone before me, I may give all diligence, to make "my calling and election sure."

"March 14, 1724, my venerable grandfather Dresser d. in his 85<sup>th</sup> year."

"Dec. 7, 1735, my honored mother Thurston (Mary (Dresser) Thurston) d. in her 70<sup>th</sup> year. My mother's death was very sudden, for, standing up, she dropped down and was not perceived to breathe after. The same month, Mary Jewett, Daniel Thurston and Thomas Thurston died at my father's house."

5. Jane, bp. June 4, 1676; m. Rowley, July 13, 1698, John, s. Samuel and Ruth (Trumbull) Perley, b. Essex, Sept. 28, 1669, d. Ipswich, May 2, 1725.
6. Sarah, b. Apr. 4, 1678; m. Richard Boynton.
7. Richard, b. June 24, 1679; m. Topsfield, June 29, 1708, Mercy Peabody, of Topsfield; res. Woodstock and Killingly, Conn.
8. Nathaniel, b. Aug. 27, 1681, d. Portsmouth, N. H., 1749; m. Nov. 13, 1707, Elizabeth, dau. Sylvanus Wentworth, who d. 1772.
9. Lydia, b. July 14, 1684, d. 1689.
10. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 16, 1685/6; m. Apr. 4, 1706, Robert, per. s. Thomas and Ann (Woodward) Day, b. Ipswich, Mar. 14, 1678/9; res. Killingly, Conn.

*References:* Blodgette And Jewett's Early Settlers Of Rowley, Mass., 1933, pp. 100-1. Society Of Colonial Wars, 1894, p. 106; 1895, p. 218; 1896, p. 311; 1897-8, p. 455; 1903-6, p. 307. Thurston's Thurston Genealogy, pp. 26-7. Savage, v. 2:72. Register, v. 16:170; 27:48; 50:345. Gage's History Of Rowley, Mass., 1840, p. 383. Records And Files Of The Quarterly Courts Of Essex County, Mass., v. 5:39-40, 79, 87, 125, 440.

## RICHARD THORLEY FAMILY

I RICHARD THORLEY<sup>86</sup>, b. England, d. Newbury, Mass., Nov. 10, 1685; m. England, JANE —, b. England, d. Newbury, Mass., Mar. 19, 1683/4.

1643, Richard Thorley had a two-acre house lot in Rowley, but in 1651, he sold his Rowley estate to Capt. John Johnson and with his wife removed to Newbury, where his home was on the north side of Parker River, near the present site of Dummer Academy. By deed dated Dec. 1, 1651, Matthew Chaffey of Boston, shipwright, and Sarah, his wife, convey to Richard Thorley for £155 a farm in Newbury, containing four hundred acres, bounded from the mouth of Carb Creek and extending thence easterly ten score rods and abutting on the river to the south, thence on a line north and by west sixteen score rods up into the country unto two birchen trees, marked, standing upon a bank of rocks, thence on a straight line westerly ten score rods to a tree standing upon a mount, or hill, thence by a straight line, east by south to the mouth of said creek again (Essex Deeds 1 Ipswich:100). Having built a bridge at his own cost over Newbury River, where he had a grant of land by the colony, 1653, the General Court fixed a rate of toll for animals only, May 3, 1654. He gave part of his farm to his son Thomas, Jan. 27, 1669, and in case of his death to his son Francis; his wife joined in the deed.

*Issue*, THORLEY, 1st 3 b. England, 4 and 5 and prob. 6th, b. Rowley, Mass.:

1. Francis, d. Newbury, Nov. 26, 1703; m. Newbury, Feb. 5, 1654, Anne Morse.
2. Thomas, d. Newbury, June 23, 1713; m. Newbury, Apr. 13, 1670, Judith, dau. Hugh and Judith March, b. Newbury, Jan. 3, 1652, d. Newbury, July 11, 1689.
3. Mary, m. Newbury, Nov. 20, 1653, John, per. s. John Woolcott, of Newbury, b. ab. 1632, d. Springfield, Sept. 30, 1690; per. removed to Brookfield and driven by the Indians to Springfield.
4. Lydia, b. Apr. 1, 1640; m. (1) Ipswich, Oct. 29, 1661, Nathaniel Wells, of Ipswich; (2) Nathaniel Emerson.

---

<sup>86</sup> Name also spelled Thorlay, Thorlo, but now usually written Thurlow or Thurlo.

5. John, b. July 19, 1644, d. Newbury, July 4, 1659.
6. MARTHA, m. LIEUTENANT JOHN DRESSER, JR.

*References:* Blodgette and Jewett's Early Settlers Of Rowley, Mass., 1933, pp. 382-3.  
Ipswich and Newbury, Mass. V. R. Pope, p. 453.

## THOMAS HALE FAMILY

I THOMAS HALE<sup>87</sup>, bur. Watton, Apud Stone, county Hertford, England, Oct. 19, 1630; m. Watton, England, Oct. 19, 1601, JOAN, dau. JOHN and JOAN (CRANFIELD) KIRBY, who m. (2) before June, 1637, John By(i)des, and living Oct., 1640, but dead before July, 1660.

The parish register at Watton shows the burial of Thomas Hale, and styles him as "Thomas Hale, Senior." He left a will bearing date of the 11th October, 1630, and proved 9th December, 1630, in the court of the Archdeaconry of Hitchin, Herts, by Thomas Hale, the executor named in it. The original is still on file among the records of that court, is signed by the testator in a decent and legible though evidently not a business hand, is sealed with the impression of a unicorn's head, and is witnessed by Francis Kirby and by John Hale, the latter signing by mark. Nothing is known to connect this John Hale with the testator's blood.

In this will the testator describes himself as "Thomas Hale of y<sup>e</sup> parish at Watton-at-Stone in the County of Hartford," without addition. After the usual pious profession of faith, thanks to God, committal of his soul to its creator and his body to burial, he disposes of his personal property and his real estate consisting of eleven, and perhaps twelve, distinct parcels, probably all of small extent. Five of these parcels, designated as the house close, the backside close, the hill close, and two others, the extent and tenure of none of which are given, he devises to his wife Joane and son Thomas till Michaelmas next, conditioned that they "shall bestow necessary reparation upon my said house," and shall pay to Mrs. Cranfield the half year's rent to become due at Michaelmas on the land testator holds from her. For ten years thereafter he devises these parcels to his wife, his son Thomas to occupy the same as her tenant, paying her the yearly rent of four pounds in half-yearly payments.

<sup>87</sup> The name of Hale under the different forms of de la Hale, de Hale, at-Hale, Hales and Hale, has been abundant in Hertfordshire since the early part of the thirteenth century, and still is so. I find no evidence that any of the name there were above the rank of yeoman before 1560. The name also early prevailed and is still probably found in Surrey, Sussex, Norfolk, Bucks, Essex, Hants, North Hants, Kent, Salop, Somerset, Gloucester and other counties. Of the Hales of Gloucestershire, to which family the illustrious Sir Matthew Hale, Lord Chief Justice, belonged, Atkyns, in his history of that country, says (p. 107): "The family of Hale has been of ancient standing in this county, and always esteemed for their probity and charity."

Another parcel designated as the "medow and ry close conteyninge seuen acres more or lesse," he devises to his daughter Mary Hale for three years, "with all the benefit of graseinge or moweing & loppinge both in the said medow & hedges so that she do not spoike the said hedges that the loppinge be only in the first year;" then for three years in like manner to his daughter Dorothy Hale; then for three years in like manner to his daughter Elizabeth Hale; then for one year to his daughter Dionis Beane, "or to her son Henry Beane which shall be then liveinge." He provides also that Thomas shall occupy this close as the tenant of his sisters respectively during said respective terms, paying to them respectively five pounds per year rent in half-yearly payments.

The remaining parcels of real estate, designated as two half acres of "free land (freehold) lieinge in Headen abuttinge upon the highway leadinge from Watton to Walkerne," an acre and a half in "Monsal's hearn," a "parcell of medow pasture close & orchard in Cooper's crofte abouteinge upon the river on the east & highway on the west," and one piece in Stoneyfield he devises absolutely to his son Thomas, to whom he also gives all his goods and chattels "(excepting a bed with beddinge convenient linnen and other fittinge furniture for one chamber which I hereby reserue & give to Jone my wife)." He directs payment of all his debts and the "dischargeinge of buriall and such necessary disbursements" by his son Thomas from the avails of the lands and goods, and appoints him sole executor, "nothing doubtinge of his carefull performance of this my will," and requests "my brother Francis Kirby to be an overseer."

From the brief record it is apparent that he was of the rank of yeoman of the smaller class as to property, but apparently marked by thrift, respectability, honesty, piety and prudent foresight. It is impossible to determine the value of the estate which he left, but it was evidently not large. Thomas the son undoubtedly had as heir the larger part of the estate, and the rents he was to pay his mother and sisters, nine pounds per year in all, were in that day equivalent value to from £27 to £36 (say \$135 to \$180) at the present day. The widow Joan was of course entitled to dower in any of the dowable lands left by the testator, in addition to the specific devises and bequests to her, and from Kirby's letter to Gov. Winthrop it appears that Thomas the emigrant would be entitled to some further property at his mother's death.

After the widow's marriage to John Bydes she seems to have resided at Little Munden, to which place she was probably accompanied by her two youngest daughters, Dorothy and Elizabeth. Bydes was a man of humble social station, and nothing more is known of the widow Joan Hale after her marriage with him, except the references to her in her mother's and brother's wills.

*Issue*, HALE, bp. Watton, England:

1. Dionis<sup>88</sup>, bp. Aug. 15, 1602; m. Watton, Eng., Sept. 29, 1624, Henry Beane; 1 s. Henry, per. others.
2. THOMAS, JR., m. THOMASINE DOWSETT.
3. Mary, bp. Oct. 8, 1609; per. m. — Whale; 1 s. Joseph, per. others.
4. Dorothy, bp. Mar. 28, 1613.
5. Elizabeth, bp. Aug. 31, 1617.

II THOMAS, JR., b. England, d. Newbury, Mass., Dec. 21, 1682; m. St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, London, England, Dec. 11, 1632, THOMASINE, dau. GABRIEL and MERCY ( ) DOWSETT, of Harlow, co. Essex, England, who d. Newbury, Mass., Jan. 30, 1682.

Thomas Hale was twenty-four years old at his father's death, and at that early age had his father's full confidence, a confidence which Kirby's letter shows had been fully justified up to the time of his emigration, six or seven years later, when he had doubtless paid off all his father's debts, and Kirby then places the entire value of his estate at £200—equivalent to £600 to £800 at this day, besides whatever might be to fall in at his mother's death. But it is fair to note that he had probably turned his estate into cash at a disadvantage in view of emigrating. It was a humble but evidently respectable position, and doubtless a fair specimen of the average rank, social position, character and standing of the early settlers of the colony of Massachusetts Bay. This letter from Francis Kirby to Gov. John Winthrop, the elder, is of interest:

“To the right worshipfull John Winthrop Esquire at his house at Boston, this dd. in New England.

<sup>88</sup> Both Richard and William, sons of the first Richard Hale of King's Walden, had each a daughter Dionysia, in common usage rendered “Dionis.” But, thus far, no connection has been found between the families.

London this 10th of May, 1637.

Sir.—I wrote you lately per the Hector, wherein I sent a runlet marked with your marke, contayneinge some things you son did write to me to send him. John Wood, master's mate, did promise mee & James Downeinge that he would be carefull of it & deliver to you.

These are now to intreat you that you would be assistante to the bearer herof (Thomas Hale, my neer kinsman) in your councell & aduise to put him in the way how & where to settle himselfe in a hopefull way of subsisteinge with his family. He hath brought with him all his estate, which he hath heer or can haue dureinge the life of his mother, my sister. He had almost 200 li. when he began to make his provision for this voyage. I suppose the greatest halfe is expended in his transportation, and in such necessaries as will be spent by him & his family in the first vse; the lesser halfe, I suppose he hath in mony, and vendible goods to provide him a cottage to dwell in, and a milshe cow for his childrens sustenance. I suppose his way will be to hire a house or part of a house for the first year, vntill he can looke out & buy or build him a dwellinge, wherein as in other things I shall intreat you to direct him, and the courtesy that you shall doe him therin I shall acknowledge, as done to my selfe, & I shall be redy (Deo assistante) to endeouour to reuite it in any seruice which I can performe for you heer. Thus for this present I commit you all to the protection of the Almighty, & shall ever rest

Your loving frend      FERA: KIRBY.

I desire to be remembred to Mrs. Winthrop, to your son Mr. Jo: & his wife, & the rest of yours, also to my cosen Mary & Su: Downeinge.

My brother Downeinge will hasten to you, the next springe will be farthest, God willinge; for he seeth that euery year bringeth forth new difficulties; my nephew can tell you how they haue met with many inter ruptions, prohibitions, & such like, which Mr. Peirce & others that went since Mr. Perice were not troubled withall."

Indorsed by Gov. Winthrop, "Mr. Kirby."

With his wife and son Thomas, Thomas Hale came to Newbury, Mass. in 1637, where he was a freeman Sept. 7, 1638, and in 1645 was a landholder in Haverhill and Newbury. He heads the list of the first board of Selectmen chosen in Haverhill in 1646, the same year his name first appears on the record of assessments in the town. In 1647, was chosen by the town and approved by the General Court, with



Henry Palmer and Thomas Davis "to try small cases." The same year he was appointed by the General Court a commissioner to lay out a road from Andover to Haverhill. In 1648 he was appointed by the town "to keep a ferry." 1649, elected constable, the first chosen in Haverhill. 1650, appointed by the town "to meet men from Salisbury to lay out bounds between that town and Haverhill." 1651, "Little River" in Haverhill was named as "Thomas Hale's River." In or about the year 1652 he returned to Newbury, where he continued to reside until his death. His name appears in the list of proprietors of Newbury, declared by the ordinance of Dec. 7, 1642, as the only persons "acknowledged to be freeholders by the town and to have proportionable right in all waste lands, commons and rivers undisposed, etc."

In Felt's "Annals of Salem," his name appears in the list of "Glovers" in 1659; also appears in the town records of Salem in 1657 as "Sargent Thomas Hale" and he is several times referred to in those records as "Clerk of the market."

After his return to Newbury, he is found among the active supporters of the Rev. Mr. Parker in his controversies with a portion of his church, while the name of his son Thomas appears uniformly among the antagonists of Mr. Parker, known as "Mr. Woodman's Party."

In 1635, the first settlements were made in Newbury, and though Coffin says, in his Appendix, that he "came in 1635," he does not name him in the list of original settlers, "with a few others, whose names are not known with certainty." His name first appears with that of John Baker as "appointed haywards," Aug. 10, 1638. Feb. 23, 1642, "a generall towne meeting. By the generall consent of all the freemen the stinting of the commons was referred to Henry Short, Mr. (Edward) Woodman, Edward Rawson, Thomas Hale and Mr. (John) Woodbridge, according to their best judgments and discretions," and they assigned common rights accordingly. His name appears as one of the 91 proprietors declared Dec. 7, 1642, to be the only "freeholders" of the town, and they only to have proportionable right in all waste lands, commons and rivers, undisposed, etc. His name occurs in 1669 when he signs with eight others a memorial to the General Court against Mr. Edward Woodman for his speeches against Mr. Parker and Mr. Woodbridge.

Conveyances of real estate to and from him appear in the Essex Records in 1640, 1652, 1655, 1656, 1666, and 1669, in which he is

described as "of Newbury." In conveyances appearing in 1647 and 1648, he is described as "of Haverhill;" and in one of Jan. 15, 1652/3, as "of Newbury late of Haverhill;" and in sundry of 1658, 1659, 1660 and 1661 "as of Salem," in all usually described as "glover," sometimes as yeoman and once as leather-dresser.

He seems to have been an active and public-spirited citizen, held in respect by his fellow citizens in the several towns in which he lived, and his long life was one of active usefulness. By trade a "Glover," he united with that employment some practice as a surveyor, and his various public employments show him to have been a man of fair education. No will appears of record, nor any administration of his estate; his wife survived him just forty days (a "Widow's quarantine"). He was appraiser of the estate of Henry Fay, weaver, who died at Newbury, June 30, 1655.

*Issue*, HALE, 1st 2 bp. Watton, England, 3rd and 4th. b. Newbury, Mass.:

1. THOMAS, 3D, bp. Nov. 18, 1633; m. MARY HUTCHINSON.
2. Sgt. John, bp. Apr. 19, 1635, d. Newbury, June 2, 1707; m. (1) Newbury, Dec. 5, 1660, Rebecca, dau. Richard Lowell, b. Newbury, Jan. 27, 1642, d. Newbury, June 1, 1662; (2) Newbury, Dec. 8, 1663, Sarah, dau. Henry and Judith (Greenleaf) Somerby, b. Newbury, Feb. 10, 1645, d. Newbury, June 19, 1672; (3) prob. 1673, Sarah, dau. Hon. Samuel Symonds, of Ipswich, b. prob. 1636, d. Newbury, Jan. 19, 1698/9.
3. Samuel, b. Feb. 2, 1639/40, d. Woodbridge, N. J., Nov. 5, 1709, ae. 69y 9m 3d, of smallpox; m. (1) Mar. 19, 1669, Lydia Musgrave; (2) Newbury, July 21, 1673, Sarah, dau. William and Barbara Ilsley, b. Newbury, Aug. 8, 1655, d. Woodbridge, N. J., Jan. 16, 1680/1.
4. Apphia, b. prob. 1642, d. Newbury, Dec. 24, 1708; m. Newbury, Nov. 3, 1659, Benjamin, s. Henry and Honour Rolfe, b. 1637-1640, d. Newbury, Aug., 1710.

III THOMAS, 3D, bp. Watton, England, Nov. 18, 1633, d. Newbury, Mass., Oct. 22, 1688; m. Salem, Mass., May 26, 1657, MARY, dau. RICHARD and ALICE (BOSWORTH) HUTCHINSON, bp. North Muskham, co. Notts, England, Dec. 28, 1630, d. Boxford, Mass., Dec. 8, 1713, who m. (2) William Watson, q.v.

His adult life seems to have been spent in Newbury, where in 1660 he received from his father a conveyance of his lands in Newbury Neck, a valuable property and which remained in the family for several generations, which he conveyed to his son Thomas in 1662, the deed providing for sundry payments by the grantee to his brothers and sisters.

In the controversies in the Newbury Church he adhered to the Anti-Parker or Woodman Party and with the other adherents of the party, some forty in number, was adjudged by the General Court in 1671 to have been guilty of scandalous conduct! Fines were imposed by the General Court on all the Party except two, his being "one noble" (six shillings and eight pence). He does not appear as often as his father in public life, but these are worthy of mention:

Fence-viewer in Newbury, in 1661, 1666, 1675, 1677, 1678, 1680. Was "chosen to carry votes to Salem," 1665, 1674. Selectman, 1665, 1675, 1678. Trial juror, 1675, 1677, 1678 and 1679. Tything-man, 1679, 1680, 1681. Highway surveyor, 1676, 1677. Way warden, 1674, 1679. On town committees, 1673, 1674, 1676, 1677, 1678, 1679 and 1680.

He was evidently a man of very handsome estate, provided liberally for all his children, who were all "successful" and prosperous people. His will dated Mar. 20, 1686-7, witnessed by Richard Dole, Sen. and Henry Short—codicil dated Feb. 20, 1687-8, witnessed by Daniel Thurston, Sr. and John Pore—was proven "at an inferior Court of Pleas holden at Salem, Dec. 12, 1688." "Attest, Benja. Gerrish, Clericus."

The will recites conveyance of all testator's lands in Newbury to son Thomas, May 16, 1682<sup>89</sup>; one-half in present possession and one-half in reversion, and gives him one shilling in full, saying lands deeded are more than his proportion of estate.

Gives son Joseph £50, to be paid by executrix, and £50 more to be paid by Thomas. Also all testator's lands in Almsbury, and "half the 20 a. wh. my father Hutchison gave me lying in Salem village," with power to sell Salem lands (whole) and pay half proceeds to Samuel. Also "the fowling-piece with all that belongs to her and half the bullets in the house," and after

<sup>89</sup> May 16, 1682, Thomas Hale, Jr., of Newbury Neck, son of Thomas Hale, Senr., of Newbury, gave half of his real estate to his son Thomas Hale, in case he marry Sarah, dau. Ezekiel Northend of Rowley, and the other half on the death of grantor and his wife, grantee paying to Joseph, Samuel, dau. Mary and "other daughters."

mother's death tools of husbandry to be divided between him and Samuel. Requires of executrix that "he be put out to some good trade at the age of 18 or 19 years at farthest."

Gives Samuel £50 to be paid by executrix and £50 by Thomas, also "the musket with all that belongs to it, and half of y<sup>o</sup> bullets that shall be left in the house, and the cutlash and belt," also "all the land I bo<sup>t</sup> of Daniel Lad" in Haverhill, and half the 20a. at Salem or the value thereof, and on his mother's death half the tools as aforesaid.

To daughter Mary, she having already received "upwards of three score pounds, as it is to be seen upon my book," the same to be made up £70 out of the last £100 Thomas is to pay.

To daughter Abigail, already received £50 and upward, as will appear, etc., same to "be made up three score pounds as soon as her mother can conveniently, and after her decease to £70 by Thomas," etc.

To daughter Hannah, has received over £60, to be made up £70 by Thomas.

To daughter Lydia three score pounds to be paid her presently upon her marriage, and to be made up £70 by Thomas.

If either Joseph or Samuel die before marriage, the survivor to have the other's portion. "And if either of my two daughters which are now unmarried, viz.: Lydia or Elizabeth Hale after mentioned, should die unmarried, that then that estate herein mentioned unto the daughter dying shall be divided among the surviving sisters."

Gives Joseph and Samuel equally any "division or divisions of land which have been or shall be laid out unto me or my estate out of the comons of Newbury by vertue of rates formerly paid by me, or to be paid by me or my estate."

To daughter Elizabeth three score pounds, to be paid presently upon her marriage, to be made up £70 after her mother's decease by Thomas.

The remainder of the £200 to be paid by Thomas, being £50, to be paid to Joseph and Samuel equally.

If Thomas shall fail to pay the £200, then one-half the houses and lands in Newbury given to Joseph and Samuel equally, they to pay the legacies imposed upon Thomas.

Appoints wife Mary sole executrix, and gives "into her hands and to be at her dispose my Indian servant Wott."

"And I do desyre my loveing friends Benj. Rolf, John Poer, and Joseph Ilsely to be the overseers of this my will," etc.

Codicil provides, that "Elizabeth being now married hath had her three score pounds, and if Lydia desire it she shall have her three score pounds paid her within a year after my decease." Directs that Thomas pay his sisters £10 apiece, without reference to amount on books. If wife shall die without disposing of the estate left her, then Lydia to have her £60 out of furniture, etc., clothing to be divided among the daughters, Lydia to have £5 more, and the remainder to be divided between Joseph and Samuel. If either Joseph or Samuel die before marriage, Thomas to have £40 abated from legacies he is to pay.

Inventory sworn and filed by widow Mary, executrix, Sept. 24, 1689, real and personal footing £505, 16, 8 (the homestead having been deeded to son Thomas before his death), debts due from estate, £6, 19, 6. RICHARD DOLE, BENJAMIN ROLFE and HENRY SHORT, *appraisers*.

*Issue*, HALE, b. Newbury, Mass.:

1. Son, b. Feb. 17, 1657/8, d. Feb. 22, 1657/8.
2. Thomas<sup>90</sup>, 4th, b. Feb. 11, 1658/9, d. Rowley, Apr. 12, 1730; m. Newbury, May 16, 1682, Sarah, dau. Ezekiel and Edna (Halsted) (Bailey) Northend, b. Rowley, Dec. 3, 1661, d. Rowley, Apr. 26, 1732.
3. Mary, b. July 15, 1660; m. —.
4. Abigail, b. Apr. 8, 1662; m. Newbury, Sept. 12, 1679, Henry, s. John Poor, b. Newbury, Dec. 13, 1650; res. Newbury and Rowley.
5. Hannah, b. Nov. 29, 1663, d. Boxford, Feb. 23, 1733; m. Boxford, Aug. 14, 1684, William, s. Francis and Mary (Foster) Peabody, who d. Boxford, Mar., 1699.
6. Lydia, b. Apr. 17, 1666, d. Rowley, Oct. 25, 1740; m. Sept. 10, 1691, James, s. Samuel and Sarah Platts, b. Rowley, June 4, 1661, d. Rowley, Aug. 26, 1742.

<sup>90</sup> Thomas Hale, 4th was said to have m. (1) Sarah Pickard, but no evidence has been found to prove it. He was a man of immense size, said by tradition to have weighed over 500 pounds, and his belt as worn measured five feet; had a voice of great power.

7. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 16, 1668, d. Rowley, June 29, 1730; m. May 31, 1687, Samuel, s. John and Jane (Crosby) Pickard, b. Rowley, May, 1663.
8. JOSEPH, b. Feb. 20, 1670; m. (1) MARY WATSON; (2) Joanna (Low) Dodge.
9. Samuel, b. June 6, 1674, d. Bradford, Dec. 13, 1745, ae. 71; m. (1) Rowley, Nov. 3, 1698, Martha, dau. Samuel and Mary (Pearson) Palmer, b. Rowley, Apr. 24, 1677, d. Bradford, June 14, 1723, in 47th yr. [1st person bur. in graveyard of East Parish, Bradford (now Groveland)]; (2) Newbury, Dec. 30, 1723, Sarah, dau. Thomas and Lydia (Peabody) Perley<sup>91</sup>, wid. Edward Hazen, b. prob. Rowley, 1683/4, d. Bradford, June 17, 1769, ae. 85; bur. Harmony Cemetery, East Bradford, Mass.

IV JOSEPH, b. Newbury, Mass., Feb. 20, 1670, d. Boxford, Mass., Feb. 13, 1761; m. (1) Nov. 15, 1693, MARY dau. WILLIAM and SARAH (PERLEY) WATSON, b. Ipswich, Mass., about 1671, d. Boxford, Mass., Feb. 1, 1708; (2) int. Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 19, 1708, Joanna (Low) Dodge, q.v.

Joseph Hale was settled in Boxford with his mother as early as 1692. Apr. 26, 1692, William Watson covenanted with his daughter Mary to give her half his property, if she would marry Joseph Hale; Joseph's mother covenanted with him to give him half her property, if he would marry Mary Watson<sup>92</sup>. Probably both covenants were made—certainly Mr. Watson's was—about the time Mrs. Hale and her son removed to Boxford; perhaps just prior, and their removal was designed to bring the children more into one another's society, in the hope of hastening their marital accord. However, it was after a courtship of more than a year that their marriage was consummated.

<sup>91</sup> Hale genealogy states the second wife of Samuel Hale was dau. John Perley, but Perley genealogy, p. 35, states otherwise.

<sup>92</sup> Nov. 13, 1693, received from his mother, Mary, deed of 280 acres with buildings in Boxford, and 6 acres marsh in Newbury, which she had lately purchased of Joseph Poor, of Newbury, he to come into immediate possession of one-half and of the other one-half at her decease, provided he should marry Mary, daughter of William Watson, etc.

Feb. 17, 1702-3, received from William Watson deed of 60 acres in Boxford, reciting that he received one-half of same when he married said Watson's daughter Mary, and had now bought the other one-half, together with land that William bought of Caleb Boynton, of Ipswich, situated in Boxford.

The land where the third district school now (1897) stands was early in his possession, and he probably settled near there. He owned considerable land and was prominent in civil life, serving as selectman, representative to the General Court, etc. He was successively ensign, lieutenant and captain in the militia, and in the early town records is called "Clerk of the band."

A selectman of Boxford in 1702, under the title of "Ensign Joseph Hale," he represented Boxford in the General Court in 1714, '15, '16 and '17. Under that of "Lieut. Joseph Hale," also in 1720, '21, '22, '23, '24 and '25. Under that of "Capt. Joseph Hale," in 1728, '29, '30, '31 and '32. As "Joseph Hale" simply, in 1735. The following entry appears upon the record of town meetings in Boxford:

"May 9, 1722. Voted, that upon consideration of Lieut. Hale's meeting with so much loss and damage the last year by reason of his having the small-pox, to give him ten pounds, and let him have it as soon as may be."

He having "represented the town" in General Court "the last year" as well as the year of this vote and the following, is it not probable that the disease was contracted in the line of his duty, so as to make the allowance by the town an equitable one?

In the numerous conveyances of real estate given and received by him, he is described as "husbandman," "yeoman," "House carpenter," and in the later years of his life "Gentleman."

*Issue*, HALE, by 1st wife, b. Boxford, Mass.:

1. Dea. Joseph, Jr., b. Boxford, Aug. 23, 1694, d. Boxford, Oct. 5, 1778; m. (1) Topsfield, Dec. 5, 1723, Mary, dau. John, Jr. and Mary (Dwinell) Hovey, of Topsfield, b. Oct. 12, 1696, d. Boxford, May 25, 1753; (2) Boxford, Sept. 20, 1753, widow Sarah Hovey, who d. Boxford, May 26, 1759; (3) Topsfield, Oct. 18, 1759, Lydia, wid. Thomas Howlett and ——— Brown, of Topsfield, who d. Boxford, Apr. 15, 1771; (4) Ipswich, Nov. 25, 1771, Susanna (Giddings) Fellows, wid. Joseph Fellows, Jr., of Ipswich, who survived him.
2. Jacob, b. 1695/6, d. Boxford, Apr. 17, 1731; m. (1) int. Ipswich, Dec. 12, 1719, Hannah, dau. Dea. William and Mary ( ) (Webb) Goodhue, b. Ipswich, Mar. 27, 1699; (2) int. Boxford, June 9, 1728, Mary, dau. Jonathan and Sarah Harri-

man, of Rowley, b. Nov. 11, 1698, who m. (2) Feb. 1, 1732/3, Jeremiah Nelson, of Rowley.

3. Mary, b. Oct. 1, 1697, d. Boxford, Aug. 29, 1722.
4. AMBROSE, b. July 16, 1699; m. (1) JOANNA DODGE; (2) Hannah Symonds.
5. Abner, b. Aug. 2, 1700, d. Aug. 23, 1765; m. (1) Boxford, Sept. 5, 1734, Ruth Perkins; (2) Boxford, Nov. 28, 1738, Keziah, dau. Jacob and Rebecca (Symonds) Smith, wid. Jacob Baker, b. Boxford, Apr. 30, 1716, d. Aug. 23, 1762; (3) Newbury, July 12, 1763, Eunice Kimball, who survived him.
6. Rev. Moses, b. Dec. 25, 1701, d. 1760; m. Sept. 28, 1731, Abigail Wainwright; res. Haverhill; *no issue*.
7. Sarah, b. Apr. 6, 1704; m. Newbury, Jan. 11, 1723/4, Jacob Kimball.

*Issue*, HALE, by 2nd wife, b. Boxford, Mass.:

8. Hepzibath, b. Sept. 24, 1709; m. Boxford, Jan. 16, 1732/3, John Curtis, of Middletown.
9. Lydia, b. Mar. 23, 1710/11, d. June 6, 1803; m. (1) Boxford, Mar. 20, 1732/3, Nathan, s. Jacob and Lydia (Peabody) Perley, b. Boxford, Nov. 17, 1703, d. 1738; (2) Boxford, Apr. 29, 1740, Dea. Jonathan, s. Samuel and Sarah (Boynton) Tenney, b. Bradford, Dec. 8, 1703.
10. Margaret, b. Feb. 23, 1712/3; m. Boxford, Mar. 1, 1736/7, Amos Kimball.
11. Thomas, b. Jan. 28, 1714/5, d. No. Brookfield, Sept. 18, 1796; m. Bradford, Feb. 17, 1740, Mary Kimball, b. Bradford? Dec. 20, 1720, d. No. Brookfield, Apr. 15, 1817.
12. John, b. July 12, 1717; m. Boxford, Apr. 11, 1738, Priscilla, dau. Stephen and Hannah (Swan) Peabody, b. Boxford, Nov. 22, 1719, who m. (2) Boxford, June 16, 1774, Thomas Hammond, of Swanzey, N. H.
13. Hannah, b. Apr. 27, 1719; m. Boxford, Jan. 25, 1738/9, Benjamin Bachelor, of Wenham.
14. Benjamin, b. Mar. 2, 1720/1, d. 1723.

V AMBROSE, b. Boxford, Mass., July 16, 1699, d. Harvard, Mass., Apr. 13, 1767, ae. 66; m. (1) Boxford, Mass., Dec. 11, 1723,



JOANNA, dau. ANTIPAS and JOANNA (LOW) DODGE, b. Ipswich, Mass., July 15, 1702, d. Boxford, Mass., Feb. 10, 1731<sup>1/2</sup>; (2) int. Boxford, Mass., Dec. 10, 1732, Hannah, dau. John and Hannah (Hazen) Symonds, b. Boxford, Apr. 13, 1709.

Ambrose Hale was named in the will of his brother Jacob as a devisee of his real estate in case of death of Jacob's daughter Mary. He disappears from the records of Essex county after his deed of his homestead in Boxford to Joseph Symonds of Ipswich in Feb., 1742, and does not appear in Essex probate records.

May 23, 1722, he received from his father and wife Joanna, deed of settlement of 82 acres in Boxford, by the gate on the village road that leads from Pie brook to Andover road, below their saw-mill, by the meadow of Jacob and Joseph Hale, Jr.; also 2 acres thatch in Newbury Neck. June 2, 1727, he and wife Joanna deeded to Joseph Hale, Jr., 6 acres off east end of his land at Pie brook. Nov. 18, 1740, as yeoman, he bought of Joseph Andrew and Hepzibath his wife of Topsfield, 2<sup>1/2</sup> acres cedar swamp, bought by Captain Joseph Hale and said Ambrose Hale. Apr. 4, 1744, his land was named as a boundary in deed from father Joseph to brother Abner, and in deed of his brothers John and Abner, Mar. 15, 1743. Feb., 1742, he deeded to Joseph Symonds of Ipswich his homestead in Boxford, 85 acres, etc., bounded by lands of Jacob, Abner and Joseph, with use of stream, etc., his last deed on Boxford records, as has been stated.

An Ambrose Hale of Harvard was a soldier in Capt. John Church's company in 1759. Harvard records state that "Ambrose Hale came with his wife Hannah from Boxford." The will of Ambrose Hale, of Harvard, signed and probated Feb. 5, 1761, and again Feb. 7, 1761, proved in Worcester probate office May 12, 1767, names children: Martha Jewett, Benjamin, Abigail Goodridge, Adna Stone, Moses, Hannah, Sarah, Ambrose. Inventory, realty, £200; personality, £82, 17, 6.

A widow Hannah Hale, of Harvard, conveyed to Stephen Symonds, of Boxford, Aug. 5, 1769, 9<sup>142/160</sup> acres in Boxford, set off to her from estate of Nathaniel Symonds, late of Middletown, deceased. The deed witnessed by Benjamin Hale and Moses Hale. She was doubtless the widow of Ambrose Hale.

*Issue*, HALE, by 1st wife, b. Boxford, Mass.:

1. MARTHA, b. Dec. 6, 1723; m. THOMAS JEWETT.
2. David, b. Nov. 26, 1725, d. Boxford, Oct. 24, 1730.

3. Benjamin, b. Mar. 14, 1727, d. Harvard, Sept. 20, 1771; m. Harvard, Oct. 6, 1757, Mary Taylor, of Harvard.
4. Abigail, b. Apr. 8, 1730, d. Grafton, Vt., Mar. 3, 1821; m. Harvard, Nov. 28, 1751, John, s. Samuel Goodridge, bp. Boxford, Aug. 31, 1720; res. Grafton, Vt.

*Issue*, HALE, by 2nd wife, b. or bp. Boxford, Mass.:

5. Jacob, b. Nov. 23, 1733, prob. d.y.
6. Edna, bp. 1735; m. — Stone.
7. Moses, per m. Groton, Apr. 10, 1776, Molly Farwell, of Groton.
8. Hannah, bp. 1737<sup>93</sup>; m. Harvard, Sept. 17, 1767, Samuel Cleland, of Greenwich.
9. Sarah, m. Harvard, Oct. 13, 1774, Isaac Holden, of Harvard.
10. Ambrose, Jr., bp. July 29, 1739, d. Winhall, Bennington Co., Vt., Dec. 27, 1811, in 72d yr.; m. Harvard, July 25, 1768, Mercy Daby, of Harvard, b. 1743, d. Grafton, Vt., Sept. 2, 1835, ae. 92, "a Christian woman indeed."
11. Child, d. Harvard, June 7, 1755.
12. Child, d. Harvard, Mar. 2, 1756.

<sup>93</sup> Hale genealogy says Harvard town clerk (1889) said that Ambrose had a dau. Hannah, b. Harvard, Aug. 7, 1757, which is probably incorrect, as his dau. Hannah was bp. Boxford, 1737.

However, family records state that the Hannah Hale who married Samuel Cleland was undoubtedly a younger sister of Hannah Hale, bp. Sept., 1737, who probably died young. Hannah (Hale) Cleland had a son Moses, and her son's daughter was named Edna, both names in this Hale family. Her record is:

Hannah Hale, b. Mar. 30, 1743, d. Jordanville, N. Y., Mar. 15, 1836, ae. 92y 11m 16d; m. Harvard, Sept. 17, 1767, Samuel, s. James and Thankful (Wilder) Cleland, of Bolton, Conn., b. Lyme, Conn., May 27, 1744, d. Jordanville, N. Y., Oct. 10, 1834; bur. Baptist Cemetery, Jordanville, N. Y.; rem. from Ware, Mass. in 1792.

*References:* Hale's Descendants Of Thomas Hale, 1889, pp. 1-26, 60-64, 101-105. Perley's Perley Genealogy, pp. 17-18. Boxford, Mass. V. R. Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections, 4th series, v. 7:19. Essex Inst. Histor. Coll., v. 10:1-107. Register, v. 3:390; 31:83-89; 35:372-5; 64:186; 76:75-6.

## JOHN KIRBY FAMILY

I JOHN KIRBY, m. Watton, England, Dec. 23, 1576, JOAN CRANFIELD.

Joan (Cranfield) Kirby, described in the records as of Little Munden, widow, made a nuncupative (oral) will, Oct. 29, 1640, in the presence of her three children, Francis Kirby, Joane Bides, and Ruth Browne, and of John Bides, which was proved by the executor in the court of the Archdeaconry of Hitchin on Dec. 2, 1640. By it she gave to the poor of Watton, where she was born, 20 shillings, to the poor of Little Munden, where she lived, 20 shillings, small legacies to her grandchild Ruth Cowley, to her grandchild Richard Kirby, to her grandchild Joseph Whale, to her cousin Elizabeth Isham, to her cousin Mary Newton, and to her daughter Joan Bides, and the residue to her son Francis Kirby, whom she made sole executor. The inventory attached to the will shows the entire value of her personal estate, £18, 8, 1½, of which £2, as we have seen, was given to the poor. It does not appear whether she had any real estate, as that, if any existed, would not pass by a nuncupative will.

*Issue*, KIRBY:

1. Francis, bur. St. Olave's, Southwark, Eng., Oct. 12, 1661; m. (1) ab. 1616, Susan (Downing) Carter<sup>94</sup>, who d. in parish of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, London, Eng., 1635; prob. (2) wid. Elizabeth Turfett.

A footnote to his letters in the Winthrop papers describes him as "a merchant of London, largely engaged in forwarding supplies to the colonies of Massachusetts and Connecticut, and in commercial transactions with the early settlers." All the records touching him

<sup>94</sup> Susan (Downing) Carter was the sister of Emanuel Downing (the father of Sir George), who in turn married the sister of Gov. Winthrop the elder. This connection by marriage undoubtedly led to the intimate relations between him and the Winthrops. She was the mother of Joseph Carter, whom he introduced to Gov. Winthrop by a letter dated Apr. 11, 1639 as "my louedeseruinge son and faithfull servant." Carter was at Newbury the next year, 1640 (not 1636, as per Coffin), when he received from Thomas Hale a deed of forty acres of land in Newbury, but soon returned to England, where he probably m. Eunice —, and had Eunice, bp. St. Helen's, July 2, 1643, and Mary, bp. Sept. 8, 1644, Rachel and Sarah, and perhaps others.

The will of Richard Blades, London, 1634, mentions Joseph and Mary Carter, children of Susan Carter, now wife of Francis Kirby, Joshua and Sarah Kirby, children of the same Francis and Susan Kirby; he also left his daughter Edith Blades to the care of Francis Kirby.—*Register*, v. 44:316.

in England, however, style him "skinner," and not merchant, the former term including dealers in leather, hides, skins, furs and peltries. His letters to Gov. Winthrop and to his son John Winthrop, Jr., so far as published, are found in the volume of the Hist. Soc. Coll. above named, pp. 13 to 22, and in vol. 9 of series 3 of the same Collections, pp. 237 to 267, and range in date from 1631 to 1639. They indicate relations of great intimacy and confidence, especially between himself and the younger Winthrop; though relating primarily to business, they contain much in the way of general, local and family news, and are written in a free, pleasant and cultivated style, pretty freely garnished with Latin quotations and expressions, with a slight occasional error in inflection or orthography.

His business with the colonies seems to have included a general exportation of supplies of all kinds to the colonists, for which he received payment mainly in beavers' skins, for the purchase, care and shipping of which he gives frequent and minute directions. It is significant of his character and the success which he achieved, that being the son of a rural yeoman, and probably early apprenticed to the trade of "skinner" in London, he could have achieved so early the position of a thriving and respected tradesman which he so evidently sustained from 1631 to 1639, with the degree of education and accomplishments which his letters show him to have possessed. He would seem to have met with financial reverses during the time of the commonwealth, abandoned his old business and quit his old parish of St. Helen's, as some years before his death he was appointed by the common council of London, bridge-master of Old London Bridge, and he held that post to his death. The office was a respectable and responsible one, and though indicative of fallen fortunes to Mr. Kirby, was no less indicative of the confidence and respect in which he was held by his neighbors and fellow-tradesmen. According to the old chroniclers it was an office filled by "some freeman elected by the city to look after the reparations of the bridge; he hath a liberal salary allowed him, and the place hath sometimes been a good relief for some honest citizens fallen to decay." His emoluments consisted of a salary and fees amounting to about £100 a year (equivalent to about £300 or £400 at the present day) and the use of a comfortable house at the Surrey end of the bridge in the parish of St. Olave, Southwark, known as the bridgemaster's house, and readily distinguished in the old engravings of London Bridge. The parish registry described him at his death simply as "Francis Kerby, bridgemaster." His reduced fortunes were evidently some-

what improved before his death, his will indicating that he left a comfortable estate, dated July 24, 1660, proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury Nov. 1, 1661, by Joshua Kirby, the executor.

*Issue*, KIRBY:

- A Joshua, b. 1617, m. Mary, sister of Balaam Balam; will dated May 30, 1674, proved Pontefract, Aug. 29, 1676 and registered in the registry at York; Oxford graduate; interesting career; *issue*, KIRBY:
- 1 Godsgift, d. unm., 1686, ae. 28; educated for the Presbyterian ministry.
  - 2 Susan.
  - 3 Elizabeth.
  - 4 Phebe.
  - 5 Camdena.
  - 6 Welcome
- B Francis, Jr., d. same day as birth.
- C Sarah, d. before father.
2. John, will dated Apr. 23, 1628, proved in the Canterbury Prerogative Court, July 7, 1628; m. (1) —; (2) —<sup>94a</sup>; *issue*, KIRBY:
- A John, the elder, will dated June 10, 1637, proved Hitchin, Oct. 9, 1637; m. Mary, dau. John Sympton, who survived him; *issue*, KIRBY:
- 1 Mary.
  - 2 Child, b. posthumous.
- B John, the younger.
- C William.
- D Richard.
- E Elizabeth, will dated June 1, 1637, proved Hitchin, Aug. 2, 1637.
3. William, d. bef. 1660; m. —; *issue*, KIRBY:
- A William.

<sup>94a</sup> In his will, John Kirby speaks of his wife Martha, naming her brothers Richard and William Ward as trustees.

B Ruth, m. — Macham.

4. Ruth, m. (1) — Cowley, who d. bef. June, 1637; (2) Edward Browne; *issue*, COWLEY:

A Ruth.

5. JOAN, m. THOMAS HALE, SR.

*References:* Hale's Hale Genealogy, pp. 9-55. Register, v. 64:186.

## GABRIEL DOUCET FAMILY

## I GABRIEL DOUCET, m. MERCY —.

The Dowsett family was well established in Western Essex and eastern Herts in the seventeenth century. Unfortunately the parish registers of Harlow were stolen from the church in 1814, and that source of further information in regard to the ancestry of Thomasine (Dowsett) Hale is therefore cut off.

The Will of Gabriel Doucet of Harlow, co. Essex, miller, dated 14 December —. To my son Thomas my copyhold tenement near Harlow Market, in the tenure of George Chapman. To my daughter Tomazen Douset £90. To my son Thomas three roods of freehold land in Harlow March, on condition that he pay to my daughter Tomazen £10 more. To my grandson Thomas Freeman 10s. at the age of five years. To my daughter Joan 5s. To my wife Mercy and my son Thomas, jointly, the care of the mill and all other chattels, and they are to be executors. Witnesses: Ed. Spranger, John Jocelyn. Proved—January 1627 [1627/8]. (*Archdeaconry of Middlesex for Essex and Herts [Somerset House], Register Browne, fo. 176*).

Administration on the estate of Mercie Dowsett of Watton-at-Stone [co. Herts], widow, was granted to her daughter Thomasine, wife of Thomas Hale, and bond was filed 25 June 1635. (*Archdeaconry of Huntingdon for Herts [Somerset House], Act Book 5, fo. 8.*)

*Issue*, DOUCET (Dowsett) :

1. Thomas.
2. THOMASINE, m. THOMAS HALE, JR.
3. Joan, m. — Freeman.

*Reference*: Register, v. 76:75-6.

## RICHARD HUTCHINSON FAMILY

I BARNARD HUTCHINSON, living 1282; m. a. dau. of JOHN BOYVILL<sup>95</sup>, ESQ.

The antiquity of the family of Hutchinson<sup>96</sup> in England is very great. Its origin has been assigned to one Uitonensis, said to have been a Norwegian, and to have come from Normandy with William the Conqueror. This statement, however, rests upon the barest tradition, and as there are no records or evidence concerning the family for a period of more than two hundred years immediately succeeding the Conquest, it would be impossible, even if it were desirable, to claim that somewhat mythical personage as the founder of the race.

The first positive date that may be relied upon in the history of the family is the 10th Edward I. (1282), when, according to evidences extant about 1640, it was represented by Barnard Hutchinson, of Cowlam, in the county of York, and, as he must have been then advanced in life, it is certain that we may now (1867) trace the family back through a period embracing more than six centuries<sup>97</sup>.

He resided in Cowlam, County York, England, a very small parish in the East Riding of Yorkshire, the present population (1867) of which does not exceed fifty souls, and in 1809 numbered only seventeen. As, even as early as 1282, Barnard Hutchinson was denominated Esquire (or "Armiger"), and described of that place, there can be scarcely a doubt that he was at that time the proprietor of the entire parish, which contains an area of 2,036 acres, and that the population was composed solely of his own family and retainers.

*Issue*, HUTCHINSON:

1. JOHN, m. EDITH WOULDIE.

<sup>95</sup> This name is that of one of the best and oldest families of Yorkshire.

<sup>96</sup> Arms of Hutchinson. Per pale gules and azure, semée of cross-crosslets or, a lion rampant argent. Crest, out of a ducal coronet or, a cockatrice with wings endorsed azure, beaked, combed, and wattled gules.

<sup>97</sup> The authority for the first six descents rests with Sir Henry St. George, Garter King of Arms, who sometime before his death (1644) prepared a pedigree of the family, which, with subsequent additions, remained in the possession of the successive heirs until the present century, and was printed in the quarto edition of the life of Col. John Hutchinson, published in 1806 (compiled by Joseph L. Chester, Esq., and communicated to the New England Register by Alexander Hutchinson, Esq.). So far as the present writer has been able to investigate that pedigree, he has found it strictly accurate, and it is therefore adopted without hesitation.



2. Robert, m. a member of the Newcomen family, of Saltfleetby, co. Lincoln, one of the most ancient and respected families of that county.
3. Mary, m. William Sutton of "Wassenbroughe," probably Washingborough<sup>98</sup>.

II JOHN, m. EDITH, dau. WILLIAM WOULDIE, of Wouldbie.

Of Cowlam, he was probably the eldest son and heir of Barnard. The oldest Gazetteers have been searched in vain for the location of Wouldbie, the home of his wife, which was doubtless the name of a manor, or lordship, that has long since lost its identity. Its locality may have been Yorkshire, but the orthography more closely resembles that of Lincolnshire. The family was doubtless a good one, as no one but a landed proprietor would have styled himself, or been called, Wouldbie of Wouldbie.

*Issue*, HUTCHINSON:

1. JAMES, m. URSULA GREGORY.
2. Barbara, m. Lewis Ashton, of Spalding<sup>99</sup>, Esq.
3. Julia, m. Allyne Bruxbie, of Shobie<sup>100</sup>, Esq.
4. Margaret, m. William Champernowne<sup>101</sup>, Esq.

III JAMES, m. URSULA, dau. MR. GREGORY, of Nafferton, co. York.

Of Cowlam, James was the only son and heir of John Hutchinson, and Nafferton, his wife's father's residence, was in the immediate vicinity of Cowlam. The absence of the Christian name of her father is somewhat redeemed by the prefix "Mr." which in those days, although usually indicating a rank just below that described by the words "Esquire," or "Gentleman," was never applied to one beneath the standing of a Yeoman.

<sup>98</sup> A small town a few miles from the city of Lincoln, and the ancient seat of the Suttons.

<sup>99</sup> Doubtless Spalding in Lincolnshire, where the Ashtons remained until at least as late as the end of the 16th century, and one always described in the Parish Registers as "Esquires" or "Gentlemen."

<sup>100</sup> Probably the name of a manor, whose locality it is impossible to identify at the present day.

<sup>101</sup> Almost purely a Devonshire name.

*Issue*, HUTCHINSON:

1. WILLIAM, m. ANNE BENNET.
2. John, the second son, m. dau. of John Conyers, Esq.
3. Barbara, m. John Hathorne, of "Cransweke," Esq.
4. Dau., m. John Ocam, Esq.
5. Eleanor, m. Thomas Brown, Esq.

## IV WILLIAM, m. ANNE, dau. WILLIAM BENNET; of Theckley, ESQ.

The eldest son and heir of James, William was also of Cowlam, while his wife probably came from Thackley, in the West Riding of Yorkshire.

*Issue*, HUTCHINSON:

1. ANTHONY, m. (1) Judith Crosland; (2) ISABEL HARVIE.
2. Oliver, m. dau. of John Tindall, Esq.
3. Mary, m. Jervas Abtoste (probably Abtofte).
4. Alice, m. William English.

## V ANTHONY, m. (1) Judith, dau. Thomas Crosland, Esq., by whom he had no issue; (2) ISABEL, dau. ROBERT HARVIE, ESQ.

The eldest son and heir of William Hutchinson.

*Issue*, HUTCHINSON:

1. William, m. Bridget, dau. William Cake, of West Harlton, Esq.; *issue*, HUTCHINSON:
  - A Grizell, m. John Reeps, Esq.
  - B Joyce, m. Thomas Beed.
  - C Isabel, m. Thomas Cooke.
  - D William, succeeded to Cowlam; m. Ann, dau. Henry Layborne; *issue*, HUTCHINSON:
    - 1 Dau., m. John Applewait.
    - 2 Dau., m. Richard Garret.
    - 3 William, m. dau. Mr. Dalton, of Kirby-over-Carr, co. York.

2. THOMAS, ESQ., m. — DRAKE.
3. John.
4. Richard<sup>102</sup>.
5. Leonard.
6. Edmond.
7. Francis.
8. Andrew.

VI THOMAS, ESQ., m. dau. and heir of MR. DRAKE<sup>103</sup>, of Kinoulton, co. Nottingham.

He became by purchase, sometime in the reign of Henry VIII., proprietor of the principal portion of the township of Owthorpe, in the county of Nottingham, the remaining portion of which, with other lordships and manors in the same vicinity, afterwards came into the possession of his descendants. He owned also a considerable estate at Cropwell Butler, a few miles northward, and another at Colston Bassett, a few miles eastward from Owthorpe. He appears also to have had property at Tollerton, and at Ruddington, both in the vicinity of, and westward from Owthorpe. The lordship of Owthorpe alone contained 1600 acres of land.

Although in the St. George pedigree this Thomas is described as of Owthorpe, his actual residence, and that of the three succeeding generations, was at Cropwell Butler<sup>104</sup>.

The precise dates of their deaths cannot be ascertained, as I have been unable to discover the will of either. It is certain, however, that he was living as late as the 9th of October, 1550, on which day he

<sup>102</sup> Described by St. George as of Wykeham Abbey, in county of York. The St. George pedigree ends here, and leaves us to suppose that this William was the founder of the Wykeham Abbey branch of the family, which is very doubtful, as on the 4th of June, 1581, according to the record at the Herald's College, there was a Confirmation of Arms to "Edward Hochinson, of Wyckham in the countie of York, Esquire, sonne and heire of Richard Hochinson." This sufficiently establishes the parentage of Edward Hutchinson, whose father was probably Richard, son of Anthony Hutchinson, whom St. George supposed to have gone to Ireland. As this was a confirmation, not a grant of arms, it is proof that the arms had been borne by the family from time immemorial, which places it among the oldest Heraldic families in Yorkshire and the Kingdom, as the arms were those of that family.

<sup>103</sup> Given as Drax, the name should undoubtedly be Drake, that of a good family in Kinoulton, although not proprietors of the lordship.

<sup>104</sup> Sir Thomas Hutchinson, the fourth in direct descent, first built and occupied the mansion at Owthorpe, of which, as well as of that at Cropwell Butler, no trace remains at the present day.

proved the will of his son William. This will is dated on the 11th of the preceding June, and from the fact that the testator does not mention his mother in it, it is probable that she was then dead.

*Issue*, HUTCHINSON:

1. William, d. 1550; m. dau. of Mr. Watson, of Hareby, co. Nottingham; res. Owthorpe; ancestor of Col. John Hutchinson.
2. John, bur. St. Mary's, Nottingham, June 23, 1586; m. Mary, dau. Mr. Chamberlain, bur. St. Mary's, Nottingham, Jan. 2, 1629/30; res. Bassford, Nottingham.
3. LAWRENCE<sup>105</sup>, m. Isabel ———.
4. Robert?

VII LAWRENCE, d. Tollerton, 1577; m. ISABEL ———, who survived him.

A younger and probably the third son of Thomas Hutchinson, Esq., although not mentioned in the St. George pedigree, his identity would be sufficiently established not only by the fact that Thomas, son of William Hutchinson, the eldest son of Thomas of Owthorpe, distinctly names him as uncle, in precisely the same manner that he names his father's other brother, John, as well as a brother (Robert Watson) of his mother's but also would be confirmed by the fact that his own son, in his will, calls the then living Thomas Hutchinson of Owthorpe his cousin, exactly as he calls others cousins known otherwise to have borne that relation. His residence, at least at the time of his death, was Tollerton (formerly called Tolaston), a town midway between Owthorpe and the city of Nottingham, about four miles from each; will dated July 21, 1577 was proved (at York) on the 9th of October in that year, in which he mentions the following children, all living, in this order.

*Issue*, HUTCHINSON:

1. Robert.
2. THOMAS, m. ———.

<sup>105</sup> Although Lawrence and Robert Hutchinson are not mentioned in the St. George pedigree, William Hutchinson mentions in his will his father, Thomas Hutchinson, and bequeaths legacies to Lawrence Hutchinson, Robert Hutchinson's wife and children, and to Edmond Drake's children, the two former probably brothers and the latter a near relative of his mother. The line of William and John Hutchinson, sons of Thomas Hutchinson, is thought to be extinct.

3. Agnes.
4. Richard.
5. William.

VIII THOMAS, d. 1598; m. —.

The second son of Lawrence Hutchinson, Thomas resided at the city of Newark, co. Nottingham. The Parish Registers of Newark, now in existence do not commence until the year 1600, so that no information can be derived from that source; but, from the fact that in his will he directs to be buried in the church, and leaves what was then a considerable legacy to the poor of the parish, it may be taken for granted that he was a person in good circumstances. He appointed as supervisors of his will, dated March 1, 1598, proved May 11, 1598, his "cousin," Mr. Thomas Hutchinson, of Owthorpe, "Gentleman," and his cousin "Mr. Thomas Ellis, of Gray's Inn, London," thus establishing his connection with the elder branch of the family. His wife, name unknown, evidently died before him.

*Issue*, HUTCHINSON:

1. William, d. before father; m. —; had issue, who probably all died before his father.
2. THOMAS, JR., m. ALICE —.
3. Joan.

IX THOMAS, JR., bur. Arnold, co. Nottingham, Aug. 17, 1618; m. ALICE —, who survived him.

The only surviving son and heir of Thomas of Newark, he inherited his father's property at Newark, but removed his residence to Arnold, near the city of Nottingham, somewhere between the years 1601 and 1605; will dated Mar. 4, 1618, in which he names all his children, leaving them moderate legacies. Most of his children were doubtless born at Newark, before his removal to Arnold, and before the date when the Parish Registers of that place commenced. From the manner in which they are mentioned in his will, and from other evidence, it is probable that their births occurred in the following order.

*Issue*, HUTCHINSON, prob. b. Newark, co. Nottingham, England:

1. John, m. (1) Ann —, bur. Arnold, Sept. 2, 1627; (2) May 5, 1628, Jane Melford, bur. Arnold, July 8, 1629; of Arnold;

proved father's will; *issue*, HUTCHINSON, b. Arnold, England:

A Francis, bp. Nov. 17, 1620.

B Mary, bp. Nov. 3, 1622.

C Isabel, bp. May 8, 1625.

D Gervase (or Jarvis), by 2nd wife, bp. July 3, 1629, bur. Arnold, Mar. 15, 1647.

2. Isabel, m. Adam Barker.

3. Humphrey, of age 1618.

4. Elizabeth, of age 1618.

5. Robert<sup>106</sup>, bp. Newark, Sept. 6, 1601, bur. Arnold, Apr. 25, 1628; m. Margaret —, who survived him; *issue*, HUTCHINSON, b. Arnold:

A Joan, bp. Mar. 23, 1628.

6. RICHARD, b. Newark or Arnold, England, about 1602/3; m. (1) ALICE BOSWORTH; (2) Susanna ( ) Archand; (3) Sarah ( ) Standish.

7. Thomas, bp. Arnold, June 16, 1605.

X RICHARD, b. Newark or Arnold, England, about 1602/3<sup>107</sup>, d. Salem, Mass., 1682; m. (1) Cotgrave, co. Nottingham, England, Dec. 7, 1627, ALICE, dau. MR. JOSEPH BOSWORTH<sup>108</sup>, who d. Salem, Mass., about 1668; (2) Oct., 1668, Susanna, wid. Samuel Archand, who d. Nov. 26, 1674; (3) Sarah, wid. James Standish, who m. (3) Thomas Root, of Manchester, and was living 1683/4.

In about the year 1635, Richard Hutchinson, who appears to have resided at North Muskham in the county of Nottingham, emigrated to New England with his family, and settled in Salem, Mass., now Danvers, in the vicinity of Whipple and Hathorne's hill. There

<sup>106</sup> Will dated two days before his death was witnessed by his brother John, and Alice Hutchinson, doubtless the wife of his brother Richard.

<sup>107</sup> A deposition on file in the office of the Essex County Court, Salem, Mass., in the case of Cromwell vs. Ruck, 1660, we find, "The testimony of Richard Hutchinson, aged about fifty eagght."

<sup>108</sup> This name does not occur again in the Cotgrave Registers, but the family of Bosworth resided at that time at Southwell, in the same county. She was probably the daughter of Mr. Joseph Bosworth, who was in some way connected with the celebrated collegiate church of Southwell, otherwise known as the Cathedral Church of Nottinghamshire, strengthened by the fact that her first son was named Joseph, a name new to the Hutchinson family.

is some evidence, however, gleaned from the Salem town records, that he may have settled primarily in the town proper, from the fact that in July 25, 1639, one Philemon Dickerson was granted four poles of land "neere Richard Hutchinson's house, to make tan pitts and to dress goates skinnes and hides." As tanning was not known to have been carried on in Salem Village at so early a period, much time has been spent in discovering this locality, but without avail; as after this, his name seems to have disappeared from the Salem records. In 1636, Mr. Hutchinson received a grant of 60 acres of land from the town, and Apr. 3, following, 20 acres more. In the same year he was appointed on a committee to survey Jeffrey's Creek (now Manchester), and Mackerell Cover. Apr. 17, 1637, it was voted "that in case Ric'd Huchenson shall sett up plowing within 2 years he may haue 20 acres more to bee added to his pportion." This appears to be in consequence of the great scarcity of ploughs, there being but thirty-seven in all the settlements. At Salem Village, 1648, he bought of Elias Stileman, his farm of 150 acres, for £15. The records do not show him to have been officially engaged in many matters of public trust, but he was undoubtedly a man of indomitable perseverance, great vigor of mind and physical endurance, a strict disciplinarian in religious affairs, a thorough agriculturist, and as he had amassed a large landed estate, he had, before his death, divided much of his property among his children. Both he and his wife were members of the first church, Salem, she in 1636, he in 1647, under the administration of the Rev. Francis Higginson. His will was proved Salem, Mass., Sept. 28, 1682:

"28: 9mo. 1682.

In the name of God Amen, I Richard Hutchinson, of the towne of Salem bein of pfect (perfect) memorye, & vnderstanding & Thought weake in body by Reason of age, doe make this my last will & testament.

1. First I doe bequeath my soule into the hands of the Lord whoe gave it when it shall please him to call for it, and my body to be decently buried by my executor with assured hopes of a resurection.

2. In respect of that outward estate, which it hath pleased the Lord to bestow vpon me & is now at my dispose my will is as followeth.

1. In relation to my deare & loueing wife, my will is that shee shall be & remaine at my son Joseph Hutchinson house

during her natural life if shee see cause there to be prouided for with convenient house roome meat drink & lodging & all other things whatsoever that may be comfortable & suitable for one of her age, during her life, and ten shillings yearly to be at her dispose to be paid by him in money or butter, or if shee see cause to remoue from thence & to live in any other place Then shee shall haue all that estate, which was in her hands, when I marryed her excepting that pcell (parcel) of land which Samuel Leach of Manchester had, which was for the paiment of her debt, the sd estate to be at her dispose to whome soeeuer shee pleaseth, But if shee remaine at my son Hutchensons house during her life, then the said estate shalbe in the hands of my executor & be fully at his dispose only her wearing apparrell shalbe at her liberty to dispose of at her decease.

2ly. In respect of my lands my will is

1. That my sonn in law Anthony Ashby & my daughter Abigaile his wife, shall have *twenty Acres of land* lying by the hill, called Hathorne's Hill & lying the whole length of my land, this land being free to them their heirs & assignes.

2. I giue to my sonn in law Daniell Bordman & my daughter Hanah his wife their heirs or assignes, twenty acres of land, lying by and adjoyning to the land aboue expressed & lying the whole length of my land.

3. I giue to my Grand children Bethiah Hutchenson & Sarah Hadlock & each of them ten acres free to them & their assignes, lying by & adjoining to the land, aboue expressed & lying the whole length of the land.

4. I giue vnto black Peter my seruant, four acres of land lying by & adjoining to the land aboue expressed to him & his heires, or if he haue noe heirs then it shall returne to my executor his heires & assignes.

5. I give unto my son in law nathaniell Putnam & my son in law Thomas Hale & my son in law James Hadlock, each of them forty shillings to be paide by my executor within two years after my decease.

6. Alsoe I give to my son in law Daniell Bordman & Anthony Ashby each of them forty shillings, to be pd. by my executor within two years after my decease, all ye sd. aboue written sums to be pd. in comon pay at price currant.



7. Lastly I make my son Joseph Hutchenson sole executor to this my last will & testament enjoyning him his heirs & assignes to pay all my debts and leagacies & I doe freely give vnto him his heirs or assignes peeter my seruant & all the rest of my estate both moueable & Imoueable. This is my last will & testament made by me this 19 January in ye yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred seaventy nine.

|                |                                      |
|----------------|--------------------------------------|
| <i>Witness</i> | His                                  |
| JAMES BAILY    | RICHARD H HUTCHENSON ( <i>seal</i> ) |
| JOSEPH MAZURY" | mark                                 |

*Issue*, HUTCHINSON, 1-5 b. England, 6-8 b. Salem, Mass.:

1. Alice, bp. North Muskham, co. Nottingham, Eng., Sept. 27, 1628, bur. North Muskham, Eng., 1628.
2. Elizabeth, bp. Arnold, Eng., Aug. 30, 1629, d. Danvers, Mass., June 24, 1688/9; m. Dea. Nathaniel, s. Lt. John and Priscilla Putnam, b. 1621, d. July 23, 1700.
3. MARY, bp. North Muskham, England, Dec. 28, 1630; m. THOMAS HALE, JR.
4. Rebecca, b. ab. 1632; m. May, 1658, James Hadlock, of Salem.
5. Joseph, b. 1633; m. (1) Bethia, dau. John Gedney<sup>109</sup>; (2) Feb. 28, 1677/8, Lydia, dau. Anthony and Elizabeth Buxton, wid. Joseph Small.
6. Abigail, bp. Dec. 25, 1636; m. Anthony Ashby, of Bradford, Mass.
7. Hannah, bp. June 20, 1639; m. Apr. 12, 1662, Daniel, s. Thomas and Hannah Boardman, of Ipswich, Mass.
8. John, b. May, 1643, d. 1676; m. July, 1672, Sarah, dau. John and Rebecca Putnam; 1 dau., m. — Whipple.

<sup>109</sup> In the administration of the estate of Joseph's daughter, Bethiah, mention is made of a legacy given her by her grandfather Gedney.

*References*: Register, v. 22:236-249. Derby's The Hutchinson Family, 1870, pp. 5-8, 99-100.

## ROBERT WATSON FAMILY

I ROBERT WATSON<sup>110</sup>, b. England, d. Windsor, Conn., 1637; m. England, ELIZABETH —.

Robert Watson, a bell founder from the west of England, came with his wife Elizabeth, and eight children in 1632 to Plymouth<sup>111</sup>. His younger brother John came the same year, and in 1634 married Alice, widow of Valentine Prentice; he died in 1672. In 1636, Robert, with his sons Robert, Nathaniel and John, went to Windsor, Conn., but his wife was living in Plymouth in July, 1638.

*Issue*, WATSON, b. England:

1. Captain GEORGE, b. 1602; m. PHEBE HICKS.
2. Thomas, d. Mar. 1, 1672; m. 1637, Joan —, who d. Dec., 1674; tailor; res. Salem.
3. Samuel, d. Plymouth, 1649.
4. Robert, b. 1608, d. Windsor, July 19, 1689; m. Windsor, Dec. 10, 1646, Mary, dau. John Rockwell, Sr.
5. Edward, d. New Haven, Conn., 1660; m. New Haven, July 1, 1653, Grace, wid. John Walker.
6. Nathaniel, res. New Haven, and per. New London, 1647.
7. John, b. ab. 1616, d. Hartford, 1650; m. Hartford, Margaret Smith<sup>112</sup>? b. Eng., d. Hartford, Mar., 1683.
8. Frances, m. John Rogers.

<sup>110</sup> The surname, Watson, is evidently from Wat, the nickname or abbreviated form of Walter, with the termination, *son*; which together signify *the son of Walter*. Lower, in his *Patronymica Britannica*, gives Walters, Waterson, Fitz-Walter, Watt, Watts, Watson &c. as derived from Walter, "a personal name of Teutonic origin" which "was not introduced until the Conquest."

<sup>111</sup> There is a tradition that George Watson's father was Robert, and his mother Elizabeth, who came with him and two other sons, the eldest named Robert and the youngest Thomas, to Plymouth about the year 1632. We have met with no documentary evidence to confirm this tradition; but the fact that there was, in 1638, a widow Elizabeth Watson, at Plymouth, who assigned over her servant to Thomas Watson, lends plausibility to it. Dr. Stiles in his *History of Ancient Windsor* gives another tradition that a family of seven brothers came to New England and settled in Massachusetts and Connecticut.

<sup>112</sup> Tradition says that Peggy Smith, a fellow passenger on the ship coming to America, fell overboard, that he saved her and later married her.

II Captain GEORGE, b. England, 1602, d. Plymouth, Mass., Jan. 31, 1689, ae. 87; m. Plymouth, Mass., 1635, PHEBE, dau. ROBERT and MARGARET (WINSLOW) HICKS, b. England, d. Plymouth, Mass., May 22, 1663.

Captain George Watson came with his father to Plymouth in 1632<sup>113</sup>, where in 1638/9 he bought from Governor Bradford three acres of land, part of which he had purchased from Francis Cooke. Aug. 8, 1648, he witnessed an Indian deed, and on May 24 and June 13, 1660, the town granted forty acres at Shifting Cover to three Indians, he being one of those appointed to lay it out. This deed is of interest, from the Indians to the Town of Plymouth:

(p. 23) 1659

Prence Gov<sup>r</sup>:

A Deed appointed to bee Recorded

“Know all men by these p<sup>r</sup>sents that wee Ackanootus Attaquanpacke and Awanpocke Inhabitants of Aquetnett Comonly Called and knowne by the Name of Skauton necke in the liberties of Sandwich Doe acknowledge that wee have Joyntly bargained alianed and sould and Doe by there p<sup>r</sup>sents bargaine sell enfeofe and Confeirme unto Captain Thomas Willett Gorge Watson and Nathaneell Warren in the behalfe of the Towne of Plymouth in the jurisdiction of New Plymouth A Certaine tract of land Comonly Called and knowe by the Indian Name of Agawaam lying the maine pte of it on the south side of A River Called halfe way pond River; extending it selfe up the said River soe farr as to the uppermost Ware in the River unto a Remarkable Rocke in the said River; and alsoe bounded on the North west side of the said River unto a little Swamp Directly opposite to the said ware and Rocke aforsaid; and soe from the said Swamp to the mersh North Westward alonge over three smale Creekes almost unto a greater River Called by the Indians Wanconquake athawart a smale Necke of land lying between the three said smale Creekes and the said River unto the midst of the said Necke of land; and on the south east side of the aforsaid halfe way pond River from the aforsaid Rocke in the said River unto a pond neare adjoyning south eastward to a marked tree by a swamp side and from that to a great pond out of which pond Issueth a River which Runeth into the sea;

<sup>113</sup> A resident in 1633, George Watson was a freeman of the colony in 1637, and in 1635 purchased a dwelling of Dea. Richard Masterson, and became a householder. Prudence enabled him to become quite independent, owning large tracts of land.

which said pond and River are the bounds on that side To have and to hold all the said Tract of land soe bounded as aforesaid viz: all the land lying between the said great pond and the River Called Wonconquake excepting the one halfe of a smale necke above specified and a little point of land lying on the south side of the said tract viz: the southermost point therof unto the said Capt: Thomas Willett Gorge Watson and Nathaneell Warren in the behalfe of the towne of Plymouth aforesaid to them and every of them their and every of their heires and assignes for ever The said p<sup>r</sup>mises with all and singulare the priviledges appurtenances proffitts and emunities therunto belonging to appertaine unto the said Capt: Willett Gorge Watson and Nathaneell Warren; and the Rest of their pteners (heerin) the Inhabitants of the towne of Plymouth aforesaid to them and every of them their and every of their heires and assignes forever; The said Tract of land with all and singulare the meddowes woods waters proffitts and priviledges in or upon or any way appertaining unto the said tract of land or any pte or pcell to belong unto the said Capt: Willett Gorge Watson Nathaneell Warren and the Rest of their pteners heerin; the Inhabitants of the Towne of Plymouth aforesaid their and every of their heires and assignes for ever with warrantice against all people whatsoever that from by or under us or any before us that shall make any title or Claime to the said p<sup>r</sup>mises or any pte or pcell therof; and moreover wee Doe heerby acknowledge that wee are fully satisfied Contented and fully payed for the said Tract and all and singulare the appurtenances above expressed therunto belonging; In Witnesse Wherof wee have heerunto sett our hands and Seales

*Anno: Dom: 1655*  
*in the p<sup>r</sup>sence of*

WILLIAM SWIFT  
*The marke of ELIZABETH ELLES*

NUMPENIS *his marke*  
*The marke of NANUMMATT*

ACKANOOTUS *his marke*  
*and A seale*

ATTAQUAMPOCKE *his marke*  
*and A seale*

AWAMPOCKE *his marke*  
*and a seale*

Wheras in the abovesaid Deed is excepted a smale point of land and the one halfe of a smale Necke which said point of land lyeth on the south side of the abovesaid Tract; on the 31 of march Anno: Dom 1659 A Certain Indian Named Saseaucuett allis Peter Came and acknowledged that hee being the Right pro-

priator of the said point of land hath sould it with all appurtenances unto Gorg Watson and Nathaneell Warren whoe have bought it for the use and in the behalfe of the Towne of Plymouth and that hee the said Indian hath Received full Satisfaction for the same This hee alsoe hath sould with the Consent of his father Named Hompeam; This was Acknowledged before Lieftenant Southworth Assistant;"

A constable; non-commissioned officer; member of Plymouth militia; captain of the Barque expedition under Capt. Miles Standish, against the Dutch in New York in 1653. At a meeting of the Council of War in Plymouth, May 12, 1653, aroused by trouble with the Dutch at New Amsterdam, two barques were pressed into service, one the vessel in which George Watson sailed, as master.

Mar. 1669, one of those to take the inventory of Capt. Thomas Southworth and Mar. 31, 1670, he was an appraiser of the estate of Alice (Carpenter) (Southworth) Bradford; and Aug. 30, 1671, from the inventory of John Barnes:

"10<sup>s</sup> sent into the Bay by Gorge Watson and by him Returned" 10<sup>s</sup>.

"An inventory of the estate of George Watson of Plimouth Deceased" was taken 2 Feb., 1688, by Ephraim Morton, Sr., and Thomas Faunce. No real estate is mentioned. Mar. 13, 1688, Elkanah Watson, his son, made oath to this inventory, and the next day, Elkanah Watson, Nathaniel Southworth and James Cole, all of Plymouth, gave bond (the amount is torn off), Elkanah having been appointed administrator; witnesses: Nathaniel Thomas, Jr., and Samuel Hickes; the bond was not recorded.

*Issue, WATSON, b. Plymouth, Mass.:*

1. John, d.y.
2. Phebe, m. Plymouth, Jan. 22, 1657, Jonathan, s. John and Alice Shaw, b. Eng., who m. (2) Persis, dau. of Dea. John Dunham, wid. Benajah Pratt.
3. Mary, b. ab. 1641, d. Taunton, Dec. 1, 1723, ae. 81; m. Plymouth, Aug. 21, 1662, Thomas, s. James Leonard, b. ab. 1641, d. Taunton, Nov. 24, 1713, in 72nd yr.
4. WILLIAM, b. about 1648; m. (1) SARAH PERLEY; (2) Mary (Hutchinson) Hale.
5. Samuel, b. Jan. 18, 1648, d. Aug. 20, 1649.

6. Elizabeth<sup>114</sup>, b. Jan. 18, 1648; m. Nov. 28, 1667, Joseph Williams, of Taunton.
7. Jonathan, b. Mar. 9, 1651/2, d.y.
8. Elkanah, b. Feb. 25, 1655/6, drowned Feb. 8, 1690<sup>115</sup>; m. Mercy, dau. William Hedge, who m. (2) John Freeman, of Harwich<sup>116</sup>.
9. Jonathan, b. 1659.

III WILLIAM, b. Plymouth, Mass., about 1648, d. Boxford, Mass., June 27, 1710; m. (1) Newbury, Mass., Jan. 15, 1670/1, SARAH, dau. ALLAN and SUSANNA (BOKESEN or BOKENSON) PERLEY, b. Topsfield, Mass., 1648/9; (2) Boxford, Mass., Feb. 15, 1694/5, Mary (Hutchinson) Hale, wid. Thomas Hale, 3d, q.v.

They resided in Ipswich till 1686, when they removed to Boxford, where William Watson was a selectman in 1687, surveyor of highways, 1691, and a constable in 1698, when he was so infirm he could not collect the taxes, a duty which in those days devolved upon that officer. His health failed gradually till his death. An inventory of his property in 1687 exhibited: 1 house, 12 acres land, 2 pr. oxen, 1 horse, 5 cows, 10 sheep, 7 swine, 6 young cattle. His tax for that year, seventh in the list beginning with the largest, was 8s 9d, and included two heads, which could hardly be, unless he had a servant.

The long-continued friendship existing between these families of Watson and Hale was intensified in 1692, when William Watson made a deposition in which he agreed to give his daughter Mary half of his property if she would marry Joseph Hale, to which she consented. His second wife, mother of Joseph Hale, owned two hundred and eighty acres of land in Boxford, half of which she agreed to give to her son Joseph, if he would marry Mary Watson. Probably

<sup>114</sup> A silver bowl, of which a wood cut is here given, was brought, by George Watson, to this country; and has been carefully preserved and handed down in the branch of the family to which it now belongs for more than two centuries and a quarter. It bears Mr. Watson's initials, "G. W.," on its base. At his death, it fell to his daughter Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Williams, of Taunton, and bears their initials, "I. E." Then it passed, requiring no change of initials, to their granddaughter, Elizabeth, b. Norton, Mar. 29, 1715/6, wife of Jacob White of Mansfield, a dau. Benjamin Williams, who subsequently gave it to her great grandson, Nehemiah Hall, of Mansfield, whose initials, "N. H.," it also bears. Seldom is such an authentic memorial preserved in any family so many generations—*Register*, v. 18:363-5.

<sup>115</sup> By shipwreck on the Gurnet's nose in a passage from Boston home.

<sup>116</sup> Three of the Watson daughters married three of the Freeman sons.

both covenants were made—certainly Mr. Watson's was—about the time Mrs. Hale and her son removed to Boxford; perhaps just prior, and their removal was designed to bring the children more into one another's society, in the hope of hastening their marital accord. However, it was after a courtship of more than a year their marriage was consummated.

*Issue*, WATSON, b. Ipswich, Mass.:

1. MARY, b. about 1671; m. JOSEPH HALE.
2. Sarah, b. Nov. 2, 1672.

*References*: Preston's Bassett-Preston Ancestry, 1930, p. 311. Frost's Frost Genealogy, p. 343. Perley's Perley Genealogy, 1906, pp. 17-8. Perley's History of Boxford, Mass., 1880, p. 95. Register, v. 6:117. Savage, v. 4:437-8. Pope, p. 482. The Mayflower Descendant, v. 3:99, 149; 6:101; 13:233-4; 15:214; 16:237; 17:72, 184; 19:62; 28:186 Pilgrim Notes And Queries, 1917, p. 20. Plymouth Colony, Ipswich and Boxford, Mass. V. R. Society Of Colonial Wars, 1897-8, pp. 373, 572.

## ROBERT HICKS FAMILY

I JOHN HICKS, of Forterret, Gloucester, England, d. 1492; m. JOAN DAMER.

II THOMAS, d. 1526 or 1565; m. MARGARET ATWOOD, of the Gloucestershire family.

III BAPTIST, b. about 1526; m. MARY, dau. JAMES EVERARD, ESQ.

IV JAMES, m. PHOEBE, dau. EPHRAIM and NANCY (EVERARD) ALLYN.

V ROBERT, b. England, 1583, d. Plymouth, Mass., Mar. 24, 1647; m. (1) Elizabeth Morgan; (2) England, MARGARET, per. dau. EDWARD and his 1st wife, — ( ) WINSLOW<sup>117</sup>, who d. Plymouth, Mass., 1665/6.

Tradition says that Robert Hicks was a lineal descendant of Sir Ellis Hicks<sup>118</sup>, who was knighted by Edward the Black Prince after the Battle of Poitiers in 1356, but no proof found.

In 1618, he was a leatherdresser or felmonger, at Southwark, Surrey, near London, but he made over his business to his son Thomas and left England, "to purchase a home and sufficient comfort for his second wife and his young children." About the year 1616, they lived in Bermondsey Street, Southwark, but his name does not appear in the Subsidy of 1620 for Southwark; the Parish Register of St. Saviour and St. George should give some record of his family.

Robert Hicks came on the Fortune, Nov., 1621, and in the 1623 division of land in Plymouth, he received one acre; his wife and children came in the Anne, 1623, in which year he and his wife were

<sup>117</sup> If so, she was a half-sister of Gov. Edward Winslow of Plymouth.

<sup>118</sup> The families of Hicks were widely diffused in Gloucester, according to a tax list of 1327. The family at Witcomb Park, Gloucester, was founded by Robert Hicks, a mercer and ironmonger of Cheapside, London, who m. Julyan, dau. William Arthur of Clapton, Somerset. His will of 1557 mentions lands in Bristol and Tetbury, Gloucester, his brother Richard, and his "cousin Chris. Hicks of Cromhall," Gloucester, and his sons Michael, Baptist and Clement Hicks.

Baptist was a money lender and a master of the Mercer's Company and was created Viscount Campden and d. 1627, leaving two daughters. These sons were granted arms 1604—*Beach's Hicks Genealogy*, 1909.

Sir Ellis Hicks was evidently an imaginary character.



granted four acres. In the Division of Cattle, 1627, the "twelveth lott fell to John Jene & his companie joyned to him, his wife

- 2 Sarah Jene
- 3 Samuell Jene
- 4 Abigall Jene
- 5 Sara Jene
- 6 Robert Hickes
- 7 Margret Hickes
- 8 Samuell Hickes
- 9 Ephraim Hickes
- 10 Lidya Hickes
- 11 Phebe Hickes
- 12 Stephen Deane
- 13 Edward Banges

To this lott fell the greate white backt cow w<sup>ch</sup> was brought over with the first in the Ann, to w<sup>ch</sup> cow the keepeing of the bull was joyned for thes psonts to pvide for.

heere also two shee goats."

He was the twenty-third signer of the agreement between Plymouth Colony and William Bradford, Capt. Miles Standish, and Isaac Allerton and others, dated at London, Nov. 17, 1628. 1633, member of the General Court. On 7/17 Jan'y, 1632/3, Robert Hicks and Francis Cooke were appointed arbitrators to settle a difference about accounts between Dr. Samuel Fuller and Peter Brown. Oct. 2, 1634, he took the inventory of Stephen Dean's estate, and Feb. 27, 1643, that of John Atwood's estate.

Margaret (Winslow) Hicks was thought to have been the first woman teacher in America. In his will dated July 30, 1633, Dr. Samuel Fuller says, "I give unto m<sup>rs</sup> Heeks the full sum of twenty shillings: wit, Robert Hicks . . . "my will is that when my daughter Mercy is fitt to goe to scole that m<sup>rs</sup> Heeks may teach her as well as my sonne." Mar. 6, 1649, Mrs. Margaret Hicks exhibited the inventory of her son Ephraim, in connection with which the following agreement was made:

(p. 59) 1661

Prence Gov<sup>r</sup>:

A writing appointed to bee Recorded

"Bee it Knowne unto all men by these p<sup>r</sup>sents That I Samuell hickes now Dwelling in New Plymouth being possessed of the whole estate of my Brother Ephraim hickes Deceased; Doe bind my selfe and my heires my Exequitors adminnestrators and assignes to pay unto my aged and much honored mother Margarett hickes or her assignes; the sume of fifteen pounds in manor and forme as followeth; five pound a yeare in wheat and Rye of each alike; The first payment to bee the yeare ensueing the Date heerof in the month of No-

vember; the next payment to bee that time twelve month in the same month; and the third payment the next yeare in the same month; and furthermore I Doe bind my selfe my heires exequitors and assignes that neither I nor they shall heerafter trouble or mollest my aged mother her heires exequitores or assignes about the estate above mentioned In witnes heerof; I sett to my hand; March the first Ann<sup>o</sup> 1650

Witnes

Thomas Cushman

Mannasses Kemton

*his marke*"

Samuell hickes

The will of Robert Hicks reads:

[fol. 70]

"M<sup>r</sup> Robert hicks will:

In the name of God Amen I Robert hicks of Plymouth this xxviii<sup>th</sup> day of may Anno dm 1645 being full of Infermities of body and considering the brevity of this mortall life but of very good and perfecte memory doe ordaine and make this my last will and Testament in maner and forme foloing

first I give and bequeath my soule to Almighty god in certaine hope and assurance of a Joyfull Reseurection and my body to bee buried in decent maner

And as concerning all my worldly goods and estate my mind and will is as foloweth first I give and bequath unto my soon Ephraim all y<sup>t</sup> my dwelling house barn and buildings with the gardins therunto belonging sittuate in plymouth aforsaid; and allso all those three feilds one lying on the north side of the sd towne of plymouth betwext the ffirst and second brook the second w<sup>h</sup> I lately purchased of M<sup>r</sup> John Aldin and the third called the south feild lying on the south side of the sd towne of plymouth both all and singuler the appurtenances to the said house and lands belonging to have and to hould unto him the sd Ephraim his heires and Asigns for ever; but my mind and will is y<sup>t</sup> my executrix heerafter named shall have and Enjoy three Romes in the sd house during her life shee keeping her selfe unmarried viz the hall and chamber over and seller underneath :and allso y<sup>t</sup> my sd soon Ephraim shall pay her the thirds of the sd lands during her life and widdowhood :and lickwise shee shall Enjoy the garden next unto the watter side with the sd Romes as aforsaid allso I give and bequeath unto

my sd soon Ephraim all my lands lying at Iland creek on Duxbery side except two lots of upland of twenty acars of peece lyeng next unto M<sup>r</sup> Kemps lands which I heerby give and bequeath unto John Banges my Grandchild to have and to hould to him and his heires for ever and allso my mind and will is y<sup>t</sup> my executrix heerafter named shall have and Enjoy the Rents of the sd land now set and let forth for six years yet to com if shee shall so long live :but all the Rest of my lands both upland and medow there I give unto my sd soon Ephraim to have and to hould to him and his heires for ever allso I give unto John Reyner the soon of M<sup>r</sup> John Reyner our Teacher fifty acares of the purchased lands acruing and coming unto mee as a purchaser :of my share of lands lyeng at Seawams or Secunck if the said M<sup>r</sup> John Reyner his father doe Remayn at plymouth :and fifty acares there also I give unto Samuell my eldest soon and fifty acars to my said soon Ephraim :and fifty to John watson there allso and fifty acares to John bangs lyeng there and fifty acares to the yonger of M<sup>r</sup> Charls Chancys sonns<sup>119</sup> which his wife had at one beyrth when he dwelt at plymouth :allso I give unto my said soon Ephraim the bedsted in the hall and the Table with the feather bed and flockbed two bolsters two pillows the green Rug and two blankits and my cloth gowne faced with Conny fur and the great kittle; Item I give unto the Town of plymouth one cow calfe Item to William pontus I give twenty shillings to bee payed him in the cuntry pay within six months after my dessease Item I give unto John ffaunce xx<sup>s</sup> to bee payed in maner as aforsaid Item I give unto Nathaneell Morton xx<sup>s</sup> and to Thomas Cushman xx<sup>s</sup> to bee payed them in licke maner as is before sd :allso I doe ordayne and make Margerett my loveing wife the sole Executrix of this my last will and Testament giveing and bequeathing unto her all the Rest of my goods Cattels and debts deu unto mee whatsoever not heerby given and bequeathed my funerall charges and other my debts being discharged And I doe Entreat M<sup>r</sup> John howland Mannasses Kemton and Thomas Cushman to bee my overseers to see this my last will and Testem<sup>nt</sup> performed giveing and bequeathing unto the sd John howland and Mannasses Kemton x<sup>s</sup> apeece to buy them som thing to keepe in Remembrance of mee lastly I give and bequeath unto Joshua prat a suit of my wearing clothes with a

<sup>119</sup> Oct. 7, 1662, Margaret Hicks confirmed this land to Elnathan Chauncey, as per her husband's will—*The Mayflower Descendant*, v. 17:240-1.

payer of shoos and stockings to delivered him by my executrix within one month next after my dessease and to Samuell Eddy a payer of my wearing stockings :and it is allso my mind and will y<sup>t</sup> my said soon Ephraim shall have my foure oxen payeng my loveing wife my executrix the thirds of the pfitts of the lands as is before mensioned and expressed :and to draw her twenty loads of wood yearly to her house in plymouth during her life in wittnes wherof I have published and declared this to bee my last will and Testament Revoking all other wills legacies and bequests not heerin and heerwith expressed and have heerunto sett my hand and Seall the day and year abovewritten.

Read sealld and published as my last will and Testament in the psence of Nathaneel Sowther Robert hicks

Nathaneell Sowther Testifyeth uppon Oath that himselfe writt this will for Robert hicks and y<sup>t</sup> Robert hicks did in his presence sett his hand to it as above :and did then declare it to bee his last will and Testament: taken upon Oath this 15<sup>th</sup> of May 1648.

before mee John Winthrop”

[ROBERT HICKS' INVENTORY]

[fol. 69] An Inventory of the estate of m<sup>r</sup> Robert hicks desseased the 24<sup>th</sup> of May 1647 taken the fifte of July in the yeare aforsaid allso exhibited upon oath the 4<sup>th</sup> of May 1648

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| Imprimes a yoake of oxen att twelve pound and an<br>other at tenn pound | 22 00 00 |
| It a chaine at 5 shill in hooks and other taklings<br>5 shill           | 00 01 00 |
| It a wayne 5 shill his pt of a payer of wheels 2 <sup>s</sup>           | 00 07 00 |
| It plow Irons   | 00 05 00 |
| It four wedges one shovell one pick axe                                 | 00 06 00 |
| It 2 rakes one payer of tongs 2 hangers one payer of<br>pothooks        | 00 11 06 |
| It one hand Saw one auger googes and chisels and                        | 00 03 00 |
| It one axe and a payer of bellowes                                      | 00 03 00 |
| It four pewter dishes   | 00 12 00 |
| It four small peeces of ould pewter                                     | 00 03 00 |
| It 3 ould poringers 3 ould Sawsers                                      | 00 01 06 |
| It 2 pewter candelsticks  | 00 04 00 |
| It 2 pewter pots 3 <sup>s</sup> —one pewter cup 12 pence                | 00 04 00 |

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| It one ould chamberpot one beaker one ould botle  | 00 01 08 |
| It 2 brass kettels  | 1 00 00  |
| It 1 brass pan one skimer   | 0 07 00  |
| It one bras pot ould warming pan  | 00 05 00 |
| It one bras cast Morter   | 00 06 00 |
| It one Iron driping pan and spit  | 00 08 00 |
| It one grid Iron and one frying pan   | 00 02 06 |
| It one Iron pot one Iron Smale candlesticke   | 00 11 04 |
| It in earthen things  | 00 01 00 |
| It 3 ould Trayes one ould churne  | 00 01 06 |
| It an ould chist an ould boxe an ould Table   | 00 03 00 |
| It an ould Tubb   | 00 01 00 |
| It a part of a payer of bandelers   | 00 00 06 |
| It in ould caske  | 00 03 00 |
| It an ould pouldering tubb and a firkin   | 00 04 00 |
| It 2 old chayers  | 00 03 06 |
| It one ould Trunke  | 00 01 06 |
| It 2 chists at 6 shill a pece   | 00 12 00 |
| It one ould cubberd   | 00 02 00 |
| It one Table and frame  | 00 09 00 |
| It one beadstead and Setell   | 00 18 00 |
| It one trundlebead  | 00 02 00 |
| It one ould Gowne   | 1 5 00   |
| It one coat   | 00 10 00 |
| It a Jerkin and wastcoat  | 00 15 00 |
| It an ould payee of briches 18 <sup>d</sup> a payer of Stokins<br>2 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup> | 00 04 00 |
| It a payer of ould Shoes  | 00 02 00 |
| It a hat at   | 00 14 00 |
| It 2 ould shirts  | 00 07 00 |
| It 2 Smale ould canvas Table clothes  | 00 02 00 |
| It one ould diaper table cloth  | 00 04 00 |
| It 3 books  | 00 8 00  |
| It one ould Rug 5 shill 2 ould blankits 4 shill   | 00 9 00  |
| It one ould bead and boulster   | 1 00 00  |
| It one ould white Ruge tow ould blankits  | 00 14 00 |
| It one ould flocke bead 2 ould boulsters  | 00 10 00 |
| It one ould flocke bead and boulster  | 00 03 06 |
| It one payer of ould sheets 2 waights and other ode<br>things                                   | 00 03 00 |
| It one Skillit  | 00 04 00 |

|                                    |     |    |       |
|------------------------------------|-----|----|-------|
| It 2 brase ould kittles            | 00  | 5  | 00    |
| It in caps bands and handkerchifes | 00  | 2  | 06    |
| It in Trenchers and ode things     | 00  | 00 | 06    |
|                                    |     |    | <hr/> |
|                                    | Som | 39 | 13 00 |
|                                    |     |    | <hr/> |

Aprissed by M<sup>r</sup> willi pady and Thomas Cushman the fifte of July 1647

The will of Margaret (Winslow) Hicks is:

[fol. 32] The will of "mistris Margaret hickes late Deceased exhibited to the Court held att Plymouth the sixt of march Ann<sup>o</sup>: Dom 1665 on the oathes of Captaine Thomas Southworth and Gorge Watson;"

"New Plymouth July the 8<sup>th</sup> Ann<sup>o</sup>: Dom: 1665 . . . Margaret hickes widdow of the Towne of Plymouth" made her will. Bequests were as follows:

"unto my son Samuell hickes five pounds;"

"unto my Daughter in law Lydia hickes thirty shillings"

"unto my son Samuells Children ten shillings apeece, there being seaven of them"

"all the above said legacyes . . . Shalbee payed by that which is owing to mee from my above said son Samuell hickes which Debt is ten pounds . . . the abovesaid legacyes being what I can Doe for him and his, hee having alreddy Received a large portion of that which god hath given mee; not onely in lands but alsoe in goods and Chattles which was not onely my husbands and son Ephraims estate formerly but alsoe given to mee by will att my son Ephraims Death;"

"unto my grandchild John Banges forty shillings"

"All the Rest of my estate I Doe give and bequeath unto the Children of my son in law Gorg Watson and my loveing Daughter that is Deceased Phebe Watson; Alsoe my will that what estate I thuse give to my grandchildren; the Children of my son and Daughter Watson above expressed; shalbee att the Dispose of my son in law Gorg Watson in as full and free way as if my selfe were to Dispose therof;

"my son in law Gorg Watson and my frind Captaine Southworth to bee overseers of this my last Will"

The witnesses were Thomas Southworth and George Watson.

[fol. 33] The inventory was "taken by Capt: Southworth and John Morton the fift of March 1665 And exhibited to the Court held att Plymouth the sixt of March 1665 on the oath of Gorge Watson;" No real estate was mentioned. The estate was indebted to Samuel Hickes, George Bonum and Thomas Lettice.

*Issue*, HICKS, by 1st wife, b. England:

1. Thomas, res. Surrey, England.

*Issue*, HICKS, by 2nd wife, b. England:

2. Samuel, m. 1645, Lydia, dau. John Doane<sup>120</sup>, of Eastham; res. Eastham and Barnstable and Dartmouth.
3. Ephraim, d. Plymouth, Dec. 12, 1649; m. Plymouth, Sept. 13, 1649, Elizabeth, dau. John and Elizabeth (Tilley) Howland, who m. (2) Plymouth, July 10, 1651, John Dickinson.
4. Lydia, m. Edward Bangs, per. b. Chichester, Co. Sussex, Eng., 1592, d. Eastham, 1677.
5. PHEBE, m. CAPTAIN GEORGE WATSON.

<sup>120</sup> In his will dated May 18, 1678, John Doane, of Eastham, wills to his granddaughter Margaret Hicks a trunk and a pair of sheets.

*References:* Savage's Colonial Lists. Savage, v. 2:410. Pope, p. 232. Register, v. 2:244; 4:282; 6:187; 18:368. The Mayflower Descendant, v. 1:24-9, 229; 2:87; 3:98, 178; 5:153; 6:144-6; 8:143-6; 9:226; 15:245-6; 16:157-8; 17:240-1.

## ALLAN PERLEY FAMILY

I ALLAN PERLEY, b. Wales, England, in the first quarter of the year 1608, d. Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 28, 1675; m. 1635, SUSANNAH BOKESSEN, or BOKENSON<sup>121</sup>, b. England, d. Ipswich, Mass., Feb. 11, 1692.

Mr. Perley came to this country at the age of twenty-two years, in the fleet with Governor Winthrop, which arrived at Charlestown, near Boston, July 12, 1630, and located in "Charlestowne Village," on land which is now included in the city of Woburn and called "Button-end," near a tract of meadow, which has been known for two and a half centuries as "Parly meddowe," through which meanders a brook spanned by a plank bridge, six and a half feet wide, and known as "Parly brook."

Why he relinquished his settlement is a matter of conjecture. The rigors of his first winter were extreme; the sufferings of the settlers were intense. "The weather," reads Lendrum's History of the American Revolution, "held tolerable until the 24th December, but the cold then came on with violence. Such a Christmas eve they had never seen before. From that time to the 10th of February their chief care was to keep themselves warm, and as comfortable in other respects as their scant provisions would permit. They were so short of provisions that many were obliged to live upon clams, mussels, and other shell-fish, with ground-nuts and acorns, instead of bread. One that came to the Governor's house to complain of his sufferings, was prevented, being informed that even there the last batch was in the oven. The poorer sort were much exposed, lying in tents and miserable hovels, and many died of scurvy and other distempers." Many returned to England.

Lambert's History of the New Haven Colony states that in 1634 "the colonies at Watertown, Dorchester and Newtown (Cambridge) had become so crowded by the accessions of new planters, that many left," affords another suggestion. He may have sold his grants and improvements, all his local rights and interests, feeling assured of finding another location as good or better. Whatever his motive for leaving, he remained long enough to stamp his name indelibly upon the territory and to record the unquestioned fact of his possession. According to the manuscript chart of the family, "From thence he

<sup>121</sup> Perhaps Mrs. Perley was one of the Boksen family, who were descendants of those Danes who early in English history crossed the North Sea, and settled along the east coast of England.



moved to Ipswich in 1634." By the town records, he was in Ipswich in 1635.

But, before settling in Ipswich, he returned to England, for on Apr. 2, 1635, he sailed for New England on the Planter, from St. Albans, Hertfordshire, Wales. He located on High Street, Ipswich, a short distance from Gov. Bradstreet and the Waldo family. The place was and is the second house lot northwest of the High-street cemetery, and it is remarkable that it has the same shape and area now that it had then, with Alexander Knight's homestead on the northwest, George Smith's on the southeast, "a drift way" on the northeast, and High Street on the southwest. At present the new part of the cemetery is on the northeast.

A picturesque spot, it was located on the western slope of Town hill and agreeably elevated from the street, it commanded a fine view of the verdant slopes of Turkey and Timber hills and the ridge-range of houses along Scott's lane, the present Washington street. The deep frontage of his lot afforded ample opportunity to arrange a spacious avenue from the street to his dwelling, with flowering plants and shrubbery on either side, after the fashion of the average gentleman of the old country. Whatever he did in the matter, his selection of grounds for such possible improvements attests his good taste and judgment, educated, no doubt, by the experience of his early life. He resided there about seventeen years, selling Sept. 3, 1652, for £27, his "dwelling house and homestead" to Walter Roper, carpenter, of Topsfield, who on July 15, 1680, devised his "house, barn and homestead," valued at £80, to his son John, who died Nov. 27, 1709, bequeathing his "mansion house, barn and homestead," valued at £100, to his "loving cousin Benjamin Dutch." Mr. Dutch divided the property into half parts, "through the chimney from top to bottom," and sold the northwestern half to John Browne and the southeastern half to Nathaniel Lord, Jr.

Mr. Perley was a large landholder, and besides possessions in Essex, Rowley and Boxford, he had in Ipswich, in 1635, land at Heartbreak hill; in 1640, 1 : 3 mo., a road from Rowley to Salem was laid out "over the falls at Mile river and by marked trees over Mr. Appleton's meadowe, called Parlye meadowe;" he was a commoner in 1641; he owned a house lot on Mill street in 1642, the street now called Washington, and the lot being traversed by Mt. Pleasant street; he had a planting lot on Town hill in 1645; "at a meeting of the seven men the 3th (5) 1651" there was "granted to Alen Perlye (in exchange for Thirty acres more or less at Chebacco lying on

the west syde of his meddowe) the sume of forty-five acres of upland lyeing beyond Mr. Winthropes farme Joyneing up to some of the ppriatyes thereabouts;" he was granted 10 acres by the town in 1660; he owned one and a half shares in Plum Island in 1664, and, at some time, five acres of upland and marsh called Reedy marsh. In 1670, he had liberty of the town to cut timber for a "barne."

Admitted a freeman May 18, 1642, he was a grand juror Sept. 25, 1660, and at various times was witness to legal documents, and served on important committees; was upon the coroner's jury in the case of his neighbor, Alexander Knight's child Nathaniel, who, while alone, was so burned that he died in a few hours. He was excused from training in 1656 and again in 1664. A court record reads: Sept. 28, 1669, Tobiah Colman vs. Allen Perley, for taking up and detaining his horse. Verdict for plaintiff, 50s., no costs—a case probably wherein the law regarding fielddrivers was not rigidly followed. In Nov., 1662, there was Allen Perley vs. Henry Batchelder, "for not giving him lawful assurance of land" located near a pond, and Batchelder lost.

A man of considerable importance, Mr. Perley's clear-penned signature to his will, although then nearly seventy years of age, witnesses a gentle birth, experience and character. The presence of pewter upon his table was a mark of more than ordinary social rank, and the probate inventory of his estate shows his business connections to have been with the honored and best citizens. Though doubtless a sympathizer of Puritanism, he and his wife did not join the church until Aug. 12, 1674. His will reads:

"In the name of God, Amen! I, Allen Perley, of Ipswich, in the County of Essex, in New England, being by the good blessing of God in good health and enjoying my understanding and memory, yet sensible of my mortal and changeable condition here, and desirous to set my house in order, do therefore make my last will and testament:

First. I commit my soul into the hands of Jesus Christ, my blessed Savior and Redeemer; my body to be decently buried in what place the Lord shall allot for me to depart this life, in assured hope of a joyful resurrection at the last day.

And for my outward estate that God has graciously given me I thus dispose: My three elder sons, viz: John Perlye, Thomas Perley and Samuel Perlye, taking their liberty at the age of twenty-one to leave me at, yet I have given unto them

three parts of the land beyond Bachelours brook (each of them a part which they are possessed of and do enjoy) excepting the great meadow, which I do reserve. And all that part of land which was Nathaniel's, my son who is departed this life, which I do give and bequeath unto my two daughters Sarah and Martha Perley.

And my house and the use of my land and the great meadow I give and bequeath unto my son Timothy, when he shall attain to the age of twenty-three years, provided still my beloved wife Susanna shall have one room to her own use during her natural life.

Item. I give unto my beloved wife all my cattle and movable goods and one-third part of the land bequeathed to my son Timothy during her natural life for her comfortable maintenance.

And after her decease my will is, the house and land be unto my son Timothy, and the cattle and movable goods be equally divided among all my children then living.

And my will and mind is, that if my said wife shall marry, that then the land and room in the house be unto my son Timothy and he to pay unto his mother seaven pounds a year during her life.

And I do make my beloved wife sole executrix of this my last will.

My will further is, that my son Timothy at the age of 23 years shall have the use of part of the stock to the value of thirty pounds during the life of my wife and then to be returned to be divided as is above expressed.

*In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the 23 of June Anno Domini, 1670.*

*Signed and sealed and Published  
as his last will in presence of us:*

ALLAN PERLEY (L.S.)

ROBERT LORD.

MARY LORD.

### CODICIL

The 16th day of November, 1671, I, Allen Perley, as an explanation of that clause in my will within mentioned, con-

cerning my wife, having given unto her my cattle and movables during her natural life, besides the third of land a room in the house and in case of her marriage to leave the room in the house and land and to have seven pounds a year paid her by my son Timothy but nothing spoken about the cattle and movable goods—my will is that she return also the cattle and movables to be divided among my children, as is expressed in said will.

*Witness my hand the day and year above written.*

*Signed and Sealed and Published*

*in presence of us:*

ALLAN PERLEY (L.S.)

ROBERT LORD.

MARY LORD.

February the 3d, 1675.

Before our Honored Majesurates, Mr. Samuel Symond, Dep. Gov. and Major-Gen. Denison, the Clerke being present, this will and addition was proved to be the last will and testament of Allen Perley, by the oaths of Robert Lord, Senior, and Mary Lord.

*As Attest, ROBERT LORD, Clerk."*

The signature above was photographed from his will, which is in the Essex County Court Files, Vol. 24:121, and the Registry of Deeds, Vol. 4; and in the latter Registry and the Probate, is the inventory of his estate which is given on pages 8-9 of the Perley Genealogy.

*Issue, PERLEY, b. Ipswich, Mass.:*

1. John, b. 1636, d. Boxford, Mass., Dec. 15, 1729, ae. 93; m. ab. 1661, Mary, dau. Thomas Howlett, b. Ipswich, 1642, d. Oct. 21, 1718, ae. 76.
2. Samuel, b. ab. 1640; m. July 15, 1664, Ruth, dau. John and Ellen Trumbull, of Rowley, Mass., b. Apr. 23, 1645.
3. Thomas, b. 1641, d. Boxford, Sept. 24, 1709, ae. 68; m. July 8, 1667, Lydia, dau. Lt. Francis and Mary (Foster) (Wood) Peabody, of Topsfield, b. 1644, d. Apr. 30, 1715.
4. Nathaniel, b. 1643, d. unkm. Ipswich, Apr. 29, 1668.
5. SARAH, b. Topsfield, Mass., 1648/9; m. WILLIAM WATSON.

6. Timothy, b. ab. 1653, d. Jan. 25, 1718/9, ae. 65; m. ab. 1680, Deborah —, who d. 1735.
7. Martha, b. "about 20" Apr., 1657; m. May 31, 1678, Benjamin, s. Robert and Catharine Coker, b. Newbury, June 30, 1650, d. Mar. 24, 1705.

*Reference:* Perley's History And Genealogy Of The Perley Family, 1906, pp. v., xii, xiii, 1-20.

## RICHARD DODGE FAMILY

I JOHN DODGE, d. Middle Chinnock, Somerset County, England, about Oct., 1635; m. MARGERY —.

A very large part of the Dodges of New England are descendants of one John Dodge of Middle Chinnock, County of Somerset, England as per the will of:

“John Dodge of Middlechinnock, 2 April 1635, proved 15 October 1635. To be buried in the church yard there. To the church ten shillings. The same to the poor of the parish. To the minister, for preaching funeral sermon, ten shillings. Wife Margery shall hold and enjoy one tenement in the parish of Halstocke, co. Dorset, containing by estimation ten acres more or less, during her life natural, if my sons Michael and William shall happen so long to live. To wife Margery forty pounds and the bed that I now lie in and the bedstead and all things belonging thereunto. I give and bequeath unto her so much of my other household stuff as shall amount to four pounds, of such kinds as she shall think most needful and useful for her.

Item I give and bequeath unto my son William forty pounds more over and above that portion which I have already given him. To my son Richard one sheep and to take his choice in my whole flock; and to John the son of the said Richard forty shillings. To Mary my daughter twenty shillings and to her son John forty shillings. And my will is that all these goods shall be delivered half a year after my decease.

Item, all the rest of my goods unmentioned I give and bequeath unto my son Michael whom I make and ordain the executor of this my last will and testament.

*Witnesses* GEO. PARSONS, *clerk*, WILLIAM DODGE, WILLIAM TEMPLEMAN.

*Sadler, 101.”*

*Issue*, DODGE, b. England:

1. William<sup>122</sup>, d. Salem, Mass.<sup>123</sup>, bet. 1685 to 1692; m. —<sup>124</sup>.

<sup>122</sup> Tradition states he was tall, with black hair and complexion.

<sup>123</sup> He settled in that part now called Beverly, but, until 1668, known as Bass Riverside; being separated from Salem proper by the Bay.

<sup>124</sup> The name of his wife is unknown. She has been called Elizabeth Haskell, but it was “Coker” Williams, s. Michael Dodge, and nephew of William(1) Dodge, who married Elizabeth Haskell.

2. RICHARD, b. 1602; m. EDITH —.
3. Michael, lived and d. in East Coker, Somerset Co., Eng.; m. —; church warden 1670 in East Coker.
4. Mary, d. England; m. —; s. John.

II RICHARD, b. England, 1602, d. North Beverly, Mass., June 15, 1671; m. EDITH —, who d. North Beverly, Mass., June 27, 1677, ae. about 75.

The fact that William Dodge came to Salem nine years earlier than Richard gave him more prominence in the community, but the same fact implies a greater degree of enterprise, if not ability, than was shown by the act of following where another had led the way. Hence, William has sometimes been called the father of all the Dodges. The records, however, indicate that the descendants of Richard Dodge are much more numerous than those of William. Richard appeared in Salem in 1638, and "desired accommodation." After living for a time on land belonging to his brother, he was received as an inhabitant Oct. 29, 1638, and was granted by the town of Salem, Nov. 12, 1638, ten acres of land, and Nov. 26, 1638, the undivided half of eighty acres more, the other half being granted to his brother William. This last tract was on the east end of Conant's, John Woodberry's and John Balch's farms, whereof twelve acres were meadow. Dec. 3, 1641, the town granted to Richard forty acres more, making ninety in all. He was received into the church at Salem, May 5, 1644, of which he was a loyal member and one of the most liberal supporters, but he evidently gave his attention more to farming and the care of his domestic affairs, than to town or church business. He also had a high appreciation of the value of education, for in 1653, in a list of twenty-one subscribers to Harvard College, his name ranks first, while the next largest sum was only one fourth as much as his. He settled on "Dodge Row" in North Beverly, not far east of Wenham Lake. The house he built stood probably where Mr. H. W. Dodge now (1892) lives, very near the present north line of Beverly, and he dedicated a piece of his land to a burying ground, which is now known as the Cemetery on Dodge Row. It was probably inherited by his son Edward, who died in 1727, for in February, 1730-1, the three sons of Edward, by a deed, confirmed the grant to their relatives and neighbors. His near neighbors were Zechary Herrick who married his daughter Mary, Peter Woodberry who married Sarah, John and Humphrey Woodberry, and John

Galle. No gravestones, however, disclose the resting place of Richard and Edith Dodge.

His will dated Nov. 14, 1670, proved June, 1671, states that he gave to each of his sons John, Richard and Samuel a good farm, valued in his inventory at over £100 each. To sons Edward and Joseph he gave the home farm, valued at £1000. To his wife Edith he gave certain appropriate personal property, "to be her own absolutely," and gave her "the sole and proper use of the parlor & chamber over it in my now dwelling house," and made liberal provision for annual payments to be made to her by her five sons. He also adds, "And whereas I haue land in England let to my brother Michael Dodge for foure pound p'annum, I doe hereby acquitt my brother from all dues and demands concerning the saide rent during my life, but after my decease I giue and bequathe to my wife and my son John the saide rent to be annually paid them during their said lifes according to the tenure of the lease." The estate was valued at the large sum of £1764 2s. His widow also made a will before her death, and the inventory discloses a very comfortable state of worldly affairs.

*Issue*, DODGE, 1st 2 b. England, others b. prob. Salem (now North Beverly), Mass.:

1. Lt. John, bp. Dec. 29, 1631, d. No. Beverly, Oct. 11, 1711, ae. 80; m. Sarah —, who d. No. Beverly, Feb. 8, 1705/6, ae. 60.
2. Mary, b. ab. 1632, d. Beverly, Aug. 18, 1710, ae. ab. 78; m. 1653, Zachariah, s. Henry Herrick, bp. Salem, Dec. 25, 1636, d. Beverly, May 3, 1695 or 96, ae. ab. 60; slight connection with the witchcraft delusion.
3. Sarah, bp. 1644, d. Beverly, Sept. 11, 1726; m. Beverly, July, 1667, Dea. Peter, s. John Woodbury, bp. Salem, Sept. 19, 1640, d. Beverly, July 5, 1704, ae. ab. 64.
4. Richard, Jr., b. 1643, d. Wenham, Apr. 7, 1705; m. Wenham, Feb. 23, 1667, Mary Eaton, who d. Wenham, Nov. 28, 1716, ae. 75.
5. SAMUEL, b. 1645; m. MARY PARKER.
6. Edward, d. Feb. 12, 1726/7; m. Beverly, Apr. 30, 1673, Mary, dau. William Haskell, of Gloucester, who d. 1737; res. North Beverly, Mass.
7. Joseph, b. 1651, d. Beverly, Aug. 10, 1716, ae. ab. 65; m. Beverly, Feb. 21, 1671, Sarah Eaton, of Reading, who d. Beverly, Dec. 12, 1714, ae. 64; res. North Beverly, Mass.



III SAMUEL, b. North Beverly, Mass., 1645, d. Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 4, 1705, in 61st yr.; m. MARY, dau. DEACON THOMAS and AMY ( ) PARKER, b. Reading, Mass., Dec. 12, 1647, d. North Beverly, Mass., Aug. 6, 1717, ae. 73; bur. Dodge's Row Burying Ground, North Beverly, Mass.

Samuel Dodge was a farmer and lived in Ipswich, Mass., where he was listed as a resident in 1678. His will dated June 26, 1705, proved Dec. 24, 1705, mentions "to my wife Mary half my personal estate and the use of the other half till my youngest son becomes 21 years." To his sons Parker, Samuel and Antipas, he gave certain lands, to Joseph certain lands at Brown's Hill and the house he then lived in, to Jabesh nothing.

*Issue*, DODGE, b. Ipswich, Mass.:

1. Samuel, b. Jan. 22, 1668, d. soon.
2. Joseph, b. Feb. 14, 1670; m. Martha, dau. Capt. Thomas and Ruth White, b. Wenham, Apr. 5, 1670.
3. Hananiah, b. Jan. 9, 1672; tailor, Boston.
4. Anna, b. Dec. 20, 1674; m. John Edwards.
5. ANTIPAS, b. Sept. 7, 1677; m. JOANNA LOW.
6. Mary, b. June 6, 1680; m. Jan. 2, 1699, Rice, s. John and Bethia (Rice) Knowlton, b. 1676, who m. (2) Nov. 26, 1750, Elizabeth Smith, of Marblehead.
7. Amy, b. Aug. 27, 1682, d. 1719.
8. Deborah, b. Apr., 1685; per. m. Ipswich, July 31, 1717, John Poole, of Cape Ann.
9. Jabez(sh), b. Mar. 22, 1686, d. Shrewsbury, Oct., 1774; m. Ipswich, Nov. 25, 1718, Margery, dau. Thomas and Margery (Goodhue) Knowlton, b. Ipswich, Mar. 26, 1695; res. Ipswich, Manchester and Shrewsbury.
10. Parker, d. Ipswich, 1742; m. Mary, dau. Thomas and Mary Choate, b. Ipswich, Mar. 18, 1695.

IV ANTIPAS, b. Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 7, 1677, d. before May 5, 1707; m. Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Jan. 24, 1699, JOANNA, dau. DEACON THOMAS and MARTHA (BOARDMAN) LOW, b. Ipswich, Mass., who m. (2) int. Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 19, 1708, Joseph Hale, *q.v.*

Antipas Dodge resided in that part of Ipswich called Chebacco Parish, but his early death undoubtedly accounts for the omission of his name in early Ipswich records.

*Issue*, DODGE, b. Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass.:

1. JOANNA, b. July 15, 1702; m. AMBROSE HALE.
2. Joshua, b. Feb. 1, 1704.

*References*: Register, v. 44:297-8; 46:383-390. Beverly, Ipswich and Wenham, Mass. V. R. Stocking's Knowlton Ancestry, p. 32; *ibid.*, Supplement, p. 7.

## DEACON THOMAS PARKER FAMILY

I DEACON THOMAS PARKER, b. England, 1609, d. Reading, Mass., Aug. 12, 1683, ae. 74; m. 1635, Amy ———, who d. Reading, Mass., Jan. 15, 1690.

The ships Susan and Ellen, in which Dea. Thomas Parker sailed from London, Mar. 11, 1635, were fitted out by Sir Richard Saltonstall, with whose family it is traditional that he was connected by marriage. It is probable that one ship carried the major part of the passengers, while on the other was placed their wherewithal with which to begin life in the new land. From the articles still in preservation of those things which our ancestor brought over from England, it is evident that his outfit was large and of the best. Sir Richard Saltonstall, Jr., had already been assistant governor of Massachusetts. It was his son who accompanied the voyage and who afterward settled in Ipswich.

At this time a passage across the Atlantic was a perilous and tiresome journey of several months' duration. Would that we knew all about the circumstances which caused Thomas Parker to bid farewell to relatives and friends, to brave the dangerous ocean voyage, and to enter upon the hardships of life in a wild unsettled country. But we find that our ancestor was a devout Christian. He shared the Puritan desire for a freedom of worship. Fettered as this was at home he was obliged to share the fate or fortune of his fellow Puritans in the new country and new government of New England. In spiritual matters he took a deep interest, being one of the founders of the twelfth Congregational Church in Massachusetts.

Undoubtedly unmarried at the time of his sailing, as there is no mention of an Amy, but it was customary in those days for the young men to emigrate, find a proper settlement, erect a house, which was made generally of logs, and start cultivation in the thin settlement, then either return home and there be married, or send for his bride and marry her soon after her arrival. But the majority of the wives came from families already settled in the colony, and the peculiar arrangement of dates almost proves this the case in this instance, as their first child was born sometime in 1636, and had the early Lynn records not been destroyed by fire, we would perhaps find the marriage record about Christmas, 1635. However, she made a true and happy companion for him through life, and proved a kind, Christian mother with her large family of eleven children. He probably

arrived in time to escape the greatest storm then known on the Atlantic coast, which occurred in August, 1635, with a loss of many lives and ships. From "The Lynn Annals," we find that:

"1635. Came this year, Thomas Parker, a farmer, who embarked at London, March 11, 1635."

May 17, 1637, as "Mr." Thomas Parker, was made freeman of Lynn. In the first land division made at Lynn in 1638, 40 acres, a high average for this division, was allotted to him, but at this time he removed to an inland habitation, being the first or one of the very first settlers of what is now the town of Reading, first known as Lynn Village, the abode and hunting-grounds of the Indians, whose arrow-heads are still found along the Saugus. The land was purchased from the Indians at a very early date, and Mr. Parker was soon active in the establishment of a church, which was built in 1644 and stood upon the Common. Ever active in spiritual matters, he taught his large family that fear of God which he himself possessed. He was made deacon, and it seems was later honored as chief deacon, as certain documents bear the title "Thomas Parker, Deacon of Redding." Selectman in 1661, he continued irregularly for five years more. With Deacon Thomas Kendall and William Cowdrey, he was appointed commissioner for trying and defending "small causes." We find his signature in several places among the archives of the State attached to the petitions of the town to the General Court. In the four divisions of land made by the town, wherein all had a share, large tracts of land were added to his estate, by one of which he received over 200 acres on the north side of Ipswich river, which land he mentioned in his will. He was a gentleman of property, but had some difficulty in establishing the bounds of his large tracts of land. His farm bordered a part of the east side of the Common and also the north and east sides of the estate of Rev. Samuel Haugh, the first minister, whose house stood where the Wakefield town hall now stands, so it is safe to estimate that the oldest Parker homestead was inside of a radius of 30 rods north or east of the present Wakefield town hall, a pleasant location. His intimate neighbors, too, came from Lynn, and were Dea. William Cowdrey, the most prominent citizen of Reading; John Poole, the father of its manufacturing industries; Nicholas Browne, a native of Inkborrow, Eng.; Dea. Thomas Kendall and Dea. Zachary Fitch, whose son Benjamin Mr. Parker called his "well beloved and trusty friend;" also John Weston, "a man deeply interested in religious matters;" Rev. Haugh, a "very pious man," and his successor, Rev.

John Brock, of whom it is said, "dwelt as near Heaven as any man on earth."

For the first half-century the burial-place of Reading was on the east side of the Common which was, originally, of larger area than at present. Here Thomas Parker was interred, but in time it was uncared for and many of the old stones broken or covered up, until no trace remained; but in 1834, in building a town house which stood until recently, the graves were broken into accidentally, and the stones thus recovered have been preserved, being removed to the present cemetery where they stand in a row by the side of the Great Pond. That of Deacon Thomas Parker is a worthy memorial, of excellent stone, very thick and in perfect preservation, notwithstanding its age, upon which the following inscriptions were well chiselled:

HERE LYETH WITHIN  
 THIS ARCHED PLACE  
 THE BODY OF DEACON  
 THOMAS PARKER  
 WHO WAS WON OF  
 THE FOUNDATION OF  
 THE CHURCH WHO DY-  
 ED Y 12 OF AUGUST  
 1683 AGED ABOUT 74

His will, made Aug. 3, 1683, preceded his death only nine days. It seems that he was sick and called in his friend William Cowdrey, for it was made hastily and is in Dea. Cowdrey's handwriting. Being too weak to write he made his mark to the will. The original document is on file in Middlesex Probate Records.

"The Laste will & testament of Thomas Parker of Reddinge this third of August 1683; although weake in Bodey yet of Set in Minde & Memorey

1 I give My Soule to God that gave it and My Bodey to be buried by Christian friends In hope of A Joyfull Resurex-tion at the last days

2 I give unto My Dear wife Amy My house & homstead with two Akers of Medow at the Mill two Akers in the Reedy

Medow And two Akers in the great Medow And three Akers in the saw Mill Medow next to the Medow of Edward Taylors, And Also the Improuvment of All my Cattell & houshold goods with the Improuvment of All the Land And Medow during her natural life

3 I give unto My son John Parker all the Land he lives upon Be it More or Less with five Akers of Medow in Bear Medow and two Akers of Medow by Jonas Eatons Medow And two Akers in Reedy Medow, And also a quarter parte of My great Devidend, And two Akers of the wet Swamp.

4 I give unto My sonn Thomas Parker all the Land he now lives upon & five Akers of Medow in bear Medow: & the Slodge of Medow Leying near Bursham Medow

5 I give unto My sonn Nathaniel Parker all the Land he now Lives upon and the Remainder of My Medow in Bear Medow And the Round hole of Medow at Dustins Bridge, And tow akers of Medow in the great Medow he paying three pound within one yeare after the Death of My wife Amy: unto his Brother Thomas Parker, And I also give unto sonn Nathaniel Parker one halfe of My great Dividend and Also My Ceador Swamp, and three Akers in the Saw Mill Medow

6 Furthermore I give unto my sonn Thomas Parker two Akers of the wet swamp, And the Reste of the wet swamp I give unto my son Nathaniel Parker

7 Furthermore this is to be understod that the three Akers In the Saw Mill Medow & the two Akers in the Reedy Medow & the two Akers in the Great Medow John & Nathaniel are not to have until the Death of their Mother.

8 I give unto my two Daughters Maxey & Martha forty shillings a year to be payd them one yeare After the decease of ther mother

9 I give unto My grand children Samuel and Sarah Parker three pound apease. Samuels at twenty one years old and Sarahs at her day of Marrige provided they live with their grandmother. Sarah while she is eighteen year old: and Samuel while he is twenty one year old provided that the over seer doo see that he hath som Trade.

Furthermore the sayd Thomas Parker shall not sell Any of his Land or Medow without the advise of his Brethren.

10 I give unto my grandchild Samuel Parker my gunn and my Reste, but is to be parte of the three pound that is to be payd him

11 I give unto my Sonn John Parker A great Bible that Boniface Burton gave to Me in Case it Com Into my hands

12 Lastly I make my Sonn Hannaniah Parker My full & sole Executor of this My laste will & testament; further More I Doo Desier my well beloved and trusty freind Benjamin Fitch and my sonn John Parker to bee the over seers of this My laste will & testament

*Witness* WILLIAM COWDREY  
THOMAS CLARKE

*The marke of*  
THOMAS + PARKER

Deacon William Cowdrey subscriber to this Instrument testifieth & saith that the testator Being in perfect mind & memory maid the within and above Ritten instrument as his Last will & tesament Taken upon oath  
Before us,

WILLIAM HAZY  
JN<sup>o</sup> BROWN (BROWN) } *Com's for Redding.*

December 18:83: Thomas Clark appearing in court made oath as a witness to the above sd will

JONATHAN REMINGTON *Clerk.*"

Oct. 1, 1683, the inventory was taken by William Cowdrey, Jn<sup>o</sup> Browne, Jeremiah Swayne, amounting to £586 01 00.

*Issue*, PARKER, 1st 2 b. Lynn, Mass., others b. Reading, Mass.:

1. Thomas Jr., b. 1636, d. Reading, July 17, 1699; m. Deborah —.
2. Lt. Hananiah, b. 1638, d. Reading, Mar. 10, 1724, ae. 86; m. (1) Reading, Sept. 30, 1663, Elizabeth, dau. Nicholas and Elizabeth Browne, b. Reading, Dec. 10, 1647, d. Reading, Feb. 27, 1697; (2) Dec. 12, 1700, Mary, dau. William Bursham, wid. Dea. John Bright, of Watertown, who d. Jan. 4, 1736, ae. 87<sup>125</sup>.

<sup>125</sup> S. John Parker, b. Reading, Aug. 3, 1664, d. Lexington, June 22, 1741, ae. 78; m. Deliverance —, who d. Lexington, Mar. 10, 1718; s. Josiah, b. Reading, Apr. 11, 1694, d. Lexington, Oct. 9, 1756, ae. 62; m. Lexington, Dec. 8, 1718, Anna, dau. John and Rachel (Shepard) Stone, b. Lexington, Nov. 27, 1694, d. Lexington,

3. John, b. 1640; m. Reading, Nov. 13, 1667, Hannah, dau. Dea. Thomas and Rebecca Kendall, b. Reading, Jan. 29, 1649; Sgt.
4. Joseph, b. 1642, d. 1644.
5. Joseph, b. 1645, d. 1646.
6. MARY, b. Dec. 12, 1647; m. SAMUEL DODGE.
7. Martha, b. Mar. 14, 1649.
8. Ens. Nathaniel, b. May 16, 1651; m. Reading, Sept. 24, 1677, Bethia, dau. John and Bethia (Cowdrey) Polly, of Roxbury, bp. 1659.
9. Sarah, b. Sept. 30, 1653, d. Oct. 26, 1656.
10. Jonathan, b. May 18, 1656, d. unm., Reading, June 10, 1680; served in the Indian wars.
11. Sarah, b. May 23, 1658.

---

Sept. 8, 1760; s. Capt. John, b. Lexington, July 13, 1729, d. Lexington, Sept. 17, 1775, ae. 46; m. Lexington, May 25, 1755, Lydia, dau. Thomas and Mary Moore, b. Lexington, Jan. 18, 1731, who m. (2) Nov. 5, 1778, Ephraim Pierce of Waltham. Capt. John Parker commanded the Lexington company in 1775.

*Reference:* Parker's Parker Genealogy, 1893, pp. 1-31.



## THOMAS LOW FAMILY

I THOMAS LOW, b. England, about 1605, d. Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 8, 1677; m. (1) England, June 22, 1630, MARGARET, dau. ANNANIAS and BRIDGET ( ) TIDD, bp. England, Nov. 23, 1597; (2) Susannah —, who d. Ipswich, Mass., 1723/4; bur. Old Essex Cemetery, Ipswich, Mass.

The following will is probably that of Thomas Low's ancestor, inasmuch as Thomas's daughter Sarah married John, son of Thomas Safford, it being the custom then to marry near neighbors, and the Saffords were of Isle of Wight.

"Walter Lowe<sup>126</sup>, Shorwell, Isle of Wight, County of South<sup>t</sup>. Will 24 Sept., 1578; proved 30 April, 1579. To be buried in Shorwell churchyard. To wife Annis best bed, &c. To John Lowe, eldest son of my son Henry Lowe, three sheepe, &c. and to his yonger brother Thomas Lowe the two other shepe. To said John Lowe the cubbard in the hall, one heffer, &c. Rest to wife Annis and sonne Henry Lowe, executors. Supervisors brother-in-law Thomas Dapernell and neighbor John Terrell. Inventory, £16. 15s. Archdeaconry of Winchester, Register 2."

Thomas Low was in Ipswich, 1641, where, Oct. 5, 1647, with Edward Bragg, he bought from Thomas Firman twenty acres of Land lying upon the mile brook towards the southwest. Sept. 13, 1666, with several others, he signed the Loyalist petition, and was a voter in Town Affairs, Dec. 2, 1679. He was one of Denison's subscribers, 1648, and had a share and a half in Plum Island, etc., 1664. His will dated Apr. 20, 1677, probated Nov. 6, 1677, bequeathed to wife Susannah; sons John and Thomas; daughters Margaret and Sarah; grandchildren Thomas Low, Margaret Davison, Sarah Safford and Sarah Low. The inventory was taken Nov. 5, 1677.

*Issue*, LOW, b. Palstead, in the Valley of the Box, England:

1. John, m. Ipswich, Dec. 10, 1661, Sarah, dau. John Thorndike.
2. DEACON THOMAS, JR., b. May 8, 1631; m. MARTHA BOARDMAN.
3. Margaret, m. Ipswich, Apr. 8, 1657, Daniel Davison.
4. Sarah, m. John, s. Thomas and Elizabeth Safford, of Ipswich.

<sup>126</sup> xvij Sept., 1561, Thomas Lawe, a parishioner of Derby, was an appraiser of the estate of James Flynt, of Matlocke, co. Derby, England.

II DEACON THOMAS, JR., b. Palstead, in the Valley of the Box, England, May 8, 1631, d. Ipswich, Mass., Apr. 12, 1712, ae. 80; m. Ipswich, Mass., July 4, 1660, MARTHA, dau. THOMAS and MARGARET (OFFING) BROADMAN, b. about 1641, d. Ipswich, Mass., Jan. 22, 1720, in 79th yr.; bur. Old Essex Cemetery, Ipswich, Mass.

Like his father, Deacon Thomas Low resided in that part of Ipswich known as Chebacco Parish, now Essex, where he was deacon of the church. He had a share in Plum Island, etc., 1664, and purchased land in Chebacco, of Daniel Ringe, Dec. 22, 1664; Mar., 1685, he bought of the Town, "two acres with a town way through it, bounded by his own land southerly, by the Common northeast, Goodman Reginald Foster's southeast, and Robert Kinsman's southwest." A commoner, Feb. 13, 1679; Overseer of the Poor, 1698. With several other prominent citizens, Dea. Thomas Low signed the Proctor petition, about 1692, testifying to the character of the Proctors, accused of witchcraft.

His will dated June 17, 1708, proved May 5, 1712, "of good understanding & sound memory, but ancient, crazy and infirm in body," gives to true and well beloved wife Martha the lower room and the chamber of the new end of the house I now live in, with privilege of cellar, 200 weight of good pork, two good new milch cows to be well kept and maintained winter and summer for her use, 10 bushels Indian corn, one bushel wheat, 6 bushels malt, 14 lbs. sheeps wool, 12 lbs. flax, firewood ready cut for a fire, a horse to ride on as she may have occasion, 10 bushels apples for the winter, and what apples she may have occasion for in the summer for her own use, two barrels of "cydar," and the garden at the end of the house; also ten shillings money yearly. The children mentioned are Jonathan, Samuel, David, Martha Dodge, Joanna Dodge, Sarah Low, and Abigail Goodhue.

*Issue*, LOW, b. Ipswich, Mass.:

1. Thomas, 3d, b. Apr. 14, 1661, per. d. Ipswich, Feb. 8, 1697, m. Ipswich, Dec. 2, 1687, Sarah Symonds.
2. Jonathan, b. July 7, 1665, d. Ipswich, Feb., 1750; m. Ipswich, Mar. 8, 1692/3, Mary Thomson.
3. Samuel.

4. Sgt. David, b. Aug. 14, 1667, d. Ipswich, June 2, 1746; m. Ipswich, Dec. 28, 1699, Mary Lamb, who d. Ipswich, Mar. 3, 1735.
5. Martha, b. Mar. 10, 1669; m. Ipswich, Nov. 16, 1694, Richard Dodge.
6. JOANNA, m. (1) ANTIPAS DODGE; (2) Joseph Hale.
7. Sarah, per. m. int. Ipswich, Nov. 6, 1708, Nathan Webster, of Haverhill.
8. Nathaniel, b. June 7, 1672, d. July 30, 1695.
9. Abigail, d. Nov. 15, 1726, in 40th yr.; m. int. Ipswich, Jan. 31, 1707/8, Joseph, s. William and Hannah (Dane) Goodhue, b. Ipswich, Mar. 8, 1676, d. Ipswich, July 21, 1739; bur. Old Essex Cemetery, Ipswich, Mass.

*References:* Hammatt Papers, v. 2:215. Boardman's Boardman Genealogy, 1895, p. 120. Waters' History Of Ipswich, Mass., v. 1:93, 96, 139, 291, 337, 492. Ipswich, Mass. V. R. Register, v. 52:67; 56:314.

## THOMAS BOARDMAN FAMILY

## I WILLIAM BOREMAN, m. —.

William Boreman, of Banbury, Oxfordshire, England, in 1525, was in all probability the father of Thomas Boreman of Claydon, from whom the American family can be clearly traced. His name is found in a Lay Subsidy list for Banbury Hundred in the 16th year of Henry VIII (1525); Will. Boreman, Banbury, in Bonis 4os. 7d. (his tax on goods). He is the only Boreman in all the towns included in Banbury Hundred in this Subsidy list of 1525. Twenty-one years later, in 1546, another Subsidy was called for, when five other Boremans appeared in the lists of various towns near Banbury, some of whom, at least, may be concluded to be William's sons, especially as one of the five, Thomas of Claydon, is known to have called his eldest son William, the succession thus begun being kept up in his family through five generations—William<sup>1</sup> Thomas<sup>2</sup> William<sup>3</sup> Thomas<sup>4</sup> William<sup>5</sup>—the last William dying in childhood, and thus ending the series.

The names of these five Boremans found in 1546 are variously spelt, as persons of the same family felt free to do in those days, and the same Christian name is repeated in two instances. This was a common custom at that time, the first Thomas of Claydon having two sons named Thomas, and there is good reason to think he himself was one of two brothers of that name, since his death is recorded as that of "Thomas Boreman the elder," to whom Thomas Boreman of Cropredy, below, would correspond as Thomas the younger. With this explanation, the names of the five Boremans in Banbury Hundred of a generation later than William Boreman of Banbury are given.

|                                 |              |         |
|---------------------------------|--------------|---------|
| John Boreman, Draiton,          | Tax on goods | £5-0-10 |
| John Burman, Hanwell,           | " " "        | 3-0-3   |
| THOMAS BOREMAN, Cleidon         | " " "        | 3-0-3;  |
| m. ISABEL; buried Dec. 9, 1579. |              |         |
| Thomas Bourman, Cropredy,       | " " "        | 0-20-2  |
| William Bourman, Bloxham,       | " " "        | 3-0-3   |

## II THOMAS BOREMAN "the elder," bur. Claydon, Oxford, England, Dec. 9, 1579; m. ISABEL —.

Thomas Boreman, of Claydon, near Banbury, the first of the name found in that town, was the great-grandfather of Thomas and

Samuel Boreman, the emigrants to New England. He appears first in 1546 in a Lay Subsidy list for Banbury Hundred, where Thomas Boreman, Cleidon, is taxed £3-00s.-3d. on goods. The Parish Register of Claydon begins in 1569, ten years only before the death of Thomas; the baptisms of his children are therefore not to be found in it, and their names can only be gathered from his will. As nearly as can be computed, he was at the time of his death, in 1579, somewhere between 50 and 60 years of age. "The Elder," affixed to his name does not signify that he was an old man, but is added to distinguish him from a younger brother Thomas, probably of Cropredy. The inventory of his property, taken Jan. 4, 1579-80, together with his will, shows him to have been the cultivator of a farm with considerable live stock, including a horse, two cows, three heifers, and sixty pigs. He had good store of hay and grain in his barn, and a good supply of farming implements, household furniture, bedding, etc., the whole not greatly differing from the average inventory of the first New England settlers some four generations later, and making mention of the same rooms in the dwelling house, viz.: the Hall, or living room, Kitchen, and Chambers. His various tools—augers, saws, adze—and "the bedstede I made myself", imply that he may have also resembled the Puritan emigrants of a later day, in having, in addition to his occupation as a farmer, skill in a trade, evidently in his case that of some worker in wood, possibly, like a number of his descendants, that of a cooper, whose distinguishing implements, as shown by the coat of arms of their corporation in the city of London, was the adze. His will is:

"In the name of god amen. The thirde daie of Aprill in the yeare of our lord god 1576 I Thomas Borman of Cleidon in the county of Oxford the peculier of Cropredie of Diocese of Lincolne beinge wholl & perfecte of mynde & memory Doe constitute & make this my laste will & testamente in maner & forme as followethe First I bequeathe my sowle to Allmighty god & my bodye to be buriede in the church yard of Cleidon. Itm I geve unto the mother churche of lincolne iiijd. Itm I geve unto the churche of Cleidon vid. Itm I geve unto the poore mennes Boxe of Cleidon iiijd. Itm I geve and bequeathe unto Sisley my dawghter my maultgarner Itm a greate platter a lytle platte a coffer standinge at my bedsyde & my greateste poane paiyinge unto Elyzabethe my dawghter in money vix. viij. Itm I geve & Bequeathe unto Elizabeth my dawghter A browne heafer a greate platter a litle plattere a paire of sheets &

the coffer at Sysley her bedsyde Itm I geve & bequeathe unto Joane my dawghter a Blacke hecfer the leaste poane a peawter Dishe A saucer and a paire of Sheets Itm I geve & bequeathe unto John my sonne a blacke hawked hecfer A table boarde a bedstede I made myself A coffer in the iner chamber w<sup>th</sup>oute hendges Itm I geve and bequeathe unto Willia myne eldest sonne my greatest spitte Itm I geve and bequeathe unto Christopher my sonne A chafer Item I geve & bequeathe unto the elder Thomas my sonne my 3 biggiste nawgers an overthwarte sawe & myne oddes Itm I give & bequeathe unto John russell my two leaste nawgers Itm Detts due to be paide unto Robert Colman of Rodway xxxs Itm unto John Russell xxxiijs. Itm I geve & bequeathe unto Isabell my wieffe ij kyne one horsse a bedde a matrice ij paire of Sheets A blanket a bolster a coverlet. The reste of my goodes unbequethed moveable & unmoveable my will my Detts & funerals Discharged I geve & bequeathe unto Isabell my wieffe & Thomas Borma the younger my sonne whom I Doe Joyntley make my full executores To oversee that this my will be trulye performed I doe desyer Willia Borman & Christopher Borma my sonnes & they to have theire costes & charges borne at all tymes when they shall neede to travayle herein of myne owne goods

finis

*These are* NICHOLAS SICKES  
*witnesses* WILLIA HATTEN  
AND CHRISTOPHER  
POLLEY CURATE &  
WRITER HEROF”

*Exhibited May 2, 1580.*

*Issue, BOREMAN:*

1. WILLIAM, m. ANNIS ———.
2. Cicely or Sisley, m. May 8, 1576, John Russell.
3. Christopher, bur. Oct. 10, 1584.
4. John, bur. Dec. 9, 1588.
5. Thomas, the elder, bur. May 29, 1593; m. Alice ———, bur. Mar. 26, 1607.
6. Thomas, the younger, bur. June 13, 1587; m. Claydon, Eng., Feb. 16, 1579/80, Dorothy Gregory; *issue, BOREMAN*, bp. Claydon, Eng.:

A Christopher, bp. Dec. 1, 1581, bur. Claydon, Eng., Apr. 1, 1640; m. Claydon, Eng., Nov. 19, 1604, Julian, dau. Felix and Margaret Carter, bp. Claydon, Dec. 20, 1583, living 1661; *issue*, BOREMAN, 1st 5 bp. Banbury, Eng., others bp. Claydon, Eng.:

1 Anne, bp. Sept. 15, 1605.

2 Felix, bp. Aug. 18, 1607, prob. d.y.

3 Elizabeth, bp. Nov. 26, 1609; m. J. Middleton of Clerkenwell, London, Eng.; *no issue*; wrote letter to brother Samuel in Wethersfield, Conn.

4 Sara, bp. Sept. 6, 1612.

5 Samuel, bp. Aug. 20, 1615, d. Wethersfield, Conn., Apr., 1673; m. Mary, dau. John and Mary Betts, who d. Wethersfield, Conn., Aug., 1684.

6 Dau.

7 Christopher, bp. Nov. 26, 1620.

8 Ursula, bp. Dec. 18, 1624.

B Joane, bp. Jan. 31, 1584/5.

7. Elizabeth, m. Nov. 17, 1584, Thomas Symkins.

8. Joane, per. m. Nov. 24, 1585, Humphrey Welch or June 10, 1585, John Mason.

9. Ann, bur. Jan. 21, 1576/7.

III WILLIAM BOREMAN, bur. Claydon, England, Jan. 10, 1612/3; m. ANNIS ———, who was bur. Claydon, England, May 12, 1608.

William Boreman, grandfather of Thomas Boardman of Ipswich, Mass., was of Claydon, England, but his sons Nicholas, William and Christopher do not appear in the Claydon Register, and probably settled elsewhere. His inventory taken on the day of his burial, indicates that he was in comfortable circumstances in life, with an estate somewhat larger than his father's, and his occupation seems to have been exclusively husbandry.

William Sanderson, whose name appears as a witness to his will, and to four others of later date, was doubtless the Curate of Claydon, and the writer of the wills he signs as witness. These dates from 1593 to 1631, showing that he was minister of the parish for at least 38 years. His predecessor was probably Christopher Polley or Poley,

witness to the will of the first Thomas Boreman in 1576, who signs himself, "Curate and writer herof." It is quite possible that the various Christopher Boremans were namesakes of the old Curate. William Boreman's will is:

"In the name of God Amen the xii daye of December 1610 I William Borman of Cleydon in the Countie of Oxford husbandman sicke in bodye but of p<sup>r</sup>fecte minde & memorye, thanks be given unto Allmightie God, do ordayne & make this my last will & testament in maner & forme following. First I bequeath my soule unto Allmightie God my maker & redemer by whose merritts deathe & passion I trust to be saved & by no other meanes & my body to be buried in the church or church yard of Cleydon at the will of my executors. And as concerning my worldly goods I gyve & bequeath them in manner & fourme following. First I gyve & bequeath to the repayre of the church in Cleydon thre shillings & foure pence. Itm I give to these poore men herein named vid. a pece that is to saye to William Dun, William Wadye, John Kylbe, John Francklyn, John Clyfford, Christopher Homes, Thomas Bowler, & Leonard Bradford, to Annis Stockly, Francys Shakerly & Alice Greenwood ijd. a pece. Itm I gyve to ev<sup>r</sup>ye of my god children hereunder named vid. a pece that is to say to William Pratt, William Ellys, John Edmonds, William Claridge, John Poley, Elizabeth Nichols & Hester Gyldinge & to William Borman my Godson one shepe. Item my will is & uppon condicon that Thomas Borman my sonne do prmitt & suffer my executo<sup>r</sup>r in this my will named to have take & enjoye all & singular my moveable goods chattels & cattell which I now have in my possession in that part of my Tenement wherein I & my sayd sonne Thomas do dwell, then my will is these condicons beinge pformed I do gyve unto my sayd sonne Thomas Borman these pcells of goods following that is to saye the Cubberd the Table the malte myll the furnace the Doo kevers the yeelinge fatt & meshinge lome & the greate (s)pitt which be in his use & possession & also I gyve & bequeath unto my said son Thomas Borman his children the fyve poundes which he oweth me to be equally divided amonge them & also I gyve to his wyffe one payre of Sheetes & Xs. Item I gyve to my sonne Nicholas Borman three poundes ten shillings a cove a payre of sheetes & the brewing kettle & the presse. I give unto Christopher Borman my sonne xxs. I give unto William Borman my sonne xxs. I give unto Annys



Clarridge my daughter two shepe & one payre of sheets & xxs. I gyve unto Alice Browne my daughter one cowe & xxs. I give unto Jone Heynes my daughter two sheepe & one payre of sheets also I gyve unto my daughter Heynes her children equally to be divided amongst them xxs. I gyve unto Annys Blackwell my servante one sheepe. The rest of all & singular my goods Chattells Cattells money plate armor & weapons I gyve & bequeathe unto John Borman my sonne whome I ordayne & make my sole & onely executor of this my last will & Testament revokng all former wills by me made in witness hereof I have here signed this with my mark the daye and yeare fyrst above written

*Witnesses* CHARLES HATTEN  
WILLM SANDERSON”

*Proved April 13, 1613.*

*Issue*, BOREMAN, 7th and 8th bp. Claydon, England:

1. THOMAS, m. ELIZABETH CARTER.
2. Nicholas.
3. William.
4. John, m. Claydon, Eng., June 25, 1593, Elizabeth Poley.
5. Annis, m. — Claridge.
6. Alice, m. (1) Claydon, Eng., Oct. 25, 1584, Walter Poley; (2) — Brown.
7. Jone, bp. May 20, 1570; m. Claydon, Eng., Sept. 27, 1596, Edward Heynes.
8. Christopher, bp. Jan. 16, 1572/3.

IV THOMAS BOREMAN, b. about 1570, bur. Claydon, England, Mar. 9, 1627/8; m. Claydon, England, Feb. 2, 1595/6, ELIZABETH, dau. FELIX and MARGARET ( ) CARTER, b. about 1575, bur. Claydon, England, May 11, 1631, ae. 56.

There is no will for Thomas Boreman, but there is a full inventory of his estate taken Mar. 8, 1627/8, the day before his funeral, together with the account of his widow Elizabeth, as administratrix, dated Apr. 12, 1630. It is from the latter that we learn that their son Felix lived in London. Thomas's property considerably exceeds that of his father William, and his grandfather Thomas. He has livestock consisting of horses, mares, and colts, two cows, two steers, four heifers, seventy-nine sheep, and also poultry, with all the implements for carrying on a large farm. His widow Elizabeth continued to

manage it after his death, assisted probably by her son John, then in his twentieth year. Of the two older sons, Felix, aged 29, was in London, and Thomas, aged 27, afterwards the emigrant, was apparently also away. Her will is of great importance, because the special provision she makes in it for the maintenance of her son Daniel, together with a similar provision that Thomas of Ipswich makes for his brother Daniel, clearly prove that the emigrant Thomas was her son.

Judging by the sum of her inventory, Mrs. Boreman must have ably managed the farm left by her husband, for we find that the value of the property after the interval of three years had more than doubled in her hands, rising from a valuation of £54 3s. 3d. to £109 6s. 4d. She had five horses and mares, with five "payre of horse geres" for them, six milch cows and eight heifers, besides swine and poultry. The farm implements included two carts, three harrows, plow, twenty-two hurdles, etc. The household utensils and provisions show that there was carried on there, in addition to the ordinary labor, the brewing of ale, the making of cheese and butter, the smoking of bacon, and the spinning of linen. The house had on the ground floor, the hall, there, as in early New England, a large apartment, serving not only as the entrance room, but as the ordinary living place; the kitchen, and an old kitchen, and the bedroom, called "the chamber she laye in;" above stairs were the "over rooms." These all, with perhaps the "daye house" or dairy, constituted the house proper. Outside was the barn with stabling for the horses, and room for hay and grain; also various "hovels," or sheds, for carts, for oats, for pease, and for wood and a "garden house," the whole forming a considerable establishment, for that early day in a small village.

A special interest attaches to the study of the position and circumstances of this family, from the fact that their emigrant son, Thomas, was one of those honored through life in New England by the rare title of "Mr." The will of Elizabeth (Carter) Boreman is:

"In the name of God Amen I Elizabeth Borman of Cleydon in the county of Oxford wydowe, syck in bodye but of good & p'fecte remembrance thanks be to God for it do ordayne & make this my last will & testament this 27<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill 1631 as followeth, first I bequethe my Soule into the hands of All-mighty God my maker & redem<sup>r</sup> by whose p'trous bloude shedinge I hope & stedfastly beleve to be saved, my bodye to be buried in the Church yard of Cleydone aforesayde. Item I give to the church of Cleydon xvid. Item my will is that my

sonne Daniell shall stayer & have his being with my sonne John Boreman and allowe unto my sayd sonne Daniell meate, drinke and apparrell and tenn shillings a yeare during the naturall lyffe of the sayd Daniell & yf my sonne Daniell shall not be contented to stay with his brother John & can better p<sup>r</sup>fer himself in some other service he may, my sonne John to paye unto him tenn shillings a yeare notwithstanding as aforesayde. Item my will is that my executor hereafter named shall pay unto my daughter Sara Boreman Syx poundes which was given her by the last will & testament of my father Felix Carter deceased. I give unto her also forty shillings to be payde unto her when she shall be of the age of twenty yeares. I give unto her also this my bed that I lye nowe upon w<sup>th</sup> all that belongs unto it and also I give unto her the best payre of shetes in the house. I give unto my sonne Job seaven poundes to be payde unto him w<sup>th</sup>in one yeare after his apprentishippe is fully expired. I give unto my son Joseph Boreman syx pounds to be payde unto him when he shall be of the age of foure and twentye yeares. I give unto my sonne Felix Boreman forty shillings to be payde unto him within foure yeares next after my decease, and I give unto my sonne Thomas Boreman forty shillings to be payde unto him within foure yeares next after my decease. All the rest of my goods moveable & unmoveable unbequeathed I give unto my sonne John Boreman whom I make my whole Executor of this my last will and testament In witness hereof I have set my hand & seale the day & year above written

*Witnesses* WILLIAM SANDERSON  
PETER CARTER  
CHRISTOPHER BOREMAN

ELIZABETH  
(*Mark*)  
BOREMAN

I do intreat my very good friends Ambrose Holbridge, George Hopkins Peter Carter and Christopher Boreman to be overseers to this my will and testament."

*Proved at Cropredy August 5, 1631.*

*Issue*, BOREMAN, bp. Claydon, England:

1. William, bp. Nov. 20, 1596, bur. Mar. 10, 1612/3.
2. Felix, bp. Mar. 4, 1598/9; cutler or armorer, of London.
3. THOMAS, bp. Oct. 18, 1601; m. MARGARET OFFING.
4. Samuel, bp. Feb. 4, 1603/4, prob. d.y.

5. Daniel, bp. Mar. 21, 1605/6, living unmarried, New England, Dec., 1670.
6. John, bp. Oct. 30, 1608, bur. Claydon, Eng., Sept. 3, 1680; m. Elizabeth —, bur. Claydon, Eng., Mar. 1, 1671.
7. Joseph, bp. Apr. 17, 1611; m. —; res. not far from London.
8. Job, bp. Dec. 18, 1613, bur. London, Oct. 1, 1632.
9. Sarah, bp. May 4, 1617.

V THOMAS BOARDMAN, bp. Claydon, England, Oct. 18, 1601, d. Ipswich, Mass., May, 1673, ae. 72; m. St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, London, England, Aug. 17, 1630, MARGARET OFFING<sup>127</sup>, b. England, d. Ipswich, Mass., Nov. 25, 1679.

Thomas Boardman must somewhere have learned in youth his trade of cooper, and as his cousin Samuel of Wethersfield was of the same calling, and likewise some of his children after him, there is good reason to conjecture that that was an inherited trade in the family, which some in every generation were taught at home, and that thus he learned it. He was probably in New England as early as 1634, but is first recorded when he was made a freeman in Mar., 1634/5, and his first land grant in Ipswich was in 1635, of which town he became a large landowner. His house, which he had already built when his land was recorded in 1635, was probably his dwelling from that time till he sold it in 1647, and was situated at the east end of the High Street, now East Street, not distant from the landing place on the bank of the Ipswich River. His farm on the island was some way farther down the river, and on the other side of it. As there was but one bridge, and that farther up stream than either his farm or his house, the way from one to the other was a very round-about one, and if farming was his principal occupation, it would be a wonder that he lived on the High Street so long. It is not unlikely that his business as a cooper was then the important one, the rood of ground he bought in 1639 opposite East Street, perhaps containing his shop, and on that account a location in the town was desirable. There is no barn spoken of at any time in connection with his dwelling house, which argues that his farm was an entirely separate con-

<sup>127</sup> From the "Registers of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, London, 1575-1837," p. 132:

1630 Aug. 17 Thomas Bourman, batcheler and Cordwayner of London, and Margarett Offing, maiden; by bands.

Thomas Boardman, Jr., of Ipswich, had a son Offin.—*Register* v. 62:303.

cern, probably having buildings of its own, and a farmer (Isaiah Wood?), just as John Winthrop, Jr., his next neighbor on East Street, had a farm in Ipswich, called Castle Hill, very much more remote from his dwelling than Thomas Boardman's.

Wherever he removed after selling his house on East Street, it is plain that at the close of his life he had retired to live on his farm. Mr. Farley, a well-known Ipswich antiquarian, was of the opinion that there were never dwellings on Boardman's Island. None are there now, and probably any traces of former habitation are entirely obliterated, but we can interpret the description of his home in his inventory only as showing that it was situated on lands within the river and creeks, in other words, on Boardman's Island, so called after him.

This island had on the east and south only inconsiderable creeks, rising and falling with the tide, but on the north flowed a navigable river, and on the west, separating the island from the town proper, was "the great creek, called the Labour in vayne." To establish communication with the town, a bridge was necessary, and this Thomas Boardman built, as per the Colonial Records of Massachusetts, but it can hardly be supposed that the bridge referred to there was the first one he had built; more likely it was erected to replace an earlier and less substantial structure. As the road from the town to the Islands, so called, beyond him, lay through his lands, it was natural that he should have felt himself justified in making this petition. The bridge there is to this day called by his name, and the street leading to it, for the most part a country road, is named Boardman Street. The bridge often got out of repair, and provision had to be made for mending it. An entry in the Town Records, Jan. 26, 1670, under the head of "Liberty granted to fell trees," reads, "To Mr. Borman for pines to mend his bridge."

Boardman's Island is described in the record as consisting of meadow and upland, and as appears elsewhere there was also salt marsh and "thatch ground," the latter so called because it produced a kind of rushes suitable for thatching houses. Provision was made by the General Court that certain such grounds should "be for the use of the whole town, to be improved for thatching houses." The early dwellings, therefore, of Thomas and Samuel Boardman in Ipswich were probably roofed with thatch like those they had left in Claydon, and such as we may see there to-day.

The amount of Thomas Boardman's inventory, £554 6s. 6d, does not give a correct idea of his property. There should be added to

the account the portion he had given to his son Daniel at the time of his marriage, £225, and the land set off to his other son, Thomas, which was no doubt worth at least as much more; also his two married daughters' portions, probably £100 each, judging from that left to Joanna. A better idea of his estate is obtained from his share in the division of Plum Island in 1665-6, which was distributed as follows: all that did not exceed 6s. 8d. in their country rate were to have a single share; those not exceeding 16s., a share and a half, and all above 16s., together with magistrates, elders, Messrs. John Rogers (the minister), and Thomas Andrews (the schoolmaster), a double share. In this division, Apr. 10, 1666, out of 203 commoners, 28 had a double share, 70 a share and a half, and 105 a single share. Thomas Boardman had No. 4 of the double shares.

His position in the community may be gathered from the fact that he is uniformly spoken of as Mr. Boardman, and his wife had the corresponding title of M<sup>ris</sup>, or Mistress, terms of distinction applied to very few in those days. We obtain a glimpse of the estimation in which he was held, in the following extracts from a letter printed among the Winthrop papers. The letter is without date, and was written by Samuel Symonds, afterwards Deputy Governor of Massachusetts, and then probably in Boston, to John Winthrop, Jr., later the Governor of Connecticut, but then living in Ipswich in his house next to Mr. Boardman's.

"I desire you would talk with Mr. Boreman & with his help buy for me a matter of 40 bushells of good Indian corne, of him or of some honest man to be paidd for now in ready money & to be delivered at any tyme in the sumer as I please to use it. I would deale with such a man as will not repent if corn rise, as I will not if it fall. . . . . My wife and I desire to be kindly remembered to your good neighbors Mr. Boreman & his wife & the rest of our friends."

Of the public offices held by Thomas Boardman, not much is known. The year ensuing that in which he was made freeman, "At a General Court houlden at Boston," Sept. 8, 1636, "M<sup>r</sup> Boreman" is one of the Deputies. He was then 34 years old. In 1640, "Mr. Bartholomew and Mr. Boreman were appointed to lay out the planting lotts of John Perkins Jun. and Edmund Gardiner;" also of Thomas Clark's meadow. The following proves him to have been one of the townsmen or selectmen in 1635, at the beginning of his life in Ipswich, from which it may be concluded that he was at other times chosen to that office. The record relates to the Grant of a Mill

to Mr. Saltonstall (Richard) by the town of Ipswich in 1635, which is signed by

THOMAS HOWLETT

JOHN GAGE *and a mark*

THOMAS BORMAN

PHILLIP FOWLER *and a mark*

This Grant with its signatures is cited in the Town Records with the following testimony:

“Thomas Borman, a very old man, being before us at Ipswich, declared upon his oath that he Judgeth the words (Thomas Borman) subscribed among others in the testimony above written to be his hand, and further upon his oath he saith not; dated the last of February 1671-1672.”

(*Signed*)

SAMUELL SYMONDS

DANIELL GOOKIN

A letter written by Lidia Bankes in London to Daniel Eppes of Ipswich, dated, London, Sept. 5, 1672, says: . . . . . “my service to your father Symonds, my coussen, and not forgetting old Mr. Bourman, Mr. Rogers and their wives if alive; my great respects to them; I should be glad to hear of them.” His will reads:

“In the name of god Amen the seaventeeth Day of December in the yeare of our Lord god one thousand six hundred and seaventy I Thomas Boreman senior of Ipswich weake in body, but blessed be god of sound and perfect memory Doe make this my last will and Testament as followeth freely and willingly comending my spirit into the hands of god that gave it, and my body to the earth from whence I received it. And first for my wife my will is that all part of the land in my farme that I now possesse shee shall enioy and receiue and take the Benefit thereof During her naturall life And after her Decease to returne unto my sonne Thomas and his heires And likewise all my household stufte and my cattle I give and bequeath unto my wife During her naturall life to dispose of as shee pleases.

Item my will is that my Daughter Joanna at the day of her marriage or after as my wife shall please to dispose of it to her shalle (have) for her porsion to the value of one hundred pounds, and what shall want of such a some my will is that my sonne Thomas shall make good to my daughter to make up the some as aforesaid; five and forty pounds of the said hundred pounds my wife shall pay my daughter at the day of her marriage or at the age of two and twenty years, and the remainder

of the said hundred pounds my will is that my sonne Thomas shall pay my daughter out of the land that my wife doth possess during her naturall life after her decease.

Item I give and bequeath unto my sonne Daniell and his heirs forever that parcell of land thatch and marsh ground conteyning sixe acres more or less from the Bridge to the point of the cove, to witt from the ordinarie highe water marke Provided that the said Daniell my sonne and his heires Doe from time to tyme yearely allow his Brother Thomas two dayes in a yeare to repaire the Bridge. And if at any time my sonne Daniell or his heires be minded to sell the said parcell of land my will is that my sonne Thomas and his heires shall have the first legall offer of it.

Item I bequeath to my daughter Mary the wife of Robert Kinsman that is to say to her children five years after my wiues decease twenty pounds.

Item to my daughter Martha the wife of Thomas Loe to her children twenty pounds three yeares after the decease of my wife when my sonne Thomas shall possesse the whole farme.

Item my will is that my sonne Daniell shall have eight pounds within one yeare after my wiues decease for the use of his two sonnes at the age of one and twenty yeares and that my sonne their father shall give in securitie to my wiues executor to pay it them at the age aforesaid.

Item my will is that my sonne Kinsman shall have a foote path to goe to his land he bought of me.

Item my will is that (the lands belonging to these two my sonne Daniell and Robert Kinsman, viz ten acres belonging to the said Robert and sixe acres above said given to the said Daniell, only excepted) shall remaine and continue unto my sonne Thomas and his heires to enioy it quietly and peacealy after my wiues decease, paying those legacies aforementioned.

Item my will is that my Brother Daniell shall abide with my wiue while she lives, and after her Decease that he shall continue while he lives with my sonne Thomas to be mainteyned by him.

Item I will that if my Daughter Joanna be not disposed of in marriage while I live I shall leave her to my wife and to her wisdom in her mariage to be disposed of.



FINALLY my will is that my wife shall be my sole Executor to see my will performed while shee lives and at her decease I leave it to her wisdom to appoint whome shee please to see the pformance of my will that shall or may not then be fully executed or pformed. And I make Simon Tomson and Thomas Burnam my well beloved friends my Overseers to see this my last will and testament duely and truely executed and pformed.

IN WITNESS whereof I have heereto set my hand & seale the day and yeare abovesaid.

*Sealed and delivered in the  
presence of us*

WILLIAM HUBBARD

JOHN DANE

*Anno 1673 May the 3*

THOMAS

BORMAN

Memorandum whareas in the forth lyne I have thare expressed consarning my wife what she shall inioy dewring her natrall lyfe uppon good and waitie considerations I have here added a sirtten confirmation and adishon namely that my loving wife shall not only enioy cattell housall goods and lands but that if she shall ned she may allso dispose of part of them as ned shall require eyther cattell mouables or land and here two I set my hand.

*witnes* JOHN DANE

JOHANAH B: BORMAN [*illegible*]

THOMAS

BORMAN

*seniur*

The 19<sup>th</sup> of June 1673 this will was opned before the worshipfull M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Symonds dept go<sup>r</sup> & maior Gen<sup>l</sup> Daniell Denison the clarke being p<sup>r</sup>sent to be the last will & testament of Thomas Borman by the oath of the wittnesses subscribed to both will & poscript & that he was of disposing mynd as attest

ROBERT FORD *Cleric*"

The will of Margaret Boardman is as follows:

"I Margret Borman bequeath to my doughter Kinsman one fether bed & boulster & a paire of shetes & a red Rugg one pillow one pare of cotten pilo beres one course shete

To my doughter Loe all my peuter & a pare of fine shetese & half a dason of napkines, two coves that are in there handes & a black goune & a red petticoat only one pint pot reserved.

To my doughter Fellowes all my corse lining, sauing one shete, & a spit & a chafing dish, a sarge gounne & one petticote & a silke scarfe & a hud & all the lining she hath in hur hands of myne & one bead blaucut & allso a pint pot I resarved out of my daughter Loes.

To my sonne Dannill a trundle bead, the bead & a ruge & a blaucut & his wife a cloth peticot and a sarge petticot & a wastecote & a great Chest & foure chayres & a cow he hath in his handes, & a debet he owes me I give it him & half a dason of shepe he hath in his handes & to his wife a new hat.

I give to my sonn Thomas thre shepe and the bedsted & tabell I give him a payer of cobiarne & will leave in his handes thre coves, one heffer, two oxen, and two steres for seaven years & the seaven yeares end what is left besyds klering my debtes is to be deuided as foloweth, thre parts to my doughter Kindsman & the forth part betwen Martha & Johana & to this my last will I leave my sonn Thomas to be my soule execeter the night day of August in the year of Grace 1679

I give to Dinah my sonne mayd two trayes, a milk keler & a payele.

JOHN DANE  
JONE GIDINS

MARGARET BORMAN  
*and a marke.*

In the margent thus half a duson arpurns & half a duson shifts equaly to be devyded betwene my doughters."

*Issue*, BOARDMAN, prob. b. Ipswich, Mass.:

1. Mary, m. Quartermaster Robert Kinsman, Jr., b. 1629, d. Ipswich, Feb. 19, 1712, ae. 83.
2. Daniel, d. Topsfield, Apr. 27, 1708; m. Ipswich, Apr. 12, 1662, Hannah, dau. Richard and Alice (Bosworth) Hutchinson, b. Salem, Jan. 20, 1639.
3. MARTHA, b. about 1641; m. DEACON THOMAS LOW.
4. Thomas, Jr., b. 1643, d. Ipswich, Oct. 3, 1719, in 76th yr.; m. Ipswich, Jan. 1, 1667/8, Elizabeth, dau. Sgt. Jacob Perkins, b. Apr. 1, 1650, d. Ipswich, Dec. 4, 1718, ae. 68y 8m 3d.
5. Joanna, b. 1646, d. Ipswich, Mar. 22, 1732; m. Ipswich, Jan. 29, 1672, Capt. Isaac, s. William Fellows, b. 1635, d. Ipswich, Apr. 12, 1721, ae. 86.

*Reference*: Boardman's Boardman Genealogy, 1895, pp. 81-90, 93-99, 101-21.

## FELIX CARTER FAMILY

I FELIX CARTER, bur. Claydon, England, May 29, 1619; m. MARGARET —, bur. Claydon, England, Oct. or Nov., 1621.

Felix Carter is, equally with Thomas Boreman, the ancestor of all descendants of the emigrants Thomas and Samuel Boardman, since the mother of each of these two was his daughter. He is the first of the name in Claydon records, his earliest appearance being July 28, 1577, when the baptism of his son Peter is recorded. The baptisms of his son George and of his oldest daughter Elizabeth, mother of Thomas Boardman, are not on record, and it is possible that the family had, in 1577, recently come to Claydon. No person of the name appears in the Lay Subsidy lists for Banbury Hundred before Felix himself in 1610. It is not unlikely that a Richard Carter of Hornton, "Quarryer," whose will was proved June 12, 1617, was his brother, since Felix named one of his sons Richard. Hornton is also in Oxfordshire, in Bloxham Hundred, some six or seven miles southwest of Claydon. Felix Carter is early found in connection with the Boremans, as one of the appraisers of the estate of the first Thomas, May 2, 1580.

In a Lay Subsidy list for Claydon, 7<sup>th</sup> James I (1610), Felix Carter is the first of the only two there named, the other being Matthew Clerke; their tax is the same, iis. viiid., and it is in terris, that is, on lands. As may be noticed, the taxes before spoken of have been in bonis, or on goods. It thus appears that Felix Carter was owner in his own right of the property he occupied, as is shown also by his disposing of it in his will to his daughter Julian and her heirs. The ordinary mode of land tenure in England, as is well known, is by lease from the Lord of the manor, generally for a long term of years, or for life, the eldest son usually succeeding to the estate on the death of his father, when the lease is renewed. All the Bormans of Claydon held the land they occupied in this way, and the records of their holdings are perhaps still in existence in the Manor Rolls, which should be at Broughton Castle. Felix Carter was thus, in the above respects, one of the two exceptions among Claydon land-holders, and may be considered to have been one of the richer men in the village. The amount of his inventory considerably exceeds the others of the family found there, and a good share of it was in money, called "a debte in the hands of Franncys Ward by specialty." His inventory, where he is described as yeoman, was taken May 31, 1619. His widow survived him about a year and a

half, her daughter Julian Boreman and her family probably living with her and caring for her during that time. Her inventory was taken Nov. 12, 1621.

Felix Carter's will, nuncupative, is:

"The 29 day of May Anno Dm 1619.

I give to the church of Cleydon xijd.

I give to the Pore of Cleydon ijs.

To Frannces Carter wife of Peter vs. to Sara wife of George Carter vs. to godson Felix Swadling vs. to goddaughter yeads Poly ijs. vid.

To every other god child I have on shill a peas

To my son Peter Carter all the goods he now hath of mine at his house. To daughter Joane Ward all the impliments that I have lent her.

To Felix Bourman the sonne of Thomas Bourman xijli.

To Sara Bourman the daughter of Thomas Bourman iijli.

To Thomas Bourman & to my daughter Elizabeth Bourman 3oli to bestoe upon ther other children

To An Goode my daughter xli.

To Henry Goode her sonne xli.

To the other children begotten of my daughter Ane Goode xxli equally devided.

To my daughter Jelian Bourman xli. & Dunes house with thaulf the aurchard to shee & her heres begotten of hir body

To daughter Ales Garner xli & the other moety of orcheard being on the west side to shee & hir heires begotten of hir body forever

All the rest of my goods unbequeathed I give unto Margeret my wyfe whom I mak my executor. I ordaine for my overseeres Thomas Borman Thomas Goode & George Carter and to each of them give five shillings.

*Witnesses* JOHN MAYOE      *Bondsmen* PHILLIPPE GARNOR  
                                      ——— PHILLIPP                                         JOHN KISBIES

Item the said Felix Carter did give unto his wife all those housel, orchards, backside purtenances and all other things belonging to the house in his possession unto the said Margaret his wife during her natural life and then to his two daughters and their heires according as it is expressed in the will. These

words did he affirm in the presence of us whose names are underwritten

JOHN MAYOE  
DORITY PRATT

ELIZABETH BORMAN  
PHILLIP GARDNER

Upon the 29 day of May in the year of our lord god 1619 I Felix Carter do give will and determine for my wife Margret Carter that she should have for this year after my deces of Thomas Good Christopher Bourman Philip Garner iiijd weckly a pease and after that year Thomas Good is to pay unto Margret my wife xijd every weck during her natural life and the other two iiid a wick as the did befor during her natural life. before theas whoes names ar underwritten

GEORGE CARTER  
PHILIPPE GARDNER, *and a mark*  
THOMAS GOOD, *and a mark*"

Margaret Carter's will is:

"Margaret Carte<sup>r</sup> of Cleydon in the County of Oxford wydowe being sick in bodye but of good and p'fecte remembrance thanks be to God for it uttered these words as her will the xiiij of October 1621 She gave unto her son George Carter her carpet which was on the longe table Item her son Peter Carter a coffer, to her daughter Elizabeth Boreman a joyned stole & a joyned chayre. to her daughter Ann Goode a coffer. to daughter Jone Ward a bed with all the furniture to it. to daughter Alice Gardner her best gounde & her best petticote. the rest of her goods unbequeathed she gave unto her daughter Julyan Borman. then she did acknowledge & confesse in the hearinge of us whose names are underwritten that the xxli. which was in the hands of her sonne George Carter she did not nor would not give it him, but he to have it during her lyffe payinge in the use for it and after her decease to be distributed among her fyve daughters.

*Witnesses* WILLIAM SANDERSON  
ALICE DUN *the wyffe of Willm Dun.*"

*Will proved April 6, 1624*<sup>128</sup>.

*Inventorie taken xij Novemb<sup>r</sup> 1621 by WILLIAM ELLYS and FRANNCYS WARD*

<sup>128</sup> If the date is correct it was proved more than two years after her decease.

*Issue*, CARTER, all except 1st 2 bp. Claydon, England:

1. George, m. Sara —.
2. ELIZABETH, b. about 1575; m. THOMAS BOREMAN.
3. Peter, bp. July 28, 1577; m. Frances —.
4. Ann, bp. Sept., 1579; m. Thomas Good.
5. John, bp. Oct. 21, 1581, prob. d.y.
6. Julian, bp. Dec. 20, 1583; m. Christopher Boreman, *q.v.*
7. Joan, bp. Nov. 10, 1585; m. Francis Ward.
8. Alice, bp. July 17, 1589; m. Philip Gardner.
9. Richard, bp. Nov. 11, 1591, d. unm., Apr., 1616.

*Reference*: Boardman's Boardman Genealogy, 1895, pp. 131-135.

CAPTAIN JOHN WAIT FAMILY<sup>129</sup>

I SAMUEL WAITE, b. England, d. England; m. MARY, dau. REV. JOHN AND SUSAN ( ) WARD<sup>130</sup>, of Haverhill, co. Suffolk, England, a sister of Nathaniel Ward, of Ipswich, Mass.

Samuel Waite<sup>129a</sup> of Wethersfield, co. Essex, England, was the progenitor of the Waits of Malden, Mass., and probably of those of Ipswich, Mass.

*Issue*, WAITE, b. England:

1. Mary, m. Finchingfield, Essex, England, Nov. 11, 1630, Robert Lord, who d. Ipswich, Mass., Aug. 21, 1683, ae. 79; clerk of the courts and register of deeds in Essex county, Mass.
2. Samuel, Jr., d. bef. Mar., 1676/7; m. Helen Crosse; his s. Joseph considered by his friends "a prodigall," yet "not so bad as formerly."

<sup>129</sup> The name has been spelled Wayte, Wayt, Wayght, Waight, Wait, Waitt, Wate, Weight, Walet, etc. In A. D. 1075 William the Conqueror gave Earldom, City and Castle of Warwick in England to Ralf de Walet (son of Ralf, an Englishman, by a Welsh woman), who married Emma, sister to Roger, Earl of Hereford, cousin of the Conqueror. Recardus le Wayte, of County Warwick A. D. 1315 was escheator of Counties, Wilts, Oxford, Berkshire, Bedford and Bucks. Thomas Wayte was a Member of Parliament, and one of the judges who signed a warrant in 1648 for the execution of King Charles.

<sup>129a</sup> The earliest settlers of New England of the name, besides Capt. John Wait, were Richard, b. 1596, of Boston, Marshal of Colony, 1634; Gamaliel, his brother, b. 1598, of Boston; Alexander, of Boston, 1637; Thomas, of Portsmouth, R. I., 1639; George, of Providence, 1646; John, of Windsor, Conn., 1649; Benjamin, of Hatfield, 1663; Richard, b. 1608, of Watertown, Mass., 1637; and Thomas, of Ipswich, Mass., 1658.

<sup>130</sup> REV. JOHN WARD, m. SUSAN —, who m. (2) as 2nd wife, Richard Rogers, lecturer at Wethersfield, and was living 1639, when her son Samuel Ward made his will.

Rev. John Ward, a preacher at Haverhill, Eng., "Cond. test. at Bury St. Edmunds, P.C.C. 85 Lewyn 9 Oct. 1598. Probate 31 Oct. same year to Susan his relict." Edward Ward, executor, prob. brother; another brother, m. a wid. Chaplin and res. Boyton hall in Monkes Elie. *Issue*, WARD:

1. Rev. Samuel, m. Deborah (Leec(t)h), wid. — Bolton, of Badingham, Suffolk, clarke, by whom she had: Dr. Robert Bolton, and Rev. John Bolton, of Bucklesham; preacher, of Ipswich, Eng.
2. Rev. Nathaniel Ward, emigrated to Ipswich, Mass.
3. Abigail, m. Samuel Wood, of Dedham, Eng.
4. MARY, m. SAMUEL WAITE.
5. Rev. John, Jr., m. Lydia, dau. William Acton, wid. Daniel Burrell; preacher of Haverhill, Dinnington, Sollfolk, Bury and Ipswich, Eng.—Register, v. 41:282-3.

3. CAPTAIN JOHN, b. about 1618; m. (1) MARY HILLS;  
(2) Sarah ( ) Parker.
4. Joseph, d. Sproughton, co. Suffolk, Eng., June 29, 1670, "after 15 years of conscientious and eminently faithful discharge of the ministry" in that place; m. Margaret, dau. Matthew Lawrence, "Towne preacher of Ipswich," who d. June, 1675.
5. Anne, per. m. Philip Bell, of Ipswich, Mass. and New London, Conn.; if so, she m. (2) ab. 1690, Samuel Bucknell, of Buckland.
6. Thomas, per. settled in Ipswich, Mass.
7. Susan, m. — Redington; living England, 1676/7<sup>130a</sup>.

<sup>130a</sup> A letter from Susan (Waite) Reddington to her brother-in-law, Robert Lord, of Ipswich, Mass., is as follows:

"To My Deare Brother Robert Lord at

Ipswich in New England This—

Dear Brother and sister kind our wills presented unto you and your children and grand children hoping and wishing your temporall and spirituall wellfare, wee receiued yours dated in July with your leter of aturny and note for your goods and its no small trouble to us that we can now only send you words in answer to it so it is the Reason we cannot giue you, for still there is nothing don by the trustees, for all our going and sending nothing but it shall be don very speedily. I suppose M<sup>r</sup> Paine can giue you a better account of things than I he haueing bin so long at Ipswich, we haue sent you a copy of the will yet we heer cossen Golty hath sent one we could never get it till now: I supose it is somewhat disputable wether Broth Sam children will haue a share by Reason of y<sup>t</sup> word then surviueing yet me thinks I should be glad they might though poor Joseph yet remains a prodigall, yet we would hope not all so bad as formerly, yet shall do what we can in it, though not by m<sup>r</sup> paine yet by the first opertunity we can, we heard by sister Bill from you that the lord hath taken our dear cossen Mary out of this sinfull world, we long to heer how it (is) with you in reference to your war, and though as yet the sword is at quiet amongst us, we are in a very sad confused condition and sin growes to a desperate height without controwl our parliament is mett once againe what the lord will do for us by them we know not, we may well say lord help us for vaine is the help of man o y<sup>t</sup> we could look to him as we ought; so far as I know our relations are well, cossen Hellen had 2 boys at a birth about decemb last but both dead, Broth Bill hath had a thistilo in his face tis we hope in a way of cure, I purpose this night to write to cossin Golty once more to hasten the bisness, to the lord I comit you my time to write being very short and rest

yo<sup>r</sup> loueing sister

Susan Reddington

March 2 1676-7

Pray present our kind loues to broth John and wife to whom I canot now write pray send me word which of the parkers widows she was

Deare sister I thank you for your letter and as to sister Abigail her second match she hath a very loueing carefull husband who I hope minds the best things though



8. Abigail } one of these prob. m. Thomas Whiting, of Hadleigh,  
 9. Sarah } co. Suffolk, Eng.; Susan Redington wrote in 1676/7  
 that Abigail for "her second match she hath a very loueing  
 carefull husband."

II CAPTAIN JOHN WAIT, b. England, about 1618, d. Malden, Mass., Sept. 26, 1693, ae. 75; m. (1) England, MARY, dau. JOSEPH and ROSE (CLARKE) HILLS, who d. Malden, Mass., Nov. 25, 1674; (2) Aug. 4, 1675, Sarah, wid. Jacob Parker, of Chelmsford, who d. Malden, Mass., Jan. 13, 1707/8, ae. 81.

Captain John Wait, the progenitor of this branch of the Wait family, accompanied, or followed, to New England, his father-in-law, Joseph Hills, who came in the "Susan and Ellen," of London, in 1638; was one of the early settlers at Mystic Side (afterwards Malden), where he purchased a house and land of widow Martha Coytemore in 1644; member of the Charlestown church, 1647, and made a freeman in May of that year. In March, 1647/8, the colony allowed him £4 18s. "for his writing one booke of the lawes, and for finding paper for both bookes." This was the Manuscript of the celebrated Massachusetts Laws of 1648, compiled and perfected by Joseph Hills, the first body of laws established by authority in New England. After the incorporation of Malden, in 1649, he became a leader in its civil and religious affairs; was a stout supporter of the Rev. Marmaduke Matthews in the strife which followed his unhappy settlement; was clerk and selectman for many years, captain of the trainband, and commissioner to end small causes. In 1666 he succeeded Joseph Hills in the House of Deputies, and continued to represent the town during a period of eighteen years. In 1675, during King Philip's war, he was ordered to convey a detachment to the rendezvous of Maj. Pynchon at Marlboro'; and, in certain contingencies, he was to take command of a company in active service. In 1680 he was appointed a member of the company to revise the laws, with which his labor in 1647, and his long experience as a legislator had doubtless made him familiar. He was identified with the popular party, and was one of the "faction" denounced by Edward Randolph in his "Articles of high Misdemeanor." In 1681-2, with Deputy Governor Stoughton and others, he was chosen to prepare papers for the

---

we should be glad to see more hopes of the maine in him; we beg your prayers that we and ours may be the lords, inabled to do and suffer his will.

I thank you for my childrens tokens though they yet haue them not."

agents in England, and "to do therein as in their wisdom they shall see meete for the end proposed," and was a member of the committee to correspond with and to provide for them; and in 1683 he received a nomination to the Magistracy. In 1684 he was chosen Speaker of the House of Deputies; and, becoming deprived of his sight, soon after retired from public life.

*Issue*, WAIT, all except per. 1st 2 b. Malden, Mass.:

1. John, d. Rumney Marsh (now Revere), Mass., 1722; m. Malden, June 12, 1674, Sarah, dau. Benjamin and Alice (Dexter) Muzzy; rem. to Rumney Marsh ab. 1700.
2. Joseph, d. Malden, 1692; m. (1) Malden, Aug. 7, 1672, Hannah, dau. Thomas and Elizabeth Oakes, b. Cambridge, May 4, 1657; (2) Malden, Oct. 24, 1688, Mercy, dau. Peter and Mary (Pierce) Tufts, who m. (2) Malden, June 11, 1694, Lemuel Jenkins, and d. Malden, July 19, 1736.
3. Samuel, b. Oct. 11, 1650, d. Malden, Sept. 20, 1720; m. Mehitable, dau. William and Sarah (Wilkinson) Bucknam, b. Aug., 1654, d. Malden, Sept. 17, 1734.
4. Mary, b. Aug. 31, 1653, d. Malden, Aug. 9, 1667.
5. Hannah, b. Sept. 9, 1656; m. (1) Malden, Oct. 11, 1676, William, Jr., s. William and Sarah (Wilkinson) Bucknam, b. Malden, Aug., 1652, d. Malden, Sept. 17, 1693; (2) Malden, Jan. 12, 1693/4, Joseph, s. William and Sarah Hasey, of Rumney Marsh, b. May 29, 1657, d. June 28, 1707; *no known issue*.
6. Mehitable, b. Sept. 15, 1658, d. bef. 1686; m. as 2nd wife, Deliverance, s. Elias Parkman, of Salem.
7. Thomas, b. Sept. 1, 1660, d. Malden, Dec. 23, 1742; m. Malden, Sept. 8, 1667, Mary, dau. Jacob and Sarah Parker, of Chelmsford, who d. Malden, Jan. 6, 1763, in 97th yr.; he lived with his father after the latter became blind, having "wrought 9 years in his ffathers service since his ffather was dark."
8. Rebecca, b. Nov. 22, 1662; m. Charlestown, Mar. 31, 1681, Jonathan, s. Peter and Mary (Pierce) Tufts.
9. Sarah, m. Malden, Apr. 25, 1684, Nathaniel Stone, of Sudbury.
10. NATHANIEL, b. May 27, 1667; m. ELIZABETH LYNDE.

III NATHANIEL, b. Malden, Mass., May 27, 1667, d. Malden, Mass., about 1714; m. about 1699, ELIZABETH, dau. CAPTAIN

JOHN and MARY (PIERCE) LYNDE, who was living Apr. 1, 1734.

Nathaniel Wait was chosen to succeed Ezekiel Jenkins as Malden's schoolmaster. He was a weaver as well as a schoolmaster and he became a selectman. Having lived in Medford, he returned to Malden about 1698, when he bought a house and land of James Chadwick, and was "chose Scoole-master" Sept. 7, 1705, the selectmen agreeing with him until the first of March for twenty shillings and the usual "benifit of y<sup>e</sup> scolars." Some irregularity must have occurred soon after, for the town was again presented "for not haueing a Schoolmaster according to Law." The selectmen appeared at Charlestown and "made answer that they are provided with a Schoolmaster & he is in actuall Service w<sup>th</sup> them. The Court accepting of theire Answer they are dismist paying fees."

Nathaniel Wayte was continued in his office by a vote passed at the next annual meeting, Mar. 4, 1705/6, but some trouble soon arose. At a meeting held in May it was "*voted* y<sup>t</sup> Jonathan Sprague and Leut Henery Green shall be men To agree with natt waite for his beeing a scoolmaster this year. The sd Waite Refused to agree with them." After a little delay, during which it was "*voted* y<sup>t</sup> Isaac hill and Sam<sup>l</sup> Waite Sen<sup>r</sup> shall Goe to mrs wigglesworth to Se whether Shee will jmproue y<sup>e</sup> parsonag land this yeer and what she will Giue for it," the teacher or the town became more compliant; and it was "*voted* y<sup>t</sup> nathaniell waite shall haue twenty shilings for his beeing a scoolmaster this presant yeer and he to haue y<sup>e</sup> benifit of y<sup>e</sup> scolars. And y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Waite exep<sup>t</sup>ed." A week later, at a stormy meeting held in relation to church affairs, the schoolmaster was put to use, it being recorded that "natt waite [was] jmproued as a moderator."

Master Wayte was continued as "townes Scoolmaster" until May 11, 1708, when the town "*uoted* John Sprague Scoolmaster for this preasent yeare;" but the latter seems to have preferred solid payment rather than the customary "benifet" of the pupils. At a meeting held ten days later, it was

*uoted* whether the Town will alow john Sprague aight pound for this present year to Be the Towns Scolmaster and the uote pased on the negitife

*uoted* nathanell Wayt to Be the Towns scolmaster for this yeare if the Town and he cane agree upon termes.

*voted* That it is Left to the select men to agree with nat wayt for his Being a scolmaster for this year.

The selectmen met at the house of Lieutenant Henry Green in due time, when they made a town rate of ten pounds, eight shillings, and tenpence, "in Referance to Bearing a part of the charge of Repairing the Batery in charlstown," and "allso agreed with nathanell wayt to Be the Towns Scolmaster for This year insuing and for his labor to haue 1<sup>l</sup>. 15<sup>s</sup>. 0<sup>d</sup> mony and the Benifet of the Scolers." The benefit of the scholars may have proved of more value than was anticipated, for a teacher was found the next year who required less money of the town than was received by his predecessor. This was Jacob Wilson, who was "chose Scoolmaster," Apr. 27, 1709, "for y<sup>e</sup> yeer ensuing to larn children To Reed and to wright and Refmetick—and he js to haue 2 shillings paid him by y<sup>e</sup> town: and he js to haue y<sup>e</sup> benefit of y<sup>e</sup> Scoolars."

nathaniell waite chose Scoolmaster (July 12, 1711) *voted* y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Scool shall be Remoued jnto 3 parts of y<sup>e</sup> Town—The first half yeer jn y<sup>e</sup> center—and one quartar in y<sup>e</sup> southwardly end And one quarter in y<sup>e</sup> nothardly end of y<sup>e</sup> Town. The Town not Agreeing To y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> waits propositions: And adjorned The meting To fryday next 4 of y<sup>e</sup> clock aftarnoon.

(Adjournment, July 14). *voted* y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> man y<sup>t</sup> js chose to be Scoolmaster sja;; be Scoolmastar jf y<sup>e</sup> Town and he can agree upon Terms: vots was calld for jn And Thomas pols of boston was chose Scoolmastar for y<sup>e</sup> yeer ensuing.

Cattle were known by owners' marks, which were often recorded upon the town-book. An entry made Mar. 12, 1704/5, is as follows: "Nath<sup>l</sup> Waite y<sup>e</sup> markes of his creatures. The top of y<sup>e</sup> neere eare cut of. A slit jn y<sup>e</sup> top of y<sup>e</sup> far ear. And a half peney cut out of y<sup>e</sup> underside of y<sup>e</sup> same." Nathaniel Wait was the ancestor of the Leicester and Groton Waits. Selectman, Malden, 1707.

*Issue*, WAIT, b. Malden, Mass.:

1. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 2, 1699/1700, d. Mar. 11, 1773; m. Malden, July 12, 1727, Samuel Howard.
2. Nathaniel, Jr., b. Nov. 5, 1701, d. Leicester, Dec. 29, 1791; m. (1) int. Nov., 1735, Mary, dau. Nathaniel and Abigail (Reed) Richardson, who d. in few months; (2) Leicester, Dec. 1, 1737, Hannah, dau. Richard Southgate, b. Coombs, Suffolk Co., Eng., 1709, d. Leicester, 1754, ae. 45; (3) Leicester, Mar.

- 18, 1756, Phebe, dau. Joshua and Deliverance (Potter) Reed, b. Leicester, Feb. 28, 1726.
3. Nathan, b. Oct. 28, 1703, d. bef. 1725.
  4. David, b. June 9, 1706, d. unm., Groton, ab. 1731.
  5. PHINEAS, b. May 9, 1709; m. (1) MARY (FLETCHER) HUBBARD; (2) Esthèr Gould.
  6. Dorothy, b. Sept. 18, 1711; m. Malden, Nov. 8, 1737, Timothy, per. s. Samuel and Martha (Green) Green, b. Malden, Oct. 10, 1709, who rem. to Leicester.

IV PHINEAS, b. Malden, Mass., May 9, 1709, d. Groton, Mass., May 30, 1777; m. (1) Groton, Mass., Mar. 14, 1731/2, MARY, dau. JOSEPH and MARY (DUDLEY) FLETCHER, wid. Thomas Hubbard, b. Concord, Mass., Dec. 19, 1695, d. Groton, Mass., Oct. 8, 1764; (2) Groton, Mass., Mar. 13, 1765, Esther, dau. Nehemiah and Esther (Bowers) Gould, b. Groton, Mass., Dec. 31, 1738, who survived him.

A Tailor, Phineas Wait removed to Groton, Mass. about 1731, shortly before his first marriage, with a widow fifteen years his senior, whose first husband, Thomas, s. Jonathan and Hannah (Rice) Hubbard, b. Concord, Aug. 27, 1696, d. Groton, Feb. 1, 1728, in his 33rd year, as Mary Hubbard of Groton was appointed administratrix on the estate of her late husband, Thomas Hubbard, of Groton, but when the account was allowed, May 12, 1732, it is as "The account of Mary Waitt, late widow of Thomas Hubbard." One item was "for clothing etc of two young children," and on June 6, 1739, Phineas Wait was appointed guardian of Nathan Hubbard<sup>131</sup>, 16 years of age, son of Thomas Hubbard.

Widow Esther Wait supplied 2 shirts for the soldiers in the Revolution, for which she was paid by the Town order 3£ 12s.

Sept. 30, 1937, Nora E. Snow, a grt-grt-grt granddaughter of Phineas and Mary (Fletcher) (Hubbard) Wait, visited the Old Burying Ground in Groton, and saw the grave of Mary between those of her two husbands, Thomas Hubbard and Phineas Wait.

<sup>131</sup> Nathan Hubbard m. Groton, Apr. 2, 1745, Mary Patterson of Groton, and had, b. Groton: Thomas, b. Dec. 28, 1745; Nathan, Jr., June 2, 1747; Mary, Jan. 9, 1748; Betty, Dec. 24, 1749; Phineas, Feb. 25, 1751, d. Mar. 10, 1786; Jonathan, d. Oct. 2, 1757; Hezekiah, Jan. 19, 1755; Lucy, Aug. 20, 1757; Emma Hannah, July 10, 1761, d. Mar. 6, 1765; Susanna, Oct. 3, 1763, d. Mar. 5, 1768; Abigail, Apr. 23, 1765.

*Issue*, WAIT, by 1st wife, b. Groton, Mass.:

1. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 31, 1732/3; m. Groton, Jan. 3, 1754, David, s. Moses and Anna (Blanchard) Bennett, b. Groton, May 15, 1729, d. Shirley, Dec. 8, 1761; *issue*, BENNETT, b. Shirley:
  - A David, Jr., b. Nov. 17, 1754.
  - B Elizabeth, b. Oct. 5, 1756.
  - C Molly, b. Nov. 23, 1759.
2. Dorothy, b. Sept. 9, 1734; m. Groton, Dec. 6, 1757, Asa, s. Nathaniel and Abigail (Stone) Holden, b. Groton, Aug. 23, 1732; *issue*, HOLDEN, b. Shirley, Mass.:
  - A Asa, Jr., b. Apr. 5, 1758.
  - B Phineas, b. July 14, 1760.
  - C Nathaniel, b. July 9, 1762.
  - D Edmund, b. Nov. 9, 1765.
  - E Levi, b. Dec. 25, 1767.
  - F Joseph, b. Dec. 5, 1769.
  - G Lydia, b. Feb. 8, 1772.
  - H Jonas, b. June 18, 1774.
  - I Dolly, b. Aug. 28, 1776.
3. Lieutenant PHINEAS, JR., b. Nov. 12, 1736; m. (1) Sarah Pierce; (2) Ede (Richardson) Fassett; (3) Ruth Bicknell.

V Lieutenant PHINEAS, JR., b. Groton, Mass., Nov. 12, 1736, bp. Groton, Mass., Nov. 14, 1736, d. Groton, Mass., Nov. 29, 1802; m. (1) Groton, Mass., Jan. 28, 1762, SARAH, dau. WILLIAM and SARAH (RICHARDSON) PIERCE, b. Groton, Mass., Nov. 3, 1740, d. Groton, Mass., May 9, 1775, ae. 35; (2) 1777, Ede, dau. Abiel and Sarah (Boynton) Richardson, wid. Lt. Amaziah Fassett<sup>132</sup>, b. Westford, Mass., 1745, d. Groton, Mass., Oct. 8, 1795, in 50th yr.; (3) Groton, Mass., Nov. 17, 1796, Ruth, dau. Lemuel and Ruth

---

<sup>132</sup> Lt. Amaziah Fassett, b. Westford, 1742, d. Boston, July 5, 1775; mortally wounded at Battle of Bunker Hill and died a prisoner; *issue*, Fassett, b. Groton: Amaziah, Jr., b. Feb. 27, 1769, d. Oct. 17, 1795; Ede, Oct. 16, 1770; Abiel, Aug. 1, 1772; Nabby, Jan. 16, 1775, d. Oct. 22, 1795.

(Vining) Bicknell, of Shirley, b. Weymouth, Oct. 6. 1776, who survived him<sup>133</sup>.

Lieutenant Phineas Wait, Jr. was an ensign in Col. James Prescott's Regiment in 1771<sup>134</sup>. Administration of his estate was granted to his son Levi, Dec. 23, 1802.

*Issue*, WAIT, by 1st wife, b. Groton, Mass.:

1. WILLIAM, b. Oct. 30, 1762; m. HEPZIBATH REED.
2. Sarah, b. July 24, 1764; per m. Groton, Feb. 28, 1788, Thomas Farwell, Jr., of Washington.
3. Mary, b. June 25, 1766; m. (1) Groton, Feb. 4, 1790, Benjamin Swan, who d. Cheapside, Aug., 1813, a cooper, who settled at Cheapside, 1793; (2) Nov. 25, 1816, Capt. Moses, s. Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Allen) Arms, b. Oct. 12, 1749, d. Greenfield, Jan. 7, 1818; *issue*, SWAN:
  - A Clarissa, b. Mar. 13, 1795; m. July 30, 1816, Ezekiel B. Wells.
  - B Sarah W., b. May 31, 1803; m. Dec., 1820, Horatio Wells.
  - C Mary, m. Greenfield, July 23, 1809, Calvin Loring, s. Calvin and Hannah Munn, b. Whitingham, Vt., Apr. 12, 1789, d. Greenfield, Nov. 4, 1819.
4. John, b. Apr. 14, 1768, d. Groton, Mar. 3, 1776.
5. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 18, 1770, d. Oct. 19, 1795.
6. David, b. Mar. 13, 1772, d. Cheapside, May 24, 1837; m. Feb. 22, 1801, Rebecca, dau. Joshua, Jr. and Susanna (Houghton) Reed, b. Lexington, June 26, 1774, d. Oct. 12, 1853, ae. 79; from Lexington to Cheapside about 1794; toll gatherer at the bridge for many years, living at the south end of it; *issue*, WAIT, b. Cheapside, Mass.:
  - A Hepzibath, b. Dec. 16, 1801, d.unm., Oct. 3, 1882.

<sup>133</sup> His third wife was living Jan. 8, 1803, whereas, her mother, Ruth (Vining) Bicknell, married, second, John Hildreth and died May 2, 1802, despite the fact that the Wait genealogy states that Phineas Wait, 3rd married Ruth Bicknell. Groton vital records record the marriage of Ruth Bicknell and Phineas Wait in 1796 as above, when Phineas Wait, 3rd would have been but fourteen years old. Did the son marry his stepmother?

<sup>134</sup> Apr. 20, 1778, Received of Lt. Wait a pair of shoes; Jan. 18, 1779, "The State Treasurer's order on Constable Wait £212 = 5"—Green's Groton During The Revolution, pp. 151, 165.

B David, Jr., b. Dec. 9, 1805, d. Oct. 6, 1886; m. (1) Lucy Smith, of Amherst, prob. the Mrs. David Wait, b. Amherst, d. Deerfield, Feb. 23, 1849, ae. 41; (2) Jane ( ) Groton; (3) Mary A. ( ) Logan; known as "Lumber David" not "Log David" as per Sheldon's Deerfield, because of his being an excellent judge of lumber.

7. Joseph, b. Mar. 1, 1774, d. June 23, 1774.

8. Phineas, b. May 9, 1775, d. Aug. 10, 1775.

*Issue, WAIT, by 2nd wife, b. Groton, Mass.:*

9. Anna, b. Jan. 26, 1778, d. Sept. 14, 1795.

10. Levi, b. Jan. 26, 1780, d. Albany, N. Y., Dec. 22, 1823; m. Groton, Apr. 1, 1807, Betsey, dau. Elisha and Hannah ( ) (Davis)<sup>135</sup> Jones, of Acton, b. Feb., 1782; rem. to Albany, N. Y., 1817; *issue, WAIT, 1st 6 b. Groton, others b. Albany, N. Y.:*

A William Boynton<sup>136</sup>, b. Jan. 10, 1808; m. —.

B George, b. June 10, 1809.

C Sarah Maria, b. May 20, 1811, d. May 23, 1885; m. — Strong; s. Robert Strong, 30 Raymond St., Pasadena, Calif.

D Elizabeth, b. Apr. 14, 1813.

E Anna, b. Jan. 9, 1815, d. June 1, 1847; m. —.

F Mary, b. Nov. 9, 1815; m. —.

G Charlotte, b. Apr. 5, 1819; m. — Van Sickler; res. Ellen-ville, N. Y.; *issue, VAN SICKLER, per. inc.:*

1 Annie, m. — Grant; s. William Grant.

2 William.

H Hannah Jones, b. Apr. 6, 1821; m. —.

11. Phineas, 3rd, b. Apr. 26, 1782; m. —; *issue, WAIT, b. Groton, Mass.:*

<sup>135</sup> She m. (1) Capt. Isaac Davis, in command of the Acton Company at Concord Bridge, where he fell on Apr. 19, 1775, believed to be the first officer killed in the Revolution.

<sup>136</sup> 1 son and others; 1824, went to Boston consigned to care of Abraham Moore, where he remained in a grocery store until July, 1829, when he went to Cincinnati, where he was a store or steamboat clerk until Dec., 1830, when he removed to Arkansas; 1875, res. Little Rock.



A William H., b. 1809, d. Ashland, Aug. 2, 1846; m. Elizabeth, dau. Ebenezer and Ruth (Parker) Lewis, of Groton and Ayer.

12. Thomas<sup>137</sup>, b. Nov. 15, 1786; m. —.

13. Melinda, b. Apr. 18, 1791, d. Oct. 22, 1830, ae. 39; m. William E., s. Gideon, Jr. and Keziah (Foster) Bardwell, b. Sept. 17, 1791, who m. (2) Feb. 3, 1831, Emily, dau. Selah and Hannah (Putnam) Severance, b. Jan. 20, 1803; res. Shelburne; *issue*, BARDWELL, by 1st wife:

A Keziah Foster, b. Oct. 7, 1815, d. July 4, 1823.

B Melinda Ophelia, b. May 22, 1817; m. Apr. 2, 1840, Francis C. Fisk, of Shelburne; s. W. B. Fisk, 275 Temple Court, Minneapolis, Minn.

C William H., b. June 7, 1819.

D Oscar, b. June 3, 1821; m. Jan. 10, 1852, Hannah Peck.

E Joel, b. June 20, 1823; m. Apr. 9, 1851, Melinda Hawks.

F Gideon, b. May 27, 1825, d. Feb. 16, 1826.

G Marietta M., b. Mar. 18, 1827.

H Sarah A., b. May 20, 1830; m. Jan. 1, 1851, Nathaniel W. Sherwin.

VI WILLIAM, b. Groton, Mass., Oct. 30, 1762, d. Greenfield, Mass., Jan. 28, 1842; m. Lexington, Mass., May 30, 1790, HEPZIBATH, dau. JOSHUA, JR. and SUSANNA (HOUGHTON) REED, b. Lexington, Mass., Feb. 26, 1769, d. Greenfield, Mass., Aug. 4, 1828; bur. Federal Street Burying Ground, Greenfield, Mass.

William Wait settled first at Deerfield, later moving to Greenfield. A cooper by trade, he made the barrels at the foot of the hill near the bridge leading to the cemetery. Because of a double set of both upper and lower teeth, he once paid an election bet by carrying a barrel in his teeth up the hill to the site of the present depot.

*Issue*, WAIT, b. Deerfield, Mass.:

<sup>137</sup> Visited his brother William with two handsome sons; harness maker. 1 s. Charles.

- I. Rebecca<sup>138</sup>, b. Mar. 16, 1791, d. Greenfield, Nov. 11, 1876; m. Greenfield, Dec. 9, 1809, Lucius Dickinson, b. Amherst, July 31, 1788, d. Greenfield; *issue*, DICKINSON, b. Greenfield, except 1st, b. Templeton, Mass.:
- A Martha Gilbert, b. Dec. 20, 1810, d. Greenfield, Oct. 4, 1821, ae. 11.
- B Elizabeth, b. Feb. 19, 1813, d. Apr. 8, 1887, ae. 74; m. Greenfield, May 21, 1839, Joel Lyons; res. Gill, Mass.
- C Mary Louisa, b. Apr. 18, 1815; m. John or Andrew A. Whitcomb, of Fitchburg, an expressman; *issue*, WHITCOMB, b. Fitchburg:
- 1 Frank H., b. Sept. 10, 1847.
- 2 Julia Ann, b. Sept. 7 or 9, 1850, d. Greenfield, Oct. 30, 1883; m. prob. Fitchburg, Mar. 2 or 20, 1872, Charles Henry, s. William Henry and Margaret Byron Doyle (Brown) Perley, b. Salem, July 20, 1845 or 1846, d. Greenfield, May 30, 1897; *issue*, PERLEY, b. Greenfield, Mass.:
- a William Andrew, b. Mar. 8, 1876; m. Nell —, of Athol, Mass.; res. Los Angeles, Calif.
- b Helen Rebecca, b. Sept. 28, 1878; m. Greenfield, May 22, 1901, William Billings, s. Charles and Delia (Pierce) Keith, b. Greenfield, Oct. 9, 1870; res. Greenfield, Mass.
- c Mary Louisa, b. Jan. 29, 1881; teacher.
- d Julia Ann, b. Oct. 10, 1883; m. Deerfield, Dec. 31, 1902, Arthur Henry, s. William S. and Effie M. (Hastings) Upton, b. Greenfield, Oct. 9, 1880; res. Greenfield, Mass.
- 3 Albert.
- 4 George.
- D Lucius, Jr., b. Sept. 10, 1817; m. —.
- E Sarah Moody, b. June 20, 1820, d. June 4, 1902; m. Greenfield, Oct. 8, 1837, Josiah, s. Moses Gill and Ann (Shields)

<sup>138</sup> Oct. 15, 1809, Rebecca Wait (baptized) by personal profession. Oct. 22, 1809, the Children of Wm. Wait at his house Susanna Reed, Betsey, William, David, Caleb, Alvord & Thomas—Diary of Rev. Roger Newton, D.D., of Greenfield, Mass., Register, v. 62:272.

Whitney, of Bennington, Vt., who d. East Bennington, Vt.;  
*issue*, WHITNEY:

I George, d. Bennington, Vt.; m. —; 1 son.

F George, b. Nov. 25, 1823, d. Nov. 21, 1886; m. Ann Vose.

G Martha, b. 1828, d. Apr. 9, 1904; m. Horace Moody.

H Julia A., b. 1831, d. June 10, 1850, ae. 19y.

I Frances Amelia, b. June 26, 1835, d. Feb. 19, 1905; m.  
Waymes Noble Potter, b. Apr. 28, 1828; *issue*, POTTER:

I Arthur, m. Mary, dau. Franklin Josiah and Hannah D.  
(Smith) Pratt, of Greenfield; *q.v.*; *no issue*.

2 Annie, unkm.

3 Lucius.

4 James.

2. SUSAN REED, b. Aug. 2, 1792; m. COLONEL DAVID  
SNOW.

3. William, Jr., b. Sept. 7, 1794, d. Greenfield, July 25, 1869;  
m. Mar. 9, 1821, Caroline, dau. Thomas and Fanny (Catlin)  
Wells, b. July 14, 1800, d. Greenfield, Feb. 17, 1872, ae. 71;  
*issue*, WAIT, b. Deerfield, Mass.:

A Charles B., b. 1827; m. Dec. 12, 1854, Emily Goodenough.

B William, 3d, b. 1829, d. Feb. 18, 1881, ae. 52; m. —.

C George F., d. Montague City, Feb. 4, —, ae. 47y 5m;  
m. L—— L——; Civil War veteran; enlisted in Co. F  
52nd Regt.

D Caroline, m. Alonzo Bartlett; *issue*, BARTLETT, b. Deer-  
field, Mass.:

I Henry M., d. Hartford, Conn., ae. 41; m. Sadie E., dau.  
G. P. Holton, of East Deerfield; res. Willimantic,  
Conn.; *issue*, BARTLETT:

a George W., m. —.

E Frances, d. Northampton, Mass.

4. Emily, d. Aug. 12, 1802, ae. 18m. 14d.

5. Betsey (Elizabeth), b. Mar. 30, 1797, d. Apr. 4, 1864, ae. 67;  
m. June 21, 1820, Rev. Richard E., s. Robert R. and Patty  
(Hoyt) Field, b. Conway, Sept. 5, 1796, d. Deerfield, Nov. 14,

1884, who m. (2) Sarah Baldwin (Snow) Thomas, *q.v.*; *issue*, FIELD, by 1st wife, b. Greenfield, Mass.:

A Richard Wait, b. Oct. 5, 1821, d. Jan. 15, 1878.

B David Griswold, b. Aug. 9, 1823; m. (1) Martha, dau. Hattel Purple, of Northfield; (2) 1863, Mary A., dau. Samuel Blood, wid. L. S. Johnson, of St. Louis.

C James Edward, b. Dec. 25, 1825; m. Greenfield, Oct. 16, 1848, Martha Louisa, dau. Simeon and Eveline Phillips, of Buffalo, N. Y.

D Charles Reed, b. Sept. 23, 1828, d. Greenfield, Feb. 18, 1896; m. July 5, 1854, Martha H., dau. Phineas W. Barr, of Petersham, b. June 7, 1835, d. Oct. 22, 1917; mfr. of children's carriages; *issue*, FIELD, b. Greenfield, Mass.:

1 Charles Edward, b. June 3, 1857; m. (1) Jan. or June 3, 1883, Helen Ledyard Powers, of Coldwater, Mich., who d. Chicago, Apr. 17, 1924; (2) Jan. 27, 1929, Abbie (Sherman) Halbut, wid. Dr. Homer V. Halbut; *issue*, FIELD, by 1st wife:

a Margaret Ledyard, b. Aug. 18, 1884; m. Cecil David Thomas.

b Charles Barr, b. Feb. 4, 1889; m. —.

2 Katie Pierce, b. Sept. 22, 1859, d. Sept. 27, 1860.

3 Harry Ledyard, b. Oct. 31, 1861, d. Jan. 20, 1922; m. Jan. 20, 1898, Elizabeth Jones, dau. Franklin and Sarah Jane (Thomas) Wait, b. Deerfield, July 10, 1865; *issue* FIELD:

a Catherine Elizabeth, b. May 5, 1901, d. Apr. 7, 1904.

4 Frank Russell, b. Feb. 2, 1865, d. Mar Vista, Calif., Jan. 25, 1935; bur. Greenfield; m. (1) June 30, 1897, Jessie McElhenie? who d. Denver, Dec. 5, 1918; (2) Mar. 5, 1921, Edith Wyman, dau. Franklin and Sarah Jane (Thomas) Wait, b. Deerfield, June 18, 1872; res. 11825 No. Park Ave., Mar Vista, Calif.

E Martha Elizabeth, b. May 25, 1836, d. Chicago, 1890; m. (1) Dec. 26, 1859, Capt. John H. Ledyard, of Oswego, N. Y.; (2) Oct. 23, 1872, F. Leon Stebbins, of Greenfield, *q.v.*; *issue*, LEDYARD: 1 Son.

6. David Reed<sup>139</sup>, b. May 19, 1799, d. Greenfield, Oct. 28, 1875; m. Greenfield, May 22, 1827, Patience, dau. Isaac and Patience (Pierce) Thomas, of New Salem, who d. Greenfield, Oct. 16, 1881, ae. 75; *issue* WAIT, b. Greenfield, Mass.:

A Martha Abigail, b. Feb. 15, 1829, d. Greenfield, Feb. 3, 1897; m. Greenfield, Oct. 16, 1846, Charles, s. Ezra and Cynthia (Lombard) (Dale) Richmond b. Springfield, Aug. 20, 1821, d. Greenfield, June 22, 1893; mfr. of paper boxes; *issue*, RICHMOND, 1st b. Greenfield, 2nd b. Worcester, Mass.:

1 Clara Louise, b. Oct. 1, 1850, d. St. Louis, Mo., Apr. 5, 1878; m. Apr. 18, 1876, Thomas Henry Morgan, of St. Louis; *issue*, MORGAN, b. St. Louis, Mo.:

a Harry Richmond, b. and d. Mar. 31, 1878.

2 Annie Dale<sup>140</sup>, b. Mar. 5, 1860; unkm.

B Henry, b. Dec. 13, 1829, d. Greenfield, June 14, 1903; m. Jan. 1, 1859, Marian Elizabeth Wright, of Sterling, Ill., who d. Greenfield, Feb. 1, 1917; bur. Green River Cemetery, Greenfield, Mass.; *issue*, WAIT, b. Greenfield, Mass.:

1 William, b. and d. 1860.

---

<sup>139</sup> A local newspaper contained the following notice after his death: "David R. Wait, the well known Cheapside farmer, died on Thursday morning, after an illness of some twelve days. Mr. Wait has been an industrious, hard-working man. Before the days of railroads he was a teamster to Boston, and on one occasion, in crossing the Connecticut River on the ice, his six-horse team went to the bottom, and Mr. Wait narrowly escaped. He was afterwards a drover to the Brighton Market, Boston, for some twenty years. Of late years he has kept to his farm work. His farm is one of the finest in the Connecticut Valley. He was 76 years of age."

His farm was a large estate in Deerfield, Mass., and History tells us the Indian Wars took place on the meadow in front of the house. Every year when the meadow was plowed up, the children always found quite a few arrow heads in perfect condition. In the attic were two bins, about which the children were very curious, being about 4 feet high and made of large trunks of trees hewn out by the Indians and used to keep their grain in. They were so large they never could have gone through a window or door, so must have been placed there when building. A friend of ours who later owned the place, asked me to give him the history; he had the window cut out and had them taken to the Deerfield Museum, where they are now. We are all so glad they are preserved for the Public to see as they certainly are a curiosity—Annie Dale Richmond.

<sup>140</sup> Res. 536 No. Wilton Place, Los Angeles, Calif. Miss Richmond has supplied many of the records of the latter generations of the Wait family.

- 2 David Reed<sup>141</sup>, 2d, b. Jan. 3, 1861, d. Philadelphia, Pa., Apr. 18, 1913; m. North Adams, Feb. 25, 1891, Artemisia, dau. Elijah Hawkins and Emily Elizabeth (Reed) Ripley, b. Farnham, P. Q., Dec. 8, 1867; *issue*, WAIT, b. North Adams, Mass.:
- a* Frances, b. Oct. 20, —; m. Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 2, 1926, William Martin, s. Egbert Nelson and Mary (MacGregor) Pareis, b. Elizabeth, N. J., June 27, —, an architect; res. Park Lane, Madison, N. J.
- 3 Annie Stebbins, b. Jan. 22, 1865; m. Greenfield, Jan. 20, 1886, Thomas Nims, s. John Walter and Prudence (Nims) Buddington, b. Greenfield, Aug. 20, 1864; res. Greenfield, Mass.; *issue*, BUDDINGTON, b. Greenfield, Mass.:
- a* Ralph Wells, b. May 20, 1889; m. Kearney, Nebr., May 1, 1913, Agnes McNair, dau. Augustus and Pauline Frank, b. Kearney, Nebr., Nov. 16, 1892; *issue*, BUDDINGTON, 1st 3 b. Kearney, Nebr., 4th b. Chicago, Ill.:
- i* Russell Wait, b. Apr. 20, 1914.
- ii* Augustus Frank, b. June 5, 1915.
- iii* Robert McNair, b. Nov. 18, 1916.
- iv* Ralph Wells, Jr., b. Oct. 19, 1919.
- b* James Greenough, b. June 6, 1891; m. Washington, D. C., Apr. 28, 1913, Lucy Mille, dau. Rev. W. R. and Annie Wedderspoon; *issue*, BUDDINGTON, b. Chicago, Ill.:
- i* Dorothy Mae, b. Oct. 7, 1914; m. Cocoanut Grove, Fla., Feb. 28, 1938, E. Hart Morris.
- ii* Thomas Nims, 2d, b. July 27, 1918.
- 4 Harry Wallace, b. Jan. 31, 1867, killed by train in Chicago, Nov., 1899; m. Aug. 28, 1888, Jessie Barclay, of No. Adams.
- 5 Bernard Farren, b. Oct. 13, 1869; m. Dora Martz, of Greenfield; res. Montague, Mass.; *issue*, WAIT:
- a* Son.

<sup>141</sup> Mr. Reed was very much interested in the genealogy of the family; and his daughter printed the Snow-Estes Map contained in this work.

- b* Marian.
  - c* Donald.
  - d* Lucy.
  - e* Dorothy
  - f* David.
- 6* Walter Sherman, b. Dec. 23, 1874; m. (1) Lucy Burnham, of Montague City; (2) ———, of Greenfield.
- c* Franklin, b. Dec. 17, 1833, d. Kearney, Nebr., Oct. 22, 1903; m. Feb. 18, 1862, his cousin, Sarah Jane, dau. Beals and Sarah Thomas, of Hardwick, b. Sept. 21, 1840, d. Deerfield, Feb. 5, 1878; bur. Green River Cemetery, Greenfield, Mass.; *issue*, WAIT, b. Deerfield, Mass.:
- 1* Agnes Thomas, b. Apr. 24, 1863; m. Nov. 28, 1888, Wyman S. Clapp, of Deerfield, who d. Los Angeles, Calif.
  - 2* Elizabeth Jones, b. July 10, 1865; m. Harry Ledyard Field, *q.v.*
  - 3* Edith Wyman, b. June 18, 1872; m. Frank Russell Field, *q.v.*
  - 4* Ida Patience, b. Feb. 6, 1874; m. Oct. 17, 1901, Dr. Eben Arthur Meservey, of Kearney, Nebr.; res. 409 No. Crescent Drive, Beverly Hills, Calif.; *issue*, MESERVEY:
    - a* Douglas Wyman, m. New York City, Oct. 11, 1938, Thelma (Hassett) Triest, dau. Edmund J. Hassett, of New York City.
    - b* Doris Agnes, m. Donald Reed; dau. Joan Elizabeth, b. California, Jan., 1934.
    - c* Bruce Wait.
- D* Julia Townsend, b. Feb. 13, 1835, d. Greenfield, Apr. 24, 1923; m. (1) Dec. 24, 1856, C. Augustus White, of Worcester and Boston, div.; (2) Sept. 10, 1868, Hobart D. Mann, of Rochester, N. Y.; art teacher in Mills College, Oakland, Calif., seven years; *no issue*.
- E* Mary Ann, b. May 25, 1837, d. Deerfield, Aug. 11, 1869; m. Sept. 3, 1856, F. Leon Stebbins, of Conway, who m. (2) Oct. 23, 1872, Martha Elizabeth, dau. Rev. Richard E. and Elizabeth (Wait) Field, wid. Capt. John H. Ledyard, b. Mar. 23, 1836, d. Chicago, 1890; *issue*, STEBBINS, by 1st wife:

- 1 Lovell Wait, b. Dec. 28, 1857, d. Charlottesville, N. C.; m. Bertha E. Kehlor, of Kenosha, Wis.; *issue*, STEBBINS:
- a* Loulie Richmond, m. Howard Henderson of Hamilton, Ont.; she is bur. Greenfield, Mass.
- b* John Kelhor.
- c* Frances (Frank).
7. Dau., b. 1801, d. Aug. 12, 1802.
8. Caleb A., d. Kansas City, Mo., — 22, 1872-3; m. Deerfield, May 9, 1831, Pamela, dau. Elijah and Sophia (Denio) Hoyt, b. Nov. 12, 1808; rem. to Calif. ab. 1850; *issue*, WAIT:
- A Mary H., b. Greenfield, June 25, 1832.
- B Julia, m. —; res. Kansas City, Mo.
- C Arthur.
9. Thomas, b. May 8, 1809, d. Greenfield, Jan. 20, 1878; m. Deerfield, Aug. 12, 1833, Louisa E., dau. Harrison Gray and Elizabeth (Thrasher) Denio, b. Deerfield, Feb. 13, 1811; *issue*, WAIT:
- A Helen, b. 1835, d. 1882, ae. 47; m. Frank Long, of Shelburne.
- B Elizabeth Reed, b. Apr. 8, 1838, d. Brookline, Mass., July 10, 1878; m. Feb. 11, 1864, Jerome Jones, who d. Dec. 13, 1916; *issue*, JONES:
- 1 Theodore, b. Mar. 17, 1866, d. June 11, 1925; m. Sept. 29, 1897, Adelaide Forbisch; *issue*, JONES:
- a* Rosalie, b. Feb. 5, 1899.
- b* Theodore, Jr., b. Feb. 9, 1900, killed by auto, Boston, Oct. 30, 1915.
- 2 Louisa Denio, b. Jan. 11, 1869, d. Nov. 8, 1873.
- 3 Elizabeth, b. Nov. 6, 1871; m. Alfred Palmer Sherman, who d. Feb. 11, 1910; res. Longwood Towers, Brookline, Mass.; *issue*, SHERMAN:
- a* Dau., still-born, Dec. 2, 1899.
- b* Thomas Foster, b. Mar. 16, 1902.
- c* Jerome Esterbrook, b. Jan. 25, 1905.
- d* Elizabeth, b. Apr. 8, 1909, d. Nov. 16, 1932.



4 Marcia Elizabeth, b. July 5, 1875; m. John Bellamy Taylor; res. 1279 Lowell Road, Schenectady, N. Y.; *issue*, TAYLOR.

*a* Jerome Jones, b. Apr. 11, 1904.

*b* George Bellamy, b. June, 1906, d. Mar., 1908.

*c* Tilford, b. Feb. 24, 1908.

*d* Irving, b. Sept., 1911.

*e* Ann, b. Mar. 28, 1917.

5 Helen Reed, b. July 1, 1878; m. Philip Richardson Whitney; res. Maylan, Pa.; *issue*, WHITNEY:

*a* Reed, b. Apr. 11, 1907.

*b* Alpha, b. Jan., 1909.

C Andrew, b. Aug. 11, 1842, d. Jan. 30, 1887, ae. 44y 5m 19d; m. Eugenie Eldridge.

D Isabel, b. Oct. 4, 1849, d. unm., Brookline, Jan., 1918-9.

*References:* Corey's Waite Family, 1913, pp. 11-13, 15-16, 18, 26, 36-7, 57-8. Sheldon's History Of Deerfield, Mass., v. 2:351; *ibid.*, pp. 35, 64, 141, 162, 331. Green's Groton, Mass. During The Revolution, pp. 151, 221-2, 163, 165. Green's Groton, Mass. Historical Series, v. 2:113-4. Green's Groton, Mass. Epitaphs, pp. 43, 63, 78, 106, 118. Butler's History Of Groton, Pepperell & Shirley, Mass., pp. 386, 403, 408, 442-3, 488, 492. Middlesex Probate Court #12202, Cambridge, Mass. Malden, Groton, Greenfield, Mass. V. R. Family Records. Pierce's Whitney Genealogy, p. 186. Perley's Perley Genealogy, p. 616. Corey's History Of Malden, Mass., 1899, pp. 353, 603-7.

## JOSEPH HILLS FAMILY

I GEORGE HILL, m. Billerica, Essex County, England, Oct. 13, 1596, MARY, wid. William Symonds; draper.

II JOSEPH HILLS<sup>142</sup>, bp. Great Burstead, Essex Co., England, Mar. 3, 1602, d. Newbury, Mass., Feb. 5, 1687/8; m. (1) Great Burstead, England, July 22, 1624, ROSE CLARKE, who d. Malden, Mass., Mar. 24, 1650; (2) Malden, Mass., June 24, 1651, Hannah, (Smith) Mellows, wid. Edward Mellows; (3) Malden, Mass., Jan., 1655/6<sup>143</sup>, Helen, dau. Hugh Atkinson, of Kendall, Westmoreland County, England; (4) Newbury, Mass., Mar. 8, 1664, Anne, wid. Henry Lunt, of Newbury, who survived him several years.

Not later than Mar., 1632, the family moved to Malden, Essex County, England, and in 1638 he embarked on the ship "Susan and Ellen," arriving at Boston, July 17, 1638. He settled in Charlestown in that part of the town north of the Mystic River and called it "Mystic Side," which later was named Malden<sup>144</sup> probably out of respect to him. Admitted to the Church, Feb. 2, 1639/40. Selectman, 1644; Deputy 1646 to the General Court, being Malden's first deputy; 1647, Speaker of the House of Deputies; representative of Malden, 1650 to 1656; removed to Newbury, it is not known exactly when, but probably in 1664, where he was representative, 1667; several years Assistant, equivalent to the present Councillor and Senator. He was Captain of the Malden, Mass. Colonial Forces for many years, and the first leader of the Malden Band.

He was one of the few lawyers in the Colony; and to him the jurisprudence of the colony is said to have been specially indebted. Johnson represents him as "active to bring the laws of the country

<sup>142</sup> Joseph Hills added an "s" to his name to distinguish it from the numerous Hill families in the Colony.

<sup>143</sup> It is stated that "Mr. Joseph Hills, sen., was married by Mr. Joseph Hills," which refer to the same person, as in the Middlesex Records it says that "Mr. Joseph Hills was fined £5 for marrying himself." The Rev. Stephen Bachiler, of Hampton, N. H., was prosecuted for the like offense, and in Winthrop's Journals, v. 2:43, it appears that "Gov. Bellingham was presented by the great inquest for breach of the order of court in marrying himself, contrary to the common practice of the country."—*Register*, v. 10:296.

<sup>144</sup> A memorial tablet states: Near this spot lived Joseph Hills a man prominent in church and state. He came from Malden, England to New England 1638. Speaker of the House of Deputies 1647. Compiler of the Massachusetts Laws of 1648. He died at Newbury 1688.

in order." His name often occurs in legal proceedings, the Groton Petition, May 16, 1656, to the General Court is in his handwriting. He served on many important committees, but his greatest public service was that of the leading member of the committee that in 1648 reported to the General Court the first codification of the laws of the Colony. That he was the actual compiler of the laws, that he prepared the copy for the Press and supervised the printing is clearly proved. For this service, besides a money payment, he was granted five hundred acres of land on the Nashua River and the remission of taxes in his old age.

The existence of his will in the Suffolk Probate Records, Lib. 10, fol. 241, is supposed to be accounted for by the fact, that Sir Edmond Andros, among many other acts of arbitrary power, obliged the people of the whole Colony of Massachusetts Bay to have their wills recorded at Boston. It reads:

"In the name of God and by his assistance, I Joseph Hills late of Malden now of Newbury do humbly commit my soul, body and spirit both in life and death into the everlasting armes of God all sufficient my heavenly Father and to Jesus Christ my alone Saviour and blessed Redeemer through the power and presence of the Eternal Spirit, my body to the earth whence its original was taken, in hope of an happy resurrection in the great day of the man Christ Jesus to whom be glory forever Amen. And for the good things of this world as it hath pleased God in this my pilgrimage to commit to my stewardship (I as much as in me is) do dispose as hereafter expressed.

Imprimis. Whereas by one obligation of the first month 1664 I have given to Anne my wife liberty in case of her dying before me to give by will to her oune children such and so much of her household goods as were her former husband's not exceeding 50 £ for that her jointure of 6 £ per annum in my lesser house and ground at Malden will then expire, which was the real ground of that liberty, yett that I may not seem un-mindfull of her readinesse in her way to procure the welfare of the family and for her better assistance I freely give her all the household goods now remaining, which were her former husband's, to be brought together and inventoried by themselves and not mixed with my estate. Also all such household goods which were her oune before our marriage. I also give her oune halfe part of all beding, cloathing and table linnen made in the house since my solitary sojourning under her roofe, as also my

best set of curtains and valents together with all the provision for food, which shall be in the house at my death. Also all my milch cowes and one third part of my ewe sheep with all my swine together with all the wool and flax and yarne of both sorts that at my death shall be left in the house as also £4 in money a year to be carefully and conscionably paid yearly by my executors out of all the yearly payments due from Thomas Newhall if she so long shall live. Also I give her my great testament and booke of Martyrs and new warming pan during her natural life. I also give her that fourscore acres of land lying in Reading, bought of Nathaniel Cowdree to her and her heires and assignes for ever besides what she hath formerly received of me upon the sale of my house to Wilson and otherwise all which is provided she rest satisfyed without any further demand from my executors. Item I give to Daniel Lunt my brass still yards. Item to Henry Lunt I give my back sword. Item. to my son Samuel I give the 40£ in money by him received and to be received by bills of Joseph Wilson of Malden. Also one pair of cob irons, one brass pot, one sett of curtains and valents, one flock bed, 6£ due to me for bricks, about 7£ more in money lent and paid for him mentioned in my debt booke of accounts (provided he make no demands of me or my estate for any thing he may account due to him for worke or otherwise.) Also Dod upon the Commandments and my buffe coat. Item to my son Wayte I give my great trunke, brass kettle, brass mortar, winding blades and scales that are in his hands. Also 45 acres of my farme land at Dunstable at that side or end thereof next to that which I have given unto my daughter Hannah with my right in the little island there and my 6 acre piece of meadow. Also 5 acres of my meadow ground next to my daughter Hannah's. Item to my grandchildren Hannah and Elizabeth Blanchard I give 45 acres of upland and 5 acres of my meadow ground of my farme at Dunstable next to my son Waites. Item to my son Gershom I give the like quantity of upland and meadow next to said Blanchard's. Item to Rebecca Newhall I give my lembeck and meadow called the reedy pond with 5s shillings in money. Item to Hannah Winton and Samuel Green my grandchildren I give ten shillings apiece in money and 45 acres of upland and 5 acres of meadow apiece of my farme at Dunstable next to my son Gershom's. Item to the children of Joseph Hills and Hannah his wife, deceased, I give all that parcel of land that

was in his possession at his death according as is expressed in my deed bearing date October 26th Anno 1674 and is witnessed by Samuel Hills and Anthony Somerby, provided they rest satisfied with my care in providing and disposing of the estate by me and my son Wayte as Cambridge Court ordered us.

October 5<sup>th</sup> 1674. Item to my son Gershom I do hereby give and confirme the land his house standeth upon with two acres of salt marsh which said land and meadow I formerly gave him possession of and he now enjoyeth being 12 acres or thereabouts. Also I give him 3£ a year in money out of the annual payments due from Thomas Newhall or proportionable benefit at any time falling by the forfeiture of the mortgage thereof. Item to Elizabeth the daughter of my son Gershom I give 46 acres of upland and 5 acres of meadow at Dunstable next to the land given to Hannah Winten and Samuel Green. Item I give to my daughter Hannah 90 acres of upland and 10 acres of meadow of my farme at Dunstable at the end of sd farme next to Chelmsford, also my silver porringer, also my Holland sheets, also my oxen, desiring my son in law Abiel Long to be helpful to my wife in the plowing her land the next said time after my death provided she keep the land in her own hands. Item All the rest of my farme at Dunstable both upland and meadow I give to my son Samuel Hills. All other my estate both real and personall whether housing or lands at Malden falling at any time to me or my successors forfeited by non payment expressed in the mortgage to me thereof or the annual payment of 24 pounds per annum in money there expressed together with all debts due to me from Mr. Edward Collins, Mr. William Sergeant, Job Lane, John Poore, Thomas Newhall, Edward Kauger, Roger Holmes, George Broughton by bill, bond or otherwise due from them or any other person or persons whatsoever with all my household goods, chattels or other things whatsoever not before disposed of I give to my son Samuel and daughter Hannah to be equally apportioned to them to my wife and overseers hereafter named unless themselves shall agree upon an equal division thereof. My will further is that for the good of the inhabitants of this towne of Newbury from generation to generation that there be the sum of forty shillings in money paid into the hands of Capt Daniel Pierce or such other person as the inhabitants of this towne shall appoint towards the procuring of a good bell for the meeting house now built or such other as

shall be built for the better comfort of the inhabitants provided the said inhabitants shall make it up the sum of 30 pounds or more within three yeares after my decease, the said 40 shillings to be paid by my executors out of my estate. Also I appoint my son Samuel and my son in law Abiel Long to be the executors of this my last will and testament hereby revoking and making void all former wills of mine and my debts and funerall charges to be discharged by my executors out of my estate. Also I desire my Christian friends Capt. Daniel Pierce and Lieut. Tristram Coffin of Newbury to be the overseers of this my last will and testament hereby willing and requiring my executors to satisfy for what time and paines they shall spend therein.

In witness of all and every the premises above said as my last will and testment I do set my hand and seal this 14<sup>th</sup> of September Anno. Dom. 1687 in the third year of his Majestie's Reigne.

JOSEPH HILLS (LS)

*Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of*  
BENJAMIN SAMBOURNE, JOSHUA PIERCE, HENRY SHORT.

Mr. Henry Short, Joshua Pierce and Benjamin Sambourne appeared in Court March 14<sup>th</sup> 1687-8 and made oath that they saw Joseph Hills of Newbury signe, seal and declare this to be his last will and testament and that he was then of a disposing mind to the best of their understanding. *Attests WILLIAM BROWNE Judge of the Inferior Court, STEPHEN SEWALL Clerk.*"

*Issue*, HILLS, 1st 4 bp. Malden, England, others b. Malden, England, prob., except last 2, by 1st wife:

1. MARY, bp. Nov. 13, 1625; m. CAPTAIN JOHN WAIT.
2. Elizabeth, bp. Oct. 21, 1627.
3. Joseph, Jr., bp. Aug. 2, 1629, d. Malden, Apr. 19, 1674; m. Malden, Nov., 1653, Hannah Smith, who d. Malden, July 11, 1674.
4. James, bp. Mar. 6, 1631, d.y.
5. John, bp. Mar. 21, 1632, d. Malden, June 28, 1652.
6. Rebecca, bp. Apr. 20, 1634, d. Malden, June 6, 1674; m. Thomas, Jr., s. Thomas and Elizabeth Green, b. Eng., ab. 1630, d. Malden, Apr. 15, 1674.

7. Steven, bp. May 1, 1636, d. bef. 1638.
8. Sarah, bp. Aug. 14, 1637, d. same day.
9. Gershom, b. Charlestown, July 27, 1639, d. bet. 1710-1721; m. Malden, Nov. 11, 1667, Elizabeth Chadwick.
10. Mehitable, b. Malden, Jan. 1, 1641, d. July, 1653.

*Issue*, HILLS, by 2nd wife, b. Malden, Mass.:

11. Sgt. Samuel, b. July, 1652, d. Newbury, Aug. 18, 1732, in 81st yr.; m. Abigail —.
12. Nathaniel, b. Dec. 19, 1653, d. Feb. 26, 1653/4.
13. Dau. (per.), m. — Blanchard.
14. Hannah, unkm.

*Issue*, HILLS, by 3rd wife, b. Malden, Mass.:

15. Deborah, b. Mar. 1656/7, d. Malden, Oct. 1, 1662.
16. Abigail, b. Oct. 6, 1658, d. Malden, Oct. 9, 1662.

*References:* Register, v. 8:309; 9:34; 33:209; 54:lxxx; 62:166; 76:198; 80:94. Society Of Colonial Wars, 1894, p. 96. Greene's Descendants Of Thomas Green(e) of Malden, Mass., pp. 71-2. Malden and Newbury, Mass. V. R.

## DEACON THOMAS LYNDE FAMILY

I DEACON THOMAS LYNDE, b. England, Jan., 1593/4, d. Charlestown, Mass., Dec. 30, 1671, "Aged seventy-seven years wanting six weeks;" m. (1) England, MARY —, who d. England; (2) Margaret (Martin) Jordan<sup>145</sup>, b. England, 1599/1600, d. Charlestown, Mass., Aug. 23, 1662; (3) Charlestown, Mass., Dec. 6, 1665, Rebecca, wid. Nicholas Trerice<sup>146</sup>, who d. an aged woman, Charlestown, Dec. 8, 1688.

Two pioneers of the name of Lynde settled early in Massachusetts, Simon, of Boston, and Thomas, of Charlestown. Tradition says they were related. Simon was born in London, June, 1624; was bred to trade in Holland, and became a leading citizen, and the father and grandfather of two prominent Massachusetts judges, Benjamin and Benjamin Lynde, Jr., both of whose diaries have been preserved and published. His family Bible contains a record dated July, 1658, "that it was given to Enoch Lynde, the son of Nathan, by his grandmother, Elizabeth." The arms of the family were almost identical with those of the noble family of Van der Linden, recorded in the College of Arms at The Hague, and from which the English family is said to have descended. Thomas Lynde may have been a grandson of Nathan, father of Enoch, which would make the two immigrants cousins.

The only English clue we have of this family is that Dec. 30, 1647, Thomas Lynde gave a letter of attorney to John Allen of Charlestown to ask of the Chamberlain of the city of London, Eng., the spending money due Henry Jordan, whose guardian he was, on account of £XL paid into the Chamber Oct. 8, 1633, by Margaret Jordan (now his wife) for the use of Henry, son and orphan of Henry Jordan, late citizen and cutler of London. A receipt to her, as widow of Henry Jordan, dated May 15, 1632, and one to Thomas Lynde of Dunstable, co. Bedford, yeoman, her husband, Oct. 8, 1633, are annexed.

He settled in Charlestown, where his name appears with the title of "Mr." among the inhabitants in 1634. Admitted a freeman Mar.

<sup>145</sup> Savage says she was dau. John Martin, wid. Thomas Jordan, but receipt has it Henry Jordan.

<sup>146</sup> He and his wife Rebecca made deed of gift to her dau. Rebecca, wife of Thomas Jenner in 1670 (Thomas Jenner m. Apr. 22, 1655, Rebecca, dau. Nicholas and Rebecca Trerice). Pope, p. 461, says Thomas Jenner m. Rebecca, the widow of Nicholas Trerice, but Savage states it as the daughter, which is correct.



4, 1634/5, he was for eight years a deputy to the General Court, from 1636 to 1652; a selectman for fourteen years, and held various other town offices<sup>147</sup>. He was also deacon of the Charlestown church. A malster by trade, his house and malt-house were in Southfield, on the southwest side of Mill Hill, bounded on the southwest side by Charles River and southeast by Garden Lane. He dealt extensively in real estate. 1635/6, he received five acres in Lot eleven of the first land division, and Apr. 23, 1638, as No. 26, he received 35—80—5, but this being rocky land, Feb. 18, 1638, he had another choice. In 1648, the settlers had not advanced beyond the house of Thomas Lynde, above Wayte's Mount.

Mr. Hills in his capacity of general adviser and man of business for the neighborhood, unfortunately pleaded the cause of the indiscreet wife (Sarah, the wife of William Bucknam, and William Burditt, a boarder) before the Court. To this Thomas Squire referred as "the base buissness of Bucknam's wife." Mr. Hills was a ruling elder, which didn't prevent the disrespectful Squire from calling him, "Alexander the Copper Smith who hath done me much har." He said that

"M<sup>r</sup> Hills at his daughter Harris her wedding, in the hearing of M<sup>r</sup> Sims, Brother Line Leiutenant Wayte & others: did say that his wife must be his Master and that since that speech of m<sup>r</sup> Hills & by means thereof he neuer had quiet day with his wife." A slander suit followed.

Displeasure of the free thinking Marmaduke Matthews was manifested by a watchful and traitorous element in that rural congregation in the little hut of a meeting house at Bell Rock, which, represented by John Hathorne and Thomas Lynde, the latter, at least, a member of the church<sup>148</sup>, while the former was a tavern keeper, who, removing to Lynn, was two years later found guilty of forgery on his own confession, reported and "proved on oath" many heterodox or heretical teachings, in 1651. At a session of the Council, held at Boston, Mar. 4, 1651/2, the unsatisfactory condition of

<sup>147</sup> Surveyor, Oct. 24, 1640, Feb. 24, 1644/5. Sept. 6, 1640, with others, he went to view the bounds between the Woburn grant to Charlestown and Lynn Village afterwards Reading. July 29, 1650, with Robert Hale, he came to settle the Woburn bounds, and made their report Dec. 16, 1650.

<sup>148</sup> He and his wife joined the church Feb. 4, 1634/5. His third wife was admitted to the church Feb. 12, 1681/2. Son Thomas admitted to the church Nov. 4, 1643. Same day as father? The Old and New Style dating might account for the discrepancy.

Malden affairs and the immediate danger of the government's witness were made known; and in consonance with the earnest request of Thomas Lynde, a letter was written to the "Christian freinds & bretheren" at Malden, with very unsatisfactory results.

Rev. Benjamin Blakeman conveyed some land to the town of Malden, the deed dated Mar. 4, 1678/9, recorded May 25, 1686, in return for which the town was to pay him a certain amount, evidently not paid, for at a meeting, May 21, 1688, it was

"*voted* that in case m<sup>r</sup> Blackman should mak any farthr demand of pay from the Towne the inhabitance of the Towne haue chosen a committy John Sprague Se<sup>r</sup>ensine linds left Samuell Sprague Phinias Sprague Deacon green left william green Henery green Joses Bucknam to defend the case if need be

"*voted* and farther the Towne doe Jngage to defray all charges in defending of the Towne in this case depending betweene the Towne and m<sup>r</sup> Blackman."

His will dated Dec. 21, 1671, probated Feb. 2, 1671/2, bequeathed to wife Rebecca, sons Joseph, Samuel and Thomas, son-in-law Robert Pierpoint in right of his wife, dau. Hannah Trerise, dau. Mary Wicks of Succenessett; to the teaching elder of the church; to widow Syms. He also bequeathed a negro Peter and a girl Nan. His widow's will was dated Apr. 6, 1688 and proved Dec. 17, 1689, she being "aged 77 years wanting six weeks."

*Issue*, LYNDE, by 1st wife, b. England:

1. ENSIGN THOMAS, JR., b. 1615/6; m. ELIZABETH ———.
2. Henry, d. Charlestown, Apr. 9, 1646.
3. Mary, b. ab. 1629<sup>149</sup>; m. ———Wicks.
4. William, b. ab. 1634, d.y.

*Issue*, LYNDE, by 2nd wife, b. Charlestown, Mass.:

5. Col. Joseph, b. June 3, 1636, d. Charlestown, Jan. 29, 1727, ae. 90; m. (1) Charlestown, Mar. 24, 1665, Sarah, dau. Nicholas Davison, who d. Dec. 13, 1678, ae. 31; (2) Emma, dau. John Anderson, wid. John Brakenbury, who d. Sept. 1, 1703; (3) Mar. 13, 1706, Mary, wid. Hon. Adam Winthrop, who d. Oct. 30, 1715.

<sup>149</sup> Mary, ae. 6, came in the Abigail in July, 1635, with John Winthrop, Jr.

6. Sarah, bp. Apr. 14, 1639; m. Charlestown, Feb. 18, 1657, Robert Pierpont, of Roxbury, who d. May 16, 1694.
7. Hannah, b. May 2, 1642; m. 1663, John, s. Nicholas and Rebecca Trerice.
8. Samuel, b. Oct. 14, 1644; m. Rebecca —.

II ENSIGN THOMAS, JR., b. England, 1615/6, d. Malden, Mass., Oct. 15, 1693, ae. 78; m. ELIZABETH —, b. England, about 1612, d. Malden, Mass., Sept. 2, 1693; bur. Bell Rock Cemetery, Malden, Mass.

He came over in the Abigail, with John Winthrop, Jr., and settled in Malden, Mass., 1645, May of that year being admitted a freeman. He had a grant of three commons in 1681, drew lot No. 22, six acres, in the same year, and owned a house in Charlestown.

1658, mentioned as Sergeant of the Military Company. Mar., 1684/5, Capt. John Wait, being now "by the holy providence of y<sup>e</sup> All-wise God deprived of my sight, whereby I am incapacitated for any farther attending that service," resigned his position as Speaker of the House of Deputies. Soon after Ensign Thomas Lynde, another old officer of the Malden company, presented the following petition:

*"To the Honored generall Court: now sitting in Boston The petition of Thomas Lynde of malden Humbly Showeth: whereas you haue bin pleased to Commission your Suplyant to y<sup>e</sup> ofise of An Ensigne in y<sup>e</sup> foot Comp<sup>y</sup>: millitary of malden An through the Jnfirmytyes of age J find my Selfe altogether in capasytated to doe you any further Servis in Said ofise J beg therefore your dismissal from y<sup>t</sup> servis: and shall pray for yo<sup>r</sup> prosperyty and Remaine yo<sup>r</sup> Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.*

May 6<sup>th</sup>, 1685:

THOMAS LYNDE."

In Aug., 1675, the constable of Malden was ordered to "Jmpress ten able horses well shod w<sup>th</sup> bridles & saddles well shod fitt for the Countreys seruice;" one was owned by "Insine Thomas lind."

His house built by himself was above Mount Prospect or Wayte's Mount, which passed to the Pratt family, and is described as being bounded on the "Townway that leads from Reading Road to Dexter's Rocks." It was demolished in 1828 by John Pratt, who built in its place the house now standing at the entrance of Forest Dale Cemetery. He was thought to have had some claim to the Lewis land,

as some land is described as "southerly by some lands of Thomas Lindes of mauldon aforesaid, Sometime y<sup>e</sup> lands of Jn<sup>o</sup> Lewis deceased."

Oct., 1648, he was a surveyor; Dec. 30, 1678, a selectman, and Apr., 1680, tythingman.

*Issue.* LYNDE, b. Malden, Mass.:

1. Thomas, 3rd, b. Mar. 25, 1647; m. Mary ———.
2. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 20, 1650, d. Charlestown, July 15, 1684; m. Charlestown, Aug. 26, 1670, Peter, s. Peter and Mary (Pierce) Tufts, b. Eng., 1648, d. Medford, Sept. 20, 1721.
3. Joseph, b. Dec. 13, 1652, d. Malden, Jan. 2, 1736, ae. 83; m. Elizabeth, dau. Peter and Mary (Pierce) Tufts, who d. Malden, June 20, 1733, ae. 73.
4. CAPTAIN JOHN, b. 1648; m. (1) MARY PIERCE; (2) Elizabeth (Hills) Green; (3) Judith (Worth) Bucknam.

III CAPTAIN JOHN, b. Malden, Mass., 1648, d. Malden, Mass., Sept. 17, 1723, ae. about 75; m. (1) MARY, dau. SAMUEL and MARY ( ) PIERCE, b. Malden, Mass., Aug. 20, 1656, d. Malden, Mass., Dec. 22, 1690, ae. about 34; (2) Malden, Mass., Aug. 25, 1691, Elizabeth, dau. Joseph, Jr. and Hannah (Smith) Hills, wid. William Green, Jr., b. Malden, Mass., 1661, d. Malden, Mass., Jan. 19, 1698/9, ae. 38; (3) Judith (Worth) Bucknam, wid. Joses Bucknam, who d. Stoneham, Mass., Feb. 4, 1735/6, ae. about 83; Captain John Lynde and 1st 2 wives bur. Bell Rock Cemetery, Malden, Mass.; 3rd wife bur. Stoneham, Mass.

Probably resided on Lynde Street or Louisburg Square, Malden, where the John Lynde house, a relic of the eighteenth century, long stood beneath its magnificent elm. Capt. John Lynde was active in the affairs of Malden. 1702/3, he was on a committee for the new meeting house; 1699, with Jacob Winslad, a tythingman; John Lynde and Joseph Wayte, "Overseers of the ministers wood," were among the town officers chosen in 1686; Mar. 4, 1701/2, with Lt. Henry Green and three others, Lt. John Lynde was chosen to decide the four sites of the school during the year.

Captain of the military company about the beginning of the eighteenth century, John Lynde was impressed Jan., 1675/6; "hyres pemberton in his Stead;" was with Maj. Willard in 1676.

*Issue*, LYNDE, by first wife, b. Malden, Mass.:

1. John, Jr., m. (1) Susanna ———, who d. Malden, Sept. 9, 1707; (2) Charlestown, Jan. 30, 1709/10, Hannah Nichols, of Woburn.
2. ELIZABETH, m. NATHANIEL WAIT.
3. Thomas, b. Oct. 24, 1685, d. Charlestown, Dec. 30, 1761, ae. 77; m. Malden, July 22, 1708, Lydia, dau. Lt. Henry and Esther (Hasey) Green, b. Malden, Aug. 11, 1685, d. Oct. 19, 1755.
4. Anna, b. Aug. 13, 1687.
5. Abigail, b. Oct. 4, 1689.
6. Samuel, b. Nov. 19, 1690.

*Issue*, LYNDE, by 2nd wife, b. Malden, Mass.:

7. Dorothy, b. Dec. 20, 1692, d. Killingly, Conn., Dec. 17, 1740, "a. 48 years wanting three days; m. (1) Malden, July 8, 1713, Jacob, s. Lt. Henry and Esther (Hasey) Green, b. Malden, May 9, 1689, d. Malden, July 19, 1723, ae. 34y 10 wks.; (2) John, s. James, Jr. and Dorcas (Green) Barrett, b. Malden, 1675, d. Killingly, Conn., Feb. 3, 1740/1.
8. Joanna, b. Feb. 22, 1696/7; m. Malden, Mar. 20, 1716/7, Samuel Sprague.
9. Methitable, b. Mar. 11, 1697/8; m. Medford, July 19, 1720, Jonathan, prob. s. Jonathan and Abigail Barrett, of Malden.

*Issue*, LYNDE, by 3rd wife, b. Lynn, Mass.:

10. Martha, b. July 6, 1700, d. Leicester, June 20, 1780; m. Malden, Jan. 13, 1725/6, Rev. and Dr. Thomas, s. Capt. Samuel and Elizabeth (Upham) Green, b. Malden, 1699, d. Leicester, Aug. 19, 1773, ae. 74; Baptist minister and physician.

*References:* Corey's History Of Malden, Mass., 1899, pp. 61, 66, 69, 90, 94, 96, 98, 101, 119, 137-8, 152-4, 213, 255, 259, 308-9, 318, 21, 22, 25, 39, 44-5, 52-3, 59, 68, 77, 94, 99, 428, 504, 603, 6, 718. Malden, Mass. V. R. Savage, v. 3:135. Pope, pp. 296-7. Cutter's Middlesex County, Mass., v. 2:833. Register, v. 9:323; 12:310. Sewall's History Of Woburn, Mass., 1868, pp. 10, 28, 30.

## GEORGE WHEELER FAMILY

I THOMAS WHEELER, b. probably about 1565, d. Cranfield, Bedfordshire, 1633/4; m. (1) —; (2) REBECCA —.

Bedfordshire is a county of the south Midlands. It has always been agricultural. No large cities mar its rural landscapes. Near its western border, about equally distant from the northern and southern ends of the county, lie the small rural parishes of Marston Mortaine and Cranfield. Families bearing the name of Wheeler have lived in these parishes from the fifteenth century and perhaps from an earlier date. It is supposed that they were first at Marston Mortaine, going thence to Cranfield. This parish is distant some eight or nine miles southwest from Bedford, the county town, and ten miles south of Odell, the parish where the Reverend Peter Bulkeley officiated before he became the minister of Concord, Mass., in 1635.

The will of John Wheeler of Marston Mortaine, dated Nov. 16, 1500, proved Dec. 12, 1500, mentions daughters Anne, Jane, and Johan, and brother Richard Wheeler.

The will of John Wheeler of Cranfield, dated Feb. 9, 1566, proved April 15, 1567, bequeaths unto his son Thomas "according to the custom and he to enter to the same at the age of Twenty one years, all my copyhold land within Cranfield, he paying out of the same to John my son when he cometh at the age of twenty one years a tenth, and within eight years after the same payment another tenth to the same John." "Residue to wife Alice who is to be executor." Other bequests for tithes forgotten; for the church bells; for the poor; for the highways; to sister Agnes and two other persons.

About the year 1600 three men named Wheeler were living in Cranfield, married and having families. These were Thomas, John, and Richard, "the younger." Thomas was probably the oldest of the three. "Richard the younger" implies an older Richard. We know not how they were related. Thomas and John may have been brothers.

The following will of "the father of the Concord Wheelers," is on file at Birmingham, England. Words and phrases printed in *italics* have been crossed out in the original.

"In the name of God amen the seaventh day of december in the yeare of our lord god one thousand Sixe hundred Twenty and Seaven I Thomas Wheler sen of Cranfield in the County of Bedf. yeoman weake in bodie but of good and pfecte remem-

brance Gods holie name be praised doe make and ordayne this my last will and testament in manner and forme followinge That is to saye ffirst I give and bequeath my soule unto allmightie god my Creator hoping assuredly through the merittes of Jesus Christ to be made ptaker of life everlastinge And my bodye to the Earth whereof it is made Item I give and bequeath unto Rebecca my wife (for and during the terme of her life if she keepe herself a widow) all that Capitall messuage or tenement with the apptenances lying and being in the Towne end of Cranfield aforesaid w<sup>ch</sup> I lately purchased of John Vause Esquire And after the decease of the said Rebecca my wife or day of her marriage with any pson whatsoever I give and bequeath the said Capital messuage or tenement with all houses edifices buildings yards and gardens groundes comons pfitts and apptenances thereto belonging to Joseph Wheler my sonne and his heirs for ever uppon these condicions followinge viz<sup>t</sup> that he the said Joseph my sonne shall well and truly pay or cause to be payd out of my said messuage and pmisses the full sume of Thirtye pounds of lawfull money of England to my executor or executrix hereafter named or to such other pson or psons as my said executor or executrix shall nominate and appoynte of of debts where I owe And also pay or cause to be payd out of my said Messuage with the apputenances unto Thomas Wheler my youngest son the full sume of Twenty poundes of lawfull money of England w<sup>ch</sup> sumes of Thirty poundes and *twenty poundes* are to be payd by the said Joseph *when he cometh to the full age of one and twenty years* within one yeare after my decease. And for the better payment of the said sumes by him the said Joseph I have surrendered to his use Twelve acres of Coppie hold land Provided allwaies and my will and minde absolutly is that if the said Joseph my sonne or his assigns doe not pay the said sumes of Thirty and twenty poundes in such maner and forme at such dayes and to such pson or psons as afore is expressed then the gift and bequest of the said Messuage or tenement with the apptenances shalbe voyd and of none effect to all intents and purposes whatsoever And I give and bequeath the said Messuage w<sup>th</sup> the apptenances comons and pfitts whatsoever to the said Thomas Wheler my yongest sonne and his heires for ever and for default of such issue the remaynder thereof to Efraim Wheler my sonne and his heirs for ever aniething herein to the contrarie hereof in anie wise notwith-

standing Item I give and bequeath to Thomas Wheler of [colorly?] my eldest sonne the sume of Twelve pence Item I give to Prisila Cockes my daughter twelve pence Item I give to John Wheler my sonne twelve pence Item I give to Elizabeth Broad (probably should be Bread) my daughter twelve pence Item I give to Suzana Wheler my daughter *one ewe lame a table and fframe standinge in the plor at Borne and house* Item I give to Abiah Wheler my daughter *one whyte weaninge calfe and Two table clootes* Item I give to Marie Wheler my daughter one standinge bedsted and Two Table Clootes Item I give to the said Joseph my sonne one fframe scovell standing in the yard at my messuage at the towne end the old carte and ould wheeles and a dung carte Item I give to the said Efraim Wheler my sonne one frame scovell at the ould Barne end fflower principall postes for a house And all the longe timber under the little scovelles in the close yard at Borne end *and one weaning calfe* And my will is that Thomas Tomkins shall lawfully convey and assure That ffrehold I bought of him to the said Efraim my sonne and his heires for ever Item I give to the said Thomas Wheler my youngest son *one pott one Tegg* and ffive pounds of lawful money of England to be payd to him by my executor and executrix at the age of 24 years *Item I give to Allin Broad my sonne in law one carte Bodie lying behind the stoles in the ould barne and 2 broad ristes* Item I give and bequeath to the said Rebecka my wife all my movable goods w<sup>th</sup>in my two dwelling houses at Borne end and the towne end (unbequeathed) and two heffers the one a red the other a little browne one and one ewe sheepe And also my will is that Timothie Wheler my sonne shall have halfe of my messuage closes lands and meadowes at Borne end afore-said and half the benefit and pfitt thereof for Thre yeares next after my decease (for an ease or helpe towards the payment of my debts) All the rest of my goods and cattells as well reales psonales unbequeathed I give and bequeath to the said Timothie my sonne whome I make my full and sole executor of this my last will and testament And if he the said Timothie refuse to be executor of this my will then I make Rebecka my wife executrix of this my last will and I doe hereby utterly revoke and annull in deed and in law all former willes testamentes legaces bequests and executors by me formerly made And lastly my will is that the legacy of xx<sup>li</sup> shallbe payd by the said Joseph



to the said Thomas my youngest sonne out of my said messuage with the appurtenances when he cometh to the age of xxi years In witness whereof I the said Thomas Wheler the elder have to this my last will and testament sett my hand and seale the day and yeare first above written

*signed*

THOMAS WHEELER the elder

Postscrip the 18 daie of June 1633. Itm I give and bequeath unto Efraim Wheeler my sonne one little pshtle late Thomas Tomkins containing one rood and halfe with the apurtenances to the heires and assignes of the said Efraim for ever *signed*

THOMAS WHEELER the elder

*Signed and delivered in the psence of* THO: ARNALD, RICHARD ARNALD, THOMAS BAKER. No inventory.

Probate 24 February 1634 granted to the executors named at the Archdeaconry Court of Bedford."

*Issue*, WHEELER, prob. by 1st wife, bp. Cranfield, Bedfordshire, England:

1. Thomas, b. ab. 1591, d. Fairfield, Conn., 1654; m. Cranfield, Eng., May 5, 1613, Ann Halsey, who d. Fairfield, Conn., 1659.
2. Priscilla, m. — Cokes.
3. John.
4. Elizabeth, m. Pullohill, Bedfordshire, Eng., Nov. 14, 1622, Allen Breed; settled in Lynn, Mass<sup>150</sup>.

*Issue*, WHEELER, prob. by 2nd wife, bp. Cranfield, England:

5. Timothy, b. ab. 1601, d. Concord, Mass., July 30, 1687, ae. 86; m. (1) Eng., Jane —, who d. Concord, Feb. 12, 1643; (2) Mary, dau. Capt. Thomas Brooks, who d. Concord, Oct. 4, 1693.
6. Thomas, bp. Nov. 20, 1603, prob. d. y.
7. GEORGE, bp. Mar. 28, 1605; prob. m. (1) Mary Studd; (2) KATHERINE WHEELER.
8. Susannah, bp. May 31, 1607, d. Concord, Mar. 24, 1649; m. Cranfield, Eng., Jan. 20, 1633, Obadiah, s. John and Elizabeth

<sup>150</sup> See Essex Institute Collections, v. 40:147-153.

Wheeler, bp. Cranfield, Eng., Dec. 10, 1609, d. Concord, Oct. 27, 1671, who m. (2) —.

9. Joseph, bp. Feb. 18, 1609/10, d. Concord, after 1678; m. (1) Elizabeth —; (2) Sarah —.
10. Abiah, bp. Jan. 17, 1612/3.
11. Mary, bp. Oct. 20, 1615.
12. Ephraim, bp. Mar. 16, 1618/9, d. Fairfield, Conn., 1670; m. Ann —.
13. Capt. Thomas, bp. Apr. 8, 1620, d. Concord, Dec. 10, 1676; m. Ruth, dau. William Wood.

II GEORGE WHEELER, bp. Cranfield, England, Mar. 28, 1605, d. Concord, Mass., May, 1687; probably m. (1) May 12, 1628, Mary Studd; (2) KATHERINE, perhaps dau. JOHN and ELIZABETH ( ) WHEELER<sup>151</sup>, of Cranfield, England, who d. Concord, Mass., 1687.

Although George Wheeler is not mentioned in the will of Thomas Wheeler, the circumstantial evidence of his having been the brother of Timothy Wheeler and of Captain Thomas Wheeler is of the

<sup>151</sup> JOHN WHEELER, b. about 1575, d. 1644; m. ELIZABETH —. The will of John Wheeler, the elder, of Cranfield in the county of Bedford, yeoman, dated Jan. 18, 1642, proved Jan. 22, 1644, "being weake of body but of good and p'fect memory god be parayesd." He bequeaths "to John Wheeler the younger, my eldest son, my copyhold lands." All the rest of his goods and chattels, both real and personal, he bequeaths to his loving wife, Elizabeth, whom he appoints executrix. This John Wheeler is said to have had four sons and five daughters at the time of his death.

*Issue*, WHEELER, bp. Cranfield, England:

1. John, bp. Aug. 29, 1602, d.y.
2. Elizabeth, per. twin with John; m. — Halsey.
3. Sarah, bp. June 16, 1605; m. — Nash.
4. Ruth, bp. Oct. 21, 1606, d.y.
5. Isaac, bp. Sept. 13, 1607; m. Frances —, who m. (2) Richard Cook; (3) Thomas Green; prob. settled in Charleston, where he was admitted to the church Sept. 30, 1642.
6. Obadiah, bp. Nov. 18, 1608, d.y.
7. Obadiah, bp. Dec. 10, 1609; m. Susannah, dau. Thomas Wheeler.
8. John, bp. Feb. 25, 1610/11.
9. Ruth, bp. Mar. 29, 1612; m. June 25, 1633, Richard Mouse.
10. George, bp. June 13, 1613.
11. William, bp. June 4, 1615.
12. Joshua, bp. July 20, 1617.
13. Isabel, bp. Nov. 5, 1619.
14. KATHERINE? m. GEORGE WHEELER.

highest order. The English records make it quite clear that George Wheeler had a brother Thomas and Thomas is clearly proven to have been a brother of Timothy. With Timothy he owned considerable property jointly, and together they were in possession of most of the real estate left by the Rev. Peter Bulkeley. Perhaps he had left home at the date of his father's will, having had his share previous to that date, or there may have been other reasons why he wasn't mentioned.

Probably of all the Wheelers who came to America before the year 1640 none was of greater distinction or of more importance in the town in which he lived than George Wheeler of Concord. His name appears on the Concord records the first year they were kept and every year thereafter till he died. Authorities agree that George Wheeler came to Concord about the year 1638 with his wife Katherine and several children. Walcott in his History Of Concord asserts that he was one of the few men who "were foremost in the town's business, by virtue of their large estates as well as their integrity and good judgment." He was a man of education, and the owner of a large amount of property, his house lot alone consisting of eleven acres, while he possessed lands in every part of the town, at Brook Meadows, Fairhaven Meadow, the Cranefield, by Walden Goose Pond, Flint's Pond, on the White Pond Plain, on the Sudbury line, etc. He held as many positions of trust and was active in the direction of the town's affairs as any individual in Concord, serving at various times on substantially every committee of consequence, and leading in all matters of moment, as is evidenced by the fact that nearly every town deed and petition of any importance from either the Church or the civic community of that time bears his signature. Commissioner, south quarter; selectman; on committee to divide highways, etc.; overseer.

His will reads:

"I George Wheeler Senir in the Town of Concord in the County of Middlesex in the Massachusetts Colony in new england being in a confident measure of memory & understanding: praised be God: doe make this my last Will & Testament in manner and forme as followeth: First: My soul I commite to God y<sup>t</sup> gave it me believing in the Lord Jesus Christ my onely Lord & Savior who will raise my body att the last & great day to life eternall: & my body to decent buryall: first: I will y<sup>t</sup> my due debts be honebly paid & funnerall charges satisfied: for

my temprall estate as followeth: first I will that my whole estate shall stande engaged & be responseable for my comfortable maintenance in all respects during the term of my life: & as to my funnerall charges to be borne by my whole estate also the charges of execution & all court confirmation and enroulment be borne by my whole estate: I will to my two sons Thomas Wheeler & John Wheeler my mansion dwelling house barns cow houses & orchards with y<sup>t</sup> part of the home lot joyning to said house & orchards down to the cross fence y<sup>t</sup> stood across ye sd lot in equall right of p<sup>r</sup>priety the lower part of sd lot down to John Scorthford house I give to my son Thomas & y<sup>t</sup> part of my lot lying between Joshua Wheeler & John Scorthford I give to my son John: I give to my two sons Thomas & John my six acers bought of Gershon Bulkeley lying over the hills equally in right: also I give to my sons Thomas & John my twenty eight acers of woodland lying in the north quarter over the river equall in right: also I give to the children of my son William, deceased as a legacy out of my estate the sume of sixty six pounds seven shillings to be paid to them by the executors of this my will in equall right of propriety onely my will is y<sup>t</sup> my medow at brooke medow on both sides of the brook excepting y<sup>t</sup> p<sup>t</sup> I give to my son Thomas as also my one acer in ash swamp at Fairehaven: be by the executors of this my will be dispoossed of to my son Williams children & to be as pte of y<sup>e</sup> above sd legacy: also the two acers & a halfe of a medow on the northwest side of the brake at brooke medow joyning to my son Williams pastor it is not my said son Williams but I will it to my executors to administer upon it as my estate: I give to my son Thomas my piece of medow at Brooke medow joyning to John Wheeler medow lying on the northwest side of the brooke three acers more or less: I give to my son John my two acers & a halfe of medow in spring medow more or less: I give to my two sones Thomas & John my medow in ye medow called the great medow with my pte of the post in equall right: I give to my son John my fourteen acers at the south field on the east side of the Country way againt Compe's house also two acers in muddy medow swamp: I give to my sons Thomas & John my fourty four acers lying north of Waldon Pond in equall right: I give to my son Thomas my fourteen acers lying on the southeast of the south river joyning to Nathaniel & John Billings I give to my son John my six acers joyning to Daniel Dane southeast from

Mount Taber: I give to my Sones Thomas & John my eight acers joyning to Mr. Flints pond lying by the east quarter lyne in equall right: I give to my son John my four acers in John Mills pastor joyning to the south river: also I give to my two sons Thomas & John out of my moveable estate five pounds a piece: I give to my son Thomas ten pounds out of my moveable estate in consideration he is short of his brothers in receipt of parts (msg) give to my daughter ffoxes children six pounds equall amongst them: I give to my four daughters Elizabeth Fletcher, Sarah Dudly, Ruth Hartwell & Hanah Fletcher the sume of fifteen pounds apiece in good & currant Countrey pay to be paid to them in Concord currant price: allso I will & reserve to my selfe during my life a comfortable maintenance in all respects & y<sup>e</sup> Charge of my maintenance upon my estate viz begine in the year one thousand six hundred eighty & two on to the day of my Death: which said Charge is to come out & be leaved upon my estate I meane this my estate in this my will given & legacyes bequeathed: & my will is y<sup>t</sup> when that all Charges concerning my maintenance & decent buryall & otherwise be satisfied: y<sup>t</sup> then each legacye & estate given doe then abate their due & true & just proportion: what y<sup>e</sup> executors of this my will shall bring in account truly due all & each of my children sons & daughters resting contented with their due part of my estate in this my will given be it more or less ye whole ore but part here given: for I know not the day of my death & so not what my comfortable maintenance may spend: I give to my sons Thomas & John my seven acers lying in ye corner nere Watertown lyne also my will is that no legacy shall be required untill two years after my death: these lands I give to my two sons Thomas & John their heirs & assigns be it more or less also I will constitute & make my two sons Thomas Wheeler & John Wheeler the executors of this my will & equally to pay all legacys each his equall p portion: This I George Wheeler Senir make this my laste will all my former Wills to be annullity & voide. Witness my hand & seal this twenty eight day of Jenuary in the year one thousand six hundred eighty & four.

GEORGE WHEELER (*Seal*)  
His x mark

*Signed & sealed in pr senc of* SAMUEL MERIAM

JONATHAN HUBARD

JOHN SCORTHFORD

By his Excellency the Governo<sup>r</sup>

The hereunder written Samuel Meriam and Jonathan Hubbard witnesses to this will personally came & appeared before me & made oath on the holy Evangelist that they saw the above written George Wheeler signe seale & declare this to be his last will & testament.

*Sworne y<sup>e</sup> second day of July 1687  
before me*

E. ANDROS.

JOHN WEST, *D Secr'y*"

*Issue*, WHEELER, prob. by 1st wife, b. England:

1. William, bp. Aug. 8, 1630, d.y.
2. William, bp. July 20, 1631, d. Concord, Dec. 31, 1683; m. Concord, Oct. 30, 1659, Hannah, dau. Lt. William and Ann Buss, b. Concord, Feb. 18, 1641.

*Issue*, WHEELER, by 2nd wife, 1st 4 b. England, others b. Concord, Mass.:

3. Thomas, d. Concord, bef. Sept. 21, 1687; m. Concord, Oct. 10, 1657, Hannah Harwood.
4. Ruth, m. Concord, Oct. 26, 1665, Samuel, s. William Hartwell, b. Concord, Mar. 26, 1645.
5. ELIZABETH, m. FRANCIS FLETCHER.
6. Hannah.
7. SARAH, b. Jan. 30, 1640; m. FRANCIS DUDLEY.
8. John, b. Jan. 19, 1643, d. Concord, Sept. 27, 1713; m. Concord, Mar. 25, 1663/4, Sarah, dau. Edward and Joanna Larkin, b. Concord, Jan. 12, 1647, d. Concord, Aug. 12, 1725.
9. Mary, b. July 6, 1645, d. Dec. 24, 1678; m. Concord, Oct. 26, 1665, Eliphalet, s. Thomas and Rebecca Fox, who d. Aug. 15, 1711.

*References:* Wheeler's History Of The Wheeler Family In America, 1914, pp. 17-20. The American Genealogist, v. 12:4-6; 14:1-4. Hudson's History of Concord, Mass., 1904, p. 101. Walcott's Concord In The Colonial Period, 1884, pp. 70, 76, 139.

## FRANCIS DUDLEY FAMILY

I FRANCIS DUDLEY, b. England; m. Concord, Mass., Oct. 25, 1665, Sarah, dau. GEORGE and KATHERINE (WHEELER) WHEELER, b. Concord, Mass., Jan. 30, 1640, d. Concord, Mass., Dec. 12, 1713.

Supposedly related to Gov. Thomas Dudley, Francis Dudley settled at Concord, Mass., perhaps about 1663. Not much is known of him, but there is a family tradition among his descendants, that he with his two brothers immigrated to Massachusetts from Ireland, being non-conformists, and Francis settled at Concord, Mass., William in Connecticut, and the third brother in Rhode Island, all leaving posterity. But like most traditions, this one has been disproved, at least in part, as Francis Dudley did not marry until 1665, after which he had a large family, showing that he was probably a young man at that time, while William Dudley, of Guilford, Conn., was of aduly age as early as 1637, when he arrived at Boston from England, and, therefore, could not be supposed a brother to Francis.

Francis Dudley was living in 1702, had been a soldier in King Philip's Indian war, and received payment for his services £1 12s. 10d., Feb. 29, 1675, as:

February 29, '1675-6.

"Under Capt. Wheeler And At Groton Garrison."

Francis Dudley

01 12 10

*Issue*, DUDLEY, b. Concord, Mass.:

1. MARY, m. JOSEPH FLETCHER.
2. Joseph, d. Concord, Nov. 3, 1703; m. 1691, Abigail Gobble, who d. Concord, Dec. 19, 1705.
3. Samuel, b. June 27, 1682, d. Douglas, May 27, 1777; m. (1) Nov. 1, 1704, Abigail, dau. Samuel and Sarah (Wade) Rogers, of Ipswich, wid. Richard King, who d. Littleton, Aug. 9, 1720; (2) 1720, Lydia Wetherbee, who d. Douglas, Mar. 27, 1742; (3) Uxbridge, Nov. 25, 1747, Sarah Shepherd<sup>152</sup>, b. 1725, d. Douglas, Apr. 29, 1797, in 71y.

<sup>152</sup> One circumstance may have some bearing on the question of the relationship of Francis Dudley of Concord to the Sutton Dudley family, which produced those well known peers, of somewhat dubious reputation, John, Duke of Northumberland, and Robert, Earl of Leicester. Francis Dudley's remarkable son, Samuel Dudley, Esq., of Littleton, Sutton, and Douglas, Mass., married at sixty-five, for a fourth? (one ac-

4. Sarah, d. Aug. 4, 1701.
  5. John, m. May 16, 1697, Hannah Poultier, of Medford, who d. Dec. 20, 1707.
  6. Benjamin, d. Mar. 6, 1681/2.
  7. Francis, Jr., m. (1) Sarah —; (2) Abigail —.
- 

count gives him a third unnamed wife but no evidence found to prove it) wife, Sarah Shepherd, a girl of twenty. The only child of this marriage, a daughter born at Douglas, Sept. 9, 1748, was named Douglas or Douglassa. Doubtless she owed the name, in part, to the fact that two years earlier, "New Sherburn" had become the district of Douglas; but one surmises that the associations of "Douglassa" with the noble house of Dudley were not unknown to the baby's father.

A monument in the churchyard of Brinsop, Herefordshire, commemorates the wife of Captain William Dansey "The Right Honble the Ladie Doughlas Dudley," who died in 1649. This lady, beyond all doubt, was a granddaughter of the lovely Douglas Howard, discarded wife of the Earl of Leicester and was a daughter of her famous son, Sir Robert Dudley, duca di Nortumbria in the Holy Roman Empire. Douglassa Dudley of Douglas, Mass., married Elijah Smith in 1768, and her eldest son was named Robert—Boston Transcript, Dec. 12, 1927.

*References:* Dudley's History of the Dudley Family, v. 1:558-60. Dudley's Dudley Genealogies, 1848, p. 91. Register, v. 43:264; 66:126.



## THOMAS PIERCE FAMILY

I THOMAS PIERCE, b. England, 1583/4, d. Charlestown, Mass., Oct. 7, 1666; m. England, ELIZABETH —<sup>153</sup>, b. England 1595/6.

In 1634/5, with his wife Elizabeth he settled in Charlestown, where he was a freeman May 6, 1635; she was admitted to the Charlestown church Jan. 10, and he Feb. 21, 1634/5. Sept. 27, 1642, he was one of the twenty-one commissioners appointed by the Great and General Court, "to see that Saltpetre heapes were made by all the farmers of the colony." Feb. 24 1644/45, "It is agreed y<sup>t</sup> Tho: Line, Robt Hale & Tho: Pearce should lay out A convenient Highway on Mistickside from y<sup>e</sup> Woods to the head of the North River & to allow for y<sup>e</sup> Highway & to bound the Meadows from y<sup>e</sup> Mount to Ell Pond, & to allow them y<sup>e</sup> Highway in bounding y<sup>e</sup> Meadow." Feb. 28, 1653, with William Baker, appointed surveyor.

1635/6, in "*The first Division of Lands one Mistick syde Ten Acres to A house: wher of five were again resigned for the accommo-datting of After comers,*" Thomas Pierce received five acres in Lot No. 45, and as No. 56 in the division of Apr. 23, 1638 he received 15—50—5. In 1635/6, it was agreed that Thomas Pierce, with Ezekiel Richardson and four others, "should goe & stake out the Hay ground, bettwene each stakes for two Cowes."

His will dated Nov. 7, 1665, when he was 82 years old, bequeathed to wife Elizabeth; s. John; Randall Nichols; grandchildren Mary Bridge and Elizabeth Teffs, "now dwelling with me;" to all grandchildren; to Harvard College. The widow deposed to the inventory, Mar. 22, 1666/7, ae. 71 years.

*Issue*, PIERCE, b. England:

1. John, m. —; probably returned to Eng., and died there; mariner.
2. SAMUEL, m. MARY —.
3. THOMAS, JR., b. 1608; m. ELIZABETH COLE.
4. Robert, m. Charlestown, Feb. 18, 1657, Sarah Eyre.
5. Mary, d. Charlestown, Jan. 10, 1702/3, ae. 75; m. Peter Tufts, b. Eng., ab. 1616, d. Charlestown, May 13, 1700, ae. 83; bur. Bell Rock Cemetery, Malden, Mass.

<sup>153</sup> Perhaps his second wife.

6. Elizabeth, m. Randall Nichols, who d. Charlestown, ab. 1691.
7. Persis, d. Mar. 7, 1682/3; m. (1) as 2nd wife, William Bridge; (2) John Harrison, of Salisbury and Boston, who d. Dec. 11, 1684.

II SAMUEL, b. England, d. Charlestown, Mass., Sept., 1678; m. MARY —, b. 1631, d. Charlestown, Mass., July 17, 1705, of smallpox.

Samuel Pierce is said to have been of Malden, Mass., but removed to Charlestown between 1666 and 1669, where he joined the church Dec. 5, 1669, and his wife Mary on Mar. 27, 1670. Their son Samuel was undoubtedly the one to whom the widow Mary gave the land in Charlestown, as he moved there from Malden. While his children were born in Malden, there seems to be no other record of Samuel Pierce, Sr. in Malden, Mass.

Samuel Pierce of Malden buys of T. Brigden,  $2\frac{3}{4}$  acres, 1666. To A. Hill, 2 acres, 1670-1, rec. 1698-9. Of James Goodin, house, etc., 1677.

His will, dated Sept. 8, 1678, probated Dec. 17, 1678, devised to son Thomas, house and two acres—northwest on highway; and all meadow from Sprague's marsh to Bullard's bridge. 4 acres of plowland before door—two lots, two acres each. Haylot at Cambridge line. Meadow adjacent Bullard bridge—east, common; west, creek. To *Thomas*, four cow-commons, he to pay *Joseph* and the four daus. To *Jonathan*, great lot—west, Cambridge line; south, widow Gold; northwest and northeast, Charlestown common. Marsh between widow Lynde and Bullard bridge—west, T. Welch; east, creek. Two commons. To *John*, house and malt-house at Neck, and land except house-plot for Joseph, 30 by 40, between dwelling-house and creek—north-east, Sprague's marsh; northwest, C. Goodwin. One acre bought of James Goodin, formerly of E. Drinker. Two cow commons.

Widow Mary grant eight commons, 1681. Eleven acres in three parcels, two by her house, other between James Russell and the watering-place and Thomas Danforth, 1681. Consents to Jonathan Pierce sale, 1700. Extracts from the will of Samuel Pierce:

Samuel Pierce of Charlestown (draught of will Sept. 3, 1678, signed but not sealed, and witnessed by Christopher Goodwin

and Benjamin Sweetser; will, almost a transcript of the other, Sept. 5, 1678, signed and sealed and witnessed by Benjamin Sweetser and Alc. Roper, proved Dec. 17, 1678) names his wife (Exec.), his sons Thomas Jonathan and John, his "dafters" Elizabeth Percis, Hannah, Abigaiell (all these daughters under age), his d. Mary (not named in the draught, and last in the will), his s. Joseph (for whom he only provides that Thomas shall have £5 and John shall pay him £10 (only in draught), and Edward Wilson and Samuel Frothingham overseers. Inventory of Estate of Samuel "deceased" taken Sept. 27, 1678, contains among other items the following:

|  |            |
|--|------------|
| A Bible and other books . . . . .  | £1-00-00   |
| Dwelling hous & barn & orchard & 26 axkars of<br>upland, 7 axkars of marsh . . . . . | 331-00-00  |
| By his arms . . . . .  | 2-00-00    |
|  | <hr/>      |
| Total . . . . .  | £659-10-00 |

*Apprized by JOHN CUTTER, LAWRENCE DOWSE, Nov. 20, 1699.*

A petition of "John Lynde of Malden who marryed with Mary, one of the daughters of Samuel Pierce, late of Charlestown deceased, of William Rand of Charlestown who m. with Persis, another of the dau. etc., of Samuel Counts, who m. with Hannah, another of the daus., —, and of Abigail, a fourth daughter—she with that whereas the said Samuel Pierce dyed intestate and at his death left a very valuable estate both Real and Personall, of which Administration hath not yet been committed to any person according to Law, nor any Legal settlement made of the same, Wee therefore—pray that administration—may be committed to the widow of the deceased who yet survives or to some other of next of kin, that so y<sup>e</sup> Petrs. who have been many years kept out of their right, may have their portions." Hereupon the Judge of Probate ordered Mary Pearse and Jonathan and John Pearse of Charlestown, "the surviving sonns," to appear before him on Nov. 28, 1699, when he appointed a farther hearing for Dec. 4, of which I find no record. But John Pierce was probably appointed admr. Mar. 9, 1705, John Pierce of Charlestown admr. *de bonis non, cum fest. annexo* of Samuel Pierce late of Charlestown deceased, gives bonds in £300, with Jno Cutter and James Lowden, both of Charlestown to render account of admr. on or before Mar. 9, 1706, and the same day he exhibited inventory of Est. not administered £25-10-00. Mar. 14, 1706, Abigaill Pierce ren-

dered her account for nursing her mother in her sickness from 1698 to her death, Jan. 17, 1705-6, £10-12-0. May 12, 1707, John Pierce admr. *de bonis non*, renders account of which he speaks of Mary as relict of the deceased.

*Issue*, PIERCE, 1st 8 b. Malden, others b. Charlestown, Mass.:

1. MARY, b. Aug. 20, 1656<sup>154</sup>; m. CAPTAIN JOHN LYNDE.
2. Samuel, Jr.<sup>154</sup>, m. Mary Orton, b. June 26, 1648; res. Charlestown.
3. Thomas, b. Jan. 7, 1657<sup>154</sup>, d. Aug. 4, 1693, of fever; m. Elizabeth Hill, b. July 18, 1658, who m. (2) John Oldham, b. 1652, d. Oct. 14, 1719.
4. John, b. Aug. 10, 1658, d. "very soon."
5. Joseph, b. Aug., 1659<sup>154</sup>, d. bef. 1678.
6. Jonathan, b. 1661<sup>154</sup>, d. Charlestown, July 4, 1722; m. Dec. 4, 1683, Mary Lobdell, b. 1663, d. Dec. 18, 1714; bur. Copp's Hill.
7. John, b. 1664<sup>154</sup>, d. Charlestown, Sept. 28, 1716; m. Feb. 4, 1691, Elizabeth, dau. George and Elizabeth (Shippee) Mudge, b. Charlestown, Mar. 12, 1674, d. 1748, ae. 74.
8. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 16, 1666<sup>154</sup>; m. (1) Jan. 3, 16—, John Cuttice; (2) Isaac Cleveland, of Charlestown.
9. Persis, b. Jan. 30, 1668<sup>154</sup>; d. June 25, 1748; m. (1) Mar. 26, 1690, John Shepard; (2) William Rand, of Charlestown, wounded at Quebec, who d. Feb. 9, 1746.
10. Abigail, b. Apr. 16, 1670, d. bef. May 31, 1708.
11. Hannah, b. Dec. 28, 1671, d. 1714; m. Jan. 29, 1695, Samuel Counce, b. July, 1671.
12. Benjamin, bp. Aug. 15, 1675, d. bef. 1678.

II THOMAS, JR., b. England, 1608, d. Woburn, Mass., Nov. 6, 1683; m. Charlestown, Mass., May 6, 1635, ELIZABETH, dau. RICE and ARROLD ( ) COLE, who d. Woburn, Mass., Mar. 5, 1688.

A member of the Charlestown church Feb. 21, 1634/5, he was a resident of Charlestown Village, now Woburn, as early as 1643, where he was taxed in 1645. Often styled in the records as "Sargent"

<sup>154</sup> Bp. Jan. 16, 1670.

Thomas Pierce<sup>155</sup>, he was selectman of Woburn, 1660, and repeatedly afterwards; of the committee for dividing the common lands in Woburn among the "right proprietors," chosen Mar. 28, 1667<sup>156</sup>, and also of the General Court's committee appointed for the same purpose in 1668. Freeman 1677, and Nov. 13, 1677, sold land in Charlestown. His estate was settled in Dec., 1683.

*Issue*, PIERCE, 1st b. Charlestown, others b. Woburn, Mass.:

1. Abigail, bp. June 17, 1639, prob. d.y.
2. Ens. John, b. Mar. 7, 1643; m. Woburn, July 1, 1663, Deborah, dau. James Converse, b. Woburn, July 25, 1647.
3. Thomas, 3d, b. Jan. 21, 1645, d. Woburn, Dec. 8, 1717; m. (1) Eliza —; (2) Woburn, Mar. 24, 1680, Rachel, dau. Daniel and Mary (Reed) Bacon, b. June 4, 1652.
4. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 25, 1646; m. (1) Woburn, Nov. 9, 1666, Thomas Whittemore, who d. Woburn, Mar. 10, 1670; (2) Woburn, Oct. 15, 1670, Hopestill Foster; (3) Woburn, Mar. 23, 1680, Nathaniel Pierce.
5. Joseph, b. Sept. 22, 1648, d. Woburn, Feb. 27, 1649.
6. Lt. Joseph, b. Aug. 13, 1649, d. Woburn, Nov. 21, 1716; m. Woburn, June 22, 1681, Mary, dau. Theophilus and Mary (Champney) Richardson, b. Woburn, Jan. 15, 1657, d. 1720.
7. CORPORAL STEPHEN, b. July 16, 1651; m. TABITHA PARKER.
8. Samuel, b. Feb. 20, 1654, d. Woburn, Feb. 27, 1656.
9. Samuel, b. Apr. 7, 1656, d. Woburn, July 5, 1721; m. Woburn, Dec. 9, 1680, Lydia, dau. Daniel and Mary (Reed) Bacon, b. Mar. 6, 1656, d. Woburn, Dec. 5, 1717.

<sup>155</sup> Sergeant Thomas Pierce, Woburn, Mass. Deputy, 1658. Sergeant, 1669-1682. Corporal, 1683. Trooper in King Philip's war, under Capt. Thomas Prentice and Capt. Thomas Brattle. In Oct., 1663, Woburn presenting their election of military officers for the acceptance and approbation of this court, viz.: Ens. John Carter their Lieutenant, William Johnson, Ensigne Thomas Pierce and Matthew Johnson Sergeants. Testimony given of their good conversation and that they are freemen of this commonweale. The Court declared ye approbation."—Middlesex County Court Records, v. 1:294.

<sup>156</sup> Francis Kendall, John Wyman, Thomas Pierce, John Brooks, and Samuel Walker, sen. appointed "to laye out the common to propriety." A complaint was made, so a new committee was nominated, consisting of Capt. Edward Johnson, John Carter, Josiah Converse, John Wright and Thomas Pierce, who divided the timber and wood on Sept. 23, 1668.

10. William, b. Mar. 7, 1657; m. Woburn, Apr. 8, 1690, Abigail (Warren) Somers.
11. James, b. May 7, 1659, d. Woburn, Jan. 20, 1740; m. Elizabeth<sup>157</sup>, dau. Abraham and Rose (Whitlock) Parker, b. Chelmsford, 1663, d. Woburn, Oct. 16, 1715.
12. Abigail, b. Nov. 20, 1660, d. Woburn, Sept. 9, 1719; m. Woburn, Feb. 18, 1684, George, Jr., s. Dea. George and Elizabeth (Jennison) Reed, b. Woburn, Sept. 14, 1660, d. Woburn, Jan. 20, 1756, ae. 95y 4m.
13. Sgt. Benjamin, d. Woburn, Sept. 25, 1739; m. Charlestown, Oct. 10, 1688, Mary, dau. Israel and Mary (Kendall) Reed, b. Woburn, Oct. 15, 1670, d. Woburn, Jan. 17, 1747.

III CORPORAL STEPHEN, b. Woburn, Mass., July 16, 1651, d. Chelmsford, Mass., June 10, 1733, ae. 82; m. Chelmsford, Mass., Nov. 18, 1676, TABITHA, dau. JACOB and SARAH ( ) PARKER, b. Chelmsford, Mass., Feb. 28, 1658, d. Chelmsford, Mass., Jan. 31, 1742.

Stephen Pierce, a tailor, the progenitor of the Chelmsford Pierce family, was granted in 1671 land on the south west side of Beaver Brook bridge, in the village, "A small parsill to sett a house upon." In "An ac't of Powder sould to the inhabitants of Chelmsford the 1 Day of september, 1674," we find the following names of interest:

|        |                |       |     |
|--------|----------------|-------|-----|
| It(em) | Will Underwood | 2 pds | 3   |
|        | Will Flecher   |       | 3   |
|        | Steuens perce  |       | 1 6 |
|        | John bates     |       | 1 6 |

In the settlement of the garrison in the west regiment of Middlesex, Chelmsford, Mar. 16, 1691/2, we find not only Stephen Pierce, but also William Underwood, Capt. Josiah Richardson, William Fletcher, and their families.

Oct. 12, 1697, with two others, as selectmen, Stephen Pierce signed a petition to the General Court, asking aid for the Chelmsford inhabitants.

To illustrate the old customs, we have:

"Three swine taken 'damage fesant.'

<sup>157</sup> He did not marry Elizabeth Kendall, as is often stated. See Kendall Family and Register, v. 55:443.

Aprised by us whose names are underwritten three swine taken up by Magor Thomas hinchman the charges aloved for kapinge said swine being deducted in oure aprihenshong fule valeu amounts to =01=02=06 in monie.

14 November '92.

Samevel foster  
Steven Pears"

By the Wamesit Purchase the Indians relinquished forever, to their white neighbors, their ancient possessions upon the south side of the Merrimack and west of the Concord rivers, and on Dec. 14, 1686, for £150, Maj. Thomas Hinchman, Ens. John Fiske, and Sgt. Josiah Richardson, with fifty associates, including Stephen Pierce, William Underwood, William Fletcher, and John Bates, purchased this tract from Jonathan Tyng, of Dunstable.

From the first parish records we read that in 1701, "Cor. Stephen Pierce, tailor, made a burying cloth, and received £0:2:6:0," and in 1719, Stephen Pierce, "Senor," and several inhabitants of the Neck have liberty to build a stable near the meeting house.

An interesting receipt is dated:

"Chelmsford

2 January 1701.

August the 9 day 1705

Receued of Stephen perce the sume of nine pounds In Corne which the towne Bequethed to me

I say Receued By me

Elizabeth Clark"

Stephen Pierce, Sr. was selectman in 1693, '97, '98, '99, 1700, '03, '05, '06, '08, '12, '18, '19, '20, '28; moderator, '08, '10, '11, '15, '16, '20, '21; representative, 1709.

His will reads:

"In the nam of god amen the seventh Day of jun 1732 I stephen peirce of the town of chelmsford in the county of middlesex with in his maigests province of the masasuts Bay in nuengland be in parfit memory and in the rit exersis of my understanding and resen Blesed be god I Bele the mortalite of my body knowing it is apynti for all men once to Dy Do mack this my last will and testment that is to say first of all anprinceply I give and recommend my soul in to the hand of god that gave it and my Body

to the earth to a decent christian Burial Be laving at the genral reserection i shall reseve the sam again by the mity power of god

and as to shuch worly estet it hath plesed god to Bles me with in this life I give de sponse of the same in In the folowing maner and form

*Item* My will is that all my dets shall be paid with all convent speed after my de seese if any be.

*Item* I give and bequeath to my deare and well Be loved wife Tabitha pierce all my movable estet with in my house and with out house wher any shall be found the sam to de sponse of as she shall see met and convenient I all so give to my wife the free use of my house and Barn my will is that my wife shall have on third part of all the corn and half the apls that shall grow on my hom sted durin hur nateral life *Itm* my will is that my son Jacob shall have the whol use and improvmt of my hom sted above menshed and my rit in the neck field and of 2 wood lots Bounded north upon the hi way that gose by willam Fletchers he paing to my wife his mother the above said corn and aples and keepin a hors for his mother to rid to metin.

*Itm* my will is that after my wif shall dy my son Jacob Peirce shall have the free use and improvement of all the above named housen and land durin his nateral life and after my son Jacob shal dy my will is and I give all the above said house in and land to stephen Peirce my son Jacobs eldest son and to roBard Peirce and to Thomas Peirce my son Beimens son and to stephen Flecher my dafter Tabithas eldest son thay al being my gran sons thay may sel ther share on to another or to any of my children and to no other

*Itm* my will is and I give to my son stephen all my rit of land and medo that is in his hom stedes that lieth a Both sides the hi way as wel that: that he hath no deed of as that he hath *Item* my wife may sell my right in river medow and in concerd river neck Shee decently Buring me: *Item* I have to my son Benimen and to Sary my dafter and to Tabitha my dafter given to ech of them there poashon in full all redy my wil is that non of the airs of any of them nor of any other parson from by or under them shall recouer any part of my estet under any pretence whatsoever only my four gran sons menshoned on the other sid.

*Itm* the reson why i have not settled non of my land on Jacob my eldest son is bcause he went from me when he was



young and lerned a treade and so not profitabl to my estet I also constitute mack and ordain and apynt my wife and my son in law wilam Flecher the sol excutors of this my last wil and testment and I du uterly dis a prov of evry other testments or wils by me formerly med ratefing this and confarming this to be my last will and testment and no other

In witness heer of I have set to my hand and sel and sined seled and declered by me stephen peirce to be my last will and testment

*In presents of us witnes*

JONATHAN BARRON

*his*

JOSEPH X WARREN

*mark*

EPHRIM WARREN

STEPHEN PIERCE (*Seal*)”

That of his widow reads:

“In the Name of God, Amen.

The Eighteenth Day of November Anno Domini One Thousand Seven hundred & thirty five & in the Ninth Year of the Reign of King George the second of great Britain &c Defender of the Faith &c.

I Tabitha Peirce relict Widow of Stephen Peirce late of Chelmsford deceas'd, being sich & weak of Body but of sound mind & memory, knowing the Uncertainty of Live, do make this my last Will & Testament, revoking & annulling by these Presents all & every Will or Wills here to fore by me made whether in Word or Writing & this to be taken only for my last Will & Testament and no other.

And first I commend my Soul to almighty God, hoping to receive the Forgiveness of my Sins & be saved thro' the merit of Christ; and my Body I comit to the Earth to be decently buried at the Discretion of my Executors hereafter named; And as touching my worldly Estate my Will & meaning is that it shall be disposed, employed & bestowed in manner & form following that is to say.

Imprimis I give & bequeath to my Grandaughter Sarah Wheeler, after my Decease, my best-Bed & furniture, & warm-

ing Pan & Iron Kettle & Pottage Pot & half a Dozen of Pewter Plates & two Pewter Platters & my Tramel's & Box Iron

turn over *Item*

*Item* I give & bequeath to my Daughter Fletcher my other Bed & Furniture, as also my Brass Kettle & Box of Drawers, comonly called Case or Chest of Drawers.

*Item* I give all the Rest of my movable Estate to my afores'd Daughter Fletcher & Daughter Wheeler to be divided equally between them.

*Lastly*, I do constitute make & ordain my son Stephen Pierce & my Son in Law William Fletcher Executors of this my last Will & Testament & whereas my Grandson Oliver Pierce is indebted to me I order my Executor to take that money to defray my Funeral charges & if that shall not suffice to sell for the same Purpose the Cow I have now in possession & employ the money as aforesd

In witness whereof I have hereto set my Hand & Seal the Day & Year first above written

*her*

TABITHA X PIERCE (*Seal*)

*Mark*

*Signed, sealed publish'd  
pronounc'd & declar'd to  
be her last Will & Testamt*

*In Presence of*

ELEAZER TYNG

BENIAMIN PARKER

*her*

TABITHA X FLETCHER

*mark*

Middlesex Cambridge December 20th 1744

To Stephen Peirce Execu<sup>r</sup> of the last Will and Testament of Tabatha Pierce late of Chelmsford deceased.—I find it necessary to acquaint you that the Law Subjects you to a very Severe penalty for your not Causing the probate of said Will to be made I do now again hereby Cite you to appear at my House in Cambridge on the Second monday of January next to take care that said Will be proved.

JON<sup>a</sup> REMINGTON, J. *Pro.*"

*Issue*, PIERCE, b. Chelmsford, Mass.:

1. DEACON STEPHEN, JR., b. 1679; m. ESTHER FLETCHER.
2. Benjamin, b. June 4, 1682, d. Chelmsford, Sept. 9, 1749; m. (1) —; (2) —.
3. Sarah, b. Mar. 25, 1686; m. <sup>Benjamin</sup> Wheeler?
4. Tabitha, b. Feb. 24, 1689, d. Chelmsford, Feb. 6, 1741/2; m. William, 3d, s. Lt. William and Sarah (Richardson) Fletcher, b. Chelmsford, Apr. 1, 1688, d. Chelmsford, Mar. 21, 1743/4.
5. Jacob, m. —; res. Chelmsford.

IV DEACON STEPHEN, JR., b. Chelmsford, Mass., 1679, d. Chelmsford, Mass., Sept. 9, 1749, in 70th yr.; m. Chelmsford, Mass., Feb. 5, 1707, ESTHER, dau. LT. WILLIAM, JR. and SARAH (RICHARDSON) FLETCHER, b. Chelmsford, Mass., 1681, d. Chelmsford, Mass., Sept. 20, 1767, ae. 82; bur. Forefathers Burying Ground, Chelmsford, Mass.

Like his father, Deacon Stephen Pierce, Jr. was active in the affairs of Chelmsford, as from 1713-1717 inclusive he was representative, and again in 1721, '23-'25, in which year the General Court refused to seat the Representative from Chelmsford, Deacon Stephen Pierce, who lived at Wamesit, on the ground that he was not a resident of Chelmsford, which brought matters to a crisis, as the people of Wamesit refused to pay the taxes that had been assessed upon them. And a selectman in the years 1716, '24, and in '28, as "sgt;" moderator, 1719. In 1728, the trustees of Chelmsford's part of a £60,000 loan were Capt. Jonathan Richardson, Deacon Stephen Pierce and Capt. Samuel Chamberlain. Deacon Pierce became "impaired in his reason" and another was appointed in his stead.

"Wamesit Field" was also known by the name of the "General field," and being a large field, was used in common for some years as a pasture for stock:

"At a meeting of the proprietors March the 7, 1712 it was voted 'that every man that hath Right or Rights in sd neck: may turn in six creturers to a Right & no more.' in 'feb 13 1722 et wos voted yt the fence aboute sd felld shall be made according to law and so conteneewe yerely by the seuenth day of martch.

3 te was voted that now Cretors should be torned in to sd felld only from the seuenth of ocktober To the Thurteth."

Which would indicate that the field was under cultivation and only pastured after the crops were harvested, as also appears from a deed from Stephen Pierce to his son Robert Mar. 3, 1729-30 of land "within the Now improved Generall feild in Wamassett adjoining to Chelmsford."

*Issue*, PIERCE, b. Chelmsford, Mass.:

1. Robert, b. Jan. 19, 1708, d. Chelmsford, Apr. 1, 1789, ae. 81; m. int. Chelmsford, June 13, 1731, Mary, dau. William and Deborah Langley, b. Chelmsford, Feb. 27, 1709, d. Chelmsford, June 5, 1761, ae. 52y 3m 22d; bur. Forefathers Cemetery, Chelmsford, Mass.
2. Oliver, b. May 15, 1709, d. Chelmsford, Nov. 25, 1784, ae. 75; m. (1) Billerica, Mar. 21, 1733/4, Ann Hunt, of Billerica; (2) Chelmsford, July 14, 1741, Hannah Adams.
3. Esther, b. Apr. 25, 1711, bur. Chelmsford, Sept. 2, 1803, ae. 93; m. int. Chelmsford, Dec. 15, 1733, John, Jr., s. John and Elizabeth (Farwell) Richardson, b. Chelmsford, Nov. 16, 1711, d. Chelmsford, Aug. 28, 1764, ae. 52y 9m 27d; bur. Forefathers Cemetery, Chelmsford, Mass.
4. WILLIAM, b. May 7, 1713; m. SARAH RICHARDSON.
5. Stephen, 3d, b. Apr. 10, 1715, bur. Chelmsford, Dec. 8, 1798; m. Chelmsford, Feb. 6, 1745, Betsey, per. Betty, dau. Jerahmeel and Sarah Bowers, b. Chelmsford, June 15, 1725, per. d. Chelmsford, Nov. 29, 1786.
6. Tabitha, b. Feb. 28, 1716; m. int. Chelmsford, Apr., 1736, William French, of Billerica.
7. Remembrance, b. Feb. 11, 1719; m. Chelmsford, Nov. 14, 1739, William, s. William, Jr. and Lydia (Perham) Powers, b. Littleton, Apr. 15, 1717; res. Chelmsford and Sutton.
8. Sarah, b. Jan. 10, 1720, d. unm., Chelmsford, Jan. 19, 1745.
9. Mary, b. Dec. 14, 1722, d. Chelmsford, Nov. 5, 1807, ae. 85; m. Chelmsford, Mar. 20, 1744, Joseph, Jr., s. Joseph and Mary (Mellens) Pierce, b. Boston, Sept. 21, 1721, d. Chelmsford, June 14, 1796; tailor.
10. Benjamin<sup>158</sup>, b. Nov. 25, 1726, d. Chelmsford, June 16, 1764;

<sup>158</sup> His son, Gov. Benjamin, Jr., b. Chelmsford, Dec. 25, 1757, d. Apr. 1, 1839; m. (1) May 24, 1787, Elizabeth Andrews, b. 1768, d. Aug. 13, 1788; (2) Feb. 1, 1790, Ann Kendrick, b. 1768, d. Dec. 10, 1838; res. Hillsboro, N. H. His son Franklin, by his second wife, b. Nov. 23, 1804, d. Concord, N. H., Oct. 8, 1869; m. Nov. 10,

m. Methuen (int. Chelmsford, Aug. 2, 1746), Elizabeth Merrill, of Methuen, who m. (2) Chelmsford, Jan. 3, 1769, Oliver, s. Jerahmeel and Sarah Bowers, b. Chelmsford, Apr. 14, 1728.

V WILLIAM, b. Chelmsford, Mass., May 7, 1713, d. Groton, Mass., May 16, 1754; m. int. Chelmsford, Mass., Oct. 7, 1739, SARAH, dau. CAPTAIN JONATHAN and ELIZABETH (BATES) RICHARDSON, b. Chelmsford, Mass., 171—, who m. (2) Pepperell, Mass., Mar. 12, 1761, Samuel Shattuck<sup>159</sup>.

*Issue*, PIERCE, b. Groton, Mass.:

1. SARAH, b. Nov. 3, 1740; m. PHINEAS WAIT, JR.
2. William, Jr., b. May 27, 1742<sup>160</sup>.
3. Capt. John, b. Jan. 26, 1743, d. Chesterfield, N. H., July 7, 1812; m. Tabitha Porter, b. 1757, d. Apr. 23, 1831; res. Chesterfield, N. H.
4. Lucy, b. Apr. 20, 1745; m. — King.
5. Elizabeth, b. May 7, 1747; m. Joseph Hartwell.
6. Lydia, b. Nov. 8, 1748; m. Peter Wait?
7. Silas, b. Shirley, July 27, 1750, d. Peterboro, N. H., Nov. 22, 1809; m. Hannah Woods, b. Sept. 4, 1764.
8. Oliver, b. Mar. 4, 1752, d. Mar. 4, 1752.
9. Anna, b. Mar. 3, 1753, d. Aug. 18, 1775.

---

1834, Jane M. Appleton, b. 1806, d. Dec. 2, 1863, was the President of the United States. Gov. Benjamin Pierce, Jr. was a Revolutionary soldier, and it is said that he was plowing near the present Powell and B streets in Lowell, when he heard the alarm; he chained his steers to a tree and "the plow was in mid-furrow stayed." Taking his uncle's gun and equipment he hastened away on foot—Waters' History of Chelmsford, Mass., p. 220.

<sup>159</sup> Pierce genealogy states the daughter Sarah m. Samuel Shattuck, but her deathdate, the Wait genealogy and other sources prove that the daughter Sarah m. Phineas Wait, Jr.

<sup>160</sup> Ran away from home when small boy and nothing further ever known of his whereabouts.

*References:* Pierce's Thomas Pierce Genealogy, 1882, pp. 17-20, 21-23, 27, 38, 54. Butler's History Of Groton, Pepperell And Shirley, Mass., 1848, p. 428. Corey's History Of Malden, Mass., 1899, pp. 61, 3, 7, 94, 486-7. Sewall's History Of Woburn, Mass., 1868, pp. 37-9, 628-9. Waters' History Of Chelmsford, Mass., 1917, pp. 39, 89, 134, 37, 42, 423, 512-3, 16-8, 625, 76, 8, 740, 55-7, 89, 837. Savage, v. 3:431. Pope, p. 361. Malden, Woburn, Chelmsford and Groton, Mass. V. R. Society of Colonial Wars, 1897-8, p. 527.

## RICE COLE FAMILY

I RICE COLE, b. England, d. Charlestown, Mass., May 15, 1646; m. ARROLD —, d. Charlestown, Mass., Dec. 20-25, 1661.

Ris(c)e (or Ryce) Cole, came from England in 1630, and settled at Charlestown, Mass., being one of the few who did not remove from Charlestown to Boston. He and his wife Arrolld were of those dismissed from the Boston Church in Oct., 1632, to form the First Church of Charlestown, and their names appear on the covenant signed Nov. 14, 1632.

Admitted a freeman Apr. 1, 1633, he appears on the list of proprietors of Oct. 13, 1634, and obtained four acres in a land division in Jan., 1635.

His will dated Mar., 1646, was not probated until Sept. 1, 1662, mentions wife, sons Robert, John and James, and two daughters. Richard Lowden and Thomas Pierce of Woburn, who married the daughters, asked for a division of the estate, the eldest and youngest sons having died without heirs, leaving only one son. His widow wrote from Charlestown, Aug. 28, 1655, to her son and daughter Jenks, and daughter Ruth Coles, giving love of "your brother John Cole and brothers and sisters Pierce and Lowden." Dec. 16, 1661, she wrote to daughter Ruth Mood, referring to Ruth's former husband. Henry Mudd of Stepney, Eng., mariner, and Ruth his wife, gave power of attorney to John Smith of Charlestown 16 (—) 1661. The will of "Harrold Colles," dated Dec. 20, probated Dec. 26, 1661, bequeaths to son John Cole, sons Lowden and Pierce and their children, grandchildren John and Mary Cole, and John, Mary and James Lowden, brother Solomon Phipps<sup>161</sup>.

*Issue*, COLE, some b. England, others b. Charlestown, Mass.:

1. Dau., m. — Jenks.
2. Ruth, prob. m. after Aug. 28, 1655, Henry Mudd, of Stepney, Eng., who per. d. before Dec. 16, 1661; mariner.
3. Robert, d. ab. 1660.
4. John, per. m. Boston, Nov. 10, 1659, Susanna, dau. Nicholas Upshur.
5. James, d. before mother's will.

<sup>161</sup> Solomon Phipps, with wife Elizabeth, were early of Charlestown; but "brother" may have been that of a church member, and not as otherwise would be supposed.

6. Mary, b. ab. 1618, d. Charlestown, Oct. 6, 1683, ae. 65; m. Richard Lowden, who d. Charlestown, July 12, 1700, in 88th yr.
7. ELIZABETH, m. SERGEANT THOMAS PIERCE, JR.

*References:* Cole's Cole Genealogies, 1887, pp. 78-9. Savage, v. 1:429. Pope, p. 110.

## JACOB PARKER FAMILY

I JACOB PARKER, b. England, d. Malden, Mass., about 1669; m. SARAH —, who d. Malden, Mass., Jan. 13, 1707/8, ae. 81, who m. (2) Captain John Wait, *q.v.*

A brother of Abraham, of Woburn and Chelmsford, of John, of Billerica, and probably of James, of Groton, and Joseph, of Groton and Dunstable, Jacob Parker settled in Chelmsford, where he was the fourteenth of the twenty-nine signers of the Chelmsford petition in 1653, where he was the first town clerk, 1658 and for several years<sup>162</sup>, and was an early church member. He lived near his brother Abraham, and signed the petition to trade with the Indians; 1667, one of a committee "to state to euery propriator in the New field (North Chelmsford) there proportions of fence." Feb. 1, 1666/7, the proprietors of the New Field included:

|                      |         |
|----------------------|---------|
| 2 John Bates         | 6 Acres |
| 6 Henry Farwell      | 6       |
| 15 Jacob Parker      | 17      |
| 17 John Stevens      | 6       |
| 19 Josiah Richardson | 6       |

He removed to Malden after 1667, where he died before Apr. 6, 1669, when an inventory of his estate was rendered by his widow Sarah. Her son Jacob Parker of Malden sold his father's homestead, with a few acres of land, May 17, 1682 (deed 9-20) and (deed 29-259), Nov. 5, 1713, Sarah Howard, Stephen Pierce and wife Tabitha, and Ebenezer Parker<sup>163</sup>—all of Chelmsford—and John Flood (or Floyd) and wife Rachel; Thomas Wait and wife Mary, and Thomas Parker<sup>164</sup>—all of Malden—and Rebecca Danforth of Billerica, sold to "our brother" Benjamin Parker of Chelmsford their rights in a meadow in Chelmsford, known as Robin Hill Meadow, formerly the property of Jacob Parker of the town aforesaid.

*Issue*, PARKER, b. Chelmsford, Mass.:

1. Jacob, Jr., b. ab. 1652, d. Malden, Oct. 31, 1694, ae. 42; m. Joanna, dau. Thomas and Joanna (Shepardson) Call, who d. Dec. 4, 1737, and m. (2) Apr. 22, 1696, John Stearns.

<sup>162</sup> Town Clerk, 1658, 60, 62, 63, 66; selectman, 1662, 63, 64, 65, 66, and 68.

<sup>163</sup> Ebenezer, s. Thomas Parker, dec.

<sup>164</sup> Thomas, s. Jacob, Jr., dec.



2. Sarah, b. Jan. or Apr. 14, 1654<sup>165</sup>; m. Chelmsford, July 1, 1678, as 2nd wife, Nathaniel Howard, of Charlestown and Chelmsford.
3. Thomas, b. Mar. 28, 1656, d. Chelmsford, May 8, 1698; m. Chelmsford, Oct. 21, 1678, Mary, dau. William and Lydia (Fairbanks?) (Bates) Fletcher.
4. TABITHA, b. Feb. 28, 1658; m. STEPHEN PIERCE, SR.
5. Rebecca, b. May 29, 1661; m. (1) Chelmsford, June 27, 1682, Jonathan Danforth, of Billerica; (2) after 1717, Joseph Foster.
6. Benjamin, b. Aug. 8, 1663; m. Chelmsford, Jan. 14, 1690/1, Sarah, dau. Nathaniel and Sarah (Willard) Howard, of Chelmsford.
7. Rachel, b. Mar. 9, 1664/5; m. John, Jr., s. Capt. John Floyd, of Rumney Marsh.
8. Mary, b. Sept. 8, 1667, d. Malden, Jan. 6, 1763; m. Malden, Sept. 8, 1667, Thomas, s. Capt. John and Mary (Hills) Wait, b. Malden, Sept. 1, 1660, d. Malden, Dec. 23, 1742.

---

<sup>165</sup> First white child recorded in Chelmsford.

*References:* Parker's Parkers In America, 1910, pp. 533-5. Waters' History Of Chelmsford, Mass., 1917, pp. 3, 7, 8-9, 12, 37, 9, 57, 754, 836. Hazen's History Of Billerica, p. 104. Register, v. 31:111. Savage, v. 3:350. Chelmsford and Malden, Mass. V. R.

## ROBERT FLETCHER FAMILY

I ROBERT FLETCHER, b. England, 1592, d. Concord, Mass., Apr. 3, 1677, ae. 85; m. ———<sup>166</sup>.

Rev. J. C. Fletcher, of Indianapolis, Ind., gave the following history of the Fletcher name and family at the Fletcher Family Reunion, Lowell, Mass., Aug. 21-22, 1878:

“I will now give a history of the name. It is not Norman, but Burgundian French, and our ancestors, without doubt, had their origin in that part of Switzerland once Burgundian, but now known as the Canton de Vaud, on the northern shore of the lake of Geneva. The origin of the name has to do with the chief weapon of defence, *flèche*, an arrow—a word derived from the Latin verb *Flectire*, to bend and has to do with the bow. The French verb is *Flechir*. Now the man who bent the bow was a *de la Flechiere*, the bender of the bow—in other words, the *archer*.

“There is no substantive in the French language called *Flequier*. Fletcher is an English common name, and as Tarner, author of the best English and French dictionaries, gives the English word Fletcher, he has to translate the word into French by a circumlocution—saying that the English word Fletcher is a *fabriquant de flèches*. Brady in his “Dissertation on Names” perhaps has hit upon the origin of the English word by giving it as *fledger*, the man who fedges or feathers an arrow. Our name is distinctly French, and the original word is *de la Flechère* which M. Littré in the great French dictionary (equal in size to six of our largest unabridged Websters), says has as its synonym *saggitaire, archer*.”

How did the Fletchers come into England? Here the speaker gave an account of the Castle of Chillon on the Lake of Geneva in Switzerland, the Palace in the 13th century of Pierre, the powerful, warlike and conquering Duke of Savoy, whose relative was Eleanor of Provence, the Queen of England, wife of Henry III. His visits to England in the latter part of the 13th century were frequent. His popularity was great in England. He was made Earl of Richmond. That part of London known to this day as Savoy was given him by the King. Lord Macaulay refers to it in his history as a place where

<sup>166</sup> Robert Fletcher's wife is thought to have been a Hartwell, as in 1689, William Hartwell of Concord, in his will calls Francis s. Robert (1) Fletcher his “cousin,” which often meant nephew. This admits of three relationships between Robert Fletcher and William Hartwell; that Fletcher married Hartwell's sister; that Hartwell married Fletcher's sister; or that Hartwell's wife and Fletcher's wife were sisters.

a man was as exempt from his creditors, if he fled there, as if he were across the Alps in Savoy. In some of his visits in the latter part of the 13th century he took over a number of young men in his suite, from what are known as the Cantons de Vaud and Neuchatel. Vuilmin in his interesting history of "Chillon" says that the names of three of the titled and landed gentlemen were respectively Portier, Granson and de la Flechiere. These gentlemen married into good families in England; but their names were anglicised, Portier became Porter; Granson, Grandison; and the de la Flechiere became Fletcher.

It is an interesting fact that the family of the de la Flechiere still exists in Switzerland, noted for their piety and patriotism. The Methodist Fletcher of England was of that family, and his name was Jean de la Flechiere, which he changed to Fletcher in England. The family is not only most respectable but is most highly connected socially with the Nicolls, Neckar, De Staël and other noble Swiss families.

Having thus traced the Fletchers from their patriotic home to England, let us look at them there. I find that before Columbus discovered America, William Fletcher of Cockermouth was a gentleman of standing and consideration. Cockermouth is the place where Wordsworth was born. You note the old family name of William, so well known to us in America. His son Henry, born there 370 years ago, and enjoying the title of Henry Fletcher of Cockermouth castle, comes plainly into history during the trouble connected with Mary, Queen of Scots. This Henry Fletcher (the name occurs forty times in the genealogy) had the trust of Mary Stuart when she journeyed from Workington. He treated his royal charge (although she was defeated and a prisoner) with all the deference due her exiled station, and he received a letter of thanks from her for this courtesy and also for the presentation of a robe of velvet (a very costly present in those days). I could not at first understand this until hunting up the history of the affair. I found in Mignet's *Mary, Queen of Scots*, the following: "She wrote on the 17th of May to Elizabeth, 'It is my urgent request that Your Majesty will send for me as soon as possible, for my condition is pitiable, not to say for a queen, but even for a simple gentlewoman. I have no other dress than that in which I escaped from the field. My first day's ride was sixty miles across the country, and I have not since dared to travel except by night'."

We are not yet done with the Fletchers in their relation to Mary, Queen of Scots. There was a Rev. Richard Fletcher, a prebendary of

Elizabeth. Indeed he was chaplain to Elizabeth as early as 1581, and had a rapid advancement. In 1587 he was officially present at the execution of Mary, at Fotheringay, and tried to convert her, so the French say; and they further say that he exclaimed, when her head rolled from her body, "So perish all the enemies of Queen Elizabeth." In 1589 he was made bishop of Bristol, in 1592 of Worcester, and in 1594 of London. Then he was, for a time, in the displeasure of the queen, because he married a second time. He died suddenly in 1596, and Camden, the old historian said it was because of the immoderate use of tobacco.

Our name in England is an honorable one. It is not eminent in politics, but in various ranks of society. No less than three Fletchers hold baronetcies and others have high offices in the army and navy and in civil life. And 19 of the families in the gentry are Fletchers. In Lancashire and Yorkshire<sup>167</sup> and in London you see the names on signs of wholesale merchants and manufacturers and retail tradesmen. There is a curious evidence of their respectability. There are twenty-nine clans of Gypsies in Great Britain, who had no names. They came into England in the 15th century, and adopted as their names, those of leading families. The Stanleys (Lord Derby's family), the Barnets, the Lees, the Fletchers, and the Bucklands are amongst the family names adopted by them.

The earliest notices of the Fletchers in England are in the "Coventry Mysteries" (religious plays by the monks). These go back

---

<sup>167</sup> All the traditions concur in making our early ancestors of English or Welsh stock, and Yorkshire, one of the northern counties of England, is named as the spot from whence they emigrated to America. The name has been for centuries, and still is, common in Yorkshire. Rev. Elijah Fletcher, of Hopkinton, N. H., 1747-1786, who first, so far as we know, made genealogical collections of the family, believed that our great ancestor Robert (1) Fletcher came from Yorkshire, which account was gathered when Robert's grandchildren were living.

Mr. Gardner Fletcher related a family tradition that there were two brothers, Robert and William, who came from Chelmsford, Eng., and settled—the former at Concord, and the latter at Chelmsford. He said that a bell was once presented by Chelmsford, Eng. to Chelmsford, Mass., weighing 900 lbs. When it reached Charlestown it was clandestinely appropriated by the Charlestown people, who substituted and forwarded to Chelmsford one weighing only 170 lbs. The trick was disclosed by finding the word "Chelmsford" cast in relief upon the bell on the Charlestown meeting-house.

Rev. Samuel Stow of Middletown, Conn., m. Hope, dau. of William Fletcher, Esq., 1649, and this from the Middletown, Conn. records is the only instance found of a William who could have been a brother of Robert.

earlier than 1450 and show that in less than a century they were reputable. In the prologue of the "Mysteries" the monks summoned the people by name as follows:

To Tom Tynker and Betry's Belle,  
Peyrs Potter and what-at-the-well,  
Sym Small Feyth and Kate Kelle,  
And Bertylmiew the Bocher.

Kyte Cakeler and Colett Crane,  
Gille Fetyse and fayr Jane,  
Powle Powther and Parnel Prane,  
And Phelypp the good Fleccher.

In Cock Lorell's Vote, a satirical poem, "imprinted by Wynkyn de Worde" (the second printer in England, Caxton being the first), and printed about 380 years ago, there is a similar rigmarole of names:

The pardoner says I will rede my roll,  
And ye shall here the names poll by poll.

\* \* \* \*

Pers Potter of Brydge-water,  
Saunder Sely, the mustard maker,  
With Jelyan the Jangler.  
Here is Jenkyne Bewarde of Barwycke  
And Tom Tumbler of Warwyke  
With Phyllypp Fletcher of Fernan,  
And Patrick Perysshe, heerbeter  
With Lusty Harry Hange-man.

Robert Fletcher, the first of the name in America, settled in Concord in 1630, in which year seventeen ships arrived in Mass. Bay and at Plymouth, five years before Concord was organized, the twentieth town incorporated within what are now the limits of Mass. His name appears in the earliest records of Concord<sup>168</sup>, where he became a wealthy and influential man. Pope states he removed to Chelmsford; joined with William Fletcher and others in 1654 in inviting Mr. John Fiske and the Wenham church to remove to Chelmsford. Appointed by the General Court constable of Concord, Nov. 2, 1637.

<sup>168</sup> In the Middlesex County files his name frequently occurs as petitioner for bridges, as juryman, etc.

He made his will Feb. 4, 1672, ae. about four score years; commits his wife to the care of his son Francis and his wife; bequeaths to sons Francis, William and Samuel. Inventory taken May 12, 1677.

*Issue*, FLETCHER, b. England and Concord, Mass.:

1. Luke, prob. d. unm., May 21, 1665.
2. ENSIGN WILLIAM, b. 1622; m. LYDIA (FAIRBANKS) BATES.
3. Sgt. Samuel, b. ab. 1632, d. Chelmsford, Dec. 9, 1697, ae. 65; per. m. Chelmsford, Oct. 14, 1659, Margaret Hailstone.
4. FRANCIS, b. 1635; m. ELIZABETH WHEELER.
5. Cary, m. ——— Kebby.

II ENSIGN WILLIAM, b. England, 1622, d. Chelmsford, Mass., Nov. 6, 1677; m.<sup>169</sup> Concord, Mass., Oct. 7, 1645, LYDIA, per. dau. RICHARD FAIRBANKS, wid. Edward Bates, *q.v.*, bp. Boston, England, June 13, 1622? d. Chelmsford, Mass., Oct. 12, 1704.

Admitted a freeman at Concord, 1643, Ens. William Fletcher settled at Chelmsford, where he was the tenth to sign the petition for Chelmsford, to be passed on by the General Court, May 19, 1653; June 8, 1665, on the committee to survey the plantation. Their first pastor was Rev. John Fiske, of Wenham, who records that he received a letter "by the hands of" Isaac Learned and Thomas Adams, dated Sept. 4, 1654, and signed by Robert Fletcher, Thomas Adams, William Fletcher and William Butterick, in the name of the people in the North plantation of Chelmsford, asking him to visit Chelmsford with a view to accepting the pastorate, both of which he did. Among the first church members were William Underwood and his wife, and William Fletcher and his wife. With William Underwood and five others, he signed a second petition, May 7, 1656, asking that more land be granted them, and Apr. 3, 1660, signed the deed which exchanged land between the Indians and Chelmsford.

With Henry Farwell, Robert Fletcher, William Underwood, Richard Hildreth, Jacob Parker, Josiah Richardson and twenty-six others, he signed the petition for permission to trade with the Indians, May 17, 1658.

<sup>169</sup> Pope, p. 170, states that William Fletcher's wife Rachel died, and he m. (2) Lydia Bates, but have found no other mention of this fact. Was Rachel the wife of William, above, whose daughter Hope m. Rev. Samuel Stow?

An influential citizen, and a man of great ability and worth, his name frequently appears on the Chelmsford town records, as on Nov. 22, 1654, "this first publick meeting was holden at his house," when he was elected one of the first selectmen; May 20, 1673, with William Underwood and Abraham Parker, surveyor of the highway; Sept. 3, 1669, the town granted land in order that Thomas Hinchman, William Fletcher and Josiah Richardson might erect a sawmill; 1668, on committee to lay out highway; 1674, Ensign William Fletcher empounded eight swine of Abraham Parker the same year; constable, Mar. 24, 1655; selectman, 1654-1666, 1668, 1673, 1676. His name frequently appeared on the Middlesex County court files; in 1665, as a petitioner for a road, and again in the same year on a bill of costs for his servant<sup>170</sup> being put in the house of correction, etc. His tract of land embraced what is now the city of Lowell, and tradition says that he had a frame house in 1654, although log houses were the custom, and it is said that Josiah Richardson's first shelter was partly formed by digging into the bank. And one of the first roads prior to 1659 passed the house of William Fletcher. On the first tax list, May 30, 1671, we have:

|                  |   |    |   |
|------------------|---|----|---|
| "En will Flecher | 3 | 1  | 0 |
| John Battes      | 0 | 16 | 0 |
| will vnderwood   | 1 | 07 | 4 |
| Sarah parker     | 1 | 05 | 8 |
| John Stevens     | 0 | 12 | 4 |
| Josiah Richenson | 1 | 19 | 4 |

Oct. 12, 1670, "Sarjant Willjam Fletcher of Chelmsford, is appointed ensigne to the ffoot company there." As ensign in the Chelmsford, Mass. Militia, Middlesex Regiment, he participated in King Philip's war<sup>171</sup>.

*Issue*, FLETCHER, 1st b. Concord, others b. Chelmsford, Mass.:

1. Lydia<sup>172</sup>, b. Jan. 30, 1647 (the first birth of a Fletcher recorded in America); m. Chelmsford, Mar. 27, 1666, John, Jr., s. Rev. John and Ann Fiske, who d. ab. 1700.

<sup>170</sup> Wepocositt, an Indian servant of William Fletcher, was sent back to Chelmsford with a message from the Indians, whom the people of Chelmsford urged to return, which they eventually did.

<sup>171</sup> Society Of Colonial Wars, 1922, p. 177.

<sup>172</sup> John Bates (stepson), Joshua, Lydia, Paul and Samuel, bp. Chelmsford, Feb. 1, 1656, aged respectively, ab. 15y, 12y, 9y, 2y and 4y, children of William Fletcher.

2. Joshua<sup>172</sup>, b. Mar. 30, 1648, d. Chelmsford, Nov. 21, 1713; m. (1) Chelmsford, May 4, 1668, Grisell Jewell, who d. Chelmsford, Mar. 17, 1682; (2) Concord, July 18, 1682, Sarah Willy.
3. Paul<sup>172</sup>, d. Chelmsford, Aug. 9, 1676.
4. Samuel<sup>172</sup>, m. (1) Concord, June 7, 1699, Sarah Ball; of Concord; (2) Concord, Dec. 20, 1705, Elizabeth Proctor; per. another Samuel.
5. LIEUTENANT WILLIAM, JR., b. Feb. 21, 1656; m. SARAH RICHARDSON.
6. Mary, b. Oct. 4, 1658; m. Chelmsford, Oct. 21, 1678, Thomas Parker, *q.v.*
7. Sarah.
8. Esther, b. Apr. 12, 1664; m. Chelmsford, Apr. 11, 1681, Isaac, s. Abraham and Rose (Whitlock) Parker, b. Chelmsford, Sept. 13, 1660, d. Chelmsford, Feb. 22, 1688.

III LIEUTENANT WILLIAM, JR., b. Chelmsford, Mass., Feb. 21, 1656, d. Chelmsford, Mass., May 23, 1712, ae. 55; m. Chelmsford, Mass., Sept. 19, 1677, SARAH, dau. CAPT. JOSIAH and REMEMBRANCE (UNDERWOOD) RICHARDSON, b. Chelmsford, Mass., Mar. 25, 1659/60, d. Dunstable (now Tyngsboro), Mass., Jan. 30, 1748, ae. 88, at the home of her son, Capt. Robert Fletcher, where she is buried; he is bur. Forefathers Cemetery, Chelmsford, Mass.

Lieutenant William Fletcher, Jr. was admitted a freeman Mar. 11, 1689, and in 1704 received a Lieutenant's commission from Gov. Dudley, Boston. One of the purchasers of the "Wamesit Purchase" in 1686, he was a large landholder and a man of property, as shown by his will, registered in 1713.

To show the cost of a monument in those days, this receipt is of interest:

"Chelmsford 17th Nov. 1708.

"Received of Mr. William Fletcher the sum of fifty shillings in money to be bestowed for a monument over the grave of the Rev. Mr. Thomas Clark late of Chelmsford deceased: it being the donations of sundry persons in Chelmsford for that use. I say received by me

John Hancock."

(The signer was Mr. Clarke's son-in-law, Rev. John Hancock, of Lexington, grandfather of the Governor).

<sup>172</sup> See previous page.



We find this on the Court records:

"1712. To the cort with Capt Adams as to his town Right Major Barron Cornett Richardson and William Fletcher. . . . £13:6:4. 1712--3, March 3, voted that the toune will stand a sute with Capt Adams as to his toune Wright which he hath sued the toune for.

Voted that two men shall be chosen to answer to Capt Adams sumonce to the town about his Right. Moses Barron & Sergt William Fletcher chosen to answer to Cap Adams at Charlestown Court."

Lt. William Fletcher was town treasurer, and we quote: "1705 June 24 To Leftenant William Fletcher Town Treasurer pray pay thes folowing sums:" July 1, 1712, on a committee to seat the new meeting house, and his rate for Mr. Cotton's preaching in 1713 was £1:0:0.

*Issue*, FLETCHER, b. Chelmsford, Mass.:

1. SARAH, b. May 26, 1679; m. Chelmsford, Jan. 18, 1697, Nathaniel, s. Benjamin and Ann Butterfield, b. Charlestown, Feb. 14, 1643.
2. ESTHER, b. 1681; m. STEPHEN PIERCE, JR.
3. William, 3d, b. Apr. 1, 1688, d. Chelmsford, Jan. 27, 1741/2; m. Tabitha, dau. Stephen, Sr. and Tabitha (Parker) Pierce, b. Chelmsford, Feb. 24, 1689, d. Chelmsford, Feb. 6, 1741/2.
4. Reuben.
5. Josiah, b. Apr. 8, 1687, d. Chelmsford, Jan. 30, 1760; m. Joanna —.
6. Lydia, m. Charlestown, June 8, 1711, Pelatiah Adams.
7. Mary.
8. Capt. Robert, b. Jan. 9, 1690/1, d. Dunstable, now Tyngsboro, Sept. 20, 1773.
9. Bethiel.
10. Ezekiel, b. Nov. 24, 1694, d. Tyngsboro, Jan. 17, 1742.
11. Daniel, b. Mar. 3, 1697; m. Sarah, dau. Samuel and Rachel Richardson; res. Nottingham West, now Hudson, N. H.
12. Deborah, b. Mar. 18, 1699.
13. Phebe, b. Nov. 24, 1700, d. Westford, Jan. 21, 1743; m. int. Chelmsford, Mar. 29, 1720, Joseph, Jr., s. Joseph and Abigail (Wilson) Hildreth, b. Chelmsford, Nov. 30, 1695, d. Westford,

Jan. 4, 1780, who m. (2) Feb. 22, 1743/4, Abigail, dau. Nathan and Mary Shedd, wid. Nathaniel Hill, of Billerica, b. Apr. 12, 1709, d. Westford, June, 1780.

14. Rebecca, b. Jan. 29, 1702.

II FRANCIS, b. Concord, Mass., 1635; m. Concord, Mass., Aug. 1, 1656, ELIZABETH, dau. GEORGE and KATHERINE (WHEELER) WHEELER, who d. Concord, Mass., June 14, 1704.

He was reported "in full communion with ye church at Concord, Mass.," in 1677, and was admitted a freeman May 23, 1677. Dec., 1661, he was one of the signers of a petition to license men to sell wine. He owned seventeen lots of land in Concord, amounting to four hundred and thirty-seven acres. His name is listed among the subscribers to "Prince's Chronology," which numbered the principal literati of New England, who flourished about the beginning of the eighteenth century. His death does not appear on the Concord records.

In his trip around the world, Sir Francis Drake sailed from Plymouth, Eng., Nov. 15, 1577, and returned there on Sept. 26, 1580. A Francis Fletcher was chaplain to the expedition, and kept a journal of the voyage, a copy of which in MS. is said still to be seen in the British Museum, and from which the account in volume one, pages 126-131 of *The New England Historic Genealogical Register* is supposed to be principally made up.

*Issue*, FLETCHER, b. Concord, Mass.:

1. Corp. Samuel, b. Aug. 6, 1657, d. Concord, Oct. 23, 1744; m. Concord, Apr. 15, 1682, Elizabeth, dau. Thomas and Sarah (Meriam) Wheeler, b. Concord, Feb. 23, 1664, d. Concord, Oct. 26, 1744.
2. JOSEPH, b. Apr. 15, 1661; m. MARY DUDLEY.
3. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 24, 1663; m. Aug. 28, 1683, Samuel Stratton.
4. John, b. Feb. 28, 1665; m. Feb. 18, 1690, Hannah Hunt.
5. Sarah, b. Feb. 24, 1668.
6. Hezekiah, b. Apr. 6, 1672; m. May 11, 1703, Mary Wood.
7. Hannah, b. Oct. 24, 1674.
8. Benjamin, b. Dec. 1, 1677.

III JOSEPH, b. Concord, Mass., Apr. 15, 1661; m. Concord, Mass., June 17, 1688, MARY, dau. FRANCIS and SARAH (WHEELER) DUDLEY, who d. Concord, Mass., Apr. 27, 1705.

*Issue*, FLETCHER, b. Concord, Mass.:

1. Joseph, Jr., b. June 7, 1689.
2. Benjamin, b. Jan. 1, 1691; res. N. H.
3. Samuel, b. Nov. 30, 1692; m. Concord, Jan. 18, 1721, Abigail, dau. Jonathan and Hannah (Rice) Hubbard, b. Concord, Jan. 23, 1698.
4. Ebenezer, b. Mar. 23, 1694.
5. MARY, b. Dec. 19, 1695; m. (1) Thomas Hubbard; (2) PHINEAS WAIT, SR.
6. Francis, b. Nov. 12, 1698; m. Abigail —, b. 1700, d. New Ipswich, N. H., 1788.
7. Jane, b. Nov. 29, 1700.

*References:* Fletcher's Fletcher Family History, 1881, pp. 25-8, 30. Potter's Old Concord, Mass. Families, p. 12. Register, v. 1:129; 3:244; 6:192. Second Reunion of the Fletcher Family, Lowell, Mass., Aug. 21-2, 1878, pp. 5-6. Stearns' Genealogical And Family History Of New Hampshire, 1908, v. 4:1715, 9. Waters' History Of Chelmsford, Mass., 1917, pp. 2, 6, 9-13, 26, 30-5, 7-8, 42, 50, 9, 62, 86, 8-9, 101, 111-2, 422, 448, 526, 33, 616, 730-1; 71, 137, 413, 675, 89. Concord, Chelmsford and Groton, Mass. V. R.

## EZEKIEL RICHARDSON FAMILY

I THOMAS RICHARDSON, bur. Westmill, Herts, England, Jan. 8, 1633; m. Aug. 24, 1590, CATHARINE DUXFORD, of Westmill, England, who d. and was bur. Westmill, England, Mar. 10, 1631.

Of Standon, later of Westmill, Herts, England, Thomas Richardson's will, probated July 31, 1634, mentions wife Catharine, children John, James and Thomas, and son Samuel, executor.

*Issue*, RICHARDSON, b. Westmill, Herts, England:

1. Elizabeth, bp. Jan. 13, 1593, d. 1630; m. May 2, 1617, Francis Wyman, Sr.
2. John, bp. Nov. 7, 1596.
3. James, bp. Apr. 6, 1600.
4. EZEKIEL, b. 1602; m. SUSANNA BRADFORD.
5. Samuel, bp. Dec. 22, 1602, d. Woburn, Mass., Mar. 23, 1658; m. Joanna —, who d. Woburn, 1666.
6. Margaret, bp. Apr. 19, 1607.
7. Thomas, bp. July 3, 1608, d. Woburn, Aug. 28, 1651; m. Eng., ab. 1635, Mary —, who m. (2) Woburn, Oct. 26, 1655, Michael Bacon, and d. Woburn, May 19, 1670.

II EZEKIEL, b. England, 1602, d. Woburn, Mass., Oct. 21, 1647; m. SUSANNA BRADFORD b. England, d. Woburn, Mass., Sept. 15, 1681, who m. (2) Henry Brooks<sup>173</sup>.

It is thought that Ezekiel Richardson, the earliest colonist of that name in New England, was in America by the sixth of July, 1630, when eleven of the ships of Winthrop's fleet had arrived. He and his wife Susanna became members of the church gathered in Charlestown, Aug. 27, 1630, which afterwards became the First Church in Boston; and both were dismissed from it, with thirty-three others, Oct. 14, 1632, to form the present First Church in Charlestown, which was gathered on the second day of November following. He was admitted a freeman of the colony, May 18, 1631, which was in consequence of his church membership.

Soon after his arrival in this country, he and his wife took up their abode in Charlestown, and must have shared in the hardships

<sup>173</sup> *Vide* Snow-Estes Ancestry, Vol. II.

and privations endured by the early settlers. They lived in a log house, hastily and rudely constructed, the interstices filled with mud, and utterly insufficient for their protection against the rude blasts of winter. All around was a dense forest, or a dreary waste, infested with wolves and other ferocious animals. They probably lived in constant fear and alarm. During the first two years, the colonists suffered greatly from famine. Shell-fish, clams, lobsters, etc., had to serve for meat; ground-nuts and acorns for bread. The relief expected from England did not come; bread-stuffs were scarce and dear there, and the colonists had no money to buy with. The salaries of their ministers were paid in pork, barley, and other articles of food, of which the people had not sufficient for themselves. The harvest of the year after their arrival was scanty, by reason of cold and wet weather through the summer. But these sufferings were patiently borne.

Ezekiel Richardson was a man of great respectability and worth. His name often appears on the Charlestown records. He was, in 1633, appointed by the General Court a constable, then an office of much responsibility. In the following years, he was appointed by the town on several important committees. He was one of the first board of selectmen in Charlestown, chosen Feb. 10, 1634/5; also in 1637, 1638, 1639. He was a deputy or representative of that town in the General Court, chosen Sept. 2, 1634, and also the following year, 1635. In 1637, a lot of land was granted to him on "Misticke Side," of Malden; also to each of his brothers.

As most of the members of the Boston Church, he was a follower of Ann Hutchinson and John Wheelwright in the Antinomian Controversy of 1637, being one of the eighty or more persons who signed the Remonstrance in Mr. Wheelwright's favor, presented to the General Court on the ninth of March in that year. At the session of the General Court held in November following, he and several others desired that their names might be erased from that paper, which the Court had judged to be of seditious tendency. Thus acknowledging his fault, he was exempted from the censure inflicted by the Court; in other words, he was not disarmed, as were nearly all of the Remonstrants. It is creditable to his memory that he was willing to abandon an enterprise in which he had conscientiously, but unwisely, embarked.

In May, 1640, the town of Charlestown petitioned the General Court for an enlargement of her territory. The petition was granted,

and additions made to her territory of two miles square, soon after increased to four miles square. On the 15th day of May, Ezekiel Richardson, Edward Johnson, Edward Convers, and some others were sent to explore this grant and to determine its bounds. The original design was to make a village within the bounds of Charlestown and dependent on it. But as early as the 5th of November, 1640, the church of Charlestown chose seven men, Edward Convers, Edward Johnson, Ezekiel Richardson, John Mousall, Thomas Graves, Samuel Richardson, and Thomas Richardson, as commissioners or agents, for the erection of a new church and town, upon the land thus granted, to be entirely distinct and separate from Charlestown. A beginning was made in the erection of houses—log houses, doubtless—during the year 1641, at and near the centre of the new town, which at its incorporation, in September, 1642, received the name of WOBURN, from Woburn, in Herefordshire, England, where was an ancient abbey, founded in 1145, and where was the palatial residence of the noble family of Russells, dukes of Bedford, long known as the friends of liberty.

The church in Woburn was solemnly constituted Aug. 14, 1642, O. S., answering to Aug. 24, N. S. Seven persons were embodied as a church state, viz.: John Mousall, Edward Convers, Edward Johnson, William Learned, Ezekiel Richardson, Samuel Richardson, and Thomas Richardson. These persons stood forth, one by one, and declared their religious faith and Christian experience. These seven men were the "seven pillars;" they were the nucleus of the new church, and theirs was the responsible duty of deciding what other members should be admitted. It was also their duty to lay out the new town to be formed in connection with this church, and make all needful arrangements for this purpose. The fact that the three Richardson brothers were appointed on so important a service is conclusive proof of their general excellence of character and of the confidence reposed in their wisdom and integrity.

The first settlers of Woburn, 1642, could not have exceeded thirty heads of families. Thirty-two men subscribed the "Town Orders," agreed on by the commissioners at their first meeting, in Charlestown, for the settlement of Woburn, Dec. 18, 1640; but several more became inhabitants of the new town.

Ezekiel Richardson and his two brothers, after their removal to Woburn, lived near each other, on the same street, which, from its having been their residence and that of many of their posterity, has

been known from time immemorial as "Richardson's Row." It was in the present town of Winchester, a little north and east of the village; the "Row" now constituting a part of Washington Street. He himself lived half a mile north of the present village of Winchester; a locality, until Apr. 30, 1850, included in the town of Woburn. The descendants of these three brothers, bearing the name of RICHARDSON, long have been and still are more numerous than persons of any other name in Woburn, and among them have been found some of the most useful and valued members of the church and citizens of the place.

At the first election of town officers, in Woburn, Apr. 13, 1644, Ezekiel Richardson was chosen a selectman, and continued to be chosen to that responsible office in 1645, 1646, and 1647. Edward Convers, John Mousall—these were deacons of the church till their death—and Ezekiel Richardson were appointed "to end small causes under twenty shillings," at Woburn; and so continued till death.

Edward Convers, Ezekiel Richardson, Capt. Cook, and Edward Goffe, with Mr. Stileman, were appointed a committee to lay out a road from Cambridge to Woburn.

In his inventory, it will be noted there is not an article of china, crockery, or glass ware, not an article of cotton manufacture, not a carpet, not one book. Truly our ancestors had a hard time of it.

The will of Ezekiel Richardson is dated 20th day of the fifth month, 1647 (July 20, 1647), proved June 1, 1648, and is on file in the Suffolk Probate Office, Boston.

"I Ezekiel Richardson of Woebourne, being in perfect memorir, doe make this my last will and testament as followeth, imprimis. I make my wife Susanna and my eldest son Theophilus joint Executors. Item. I give and bequeath to Josias my son thirtie pounds, to be paid in money, cattell, or corne, when he shall accomplish one and twentie years of age. Item. I give unto James my son thirtie pounds to be paid in money, cattell, or corne, when he shall accomplish one and twentie years of age. Item. I give unto Phebe my daughter thirtie pounds to be paid in money, cattell, or corne, when she shall accomplish twentie years of age, or within six months after the day of her marriage, which cometh first. I say all these several legacies to be paide in money cattell or corne at the discretion of the Executors and overseers.

In case any of these three die before they doe accomplish the said age mention<sup>d</sup> then the said legacie shall be equally divided to them which shall survive. In case my son Theophilus die before he shall accomplish one and twentie years of age then his portion shall be equally divided to my other children which shall survive.

Item. I doe frelie fforgive and discharge whatsoever accounts and demands have been between my Brother Samuel Richardson and myself. Item. I give unto my brother Thomas Richardson his son Thomas ten shillings to be paide within one year after my decease. Item. I make for overseers to this my will Edward Converse and John Mousall of Woebourne; in case either of them die beffore the accomplishment of this my will the survivor with the consent of Thomas Carter Pastor of the church of Woeburne shall have power to chuse an other overseer in his place. Item. I give unto the overseers for and in consideration of their care and paines thirtie shillings a peece. Item. all my debts and funeral (expenses) being discharg<sup>d</sup> I give and bequeath all the rest of my estate to my executors, provided that my wife may peceably injoy her habitation in the house soe long as she shall live.

*In witness whereof I have  
set to my hand.*

Ezekil richardson

*In presence of these.*

THOMAS CARTER, *scribe.*

EDWARD CONVARS.

JOHN MOUSALL.

Testified under oath of the said Edward Converse and John Mowsall that the above written is the last will and testament of Ezekiel Richardson and that he was of a disposing mind at the making the same. taken 1 (4) 1648 before the courte and myself.

INCREASE NOWELL, RR. (*Register*)."

## INVENTORY OF EZEKIEL RICHARDSON

An inventory of the goods of our deceas<sup>d</sup> brother Ezekell Richardson, month 9th, day 18th, 1647 (Nov. 18, 1647).



|   |      |      |
|---|------|------|
| Eight cows £4 10s a peece   | £36. | 0.0. |
| one pair of oxen  | 13.  | 0.0. |
| one paire of oxen three years old   | 10.  | 0.0  |
| two young steers  | 7.   | 0.0  |
| two heifers   | 7.   | 0.0  |
| foure calves  | 6.   | 0.0  |
| one mare  | 8.   | 0.0  |
| seven hoggs   | 3.   | 0.0  |
| four ewes   | 8.   | 0.0  |
| one ewe lamb and two wether lambs   | 2.   | 10.0 |
| eight acres of corn upon the ground   | 8.   | 0.0  |
| twelve acres of fallow ground   | 3.   | 0.0  |
| within the barne in wheat and rie   | 8.   | 0.0  |
| Barlie, oats and Pease  | 4.   | 0.0  |
| two ffanna and other implements for corne   | 0.   | 15.0 |
| Indian corne  | 3.   | 0.0  |
| plow irons & chains   | 1.   | 10.0 |
| one carte Hogshead & Boxes  | 2.   | 10.0 |
| one carte & one dung cart   | 1.   | 10.0 |
| Hempe & flax  | 2.   | 0.0  |
| one flock bed with other implements on the Parlow chamber   | 4.   | 10.0 |
| his wearing apparel   | 10.  | 0.0  |
| ten pewter dishes with other pieces of pewter   | 2.   | 10.0 |
| two plates, dripping pans and a Trammel   | 0.   | 2.0  |
| five pair of Sheets, 2 pillow cases, two table cloths, 12 napkins, with other linen   | 6.   | 0.0  |
| one feather bed & 1 flock bed with furniture  | 10.  | 0.0  |
| two chests, 2 Boxes, one hanging cup board with other implements in the parlor  | 2.   | 0.0  |
| one musket with Bandoleer, one hachell, one long table, one small table, one warming pan, one forme with other implements in the Hall   | 3.   | 10.0 |
| other implements  | 0.   | 15.0 |
| in the cellar four flitches of Bacon, with other pieces of Pork, five trays, five cheeses, one churn with other implements In the Kitchen, three Brass kettles, three pots, 3 skilletts with other imple- |      |      |
| ments   | 4.   | 0.0  |
| 7 axes with handles and other tooles  | 4.   | 0.0  |

|                        |    |      |
|------------------------|----|------|
| due for the Mill Stone | 2. | 12.0 |
| paid for Bees          | 1. | 12.0 |

Total £190

*Signed* EDWARD CONVERS,

JOHN MOUSALL,

SAMUEL RICHARDSON.

*sworn to before* INCREASE

NOWELL 1 (4) 1648.

*Issue*, RICHARDSON, 1st bp. Boston, 2nd to 6th, bp. Charlestown, 7th b. Woburn, Mass.:

1. Phebe, bp. June 3, 1632, d. Woburn, Sept. 13, 1716; m. Woburn, Nov. 1, 1649, Dea. Henry Baldwin, b. Devonshire, Eng., d. Woburn, Feb. 14, 1697/8.
2. Theophilus, bp. Dec. 22, 1633, d. Woburn, Dec. 28, 1674, ae. 41; m. Woburn, May 2, 1654, Mary, dau. John and Joanna Champney, of Cambridge, who m. (2) Woburn, Feb. 25, 1683/4, John Brooks, and d. Woburn, Aug. 28, 1704.
3. CAPTAIN JOSIAH, bp. Nov. 7, 1635; m. REMEMBRANCE UNDERWOOD.
4. John, bp. July 21, 1638, d. Jan. 7, 1642/3.
5. Jonathan, bp. Feb. 15, 1639/40, d.y.
6. James, bp. July 11, 1641, d. Scarborough, Me., in Indian war, June 29, 1677; m. Chelmsford, Nov. 28, 1660, Bridget, dau. Maj. Thomas Henchman, who m. (2) Oct. 8, 1679, William Chandler, of Andover, Mass.
7. Ruth, b. Aug. 23, 1643, d. Sept. 7, 1643.

III CAPTAIN JOSIAH, bp. Charlestown, Mass., Nov. 7, 1635, d. Chelmsford, Mass., June 22, 1695, ae. 60; m. Concord, Mass., June 6, 1659, REMEMBRANCE, dau. WILLIAM and SARAH ( ) (PELLETT) UNDERWOOD, b. Concord, Mass., Feb. 25, 1639/40, d. Chelmsford, Mass., Feb. 20, 1718/9, in 79th yr.

Captain Josiah and his brother James went to reside in Chelmsford as early as 1659, the year of his marriage, where he resided on the road from Westford to Lowell, which land has been in the family until recently. William Underwood, his wife's father, went in 1654, at the very beginning of that plantation.

In Chelmsford, incorporated May 29, 1655—Josiah Richardson, though still a young man, soon rose into consideration, and by his

capacity for business was clothed with important trusts. He was chosen fence-viewer in 1659; was one of a committee, in 1662/3, to unite with a committee from Groton, whose territory then joined that of Chelmsford, to lay out a highway between the two towns. He was admitted freeman of the colony, Mar. 11, 1673/4; was chosen constable in 1667; was one of the board of selectmen in 1668, 1673, 1677, 1679, 1680, and every successive year after till 1688, inclusive, and again in 1694, making fourteen years in all. He was town clerk, 1690 to 1694, four years. He was till his death a leading man in town. He was also a captain of a military company<sup>174</sup>, at a time when military companies were always liable to active and bloody work.

He, with Major Thomas Henchman and William Fletcher, erected in 1669, the second saw-mill built in the town. It was in the northwest part of Chelmsford; I suppose on Stony Brook. For encouragement in building the mill, a tract of land was granted them. The owners of the mill had full liberty to take from the "common," unappropriated land, what timber they saw fit to work in the mill. The people had lived in log-houses long enough.

Some Indians, "from the love they bore to" Josiah Richardson, of Chelmsford, conveyed to him, Jan. 19, 1688/9, a parcel of land at the confluence of the Concord and Merrimack Rivers—where now stands Lowell—bounded south by a little brook, called Speen's Brook (*Middlesex Deeds, xii, p. 204*).

Captain Josiah Richardson died intestate; his widow Remembrance and his seven surviving children divided his estate among them, Mar. 12, 1695/6. His estate was appraised at £697.5.6. (*Middlesex Probate Records, as copied, vol. viii, pp. 811-814*).

*Issue*, RICHARDSON, b. Chelmsford, Mass.:

1. SARAH, b. Mar. 25, 1659/60; m. WILLIAM FLETCHER, JR.
2. Mary, b. Apr. 14, 1662; m. Chelmsford, Sept. 17, 1681, Thomas Colburn, of Chelmsford.

<sup>174</sup> June 20, 1689, "Thees to sertifi: the Honored Council in Boston that Sergent josiah Richardson was Legalli chosen Captaine . . . & Sergent John Stevens Legally chosen Ensigne by ye Towne of Chelmsford."—Chelmsford History, p. 128.

Nov. 30, 1691, under "Powder sent to the garasons and shott as followeth:

|                 |   |                                     |
|-----------------|---|-------------------------------------|
| insingh Stevens | } | 2 pond powder & 3 punds shot each." |
| Capt Richason   |   |                                     |

3. Lt. Josiah, Jr., b. May 18, 1665, d. Chelmsford, Oct. 17, 1711, ae. 45; m. Chelmsford, Dec. 14, 1687, Mercy, dau. Robert and Elizabeth (Blanchard) Parish, of Dunstable.
4. CAPTAIN JONATHAN, b. Oct. 8, 1667; m. ELIZABETH BATES.
5. John, b. Feb. 14, 1669/70, d. Chelmsford, Sept. 13, 1746, ae. 76; m. Chelmsford, Jan. 31, 1693, Elizabeth Farwell, who d. Chelmsford, May 9, 1722.
6. Samuel, b. Feb. 21, 1672/3, d. Chelmsford, Apr. 23, 1754, ae. 81; m. Chelmsford, Jan. 27, 1702/3, Rachel Howard.
7. Remembrance, b. Apr. 20, 1674, d. bef. 1696.
8. Susanna, b. prob. 1676; m. Chelmsford, Jan. 23, 1695/6, Henry, s. Joseph and Hannah Farwell, b. Chelmsford, Dec. 18, 1674.

IV CAPTAIN JONATHAN, b. Chelmsford, Mass., Oct. 8, 1667, d. Chelmsford, Mass., Feb. 18, 1753; m. Chelmsford, Mass., Nov. 8, 1692, ELIZABETH, dau. JOHN and MARY (FARWELL) BATES, b. Chelmsford, Mass., Dec. 22, 1671, d. Chelmsford, Mass., May 9, 1722, in 51st yr.

Captain Jonathan Richardson resided in Chelmsford, where in 1707, "Jonathan Richardson & John Richardson had granted the Liberty of erecting Iron Works upon stony brook with Conveniency of flowing provided it Damnifie none of the Inhabitants . . ." And in 1712, "It was uoted that colonall tyng Capt. Bowrs Capt Barron and Jonathan Richardson shall haue the Liberty and Benefit of making Pues in that uscant Roome one the East side of the Pulpit in the new meeting hous to the East Window<sup>175</sup>." Nov. 5, 1719, he was on a Committee for a highway. And the following is of interest:

"May it Please your honores By Virtue of an order from Coll. Eleazer Tyng I have drawn out of my company Thirteen able bodyed men well filled with snow shoes and moggasons according to the order of ye General Court and I desire the money may be paid to Robert Richardson Capt over said snow shoemen to be prpaid by him to his men.

Chelmsford

Feby 22, 1724/5.

Your humble Servant  
Jonth Richardson, Capt

<sup>175</sup> 1678, his father, Capt. Josiah Richardson, with William Underwood and three others, was on a committee "to order the seating in the metting house."

His will dated Sept. 12, 1750, proved Apr. 9, 1753, mentions a grandson, William Adams; a granddaughter, Thankful Butterfield (wife of Benjamin Butterfield; dau. Elizabeth (Richardson) Colburn), who has children Benjamin and Thankful; Rev. Thomas Parker, of Dracut, a son-in-law, was the executor. He had for those days a comfortable property, appraised at £744.17. This appraisal was made in "lawful money" resting on a special basis; the silver wherewith to redeem the "Bills of Credit" having been received from England in September, 1749. It came from the Royal Treasury to refund the charges incurred by the province of Mass., for the capture of Louisburg in 1745. The old depreciated currency was not allowed to circulate after Mar., 1750.

*Issue*, RICHARDSON, b. Chelmsford, Mass.:

1. Jonathan, Jr., b. Dec. 28, 1693, d. Pelham, Mass., 1753; m. Chelmsford, May 18, 1724, widow Elizabeth Howard, of Newton.
2. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 19, 1696, d. Dracut, Dec. 10, 1743; m. 1714, Edward Colburn, of Dracut.
3. Mary, b. June 26, 1699, d. Dracut, Oct. 28, 1754; m. 1717, Dr. Samuel Colburn, of Dracut, who d. Dec. 22, 1756.
4. Lydia, b. July 14, 1702; m. Rev. Thomas(3) Josiah(2) James(1) Parker, b. Cambridge, Dec. 7, 1700, d. Dracut, Mar. 18, 1765, ae. 65; first minister of Dracut.
5. Olive, b. June 26, 1706; m. John Colburn, who d. June, 1739.
6. Thankful, b. Aug. 16, 1709; m. Ezra, Jr., s. Ezra and Lucy Colburn, b. Jan. 6, 1708/9; res. Dracut.
7. Lucy, b. Apr. 6, 1712; m. John Sprague, of Charlestown.
8. SARAH, b. 171-; m. WILLIAM PIERCE.

*References:* Preston's Bassett-Preston Ancestry, 1930, pp. 233. W. K. Watkins's The Richardsons of Westmill, Eng., 1903. Vinton's Richardson Memorial, 1876, pp. 31-43, 48-9. Sewall's History Of Woburn, Mass., 1868, pp. 10, 11, 25, 71, 632-3. Woburn and Chelmsford, Mass. V. R. Waters' History Of Chelmsford, Mass., 1917, pp. 35-7, 40, 3, 7, 50, 3, 60, 90, 128, 132, 134, 41, 51-3 et seq.

## WILLIAM UNDERWOOD FAMILY

I WILLIAM UNDERWOOD, b. England, d. Chelmsford, Mass., 1693/4; m. (1) SARAH ( ) PELLETT, mother of Thomas Pellett, who d. Chelmsford, Mass., Nov. 5, 1684; (2) Mar. 17, 1685, Anna Kidder, of Billerica, Mass.

He removed from Concord to Chelmsford in 1652, where he was prominent in town affairs, and served as a town officer<sup>176</sup>. His will was dated Mar. 14, 1693/4. Sept. 4, 1654, member of committee; May 7, 1656, signed petition for more land, with William Fletcher; May 17, 1658, with several others, signed a petition to the General Court, asking that they not be prohibited from fur trading with the Indians, which was probably refused on ground that it belonged to the commonwealth and not to individuals. May 20, 1673, with William Fletcher and Abraham Parker, he was appointed to lay out a highway, and May 31, 1679, he was on a committee to lay out land for the ministry. In 1678 the town chose "For a comite to order the seating in the metting house Capt thom hinchman, Capt Samell Adams, en[sign] Thom Adams willima vnderwood Josiah Richardson." A selectman, 1676, he resided near Stony Brook Path, and his rate May 30, 1671 was 1 - 07 - 14. His loss during King Philip's war was appraised at 03 - 16 - 00, and Sept. 1, 1674, the amount of Powder sold to him was 2 pounds 3. The following petition is of interest:

To the honored Courte of Majestr<sup>s</sup> y<sup>t</sup> are to mete at Namcock about the dispose of the Wamasak Indians. We ye humble petitioners of the Town of Chelmsford, do humbly Intreat y<sup>t</sup> you would be pleased to take [into consideration] our dangerous conditions y<sup>t</sup> we are in, in refferance to our liues & estates by reason of the retourne of the Wamasak Indians Emongst us; & also on[e] Indian whose name is Wibecusit & his wife y<sup>t</sup> is & have been harboured in a family Emongst us in the former Indians absence these are humbly to Intreat yr honors to take som such a course wth them as may seem

<sup>176</sup> Trustee, 1654; selectman, 1667, -69, -70, -71, -72, -73, -74, -75, -76, -77, -78, -79, -80, -82.

best to y<sup>r</sup> Juditious eyes so as they may not be a snare unto us: we leaue you & yr wayty concerns to the wide disposinge hand of god & the rest

*Dated this 13th of  
the 10<sup>th</sup> Mo. [Dec.] 1675*

Yrs in the name of  
The Towne  
W<sup>m</sup> UNDERWOOD  
JOHN BURGE  
THOS CHAMBERLIN

*Issue, UNDERWOOD, b. Concord, Mass., except per. last, b. Chelmsford, Mass.:*

1. REMEMBRANCE, b. Feb. 25, 1639/40; m. CAPTAIN JOSIAH RICHARDSON.
2. Sarah, b. July or Oct. 25, 1641; m. Chelmsford, Mar. 10, 1669; Daniel Blodgett, who, when he d. 1672, requested her father be administrator of his estate.
3. Priscilla, b. Dec. 16, 1646; m. Chelmsford, July 6, 1663, Edward Spalding.
4. Aquilla, b. May 3, 1647, d. June 17, 1657.
5. Rebecca, b. Apr. 6 or Oct. 25, 16—, d. Feb. 6, 1650.
6. Deborah, b. 1650? m. Dec. 25, 1668, Nathaniel Butterfield.
7. Samuel, b. Feb. 14, 1656, d. Litchfield, N. H., Mar. 5, 1734/5, in 85th yr.; m. Sarah —, who d. Litchfield, N. H., 1734.

*References:* Underwood's Underwood Families Of America, 1913, pp. 364-367. Savage, v. 4:360. Pope p. 468. Chelmsford, Mass. V. R. Waters' History of Chelmsford, Mass., 1917, pp. 11-2, 20, 30, 7, 42, 4, 60, 109, 121-2, 34, 512, 26, 32, 617, 754-5.

## EDWARD BATES FAMILY

I EDWARD BATES, b. England, d. Boston, Mass.; m. LYDIA, perhaps dau. RICHARD FAIRBANKS, bp. Boston, England, June 13, 1622? who m. (2) William Fletcher, *q.v.*

There were two Edward Bates, one of Boston and the other of Weymouth, confused in the Bates genealogy. Edward Bates, servant to Thomas Leveritt, was admitted to the First Church, Boston, Mass., Nov., 1633, who was probably the Edward Bates of this sketch. Perhaps a freeman Mar. 9, 1636/7. Savage says he probably came over with Thomas Leverett<sup>177</sup> as an apprentice. He seems to have been a follower of Mrs. Hutchinson, as he, with fifty seven others, men of Boston, was disarmed for heresy, and "for fear they will make some sudden eruption." This decree was issued Nov. 29, 1637, and he is then called of Boston, where he evidently died before Oct. 7, 1645, when his widow married William Fletcher, and became an ancestress in the Fletcher family as well.

*Issue*, BATES, bp. Boston, Mass.:

1. CORPORAL JOHN, bp. Jan. 23, 1642; m. MARY FARWELL.

Perhaps others.

II CORPORAL JOHN, bp. Boston, Mass., Jan. 23, 1642, d. Chelmsford, Mass., Apr. 17, 1722, ae. about 80; m. Chelmsford, Mass., Dec. 22, 1665, MARY, dau. HENRY and OLIVE (WELBY) FARWELL, b. Concord, Mass., about 1642/3, d. Chelmsford, Mass., Mar. 7, 1713/4.

An early settler of Chelmsford, Corporal John Bates was one of the purchasers of the "Wamesit Purchase." In Capt. Thomas Wheeler's Company, King Philip's War, 1675-'76; also in Chelmsford garrison, 1691-'92. Under Capt. Wheeler Feb. 29th, 1675-6, John Bates, 01-12-10. Those engaged in the siege of Brookfield in the early part of Aug., 1675, from Chelmsford, and who received credit for military service under Capt. Thomas Wheeler were:

Oct. 19th, 1675

John Bates

01 14 03

<sup>177</sup> Thomas Leveritt or Leverett came from Boston, Eng., with wife Anne; member of Mr. Cotton's congregation; one of those who refused the Royal Loan, Mar. 9, 1626. Boston, England was the home of the Farwell family.



Settlement of the garrison in the West Regiment of Middlesex.

Chelmsford, Mar. 16th, 1691-2

William Underwood and family  
 Capt. Josiah Richardson and family  
 William Fletcher and family  
 John Bates and family .

The Chelmsford History records, "to John Bates for mending the stoxes £0-1-6, 1698." The sun dial marked the sunny hours for the people, where it could be seen, and John Bates was paid for "setting up the dial." In 1718, the rate of John Bates and Stephen Pierce for building the school house was:

|                |    |     |
|----------------|----|-----|
| John Bates     | 1: | 0:0 |
| Stephen Pierce | 1: | 0:0 |

"April the 23, 1722, it is Ordered by the Select-men That in as much as the small-pox is in John Bates family and it is to be feared the infection will spread if some due Care be not rather speedily [taken] to prevent the same: That the Country Road be stopt with fencing across by sd Bates Cider-mill and by Ebenezer Spauldings Orchard and that notification be sett on the sd fence at each stopage to inform passengers of the occasion that thereby they may be prevented from taking any infection . . . ."

"To a perticular Warrant to notifie Bates family to prevent the spreading of the small pox £00.02.00"

1713. "John Bates shall have Liberty to build a pue in the north-west corner of the meting house Provided it Dont Damnifie the Aley."

*Issue*, BATES, b. Chelmsford, Mass.:

1. Mary, b. May 8, 1667, d. Canterbury, Conn., July 20, 1743; m. (1) ab. 1689, Josiah, s. Moses and Ann (Winn) Cleveland, b. Woburn, Feb. 26, 1666/7, d. Canterbury, Conn., Apr. 26, 1709; (2) Jan. 22, 1721/2, Robert Boswell or Buswell.
2. John, Jr., b. Dec. 22, 1668, d. Chelmsford, May 1, 1722; m. ab. 1693, Deborah —.
3. ELIZABETH, b. Dec. 22, 1671; m. CAPTAIN JONATHAN RICHARDSON.
4. Lydia, b. Feb. 25, 1673; m. Chelmsford, July 22, 1695, Samuel Cotton.

5. Sarah, b. 1677/8, d. Chelmsford, Apr. 5, 1735; m. (1) Chelmsford, Feb. 16, 1697, Benjamin, s. Nathaniel and Deborah (Underwood) Butterfield, who d. Woburn, July 24, 1715; (2) int. Chelmsford, Jan. 14, 1721/2, David Carver, of Canterbury, Conn., who d. Canterbury, Conn., Sept. 17, 1727; (3) int. Chelmsford, Apr. 20, 1728, Ens. Richard Hildreth, who d. Chelmsford, Apr. 26, 1760.
6. Rebecca, d. July 6, 1682.

*References:* Bates' Bates Genealogy. Waters' History of Chelmsford, Mass., 1917, pp. 19, 38, 49, 59, 89, 94, 115, 134, 403-4, 512, 556, 581, 678, 723, 836. Society of Colonial Wars, 1922, p. 33. Chelmsford, Mass. V. R. Farwell's Farwell Genealogy, 1929, p. 45.

## HENRY FARWELL FAMILY

I WILLIAM FARWELL, bur. Boston, co. Lincoln, England, Sept. 5, 1637; m. (1) —, who d. bef. July 17, 1617; (2) Boston, England, July 17, 1617, Mrs. Joan Cole, who was bur. Boston, England, Jan. 1641/2; her will dated Jan. 16, 1641/2.

Farwell, we are told, is a name of French origin and in its earliest form was Varaville, known first in Calvados, France, from which place persons of the patronymic migrated to England. There were a number of variants in use at one time, but the best known forms of the present time are Farewell and Farwell. Spelled "FARWELL", as in the 13th century, some authorities state the name was derived from a little parish in the County of Stafford known by the curious designation of "Farewell-with-Charlie," and it could not be interpreted as "Good-Bye." Harrison says, in his "Surnames of the United Kingdom" that as "Fayrewell" and "Fagerwelle" the meaning is "Fair or Sweet Spring."

As far back as 1273 Richard and Thomas Farewell were recorded as living in Suffolk, and there was a Farewell Parish, as stated above, in Stafford, also there were families of the name in Salop. In 1280 there was a well established family by the name in Yorkshire, and early in 1500 we find English country seats established by members of the family in several localities: Somerset, Devon and Wilts, and families of the name of Norfolk and Lincoln.

The men of the family were of a virile, progressive, and ambitious type and were early recognized as leaders, and for faithfulness and prowess a number of them were knighted and granted coats of arms. The political as well as the social status of the families of the name was shown by this badge of honor, and also was it established by the alliances which they made with noted and distinguished families.

Although a search, carried on by thoroughly qualified and competent genealogists independently, and through the College of Arms, London, extending over a number of years, has failed to reveal positively the ancestry of the American branch of the family further back than William Farwell of Boston, England, yet, by inference, according to the documents found (i.e. wills), Mr. J. R. Hutchinson has established a potential lineage which gives ancestors of earlier generations.

In 1915 Miss Elizabeth French, while making some English research for Mr. and Mrs. Frederick Henry Farwell, found the

marriage of Henry Farwell(1) recorded on the Boston, England, Parish Register for the year 1629, and this record showed the full name of his wife to be Olive Welby. Later study of records by others revealed the fact that Olive Welby was a daughter of Richard Welby of Moulton, and a direct lineal descendant of Sir Richard Welby, Knight, 1421, of Moulton, England. Thus the position of Henry Farwell in England was learned. Custom at that period had established a precedent. An Englishman married a woman in his own station in life. He might be a younger son, but the mullet or crescent placed him in a social position which none could gainsay.

Coats of arms were granted to and borne by members of various branches of the Farwell family, and, although no American claims a coat of arms as an heraldic right, it is with becoming pride that one reads the name in history and takes note of those who bore themselves nobly and were worthy of and did carry the established marks of honor of their day. Those using this distinctive honor were expected to live up to certain standards to maintain the reputation of the family. Frequently several branches of a family used the same design on the shield, but varied the crest and motto. Three escallop shells appear on the design as one coat of arms borne by members of the Farwell family.

From the use of this device we gain information as to the probable time the Farwell family became established in England, for we find that it was granted to Johanns Farwell as an armorial design by the Ordinary of Arms in the year 1385. Johanns Farwell was of the York branch of the family, and the date of the granting of his arms is early enough to show that the design chosen was taken by a pilgrim, and one who had shown prowess on the sea.

Escallop shells were one of the most widely used charges in all countries. From very early times they were the badge of a pilgrim, a wide traveler by land and sea, and especially of one who had visited the Holy Land, for the early visitors to Palestine picked up these shells on the shores of that country and brought them home. The escallop shell was the emblem used by St. James, and it was also the badge of the Crusaders.

Very few heraldic devices were used up to the time of the second Crusade. Heraldry, in fact, developed during the period of the Crusades, when it became necessary for a knight to have some mark upon his armor by which he might be known. Some devices depicted on shields used in the Third Crusade were handed down from father

to son as a coat of arms in the thirteenth century (as they are handed down today). Hence the likelihood that the armorial bearings which portrayed the three shells, as used in the 14th century by a Farwell family, was an hereditary coat of arms from an ancestor who had been a Crusader.

William Farwell, of Boston, England, tailor, conveyed property in Boston by Fine levied Feb. 9, 1635/6, in which he was joined by his son Henry and wife Olive. His will dated Sept. 1, 1637, reads:

“In the name of God Amen. I William Farwell of Boston in the County of Lincoln Taylor being sick in body but of good and perfect remembrance thanks be given to God do make and ordaine this my last Will and Testament this 1st day of September Anno. Dm. 1637 in manner and forme following—

Firstly I do give and bequeath my Soul unto Almighty God in Jesus Christ by whose meritts and for whose Sake alson I assuredly hope to obtain life everlasting—Item. For my temporal estates I give and bequeath them in manner and forme following. Item I give to Simeon Son to my eldest daughter one great cheste with all the belongings left about the house except one book called Downams Christian Word which contains three books which I give to my wife Item I give to Richard Son of my Son Pickerell one greate trunke Item I give to Elizabeth daughter of my eldest daughter 10s to be paid within one yeare after my decease—Item All the rest of goods chattels and cattels whatsoever I give to Joan my Wife whom I make Sole Executrix of this my last Will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year first above written.

*In the presence of*

ROGER FORREST  
AMBROSE LANE”

*mark*

WILLIAM x FARWELL

*Issue*, FARWELL, by 1st wife, b. Boston, co. Lincoln, England:

1. HENRY, b. about 1605; m. OLIVE WELBY.
2. Sarah, m. Simon Clarkson or Claxon.
3. Rebecca, m. ——— Nixon.
4. Mary, m. Richard Pickering or Pickerell.

II HENRY, b. Boston, co. Lincoln, England, about 1605, d. Chelmsford, Mass., Aug. 1, 1670; m. St. Botolph's church, Boston, England, Apr. 16, 1629, OLIVE, dau. RICHARD and FRANCES (BULKELEY) WELBY<sup>178</sup>, bp. Moulton, co. Lincoln, England, 1604, d. Chelmsford, Mass., Mar. 1, 1691/2.

St. Botolph's Church is of especial interest to the descendants of Henry and Olive (Welby) Farwell, for it was in this stately old edifice that they were married. Also is it worthy of note that their marriage, which was solemnized Apr. 16, 1629, took place while the Rev. John Cotton was still vicar of the parish—the Rev. Cotton who also came to America and was a forceful religious leader in early days in New England.

St. Boloph's, founded in 1309, is one of the historic buildings of England. It is one of the largest churches without aisles in the Kingdom, and is the principal building in the Parish. Its high tower, crowned by a beautiful octagonal lantern, forms a landmark which can be seen forty miles out at sea.

This beautiful old church has been a subject for the brush and pencil of some of the greatest artists, and has long been a mecca for Americans, who associate closely the early history of the American Colonies with the "Renounced Church of Boston Stump."

When, in 1637, Henry Farwell and Olive Welby his wife came from Boston, England, and settled in Concord, Mass., there was founded in America one of those sturdy, virile, colonial families who were the makers of our Republic.

Persons of Farwell lineage have ever been found advocating forward movements, fighting for the best cause in every war, upholding and maintaining for the right in all parts of the country at all times. There have been prominent lawyers, skilled physicians, eminent

<sup>178</sup> RICHARD WELBY, second son of THOMAS WELBY by his wife ELIZABETH, dau. SIR RICHARD THIMBLEBY, KNT., bp. Moulton, co. Lincoln, Eng., 1564; m. Whaplode, co. Lincoln, 1595, FRANCES, dau. REV. EDWARD, D.D. and OLIVE (IRBY) BULKELEY, and sister of Rev. Peter Bulkeley, b. ab. 1658, bur. Moulton, co. Lincoln, 1610. *Issue, WELBY:*

1. Thomas, bp. Whaplode, 1597; m. (license Feb. 15, 1619/20), Elizabeth Parke; prob. the Thomas Welby who was Mayor of Boston, Eng., 1643.

2. Ann, bp. Moulton, 1600.

3. Anthony, bp. Whaplode, 1602, bur. 1603.

4. OLIVE, bp. Moulton, 1604; m. HENRY FARWELL.

5. Edward, bp. Moulton, 1609.

scientists, great soldiers, well known writers and artists, successful business men and competent agriculturists among them, and also ministers of the gospel. It is also quite worth while to mention that some of these well known and successful professional Farwells have been women.

Of Concord, Mass., a freeman Mar. 14, 1639, Henry Farwell removed to Chelmsford. A tailor by trade, he came to New England with his wife and two children, about the year 1636/7. Before the introduction of bells it was the custom to summon the worshippers to meeting with a drum. Among the town charges in 1659 was one for "the paiment for a drum to Henry Farwell £3-5-0." Petition to trade with the Indians—Henry Farwell (third name on list). Proprietors in the New-Field, Feb. 1, 1667, N. S., 22 persons named—No. 6 "Henary ffarwell 6 acres."

After his removal about 1655 to Chelmsford, he became the Deacon of the church there, as the following implies: "Thomas Hinchman and Henry Farwell were chosen deacons at a Church meeting 16 of 9—60." "Bro. Hincksman was to keep the box books and accounts of contributions, Bro. Kemp to provide the bread and the wine, and Bro. Farwl to take charge of the linen and pewter."

The record says he "died suddenly." His will made three weeks before his death mentions his wife Olive, children John, to whom he gave his Concord estate; Joseph and his wife Hannah; own daughters, Mary Bates, Olive Spaulding, Elizabeth Wilbore. It reads:

"In the Name of God Aman

I Heniary ffarwall In The County of medallsax Taylar of Chalmfford of parfet and sound Memory I prais my god x I make this my Laft will and Taftimant In manar and form as fallouing: ffirst I will and Erneftly defire that all my Debtes bee paid and sattiffied as fhall appare Legally or Reafinably to be due upon or by bond Bill or booke or otharwis or other wis howfover out of my Eftat with what Convannient speed the same can be raifed paid and sattiffied; 2andly it is my will and i doe gife and Bequeth vnto Ollife ffarwall my beloved wife my houf in with the upland about it wch I have now in pofsafhion with Convaniant maddow to kepe foure Coufe during the time of her natarall life: 3ly I gife and bequeath vnto Ollif my wife all my mofables to be at her zzz Despoufs: 4ly I bequeath vnto Ollif my now wife three Coufe and my mare for her owne propper ufe: 5ly I bequeath vnto Ollif my wife all my swine

for her owne propper use: 3ly I Gife and Bequeath vnto my Son John ffarwall all my Acomandaticinfe att Concord wch he hath in prefant pofeotion to him and his Ayres for ifar of his owne boddye Lawfully begotin: all wife provided and my will is that my son John farwall shall paye forty fhillins A year zz vnto Olif farwall my now wife During the tim of her natarall Life: 2ly I bequeath vnto my son John farwall wone yer old hafar and my Coult zzzz 4ly I give and Bequeath vnto my son Jofiph ffarwall all the Land that hee hath in prefant pofafhion with twenty Ackers of upland lying att Lettall Tadmock with six Ackares of upland lying in the newfield: 5ly my will is that Jofiph farwall my Son shall have the remaindar of my acomandations in Chalmfford after my zz wifes defafe only two small parfales of maddow namly one acer lying in the Rifar maddow Jining to the maddow of William ffletcher: I gife and Bequeath to zzz Mari Battes my Dauter and one acre and halfe of maddow liing att Lettakk Tadmock Jinen to the maddow of James haldrih to Ollife Spaulding my Dauter my will is in cafe Jofifh my son dies before Ollif his mother than the Lands att his mothars Deses I gife to the Aires of Jofifh my son—I gife and bequeath vnto Jofif my son shall pay ten zz Shillins A year to Ollif his mother during the tim of her natarall life fothar my will is that Jofif my son shall paye thirty pounds to his thre siftares zz namly Ten pounds within halfe A yeare aftar my defafe namly three pounds six shilling and Eaight penne to Elifabeth Willbor and three pounds six shilng Eiaght panne to mary Bates and three pounds six shilline Eight panne to Ollif Spalding my Dauters: my will is that Jofepth my son shall paye Six pound and A marke to Elifabath Wilbor with in on yer aftar the Defafe of Ollif my wife and six pounds and a marke to mary Bates with in too zz year aftar my wifes defase and six pounds and A marke to Ollif Spalding within thre yer aftar my wifes Defafe: I gif and Bequath vnto Ollif my wife A third part of the front of my orchard during the time of her natarall lif and A third pard of the front to Jofiph my son and a third part of the front to mary Bates and Ollif Spalding my Dauters for five yers to be Equally dividid and whan the five yeares ar Axpirid my will is that part shall retorn to Jofiph ffarwall my son: 6ly my will is that Ollif ffarwall my now beloved wife and Jofiph farwal my Son to be my Sole Exetru turs to this my Laft will and taftimant and my



will is that the remaindur of my stork I lave with my zzz Exuoutares to the paymant of my Due debtes and the paimant of the first part of the Lackesies All thes Lakasies my will is shed be paied at the new Dwalling house of my son Jofiph in Chalmfford att prise Corant in Corn or Cattale Lastly my will is that hannah farwall my Dauter my Son Jofiphs wif shall have the thord part of the Land after her hufbands defase this I doe declar to be my Laft will and Taftimant Revokin and Disclam- ing all other whsoifar: by this prfants In taftimony wher of I the sd Hennary zz ffarwal have heerunto set my hand and seal the Twelfth day of July in the yearre of or Lord God According to the compitashion of Newingland One Thousand Six hundared and Seventy

Hanery ffarwall  
(*seal*)

*Witnas*

Samuell ffofter senier  
John ffiske juner"

(*Endorsed on back*)

Hen ffarwells will  
No. 7348  
1670  
Recorded  
lib 3 p. 230  
D. R.

*Rec. Vol. 3 Page 298 (modern entry).*

*Issue, FARWELL, 1st 3 b. Boston, England, others b. Concord, Mass.:*

1. Elizabeth, bp. May 27, 1630, d. Taunton, Mass., Nov. 9, 1670; m. ab. 1651, Joseph, s. Samuel and Ann (Bradford) Wilbore, b. Eng., d. Taunton, Aug. 27, 1691.
2. Samuel, bp. June 9, 1633, d. or bur. June 20, 1634.
3. John, bp. Oct. 25, 1635, d. Concord, Mass., 1686; m. (1) Con- cord, Nov. 4, 1658, Sarah, dau. Timothy and Jane Wheeler, b. Concord, June 22, 1640, d. Concord, May 23, 1662; (2) Sarah, dau. Rev. John Fiske, of Chelmsford.
4. Ens. Joseph, b. Feb. 26, 1640/1, d. Dunstable, Mass., Dec. 31, 1722; m. Chelmsford, Dec. 25, 1666, Hannah, dau. Isaac and

Mary (Stearns) Learned, of Chelmsford, who survived him; bur. S. Nashua, N. H.

5. MARY, b. about 1642/3; m. JOHN BATES.
6. Olive, b. ab. 1645; m. Chelmsford, Oct. 30, 1668, Benjamin, s. Edward and Rachel Spaulding, b. Braintree, Mass., Apr. 7, 1643, d. bef. 1708; settled in Canterbury, Conn.

*Reference:* Farwell's Farwell Family, 1929, pp. 1-45. Jacobus' Bulkeley Genealogy, 1933, pp. 22-3.

## REV. EDWARD BULKELEY FAMILY

The Bulkeley family is one of great antiquity in England<sup>179</sup>, and derives its name from the town of Bulkeley in Cheshire county, where as early as 1200 they were lords of the Manor. "Bulkeley is a sequestered and beautiful township, situated about twelve miles south-east of Chester, in the line between Bunbury and Malpas, shaded on the northwest by the Bickerton Hills."

Robert de Bulkileh was lord of the manor of Bulkeley, it is said, and father of William who received a quitclaim from his sisters in 1233. William is then assigned a son Robert who is said to have married a daughter of Butler, lord of Warrington.

The last-named Robert is given three sons, William (living 1302), Peter, and Thomas, and the claim is sometimes made that this Peter was the one who married Nichola Bird and became the ancestor of Rev. Peter Bulkeley.

The early Bulkeleys were numerous, and the exact connection of Peter (the husband of Nichola) with the main Cheshire stem is uncertain. William (son of Robert, and brother of Peter, above) married Maud, daughter of Sir John de Davenport, and to them are assigned six sons:

1. William, whose share of the manor of Bulkeley went to his daughter and heiress, Alice, wife of Thomas de Holford.
2. Robert, of Oteworth, had Eaton in Davenham, co. Cheshire;  
*issue:*
  - A Robert, ancestor of the Bulkeleys of Eaton.
  - B Richard, m. Agnes de Chedle; ancestor of the Bulkeleys of Chedle, Barons Bulkeley of Beaumaris.
  - C Peter, of Broxton, whose male line is said to have become extinct with his granddaughters.
3. Roger, adopted the surname of Norbury; line ended with his granddaughters.
4. Richard, adopted the surname of Prestland, and left descendants.
5. Thomas, left descendants.

<sup>179</sup> Arms: Sable a chevron between three bulls' heads cabossed silver armed gold.  
Crest: Out of a crown gold a bull's head silver armed gold.

6. David, ancestor of the Bulkeleys of Bulkeley and Bickerton. The remaining lands in Bulkeley were sold under the will of his descendant, Thomas Bulkeley of Bulkeley, Gent., who died in 1802, after they had been in the possession of this family for the remarkable period of six hundred years.

It will be observed that Robert, the second son of William, is also said to have had a son Peter, who was grandnephew of the Peter mentioned above. Ormerod's *History of Cheshire*, contrary to the pedigree (vol. 2, p. 652), affirms under the account of Haughton (vol. 2, p. 290) that this was most likely the Peter who married Nichola Bird. We quote: "This Peter de Bulkeley appears, from a careful comprehension of the jarring evidence relative to the connection of the Birds and Bulkeleys, to have been the third son of Robert Bulkeley, of [Ote worth qy. in] Davenham, a second son of William de Bulkeley lord of the manor of Bulkeley in 1322."

The facts in the matter are that Nichola, daughter of Thomas le Bird [or Bird] and wife of Peter Bulkeley was found next of kin and heir to William de Haughton by the latter's Inquisition post mortem, 39 Edward III (1366). Now a man who was married in 1366, but presumably far from elderly at that date can with difficulty be assigned as grandson to a man who had attained his majority before 1233. He obviously belongs about 2 generations further on in the pedigree, hence the theory that the husband of Nichola Bird was identical with the younger Peter is the more probable of the two theories, though his identity is not established with certainty.

I PETER BULKELEY, a scion of the Bulkeleys of Bulkeley, co. Cheshire, held Haughton, co. Cheshire, in right of his wife NICHOLA, dau. THOMAS LE BIRD. Letters Patent granting annuity of 100 shillings to Peter de Bulkeley of Haughton by King Richard II, 28 Sept., 1390.

II JOHN, of Haughton, d. 1450; m. AUDREY, dau. and heir of JOHN TITLEY, of Woore, Co. Shropshire. Letters Patent granting John son of Peter de Bulkeley six pence pension as archer of the Crown, 1399.

III HUGH, of Woore; m. HELEN, dau. of THOMAS WILBRAHAM, ESQ., of Woodley.

IV HUMPHREY, of Woore; m. CECILY, dau. and heir of JOHN MOULTON, of Moulton.

V WILLIAM, of Oakley, d. Mar. 4, 1571; m. BEATRICE, dau. and co-heir of WILLIAM HILL, of Buntingsdale, Shropshire, by his wife ALICE, sister and heir of Richard de Bunbury.

VI THOMAS, of Woore, b. say 1515-20, d. 1591; m. ELIZABETH, dau. RANDALL and ANNE (CHARLTON) GROSVENOR, b. say 1520; res. Buntingsdale in the parish of Market Drayton, Shropshire; bur. Market Drayton.

*Issue*, BULKELEY:

1. Rowland, of Woore; m. Elizabeth, dau. George Barker, of Coulshurst, Shropshire, by his first wife; s. William, father of Richard.
2. REVEREND EDWARD, D.D., b. not far from 1540; m. OLIVE IRBY.
3. Margaret, m. Thomas Smith, of Longstowe, Shropshire, yeoman.
4. Anne, m. William Greene.
5. Catherine, m. as 2nd wife, George Barker of Coulshurst, Shropshire; perhaps he whose will was proved at Litchfield in 1599.

VII REVEREND EDWARD, D.D., b. not far from 1540, d. Odell, England, Jan., 1620/1; m. probably about 1566, OLIVE, dau. JOHN and ROSE (OVERTON) IRBY, b. say 1547, bur. Odell, England, Mar. 10, 1614/5.

Rev. Edward Bulkeley, D. D. matriculated pensioner from St. John's College, Cambridge, Michaelmas, 1555; Scholar, 1555; B.A., 1559/60; M.A., 1563; B.D., 1569; D.D., 1578; Fellow, 1560. He obtained the rectorship of Odell in Bedfordshire, prob. in 1571. He "compounded" for the living at Odell, Mar. 6, 1571/2, as is shown by the Bishops' Certificates of the Diocese of Canterbury. This means that he then paid to his superior his first year's salary, as was then the established practice in the English Church.

It is very difficult to learn much of the personal history of a minister who lived in the sixteenth century and who, by the very nature of his calling, did not figure in the political annals of his generation. He was Prebend of Chester, 1574; of Westminster, 1583; of Lichfield, 1594; and was Vicar of St. Mary, Shrewsbury, 1578-82. We know that he was one of the commissioners appointed by the

Bishop of Lincoln in 1608 for the "Levy of Armour" in Bedfordshire among the clergy. A moderate Puritan, he resigned his pastorate in 1609, probably because of increasing age.

The will of Edward Bulkeley late of "Woodhall," co. Bedford, doctor of theology, deceased, was proved Jan. 1620/1, and a commission to administer was granted to Peter Bulkeley, son of the said deceased, and executor named in the will. The will does not exist, either filed or in the register.

*Issue, BULKELEY:*

1. Mary, b. ab. 1567.
2. FRANCES, b. about 1568; m. RICHARD WELBY.
3. Judith, b. ab. 1570.
4. Martha, b. ab. 1572; m. Abraham Mellowes, b. ab. 1570, d. Charlestown, Mass., 1639.
5. Nathaniel, b. ab. 1574, d. London, 1602.
6. Deborah, b. ab. 1575.
7. Dorcas, b. ab. 1577; m. as 2nd wife, Rev. Anthony Ingoldsby, b. ab. 1560, d. Fishtoft, co. Lincoln, 1627.
8. Elizabeth, b. ab. 1579, d. Boston, Mass., Oct. 14, 1643; m. (1) prob. ab. 1614/5, Richard Whittingham, of Sutterton, co. Lincoln, Gent., b. ab. 1580, d. 1618; (2) Boston, co. Lincoln, Jan. 9, 1617/8, Atherton Haugh, of Boston, who d. Boston, Mass., Sept. 11, 1650.
9. Sarah, b. ab. 1580, d. by 1611; m. ab. 1597, Oliver St. John, of Keysoe, co. Bedford, Gent., b. ab. 1575, bur. Keysoe, Mar. 23, 1625/6; dau. Elizabeth, m. Rev. Samuel Whiting.
10. Paul, b. ab. 1581, bur. Oct. 19, 1610; grad. Cambridge.
11. Rev. Peter, b. Jan. 31, 1582/3, d. Concord, Mass., Mar. 9, 1658/9; m. (1) Goldington, co. Bedford, Apr. 12, 1613, Jane Allen, bp. Goldington, Jan. 13, 1587/8, bur. Odell, Dec. 8, 1626; (2) Apr., 1635, Grace Chetwood, b. ab. 1602, d. New London, Conn., Apr. 21, 1669.

*Reference:* Jacobus' Bulkeley Genealogy, 1933, pp. 3-6, 14-17.

## ROBERT GROSVENOR FAMILY

I ROBERT LE GROSVENOR, m. ALICE —, who m. (2) William de Stretton.

Rev. Edward Bulkeley's mother belonged to a distinguished family<sup>180</sup> which originated in co. Cheshire, England. This entire county, with its earldom, was granted by William the Conqueror to Hugh Lupus, and according to the formerly accepted account that Earl was uncle of Gilbert le Grosvenor, whose son Sir Robert received the lordship of Over-Lostock, but that has been proved a myth evolved out of the name Gilbert "Venator," which was merely the Latin form of the name of Gilbert de Venables, baron of Kinder-ton. We follow the account given by W. H. B. Bird in "The Grosvenor Myth" published in 1902 in *The Ancestor*, vol. 1, pp. 166-188.

Thus Robert le Grosvenor is the earliest member of this family of whom contemporary mention is found. He received a grant of Budworth in Cheshire from a later Earl of Chester, Hugh Kevelioc (1153-1181).

*Issue*, GROSVENOR:

1. RANDLE, m. —.
2. Robert.

II RANDLE LE GROSVENOR, d. bef. 1232; m. —.

*Issue*, GROSVENOR:

1. Robert of Budworth, d. by 1241; m. Margery —; left issue.
2. RICHARD, m. —.

III RICHARD LE GROSVENOR, m. —.

In 1234 he received a grant of Hulme, Cheshire, from Gralam de Lostock, and was living in 1269.

IV ROBERT LE GROSVENOR, of Hulme, d. bef. 1293, bur. Friar Minors; m. MARGERY —.

V ROBERT LE GROSVENOR, of Hulme, a minor in 1293, did homage 1305, dead by 1328; m. MARGERY —. Served in the Scotch war under Edward II.

<sup>180</sup> Arms: Azure a Garb, Or.

Ancient arms: Azure, a Bend, Or.

VI ROBERT LE GROSVENOR, of Rudheath, afterwards of Hulme, did homage 1328, d. before 1342 and bur. at Great Budworth; m. bef. 1323, EMMA, dau. and coheir of WILLIAM DE MODBURLEGH, by his wife MAUD, dau. and heir of ROBERT DOWNES; she was living as late as about 1366, and brought to her husband lands in Chorlegh and Werford.

*Issue*, GROSVENOR:

1. RALPH, m. JOAN —.
2. Robert.

VII RALPH LE GROSVENOR, mentioned in documents in 1342 and 1346, d. bef. 1356, bur. Nether Peover; m. JOAN —.

VIII SIR ROBERT LE GROSVENOR, b. about 1342, d. Apr. 22, 1396; m. (1) Margaret, dau. Sir John Danyers, who d. June, 1370; (2) JOAN, dau. ROBERT DE PULFORD, wid. Thomas de Belgrave, and heir to her brother John de Pulford.

He did homage 1373; served in France, 1359-60, under his father-in-law, Sir John Danyers, and in 1369-70 under the Black Prince.

In 1385 an English army under the king invaded Scotland. Sir Richard Scrope, first Baron Scrope of Bolton, was incensed to find in the camp a knight of the Palatinate (Cheshire), Sir Robert Grosvenor, bearing the same coat (azure, a bend, or) as his own. A dispute followed; Grosvenor maintained his right; and the matter was referred to a court of chivalry, composed of the constable and marshal of England with other nobles. Many sittings were held, and much evidence collected. A contemporary record of the suit survives. Among those who testified for Scrope were John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster; the Earl of Derby (afterwards King Henry IV); the Duke of York; Sir John Holand, the king's half-brother; the Earl of Northumberland and his son Sir Henry de Percy (then aged twenty, later famed as "Harry Hotspur"); and the poet, "Geffray Chaucere esquier, del age de xl ans & plus." Grosvenor's witnesses were drawn chiefly from the gentry of Cheshire and Lancaster.

Wild claims were made on both sides. Grosvenor claimed the coat was granted to his ancestor by the Domesday Earl of Chester, though actually that was earlier than the age of hereditary coat armour. Mention was made of a third claimant to the same arms,



Thomas Carminowe, an esquire of Cornwall, who carried his claim back to King Arthur's legendary "round table."

Not a word is found in the suit about the office of "Le Grosvenour" or "Grand Huntsman" to the Dukes of Normandy, which later Grosvenors claimed as the origin of their name. The earlier generations mentioned by the witnesses were entirely traditional, and no evidence was presented for them at the trial. It was claimed that the Grosvenor ancestor held Over-Lostock at the time of Domesday; but Domesday Book contains no mention of Grosvenor nor of either Lostock, and it is known that both Lostocks were later members of the capital manor with which King Edward endowed his abbey of Vale Royal. Grosvenor, for his moiety, paid the abbey a rent of seventeen shillings a year and two pigs.

It is quite clear, therefore, that the mention of the earlier Grosvenors made at the trial (perhaps the most famous heraldic trial in English history) was entirely traditionary, and while true in part, cannot be accepted in all particulars.

IX SIR THOMAS GROSVENOR, son and heir by the second wife, b. 1377, d. 1429; m. JOAN VENABLES, of Kinderton, Cheshire.

*Issue*, GROSVENOR:

1. Robert, b. ab. 1405; of Hulme, whose large properties were divided among his six daughters and coheirs.
2. Ralph, ancestor of the Grosvenors of Eaton; this branch received a baronetcy in 1622, a barony in 1761, an earldom in 1784, and is represented by the Duke of Westminster today.
3. THOMAS, b. about 1415; m. ISABELLA PESHALL.
4. Randall, ancestor of the Grosvenors of co. Warwick.

X THOMAS, b. about 1415; m. ISABELLA, dau. and coheir of RICHARD PESHALL, of Chetwynd and Bellaport, Shropshire; res. Drayton.

XI RANDALL, b. about 1450, d. Mar. 1, 1521/2; m. MARGARET dau. RANDALL MAINWARING, of Carincham, Cheshire; res. Bellaport.

XII RANDALL, b. about 1480, d. 1559/60; m. 1500, ANNE, dau. RICHARD and ANNE (MAINWARING) CHARLTON, of Apley, Shropshire; res. Bellaport.

The will of Randall Grosvenor is:

“In the name of God Amen, The xxiiij day of february M. D. Lviiij I Rondul Grosvenor of Bellaport, Co. Salop pish of Mocleston beyng sycke in body, &c. To be buryed in the hye Chancell of Mocleston nye to the buryall of my father. To the churche of Mocleston v<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>. I wyll that my buryall shalbe made & done of my whole goods aft—the laudable custom of the contre & accordyng for my degre at the ou<sup>r</sup>sight of my executors & ou<sup>r</sup>seers. To M<sup>r</sup> pson of Mocleston v<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> for my s<sup>d</sup> buryall. I will that Thomas Grosvenor my sone & heyre shall haue my best whyte harneys for one man my best sallett & splents my best horse bull & boor as heyrelomes. To Geffrey Grosvenor my sone my fynched oxen & hys fellowe. To Kateryne Nash of London my daughter xl<sup>s</sup> in recompence of her chylds pte of my goods. To my brother John Grosvenor by best satten dublett. To Danyell Grome ij kye & ij heffers. To Willm Grosvenor of Norton one good calfe. To Elizabeth hunte ij heffers & ij Calves. To Elizabeth daughter of my sone Thomas Grosvenor one Cowe. To Elizabeth Newport one Cowe. To Mgery bulkeley one Cowe & to my daughter in lawe hellen Grosvenor one Cowe. To yonge Randul Grosvenor of bereston one lyttyll bay nage & one browne heffer. To my daughter Elizabeth bulkeley one bay fylly & I wyll that her husband shall [*illegible*] the pollasce w<sup>ch</sup> I have gyven hym. To Thomas Grosvenor sone of Robert my sone one heffer of ij yere olde. I wyll that Anne my wyff shall haue the old mare w<sup>ch</sup> she usyth to ryde upon & a yonge gray amblyng ffyllye almost iij yere old. To hugh Dale my best cotte save one & a dublet. ffurther hyt ys my wyll that such debts as I owe shalbe payde of my whole goods. And the resydue of all my goods a cattals aft— my debts be payd my funerals dyscharged and thes legacyes pformed I wyll to be devydet in two equall pts one pte to Anne my wyff & the other pte to be devydet betwene Mgery my daughter Robert Rondull & Henry my yonger sones at the ou<sup>r</sup>syght of my ou<sup>r</sup>seers. I make Anne my wyff Mgery my daughter Rondull & Henry my yonger sones to be trew & lawfull executors at the ou<sup>r</sup>syght of M<sup>r</sup> Alen Charlton pson of Whytchurche & Thomas bulkeley my sone in lawe my ou<sup>r</sup>seers. In witness, &c.

Thes beyng Wyttnesses—Ric Wordeley pson of Norton In hales Thomas bulkeley w<sup>t</sup> others.

Item I bequeth to Rose Dampont one heffer calfe of one yere old.

Invty 3 March 1559 by Geffrey Lee Willm Snowe Rychard Grene and Water Ycke. Total lxx £ xv<sup>s</sup> iiij.

Proved at Stafford 3 May 1560 by Ranulph & Henry sons p. r. for Anne the relict.

(*Lichfield wills.* Calendared as “1560 Randull Gravenor No. 3.” The will is now at Birmingham, with other Lichfield wills.)”

*Issue*, GROSVENOR:

1. Thomas, had dau. Elizabeth in 1558.
2. Geoffrey.
3. Katherine, m. — Nash.
4. ELIZABETH, b. about 1515; m. THOMAS BULKELEY.
5. Robert, had s. Thomas in 1558.
6. Margery.
7. Randall.
8. Henry.

#### GROSVENOR DESCENT FROM A MAGNA CHARTA BARON

I SAHER DE QUINCY (c. 1155-1219), first Earl of Winchester, and a surety of Magna Charta; m. bet. 1168 and 1173, MARGARET DE BEAUMONT (d. 1236), dau. of the third EARL OF LEICESTER, and descended from the CAPETIAN KINGS of France.

II ROGER DE QUINCY (d. 1264), Earl of Winchester; m. HELEN, dau. ALAN, Lord of Galloway<sup>181</sup>, by his first wife, a dau. REGINALD, Lord of the Isles.

<sup>181</sup> Alan, Lord of Galloway, was son of Roland (d. 1200), Lord of Galloway, son of Uchtred (d. 1174), Lord of Galloway, by his wife Gunnild of Dunbar, dau. of Waldeve, son of Cospatrick (1040-1075), Earl of Dunbar, son of Maldred (d. 1045) and Algitha of Northumberland. Maldred was son of Crinan by his wife Bethoc, dau. of Malcolm II, King of Scots. Algitha was dau. of Uchtred, Earl of Northumberland, by his wife Elfgifu, dau. of Ethelred II, King of England. Turton's *Plantagenet Ancestry* traces Reginald, Lord of the Isles, through Kings of Man and Earls of Orkney, from Hakon I (d. 1079) of Sweden and St. Olaf (922-1030) of Norway.

III ELENA DE QUINCY (d. 1296); m. ALAN LA ZOUCHE (d. 1269), first Baron Zouche, a descendant in the male line of the VICOMTES DE PORHOET in Brittany.

IV SIR ROGER LA ZOUCHE (d. 1285), Baron Zouche; m. ELA LONGESPEE, grddau. WILLIAM DE LONGESPEE (1176-1226), Earl of Salisbury (a natural son of King Henry II of England), by his wife ELA DEVEREUX (1188-1261), a descendant of the CAPETIAN KINGS of France, DUKES OF BURGUNDY and DUKES OF BRITTANY.

V ALAN LA ZOUCHE (1267-1314), Baron Zouche of Ash, co. Leicester; m. ELEANOR DE SEGRAVE.

VI ELENA LA ZOUCHE (1288- ); m. (1) Nicholas St. Maur; (2) ab. 1317, ALAN DE CHARLTON, of Apley, Shropshire, who d. Dec. 3, 1360, prob. brother of John, first Baron Charlton of Powys.

VII ALAN DE CHARLTON (about 1318/9—May 3, 1349); m. MARGERY FITZAER (Apr. 4, 1314—1349). She was described in the male line and in the eighth generation from ALCHER, Domesday Lord of Aston Aer, Harcott, Middleton, Great Withyford, and Albrighton, in Shropshire<sup>181a</sup>.

<sup>181a</sup> For the FitzAer family and the best account of the early Charltons, see R. W. Eyton's *Antiquities of Shropshire*, vol. 9, pp. 309-320. An utterly preposterous pedigree, Harleian 1241, is printed in *Publications of the Harleian Society*, vol. 28 (Shropshire), p. 107, which makes the first Alan de Charlton (generation 6 above) a younger brother of the last Baron Charlton of Powys. But Edward, the last Baron of Charlton blood, was born in 1371, and his father was born in 1334; whereas our Alan de Charlton married about 1317 a widow who was born in 1288. Alan's birth may therefore be placed as around 1290, hence it is ridiculous to suppose that he could be younger brother of a man born about eighty years after himself. We find R. W. Eyton's account in *Antiquities of Shropshire*, vol. 9, pp. 309-320, much more trustworthy. There are other serious errors in the Harleian pedigree above mentioned.

In *Publications of the Harleian Society*, the same vol. 28, at pp. 100-101, appears a much more reliable pedigree of the Charltons of Apley, based on Harleian 1396, fo. 65, and 1241, fo. 5.

The only difficult point in the above descent of Rev. Edward Bulkeley from Saher de Quincy is at generation 13. In the preceding account of the Grosvenor family we have presented the evidence which proves that Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Bulkeley, was daughter of Randall Grosvenor by his wife called Anne the daughter of William Charlton of Apley. The Grosvenor inquisition proves that she was

*Issue*, DE CHARLTON:

1. John, b. Feb. 2, 1340, d.s.p., Dec. 25, 1380; m. Joan de Langley.
2. THOMAS, b. about 1345; m. —.

VIII THOMAS DE CHARLTON (about 1345—Oct. 6, 1387); m. —.

*Issue*, DE CHARLTON:

1. ANNA, b. before 1380; m. WILLIAM DE KNIGHTLEY.

daughter of Richard Charlton of Apley. That agrees better with all the known dates, and it makes her sister of William Charlton instead of his daughter. This William (d. 1532) was born presumably about 1480-85, for he served in 1513 in the French wars, where his courage won him the appellation of "Stout William." The children of William were named in the 1623 Visitation, viz.: Richard, William (d.s.p. 1567), John, Robert, Alice (wife of Robert Cresset), Cecilia (wife of Richard Morton), and Elizabeth (wife of Thomas Eyton). While such lists of children in Visitation pedigrees are not always complete, it will be noted that William was not credited with a daughter Anne; the pedigree does not state the names of his brothers and sisters, the children of Richard.

We have tried to locate a will of Richard Charlton (d. 1522). In the absence of that evidence and with the proof that Anne was daughter of a Richard of Apley, fortified by the harmony of dates and lack of mention of any other Richard of Apley at that period, we submit that our identification is more than probable and short only of absolute proof.

The fact that the Grosvenor pedigree erroneously calls Anne a daughter of William Charlton is really a point in favor of our conclusion. The contemporary inquisition refers to the marriage settlement of 1500, then doubtless in existence, which called her daughter of Richard, and that evidence is conclusive. The only Richard of Apley so far as we have been able to find, of proper age to be father of Anne was certainly the father of William. Now the Grosvenor pedigree, which called Anne daughter of William, was likely based in part on tradition; and what is more probable than that Anne's brother William, a noted soldier, and nearer in age to the following generations was more prominently mentioned in the Grosvenor tradition than was her father Richard? It was doubtless reported that Anne was of the family of "Stout" William Charlton, and it is easy to understand how the name William replaced that of her actual father, Richard.

It is proper to call attention to Publications of the Harleian Society, vol. 29 (Shropshire), p. 519, where it is stated that Francis Yonge of Kenton, Shropshire, married Anne, daughter of Richard Charlton of Apley and had an incredible number of children. Since their eldest grandson was Sheriff in 1548, this Anne may have been born as early as 1460, which would indicate that she may have been sister instead of daughter of Richard. Or it is possible, as often happened, that her Christian name was erroneously stated in the pedigree.—*D. L. Jacobus in The Bulkeley Genealogy.*

2. Thomas, b. ab. 1382, d. Jan. 8, 1399.
3. Elena, b. ab. 1387, d. July 3, 1400.

IX ANNA DE CHARLTON (before 1380—dead 1399); m. WILLIAM DE KNIGHTLEY. Their son, who follows, was heir of the Charltons of Apley Castle, and adopted that surname.

X THOMAS CHARLTON (Mar. 30, 1394—Jan. 4, 1460); m. ELIZABETH, dau. and heir of SIR ADAM FRANCIS, of London.

XI ROBERT CHARLTON (before 1430—1741); m. MARY, dau. ROBERT CORBET, of Morton, Shropshire.

XII RICHARD CHARLTON, (about 1450—1522); m. ANNE, dau. WILLIAM MAINWARING, of Ightfield, Shropshire.

XIII ANNE (about 1480—); m. RANDALL GROSVENOR.

*Reference:* Jacobus' Bulkeley Genealogy, pp. 6-14.

## ANTHONY IRBY FAMILY

I ANTHONY IRBY, of Gosberton, co. Lincoln, England, b. presumably by 1490, d. June 21, 1552; m. ALICE, dau. JOHN BOUNTAYNE (BUNTING), ESQ., who d. 1557.

The family of Irby, from which the wife of Rev. Edward Bulkeley descended, was of great antiquity in Lincolnshire, and probably derived its name from Irby-on-Humber. As early as 1412, the will of John Irby of Cleve, co. Lincoln, was probated. The name appears under many spellings, as for instance Erby, Earby, and even Harby.

In 1517 one Ambrose Irby, Gent., purchased from the churchwardens of the Church of Moulton, co. Lincoln, certain lands which he proved at a court held by Sir Robert Ratcliffe, Lord Fitzwalter, for the manor of Moulton Fitzwalter, where the lands were located. They passed from Ambrose Irby at his death in 1531 to his daughter Beatrice. The widow of Ambrose, Maud, married second, John Shepard. Beatrice Irby married — Durbage, and had daughters Joan, who married John Newton, and Alice, who married John Mylyton. Joan left a son John, and a daughter and eventual heiress, Beatrice Newton, who married Robert Frauncys. Mr. Frauncys and his wife sold their interest to Downhall Burgess, Gent., who proved his right in 1607 at a court held for the manor of Moulton Fitzwalter by Anthony Irby, Esq.

The last-named Anthony Irby was first cousin of Olive Irby, wife of Rev. Edward Bulkeley. Mr. Irby had probably become lord of the manor of Moulton Fitzwalter by inheritance from his mother, and the documents concerning the descent of certain lands from Ambrose Irby in 1517 to Downhall Burgess in 1607 came into his possession as lord of the manor when Mr. Burgess proved his claim. It was perhaps only coincidence that an Irby was the original owner of these lands, though Ambrose may have been distantly connected with Anthony's family. This matter has been misunderstood by some of the peerage writers, who supposed that these documents pertained to the purchase of the manor by Anthony Irby.

The earlier ancestry of this Irby family is not clearly established, and the pedigree found in the Visitation of Lincoln is unsatisfactory. We therefore begin our account with the grandfather of Olive (Irby) Bulkeley and of the above-mentioned Anthony Irby, whose name was also Anthony.

In 1522 he witnessed the will of John Tempest of Gosberton, Gent.; was supervisor of the will of John Chilton of Gedney, 1523; supervisor of the will of Thomas Bronde of Frampton, 1529; and supervisor of the will of Sare Edmund of Sutton, husbandman, 1530.

*Issue, IRBY:*

1. JOHN, b. presumably before 1520; m. ROSE OVERTON.
  2. Leonard, m. Anne, dau. Charles Knevitt and sister of Richard Knevitt, of Princethorpe, co. Warwick, and widow of Nicholas Robinson; member of Parliament for the borough of Boston, 1552, 1554-57, and 1563; *issue, IRBY:*  
A Edmund, unm.  
B Alice, m. ——— Gates.
  3. Edmund, d.s.p. 1563; m. Elizabeth Brightman.
  4. Thomas, b. ab. 1515, bur. Whaplode, co. Lincoln, Apr. 30, 1561; m. Elizabeth, dau. and coheiress of Thomas Serjeant, Esq., of Moulton, co. Lincoln.
  5. Kenelm, of Sutterton, co. Lincoln, Gent.; m. Mary ———; will dated Jan. 8, proved Feb. 23, 1584/5.
  6. Giles, d.s.p.
  7. Edward, d.s.p.
  8. Margaret, m. Henry Death, of Gosberton, co. Lincoln.
  9. Catharine, m. Thomas Pearson.
  10. Jane, m. William Bennett, of Algakirk.
  11. Rose, m. (1) John Bolles, Gent., of Gosberton; (2) Hugh Brady. The will of John Bolles, made Apr. 21, 1550, proved in 1550, named his children Godfrey, Thomas, and Ann, brother-in-law Leonard Irby, wife Rose, and brother Thomas Bolles.
  12. Dorothy, m. John Domesday.
- II JOHN, b. presumably before 1520, d. Apr. 10, 1553; m. ROSE, dau. CUTLER OVERTON<sup>182</sup>, who m. (2) Richard Buckland, Esq.,

<sup>182</sup> The mother of Olive (Irby) Bulkeley was Rose Overton, wife of John Irby. The authorities quoted above call her daughter of Cutler Overton, but the editor of the Visitation of Lincolnshire suggested that the name may have been intended for Cuthbert. Her own will and that of her second husband prove that she had a brother,



of Clerkenwell, co. Middlesex, England, who d. 1558; (3) Richard Beawe, Gent., of London, whom she survived, and d. 1579.

In 1544 John Irby, Gent., witnessed the will of Humphrey Purey of Kirton, co. Lincoln. According to the Visitation pedigree, he was lord of the manor of Leighthorpe in Cawthorpe and of lands in Beston, Sutterton and Bicker.

The will of Richard Buckland, made Aug. 24, 1558, proved Oct. 12, 1558, named his [first] wife Mary deceased; my wife Rose; gave to the poor of Shepton Mallett, co. Somerset, "where I was born;" mentioned my mansion house at Clerkenwell, my manor of Shipton Mallett, my manor of Melston, co. Wilts, and my house at Westham, Essex; children Richard and Margaret Buckland; son Mathie Buckland, heir apparent and sole executor; son Walter Buckland; sister Alice Bithsie; to daughter Bridget Buckland, the cross her mother gave her, she not to marry William or Anthony Overton or any of their brothers, sons of Goodlake Overton, late of St. John's Street, Gent., deceased; to daughter Margaret Buckland, beads that were her mother's; Peter Kellam Erbye and Edward Irby, my wife's children, she to be guardian of Kellam Erbye; brother John Cordell and brother John Overton and their wives; cousin Joanna Bull; cousin John Buckland; cousin William Bull and his wife.

Rose Beawe, widow, late wife of Richard Beawe of London, Gent., in her will made Apr. 30, 1579, proved June 17, 1579, gave to children of daughter Oliff now wife of Mr. Edward Bulkley, clerk, D. D., and Preacher at Odell in Bedfordshire, £50 now in custody of my brother Dr. Overton; to daughter Pheabe wife of Thomas Kiddall; Mr. William Le Gris, Esq., Executor, and his youngest daughter Mrs. Ambrosia Le Gris, and her sister Jane and brother Henry; bond of £60 for a debt from Walter Buckland, Gent., heir to Richard Buckland his father deceased, sometime my husband.

---

Dr. John Overton. The Goodlake Overton, of London, Gent., mentioned in her second husband's will, was probably a relative; not a brother, but perhaps an uncle.

There were families named Overton in several of the English counties. The family to which Rose belonged appears to have resided in Clerkenwell, co. Middlesex, near London. Her parents were Cutler [or Cuthbert] and Olive, and her mother's will gives us the names of her brothers and sisters. The will of "Olyve Overton," widow, made Dec. 19, 1545, proved June 7, 1546, directed that she be buried in the parish church of Clerkenwell, and named her daughters Katherine, *Rose*, Mary, Martha, and Isabel, wife of John Cordall, her son John Overton, and "my three children at school," William, Clement, and Harry. She appointed her son Edward [Overton], daughter Isabell Cordall and daughter Katherine [Overton], Executors.

*Issue, IRBY:*

1. OLIVE, b. about 1547; m. REVEREND EDWARD BULKELEY, D.D.
2. Phebe, b. ab. 1549; m. Thomas Kiddall.
3. Kellam.
4. Edward.

*Reference:* Jacobus' Bulkeley Genealogy, pp. 17-20.

## WILLIAM REED FAMILY

I WILLIAM REED, b. England, about 1587, d. Newcastle-on-Tyne, Northumberland, England, 1656, ae. 69; m. England, MABEL, dau. HENRY and GABRIEL (ARMSTRONG) KENDALL, b. England, 1605, d. Woburn, Mass., June 15, 1690, ae. 85, who m. (2) Woburn, Mass., Nov. 21, 1660, Henry Summers, of Woburn, who d. Woburn, Mass., Nov. 2, 1675.

With his wife and three children, William Reade, aged 48, Mabel, aged 30, George, aged 6, Ralph, aged 5 and Justice, aged 18 months, he sailed from London in the "Defence," Capt. Edward Bostock, Master, July 4, 1635, and arrived in Boston, Oct. 6th, the eldest immigrant of this name. He settled first in Dorchester, where he was the third on the list of freemen Mar. 4, 1638, and in Aug., 1639, he sold his real estate in Dorchester to Thomas Clark, and removed to Scituate, where he was among those able to bear arms in 1643, and constable in 1644, the same year his wife made the journey to Dorchester on horseback to have her infant son Israel baptized, he being a member of that church. He removed to Muddy Brook (Brookline), having bought of Esdras Reed, "a farm granted by the town of Boston," where he lived until 1648; his wife was admitted a member in the Roxbury Church in 1647. In 1648, he bought a farm in Woburn from Nicholas Davis of Charlestown, and removed there. This deed was found on the records of Suffolk County, and runs thus:

"The bill of sale from Nicholas Davis of Charlestown, to William Reade of Muddy River, of his farm in Woburn, containing fifty acres of upland; four acres of meadow, before the door; four acres of meadow in Rockbrook; and two acres in Brook Meadow; with all barns, outhouses, fences, and all to the same belonging: with is by me an absolute deed of sale. Nicholas Davis.

Dated 7. 5. 1648."

Their dwelling house stood in a pasture, called the Baldwin Pasture, on the road from Kendall's mill to the Messrs Duren, which is now (1868) owned by them; and the remains of Mr. Reed's cellar and well are still to be seen there. But ere many years, he and wife Mabel returned to England with the four youngest children. He was the ancestor of the Woburn, Lexington, Bedford and Burlington Reeds, and of most of the name in Maine.

His wife's second husband, Henry Summers, left by will a considerable property to be divided among his step-children, which

caused a protest from his son, Henry Summers, Jr., which was finally settled Dec. 4, 1675, when all concerned signed a mutual agreement for the division of the estate, and this document still on file in the Middlesex Probate Office, shows conclusively that but six of the children of William Reed then survived, viz., George, Ralph and Israel, Abigail, Sarah and Rebecca, represented in the transaction by their husbands, Francis Wyman, Samuel Walker and Joseph Winn, respectively. The widow Mabel, in her testimony in this case, calls Francis Kendall of Woburn, "her brother."

The amount of William Reed's estate appraised in England was two hundred pounds. The amount due him from Mr. William Brenton in New England, not appraised, sixty pounds, with what he had advanced to his three older children in America, made in all over three hundred and fifty pounds; and, by including the amount necessary to convey himself and family to England, it would make his estate, at the time he left America, not less than four hundred pounds: which was among the largest estates in New England at that time.

His will, written at Newcastle-On-Tyne, England, reads:

"THE 9 DAIE APRIL, 1656."

"My will is that my wife have threescore pounds for herselfe.

Item. Thirty pounds a peece to my four youngest children. More, that my wife have the household stuff and to dispose of it.

That the three score pounds which is owing to me by Mr. William Benton in New England be disposed of as followeth, if it can be got, viz:

To my wife twenty pounds.

To my four youngest children twenty pounds (that is five pounds apiece).

To my three children that are married, in New England, that is, George, Ralph and Abigail, Twenty pounds to be equally divided amongst them.

That when any of the four youngest children die, their portion be divided among the other three, that is if they die in their minority.

Forty pounds due from Mr. Killingworth, 20 pounds from Mark Theaton of Black Callerton, 30 pounds from Miss Flora Hall, 20 pounds from Anthony Walker, 12 pounds—three pound

in my wife's hand and five pound in Mr. Ogles' hand, 40 pounds more in the house, George Errington of Longhouse and his son-in-law, 40 shillings, Gawan Anderson, 40 shillings, Mary Chicken als Watson four pound ten shillings, in my wife's hand is nine pound, more in the house 20 shillings in commodities, in all makes nine score pounds:

*Mark of WM. READ.*

*Witness WILLIAM CUTTER  
the mark of THOMAS GIBSON."*

### ADMSTRACION

"Oliver, Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland and Ireland or the Dominions thereto Belonging, to Mabell Read, widow, the relict of Willm Read, late of Newcastle-upon Tyn deceased, greeting:

Whereas the said William Read, late of New Castle upon Tin, deced, Greeting: Whereas the said William Read made his last Will & Testament, which is hereunto annexed, and therein made nor constituted no executor or executors, but nominated & appointed the said Mabell Read, his wife, principall legatrix, We therefore give and grant full power and authority unto you the said Mabell Read widow admster."

"Given at London under ye seale of the Court for pbate of Wills, and granting adcons the last day of Octob, 1656. Robt. Blackford, b. Sanhege. Nath. Cotthkegs, & a seal Annexed, now testo annexo ubi Exec. aut ubi nullus.

Mr. Watson. Entered and recorded 17:12, 1661, by

Thomas Danforth, Recorder."

Note:—The above will is from Henry F. Waters' "Gleanings," which gives the correct date and name "Abigail" in place of "Michael" as in Middlesex Register of Probates, Vol. 1, from which above letter administration is taken. An account of William Read of Woburn will be found in the Reade Record Nos. V and VI. Ancillary administration on William Reed's estate was taken out Feb. 17, 1661-2 (Middlesex Register of Probates, vol. 1, p. 281).—*The Reade Record No. XIII, 1920, p. 4.*

Her will is as follows:

“IN YE NAME OF GOD, AMEN. I, MABELL SUMMERS, Relict of Henry Sommers, late of Woburn in ye County of Midd<sup>t</sup> in theire Majties Teritory and Dominion of New England, being through God’s goodness of sound understanding and memorie, yet through long weakness of body, do find that my dissolution cannot be far off and though I have made a Will or Wills Sometime since, yet by reason of my continuance longer in this world then I could have Expected whereby my necessary provision for myself by my order given by me to my Son George Read hath Expended the considerablest part of what Estate I then was possessed of. Wherefore, resigning my Soul & body into ye hands of my Dear Redeemer, my body to be decently enterred at ye discretion of my Executor, and as for that of temporall Estate that at my decease shall be in my possession, or due unto me from others, I do bestow ye whole thereof to my loveing Son George Read to him and to his heires forever, Excepting five shillings a peice to my loveing Sonnes and Daughters then living. Further desiring my loveing Daughter in Law, Hannah Read wife to my Son George Read that would after my decease if liveing give some what of my cloathing to my own Daughters such and so much as she shall see meat, and I do here by Revoke all former Wills of mine and this onley to be in force, makeing my loveing Sonne George Read sole executor of this my will who hath for neere this five years, shewed his filial care of and for me, and doth still say, that dureing my continuance in this World according to his ability he will provide for me. Wherefore Dear Children live in Love and Peace together, that ye God of love and Peace may be with you. And so I committ you into ye hands of our good God who hath promised never to leave or forsake those that put theire trust in him. And in testimonie that this is my last Will and testament I do hereunto set my hand and seal this 22d of January, 1689-90.

*The mark of*

MABELL (O) SUMMERS

*and a SEAL*

*Signed, Sealed and Delivered in ye p<sup>r</sup>sence of us, WILLIAM SIMMES, SAML. BLODGETT, Senr., JOSEPH WRIGHT, Senr.”*

*Issue*, REED, 1st 3 b. England, others b. New England:

1. DEACON GEORGE, b. 1629; m. (1) ELIZABETH JENNISON; (2) Hannah Rockwell.
2. Ralph, b. 1630, d. Woburn, Jan. 4, 1711; m. ab. 1654, Mary, dau. Anthony Pierce, of Woburn, who d. Woburn, Feb. 15, 1701.
3. Justice, b. Jan., 1633; no further record.
4. Abigail, bp. Dorchester, Dec. 30, 1638, evidently several years old; m. as 2nd wife, Woburn, Oct. 2, 1650, Francis, Jr., s. Francis and Elizabeth (Richardson) Wyman, b. Westmill, Herts, Eng., 1617, d. Woburn, Nov. 30, 1699, ae. ab. 82.
5. Israel<sup>183</sup>, b. Scituate, 1642, d. Woburn, June 29, 1711; m. ab. 1669, Mary, dau. Francis and Mary (Tidd) Kendall, b. Woburn, Jan. 20, 1650/1, d. Woburn, Jan. 17, 1721/2.
6. Sarah, d. Woburn, Nov. 1, 1681; m. Woburn, Sept. 10, 1662, Ens. and Dea. Samuel Walker, Jr., who d. Woburn, Jan. 18, 1703/4, ae. 61.
7. Rebecca, bp. Roxbury, Dec. 26, 1647, d. Woburn, 1734; m. ab. 1664, Joseph, s. Edward and Joanna Winn, b. Eng., d. Woburn, Feb. 22, 1714/5.
8. Child, d. bef. 1675; referred to in father's will.

II DEACON GEORGE, b. England, 1629, d. Woburn, Mass., Feb. 21, 1705/6, ae. 77; m. (1) Woburn, Mass., Oct. 4, 1652, ELIZABETH, dau. ROBERT and ELIZABETH ( ) JENNISON, b. Watertown, Mass., Apr. 12, 1637, d. Woburn, Mass., Feb. 26, 1664/5; (2) Woburn, Mass., Nov. 9, 1665, Hannah Rockwell, of Charlestown, Mass., who d. Woburn, Mass., Apr. 16, 1724.

Deacon George Reed settled at Woburn, where orders were given a Committee, Nov. 9, 1653, to lay out to him six acres of land, in consideration of a house lot which had been previously granted him, but which he had surrendered again to the town. Freeman 1634. He was a large landholder and a wealthy man. His house stood where Esquire Blanchard's carriage-house now (1861) stands. His children

---

<sup>183</sup> In 1660, George Reed was appointed guardian to his brother Israel, 17, referred to as being lame. Apr., 1686, Israel was convicted of selling drink contrary to law, and it being a second offence, was fined five pounds, but in Apr. 1691, he was licensed by the court to keep an ordinary in Woburn.

formed marriage alliances with the first families in the vicinity, and he settled his sons around him in what is now Woburn, Westside, Burlington, and Lexington.

*Issue*, REED, b. Woburn, Mass.:

1. Elizabeth, b. July 29, 1653; m. Dec. 15, 1675, David, prob. s. Nathaniel and Susanna Fiske, b. Watertown, Mass., Apr. 29, 1650.
2. Son, b. Nov. 14, 1654, d. unnamed.
3. Son, b. Nov. 14, 1654, d. unnamed.
4. Samuel, b. Apr. 29, 1656, d. Charlestown, Mass.; m. Apr. 19, 1679, Elizabeth Mousall, of Charlestown, who d. Charlestown, Mar. 12, 1728 (g.s.), or July 15, 1729 (v.r.); doctor in Cambridge and Boston; wounded in King Philip's war; bur. Charlestown, Mass.
5. Abigail, b. June 27, 1658; m. Sept. 18, 1694, Nathaniel Richardson.
6. George, Jr., b. Sept. 14, 1660, d. Woburn, Jan. 20, 1756, ae. 95y 4m; m. (1) Woburn, Feb. 18, 1684/5, Abigail, dau. Thomas Pierce, who d. Woburn, Sept. 9, 1719, ae. 58y 2m 17d; (2) Woburn, May 24, 1721, Sybil, prob. wid. Isaac Rice, of Sudbury.
7. CAPTAIN WILLIAM, b. Sept. 22, 1662; m. ABIGAIL KENDALL.
8. Sarah, b. Feb. 12, 1665; m. Dec. 12, 1685, ——— Robinson.

*Issue*, REED, by 2nd wife, b. Woburn, Mass.:

9. Hannah, b. Feb. 18, 1670; m. ——— Elson.
10. John, b. Mar. 18, 1672; m. Jan. 10, 1697, Ruth Johnson.
11. Mary, b. June 15, 1674; m. 1697, Matthew Johnson, Jr.
12. Timothy, b. Oct. 20, 1678; m. Persis Kendall.
13. Thomas, b. July 15, 1682; m. Woburn, Feb. 1, 1705, Sarah, dau. Joshua and Sarah (Wright) (Potter) Sawyer, b. Woburn, July 4, 1687.

III CAPTAIN WILLIAM, b. Woburn, Mass., Sept. 22, 1662, d. Lexington, Mass., May 2 or 12, 1718; m. Woburn, Mass., May 24,



1686, ABIGAIL, dau. FRANCIS and MARY (TIDD) KENDALL<sup>184</sup>, b. Woburn, Mass., Apr. 6, 1666, d. Lexington, Mass., Oct. 12, 1734.

Captain William Reed settled in Cambridge Farms, now Lexington, where he was one of the most prominent citizens of the precinct and town, being one of the board of selectmen chosen the first year after the incorporation of the town in 1713. He purchased land up to within five days of his death and was a large landowner in Cambridge Farms, Woburn and Billerica. A Justice of the Peace, he was also in the French and Indian War. Representative to General Court, 1714-1717.

They were both buried in the Lexington old buryingyard, and two plain stones near the centre of the yard, with the common inscription, mark their resting-place; and around them are clustered the tombstones and monuments of their descendants, filling a large portion of the yard.

He was equally prominent in the church, being one of the original members. His residence was on what is now known as Bedford street, near the residence (1868) of the late Christopher Reed, at one time the most populous neighborhood of any part of the town out of the village. No family of the early settlers has sustained its standing, through all periods of the town's history, better than the Reeds.

*Issue*, REED, b. Lexington, Mass.:

1. Abigail, b. May 29, 1687; m. Jonathan Fiske; removed to Sudbury.
2. William, Jr., b. July 18, 1693, d. Lexington, Feb. 11, 1778, ae. 85; m. ab. 1719, Sarah, dau. John and Hannah (Hammond) Poulter, bp. Lexington, Dec. 30, 1699, d. Lexington, Nov. 29, 1769.
3. Mary, b. Apr. 8, 1695, d. Lexington, Oct. 16, 1772, ae. 78; m. Lexington, Apr. 8, 1714, Dea. John, Jr., s. John and Rachel (Shepard) Stone, b. Lexington, Dec. 15, 1689, d. Lexington, Aug. 7, 1762, ae. 73.
4. Benjamin, b. Oct. 22, 1696, d. Lexington, Dec. 25, 1765, m. (1) Rebecca, dau. Samuel and Dorcas (Jones) Stone, b. 1696, d.

<sup>184</sup> A cousin of his father's.

Lexington,; (2) Lexington, July 19, 1753, Hannah, dau. Joseph Bowman, wid. Dea. Joseph Estabrook, who d. Apr. 1, 1768.

5. Samuel, b. Oct. 24, 1699, d. Apr. 3, 1711.
6. JOSHUA, SR., b. June 20, 1702; m. ELIZABETH RUSSELL.
7. Hepzibath, b. Dec. 10, 1705, d. Apr. 11, 1777, ae. 72; m. Apr. 19, 1742, Daniel, Jr., s. Daniel and Lydia (Carter) Tidd, b. ab. 1695, d. Lexington, Jan. 16, 1776, ae. 81.
8. Elizabeth, m. "Corp. Joe," s. William and Mary Munroe, of Lexington.
9. Rebecca, m. Edward Johnson, of Woburn.

IV JOSHUA, SR., b. Lexington, Mass., June 20, 1702, bp. June 28, 1702, d. Lexington, Mass., Oct. 5, 1755, in 53d yr.; m. Lexington, Mass., Jan. 21, 1724/5, ELIZABETH, dau. JONATHAN and ELIZABETH ( ) RUSSELL, b. Lexington, Mass., July 15, 1702, bp. July 26, 1702, d. Lexington, Mass., Feb. 29, 1743/4, in 42nd yr.; bur. Old Burying-ground, Lexington, Mass.

Joshua Reed, Sr. resided in Lexington, and the inventory of his estate shows the manners and customs of the times, by giving us a warming pan, flax-comb, box-heater, pillion, etc.

*Issue*, REED, b. Lexington, Mass.:

1. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 28, 1725/6; m. ab. 1746, as 2nd wife, Jonathan, s. Edward and Sarah (Manning) Winship, b. Lexington, May 28, 1719.
2. Hepzibath, b. Mar. 8, 1727/8, d. ab. 1754.
3. JOSHUA, JR., b. May 15, 1730; m. SUSANNA HOUGHTON.
4. James.
5. Joseph<sup>185</sup>, b. June 21, 1739; m. Dec. 22, 1761, Elizabeth Blood; res. Rutland.
6. Rebecca Susan.

<sup>185</sup> Had son Jonas. A. Jonas Reed, said to have been a cousin of Hepzibath (Reed) Wait, came from Whittingham, Vt. to Heath, Mass., about 1800, where he kept a store about one-half mile west of the centre, and was something of a manufacturer. Perhaps a sea-faring man in early life. He d. Heath, Dec. 15, 1819, ae. 39-40; wife Betsey, d. Oct. 21, 1821, ae. between 30 and 40; their children, b. Heath, were Mary

V JOSHUA, JR., b. Lexington, Mass., May 15, 1730, bp. May 24, 1730, d. Lexington, Mass., Aug. 11, 1798, ae. 69; m. Lancaster, Mass., Nov. 27, 1753, SUSANNA, dau. James, JR. and SARAH ( ) HOUGHTON, b. Lancaster, Mass., Oct. 1, 1733, d. Greenfield, Mass., Oct. 24, 1814; he bur. Old Burying-ground, Lexington, Mass., and she bur. Federal Street Burying-ground, Greenfield, Mass.

As Joshua Reed, Jr. lived in the stirring days of the Revolution, much of interest has been gathered concerning this family. Family tradition has it that the Regicides, Hancock and Adams, were secreted by him, borne out by the History Of Lexington, which says (Page 173) that, "they repaired to the house of a Mr. Reed, in the borders of Burlington. Here they remained a short time, when they were induced to retire further from the scene of danger."

Another tradition states that Susanna (Houghton) Reed and her daughter, Hepzibath, hid their silver from the enemy, by digging with their hands under the dirt cellar and burying the silver, some of which is now in the possession of the Snow family.

His name appears on the roll of Capt. John Parker's Company, Apr. 19, 1775, and he played a very important role in the historic Battle Of Lexington; his son, Joshua Reed, Jr., later became a member of the same company.

Most of Captain Parker's company, who had withdrawn to no considerable distance, returned to the Common immediately after the British had left for Concord, and made prisoners of six of the regulars who were in the rear of the detachment. It was supposed that they had wandered from the main-body for the purpose of plunder, or had gone into some of the houses on the road to obtain some refreshment, and were thus left behind. These prisoners were disarmed, put under guard, and conducted to Woburn precinct, now Burlington, and from thence were sent to Chelmsford. There was another prisoner taken shortly after, on the road near the old Viles

---

Ann "foolish," b. Feb. 11, 1807; Abigail, b. May 4, 1809, d. Sept. 11, 1931; Jane, d. Jan. 25 or 7, 1817, ae. 5; Elbridge, b. Nov. 9, 1814; Jonas, Jr., b. Apr. 10, 1817; Susan, b. Oct. 2, 1819, brought up by a Hastings family; grad. in 1st class of Mt. Holyoke Female Seminary; m. Rev. William Ware Howland; missionaries to Ceylon, and had four children, missionaries.

In Lexington Epitaphs I find that Mrs. Betsey, widow of Mr. Jonas Reed, late of Heath, died at Boston, Oct. 21, 1821, ae. 41; Abigail, dau. Thomas (Jonas in Heath V. R.) and Betsey Reed, of Heath, who died in this town Sept. 11, 1831, ae. 21y; Eliza, dau. Jonas and Betsey, died Oct. 16, 1806, ae. 15m. He was probably a grandson of Maj. Benjamin Reed, a brother of Joshua Reed, Sr.

tavern, not far from the Lincoln line. These were the first prisoners made in the Revolution. The following proves that Joshua Reed captured the first prisoner:

“I, James Reed, of Burlington, in the county of Middlesex and commonwealth of Massachusetts, do testify and declare, that, soon after the British troops had fired upon the militia at Lexington, on the morning of the 19th of April, 1775, and had taken up their march towards Concord, I arrived at the common, near the meeting-house, where I found several of the militia dead, and others wounded. I also saw a British soldier march up the road, near said meeting-house, and Joshua Reed of Woburn met him, and demanded him to surrender. He then took his arms and equipment from him, and I took charge of him, and took him to my house, then in Woburn Precinct. I also testify, that E. Welsh brought to my house, soon after I returned home with my prisoner, two more of said British troops; and two more were immediately brought, and I suppose, by John Munroe and Thomas R. Willard of Lexington; and I am confident, that one more was brought, but by whom, I don't now recollect. All the above prisoners were taken at Lexington immediately after the main body had left the common, and were conveyed to my house early in the morning; and I took charge of them. In the afternoon five or six more of said British troops, that were taken prisoners in the afternoon, when on the retreat from Concord, were brought to my house and put under my care. Towards evening, it was thought best to remove them from my house. I, with the assistance of some others, marched them to one Johnson's in Woburn Precinct, and there kept a guard over them during the night. The next morning, we marched them to Billerica; but the people were so alarmed, and not willing to have them left there, we then took them to Chelmsford, and there the people were much frightened; but the Committee of Safety consented to have them left, provided that we would leave a guard. Accordingly, some of our men agreed to stay.

JAMES REED.

*MIDDLESEX, ss. January 19, 1825.—Then the within-named James Reed subscribed and swore to the aforementioned statement, before*

AMOS MUZZY, *Justice of Peace.*”

Joshua Reed was also one of the selectmen in the eventful period of the Revolution.

*Issue*, REED, b. Lexington, Mass.:

1. Betty (Betsey), b. Nov. 26, 1754, d. Lexington, Mar. 12, 1846, ae. 91; m. Lexington, Jan. 6, 1774, Ebenezer<sup>186</sup>, s. John and Rebecca (Reed) Muzzy, bp. Lexington, July 8, 1750, d. Lexington, Mar. 29, 1804; removed to Rindge, N. H., but returned to Lexington.
2. Joshua, 3d<sup>187</sup>, b. Sept. 11, 1756, d. Lexington, Sept. 8, 1826, ae. 70; m. (1) Lexington, Sept. 11, 1780, Susannah Leathers, of Lexington, who d. Lexington, Sept. 8, 1802, in 42nd yr.; (2) Elizabeth Brooks, of Lynn; *issue*, REED, b. Lexington, Mass.:
  - A Charles, b. July 10, 1781, d. Lexington, May 19, 1846, ae. 65; m. (1) Lexington, Oct. 23, 1817, Elmira<sup>188</sup>, dau. Amos and Lydia (Boutelle) Muzzy, b. Lexington, Oct. 21, 1794, d. Lexington, Nov. 15, 1819, ae. 25; (2) Lexington, June 28, 1821, Martha, dau. Benjamin and Martha (Ball) Wellington, who d. May 10, 1838.
  - B Susanna, b. Jan. 30, 1783, d. Lexington, Aug. 21, 1863; m. Lexington, Nov. 30, 1813, John, Jr., s. John and Lydia (Whiting) Mulliken, b. Lexington, Apr. 26, 1783, d. Lexington, Aug. 5, 1855, ae. 72.
  - C Phebe, b. Aug. 28, 1792; m. Oct. 2, 1822, Thomas, s. Jonathan and Joanna (Manning) Greenleaf, b. Lexington, Aug. 1, 1791, d. Lexington, Sept. 29, 1862, ae. 70.
3. Susanna, b. Mar. 11, 1759, d. Aug., 1830; m. Jonas, s. Samuel and Martha (Bowman) Bridge, bp. Lexington, Sept. 2, 1759.
4. HEPZIBATH, b. Feb. 26, 1769; m. WILLIAM WAIT.
5. James, b. Dec. 8, 1771, d. Rindge, N. H., Oct. 7, 1832; m. Rindge, N. H., Nov. 29, 1792, Susannah, dau. Capt. Salmon and Susanna (Page) Stone, b. Rindge, N. H., Oct. 28, 1770, d. May 11, 1840, who m. (2) May 2, 1834, John, s. Joseph and Helen (Derby) Fenno, b. Westminster, Mass., Mar. 22, 1793, d. Waterford, Pa., Aug. 9, 1860; *issue*, REED, b. Rindge, N. H.:

<sup>186</sup> A brother of the martyr Isaac Muzzey.

<sup>187</sup> Joshua Reed, 3d was a man of portly bearing, tall, well-developed and muscular. His face indicated intelligence; his conversation was wise, accompanied by a manner gentle no less than dignified. His whole character gave assurance of a man of mark. His lineage was rather remarkable; the father named also Joshua was a member with him of Capt. Parker's Co.—The Battle of Lexington, 1877, Rev. A. B. Muzzey, p. 16.

<sup>188</sup> Elmira (Muzzy) Reed was a sister of Rev. A. B. Muzzey.

A Hepzibath, b. 1793, d. July 22, 1823; m. June 11, 1813, Amos, s. Joseph and Helen (Derby) Fenno, b. Westminster, Mass., May 19, 1790, who m. (2) Eudocia, dau. Simeon Russell.

B Joshua, b. 1795, d. July 13, 1826; m. 1816, Betsey, dau. Joseph and Helen (Derby) Fenno, who m. (2) Nov. 9, 1858, Samuel Buttrick, and d. Sept. 9, 1860.

6. Rebecca, bp. June 26, 1774; m. David Wait, *q.v.*

*References:* Reed's History Of The Reed Family, 1861, pp. 61-65, 122-3, 125, 148-50. Hudson's History Of Lexington, Mass., pp. 173, 183, 382-4; genealogical register of same, pp. 190-195. Phinney's History of the Battle At Lexington, 1825, pp. 23, 40. A. B. Muzzey's Reminiscences And Memorials, 1883, p. 387. Woburn, Lexington, Greenfield, and Heath, Mass. V. R. Brown's Lexington, Mass. Epitaphs, 1905, pp. 107-114. Stearns's History Of Rindge, N. H., p. 655. Massachusetts Soldiers And Sailors In The Revolution, v. 13:81. Sewall's History Of Woburn, Mass., 1868, pp. 630-632. The Reade Record, 1912, No. V:2; No. VI:5; 1920, xiii:4:11. Register, v. 50:45.

## ROBERT JENNISON FAMILY

I ROBERT JENNISON, b. England, d. Watertown, Mass., July 4, 1690; m. (1) England, ELIZABETH —, who was bur. Watertown, Mass., Oct. 10, 1638, ae. 30; (2) Grace —, who d. Watertown, Mass., Nov. 26, 1686.

Accompanied by his wife, Robert Jennison came from Colchester, England, in 1630, and settled in Watertown, "the towne upon the Charles River;" Aug. 16, 1631, he was made ensign to Capt. Patrick, who accompanied the Military Company. One of the original proprietors of the town, he was admitted a freeman in May, 1645. Deputy. As such he was attorney for his brother, Capt. William Jennison, who had returned to Colchester, England, and sold his land in 1657. He was undoubtedly the ancestor of all the name in New England.

His will dated Sept. 15, 1683 and Apr. 2, 1687, probated Oct. 7, 1690, bequeathed to wife; to dau. Michall Warren; son-in-law, George Reed; son Samuel, executor; grandsons William and Robert Jennison.

*Issue*, JENNISON, by 1st wife, b. Watertown, Mass.:

1. ELIZABETH, b. Apr. 12, 1637; m. DEACON GEORGE REED.

*Issue*, JENNISON, by 2nd wife, b. Watertown, Mass.:

2. Michall (Micael), b. Dec. 17, 1640, d. July 14, 1713; m. (1) Watertown, Feb. 10, 1658, Richard, s. Edmund and Mary Bloss, b. England, 1623, d. Watertown, Aug. 7, 1665; (2) Watertown, July 11, 1667, John Warren.
3. Samuel, b. Dec. 15, 1642, d.y.
4. Samuel, b. 1645, d. Watertown, Oct. 15, 1701; m. Watertown, Oct. 30, 1666, Judith Macomber, who d. Watertown, Mar. 1, 1723.

*References*: Register, v. 3:191; 7:71, 160, 162, 282; 41:298. Savage, v. 2:545-6. Pope, p. 258. Bond's History Of Watertown, Mass., pp. 307, 801.

## FRANCIS KENDALL FAMILY

## I HENRY KENDALL, m. GABRIEL ARMSTRONG.

The Kendalls, Kendals and Kendales—an old Britain family notable but not very numerous through many centuries—are centered more or less in County Westmoreland, where the town of Kendal is located, so called from the river “Ken,” on the banks of which it is situated, and “dale”—the dale on the river “Ken.” English authorities suppose the name to have been originally spelled “Candale.” It was one of the first provincial towns that printed a newspaper, beginning in 1811, and was celebrated for its buckram or green druggets, at one time the common clothing of the poor in London.

The name is found at Bedfordshire, Basingbstone Essex in Lancashire, Smithby in Derbyshire, Cornwall, Devonshire and Hertfordshire. In 1573, a branch of the family located in Thorpthules in Durham, removing from Pipon in Yorkshire, where the family had lived for many years.

As early as 1265, Hugh de Kendall was a judge of one of the lesser courts in Westmoreland. John Kendall, sheriff of Nottingham, was killed in the battle of Bosworth in 1485, fighting in the army of Richard the Third. The poet Kendale flourished in 1270 and was a contemporary of Thomas the Rhymer. A writer of metrical romances, he is supposed to have written “The Geste of King Horn,” which is mentioned by Chaucer as “The Romance of Price.” In 1434, Edmund Kendall appeared in the records as clerk and was defendant in a law suit brought by John Broughton, arminger in St. Hilary. And in Devonshire in 1632, Robert Kendall was a co-defendant in the law case of Collyn vs. Robert Rolle and Sir Samuel Rolle, over lands in County Cornwall, while in 1654, Thomas Kendall witnessed a deed in Yorkshire, from Edward Wydmerpole to his son and heir, William Wydmerpole. The Duke of York’s youngest son, known as the Earl of Kendall, died in May, 1677. In 1688, William Kendall was in the employ of Sir Miles Stapleton at Carlton “on the Leeds road,” in Yorkshire.

The Kendall genealogy states that John Kendall, born England, 1608, died County Cambridge, England, 1660, of which he was a resident in 1646, was the father of the American immigrants, Francis and Dea. Thomas Kendall, but the dates make this impossible, and on Dec. 4, 1675, Mabel (Kendall) (Reed) Summers, of Woburn, in a testimony calls Francis Kendall of Woburn “her brother,” and as the records state she was a daughter of Henry and Gabriel (Arm-



strong) Kendall, although I have yet to find that statement on fact, it is to be used here as a clue to possible English research.

*Issue*, KENDALL, per. incomplete, b. England:

1. MABEL, b. 1605; m. (1) WILLIAM REED; (2) Henry Summers.
2. John, b. 1608, d. County Cambridge, Eng., 1660; m. —; res. County Cambridge, 1646.
3. FRANCIS, b. 1614-1620; m. MARY TIDD.
4. Dea. Thomas, d. Reading, Mass., July 22, 1681; m. Rebecca —, who d. Reading, July 17, 1703, ae. 87; proprietor of Reading, 1644; freeman May 10, 1648; *issue*, KENDALL<sup>189</sup>, b. Reading, Mass.:
  - A Elizabeth, b. Feb. 17, 1642; m. Reading, Mar. 8, 1658, John Eaton.
  - B Rebecca, b. Feb. 10, 1644; m. Reading, June 15, 1665, James Boutwell.
  - C Mary, b. Dec. 24, 1647; m. Reading, Feb. 2, 1664, Abraham Briant.
  - D Hannah, b. Jan. 29, 1649; m. Reading, Nov. 13, 1667, Sgt. John, s. Dea. Thomas and Amy Parker, b. Reading, 1640.
  - E Sarah, b. June 20, 1652, d. June 23, 1652, ae. 3d.
  - F Sarah, b. June 22, 1653; m. Reading, June 17, 1673, Samuel Dunton.
  - G Abigail, b. Nov. 30, 1655; m. John Nichols.
  - H Susannah, b. June 27, 1658; m. Nathaniel Goodwin.
  - I Tabitha, b. Nov. 5, 1660; m. John Pierson.
  - J Thomas, Jr., b. Sept. 15, 1663, d. July 20, 1664.

II FRANCIS, b. England, 1614-1620, d. Woburn, Mass., 1708; m. Woburn, Mass., Dec. 24, 1644, MARY, dau. JOHN and MARGARET ( ) TIDD, who d. Woburn, Mass., 1705.

<sup>189</sup> To preserve the Kendall name, each daughter gave the name to the eldest son, giving rise to the following by Lillie Eaton of South Reading:

“She had ten daughters; and each one,  
When married, christened her first son  
Kendall; and thus we may infer  
Why 'tis these names so oft occur.”

The family consisted of nine daughters, one son, of whom one daughter and the son died young.

Inasmuch as the American immigrant, Francis Kendall, assumed the alias "Miles" during his early residence in this country, due, it is said, to the fact that he fled secretly to this country<sup>190</sup>, it may be of significance that Mr. Miles Kendall was elected Governor in 1615, and became Governor of Bermuda. Much is said of him and his rule there in the records.

Believed to be the ancestor of all the Kendalls in America, he came from England before 1640, and with thirty-one others signed the town orders of Woburn, Dec. 18, 1640, having lived in Charlestown, of which Woburn was then a part, and where he was a taxpayer in 1645. In December, 1658, he deposed that his age was about 38 years, while on Apr. 2, 1662, he deposed that his age was about 48 years, possibly making his birth between 1614 and 1620. Admitted a freeman May 10, 1648, "he was a gentleman of great respectability and influence in the place of his residence." He served the town at different times for eighteen years as Selectman between 1659 and 1688; on the committee to lay out the common lands, 1667; on committee to build the meeting house; and a tithingman, 1676; paid by the town for a wolf; fined for being late at a selectmen's meeting, 1674. Not entirely in accord with the Puritan Church, he was presented by the grand jury for refusing communion with the Woburn church, of which he was a member, 1671.

A miller, Francis Kendall built the first mill in Woburn about 1650, which is not on the site of a later mill built by his grandson Samuel, on land bought from Mr. John Johnson Aug. 11, 1694. Mr. John Johnson, a descendant of Francis, was said to have papers proving this first mill was built on another stream three-quarters of a mile east of the later one. His homestead taken down in 1839 was nearer town, about one and three-quarters miles from the J. R. Kendall place.

In his will, dated May 9, 1706, when he was "stricken in years, and expecting daily his change," he styles himself a miller; and gives one-half of his "corne mill," with a proportionate interest in the streams, "dame" and utensils thereto belonging, to his son John; one-quarter to Thomas, and one-quarter to Samuel; his dwelling-house to eldest son John; others mentioned are son Jacob; daughters

---

<sup>190</sup> Another probable tradition is that he was stolen from Ralph Miles of England and brought to America; too, aliases were often used to avoid vexatious taxes, laws, etc. His brother did not use an alias.

Mary Reed, Elizabeth Pierce, "6thly, to my daughter, Elizabeth Pierce, besides what I have given her upon marriage and otherwise, I further give her five shillings as a token of my love. And in case she shall have a child, born of her own body, I do hereby give unto it the sum of ten pounds, to be paid unto it by my executors, when it shall arrive at the age of twenty and one years" (the original will is kept sealed in the East Cambridge Probate Office, and the recorded copy omits the paragraph to daughter, Elizabeth Pierce), Hannah Green, Rebecca Eaton (deceased), and Abigail Reed; sons-in-law Israel Reed and William Green; daughter-in-law Eunice, wife of John; grandchildren, Francis, eldest son of John Kendall; Ralph, son of Thomas Kendall; Samuel, son of Samuel Kendall; Jacob, son of Jacob Kendall; Mary Pierce, Francis Green, Elizabeth Lamson (daughter of Rebecca Eaton), and William Reed are named; also "the eight children" of his brother Thomas Kendall, "that were living" when his said brother died. The will contained twenty articles.

A physical peculiarity has characterized the Kendall family for many centuries, that is, an occasional excess in the number of the extremities, hands and feet, an extra finger or an extra toe. An old English medical book says that from "as long as the 14th century this mark has been traced, sometimes almost disappearing, and then coming forth again in full vigor<sup>191</sup>."

*Issue, KENDALL, b. Woburn, Mass.:*

1. John, b. May 2, 1646, d. Woburn, 1732; m. (1) Woburn, Jan. 29, 1668, Hannah, dau. Thomas Bartlett; (2) Woburn, Mar. 29, 1681, Elizabeth Comey, who d. Dec., 1701; (3) Eunice, dau. John Brooks, wid. Samuel Carter.
2. Thomas, b. Jan. 10, 1648/9, d. Woburn, May 25, 1730, ae. 81; m. (1) 1673, Ruth, dau. Samuel and Ruth (Eggleton) Blodgett, b. Woburn, Dec. 28, 1656, d. Woburn, Dec. 18, 1695; (2) Woburn, Mar. 30, 1696, Abigail Broughton, of Weston, who d. Woburn, Dec. 31, 1716.
3. Mary, b. Jan. 20, 1650/1, d. Woburn, 1721/2; m. ab. 1669, Israel, s. William and Mabel (Kendall) Reed, b. 1642.
4. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 15, 1652/3; m. (1) Lexington, Nov. 9, 1675,

<sup>191</sup> An instance is recorded in the ninth generation from Francis Kendall.

- as 2nd wife, Ephraim, s. Edward Winship, of Lexington; (2) June 15, 1698, as 2nd wife, Joseph, s. Anthony Pierce<sup>192</sup>.
5. Hannah, b. Jan. 26, 1654/5; m. as 2nd wife, William, Jr., s. William and Hannah (Carter) Green, who d. Woburn, Dec. 1, 1717.
  6. Rebecca, b. Mar. 2, 1657; m. Dec., 1706, Joshua Eaton.
  7. Samuel, b. Mar. 8, 1659/60, d. 1749; m. (1) Woburn, Nov. 13, 1683, Rebecca, dau. Isaac Mixer, who d. Woburn, Oct. 25, 1691; (2) Woburn, Mar. 30, 1692, Mary, dau. William and Mary (Clark) Lock, b. Oct. 16, 1666; res. Lancaster.
  8. Jacob, b. Jan. 25, 1660/1; m. (1) Woburn, Jan. 2, 1683/4, Persis Hayward, who d. Woburn, Oct. 19, 1694; (2) Woburn, Jan. 10, 1694/5, Alice Temple.
  9. ABIGAIL, b. Apr. 6, 1666; m. CAPTAIN WILLIAM REED.

---

<sup>192</sup> Sewall's Woburn, p. 619, states that Elizabeth Kendall m. James Pierce, but the wife of James Pierce was Elizabeth, dau. Abraham and Rose (Whitlock) Parker, as proved by her mother's will, 1691.

*References:* Sewall's History Of Woburn, Mass., 1868, pp. 619-20; Clemen's The Kendall Family In America, 1919, pp. 3-5; Rich's Kendall Genealogy, 1920, pp. 15-18. Register, v. 39:17-20; 55:443. Woburn, Mass. V. R.

## WILLIAM RUSSELL FAMILY

I WILLIAM RUSSELL, d. Cambridge, Mass., Feb. 14, 1661/2; m. MARTHA —, who d. about 1694; who m. (2) Mar. 24, 1665, Humphrey Bradshaw, who d. May 9, 1682; (3) May 24, 1683, Thomas Hall, who d. about 1691.

With his wife Martha and son Joseph, William Russell came from England and settled in Cambridge, Mass., 1645, the year he was a proprietor, or a few years earlier. He was a carpenter, and made his will thirteen days before his death. His widow Martha signed the Billerica deed in behalf of her former husband William Russell.

*Issue*, RUSSELL, 1st b. England, others b. Cambridge, Mass.:

1. Joseph, b. ab. 1636, bp. England, d. Nov. or Dec., 1694; m. June 23, 1662, Mary, dau. Jeremiah Belcher, of Ipswich, Mass., who d. June 23, 1691.
2. Phebe (prob.), d. July 8, 1642.
3. Benjamin, d. Concord, Jan. 8, 1712/3; m. Rebecca —.
4. JOHN, b. Sept. 11, 1645; m. ELIZABETH FISKE.
5. Martha.
6. Philip, b. ab. 1650, d. Lexington, Feb. 7, 1730/1, ae. 80; m. (1) Lexington, Apr. 19, 1680, Joanna, dau. James and Phebe (Page) Cutler, who d. Nov. 26, 1703, ae. 42; (2) Lexington, Oct. 18, 1705, Sarah, dau. Caleb and Susanna (Atkinson) Brooks, of Medford, b. Concord, Dec. 16, 1668, d. Middleton, Mar. 9, 1748.
7. William, Jr., b. Apr. 28, 1655, d. Menotomy, bur. Arlington, May 17, 1744; m. Lexington, Mar. 18, 1682/3, Abigail, dau. Edward and Elizabeth (Parke) Winship, b. Feb. 13, 1656, d. July 31, 1727.
8. Jason, b. Nov. 14, 1658, d. ab. 1736; m. Lexington, May 27, 1684, Mary, dau. James and Sarah (Winship) Hubbard, b. Cambridge, Oct. 20, 1665, d. May 14, 1738.
9. Joyce, b. Mar. 31, 1660; m. Oct. 13, 1680, Edmund Rice, of Sudbury, who d. Sept. 25, 1719.
10. Thomas, d. July 21, 1653.

II JOHN, b. Cambridge, Mass., Sept. 11, 1645, d. Lexington, Mass., Mar. 6, 1733; m. ELIZABETH, dau. LIEUTENANT DAVID, JR. and SEABORN (WILSON) FISKE, bp. before 1658, d. Lexington, Mass., Mar. 25, 1730.

At Cambridge Farms at the organization of the parish in 1692, John Russell was the largest subscriber for the meeting-house, and one of the original members of the church in 1696; his wife removed her relation from the church in Cambridge to that of Lexington soon afterwards. "He was a man of wealth, an active and valuable citizen, and filled various offices under the parish and town organizations."

*Issue*, RUSSELL, 1st 2 b. Boston, Mass., 7th bp. Watertown, Mass., others b. Cambridge Farms (Lexington), Mass.:

1. John, Jr., b. Nov. 9, 1671; m. Rebecca, dau. Thomas and Rebecca (Tidd) Blodgett, b. Woburn, June 5, 1689; res. Lexington.
2. Thomas, b. Sept. 13, 1673.
3. Martha, b. Aug. 13, 1675, d. Nov. 7, 1675.
4. Abigail, b. Apr. 18, 1686.
5. Patience, d. May 27, 1688.
6. Esther, b. Dec. 19, 1700.
7. Mary, bp. Apr. 6, 1712.
8. David.
9. JONATHAN, m. ELIZABETH ———.
10. William.

III JONATHAN, d. Lexington, Mass., Apr. 24, 1756; m. ELIZABETH ———, who d. Lexington, Mass., June 4, 1743.

He was early in Lexington, and appeared to be a man of some note, as he filled the office of constable in 1717, and subsequently was otherwise noted. He was admitted to the church, Dec. 19, 1708.

*Issue*, RUSSELL, b. and bp. Lexington, Mass.:

1. ELIZABETH, b. July 15, 1702, bp. July 26, 1702; m. JOSHUA REED, SR.
2. Mary, b. Jan. 1, 1704/5, bp. Jan. 7, 1704/5.

3. Jonathan, Jr., b. Apr. 5, 1707, bp. Apr. 6, 1707; dismissed to Acton, April, 1742.
4. Jane, b. July 19, 1711, bp. July 22, 1711; m. Lexington, Feb. 12, 1734/5, Benjamin, s. John and Anna (Tarbell) Lawrence, bp. Lexington, May 31, 1713.
5. Ruth, b. May 24, 1714, bp. May 30, 1714, d. Dec. 26, 1748[?]
6. Eleazer, b. May 5, 1717, bp. May 12, 1717; m. Lexington, Jan. 10, 1738/9, Tabitha Prentice.
7. Samuel, b. Feb. 3, 1722/3, bp. Feb. 10, 1722/3.
8. Hester, b. May 22, 1725, bp. May 23, 1725.

*References:* Hudson's History Of Lexington, Mass., 1868, p. 210; Ibid., Revised, 1913, vol. 2:501-2, 600. Paige's History Of Cambridge, Mass., pp. 646-7. Lexington, Mass. V. R. Savage, v. 3:594-5. Pope, p. 396.

## DAVID FISKE FAMILY

I SIMON FISKE, b. about 1400, of Laxfield, co. Suffolk, England, 1428, d. between 22 Dec. 1463 and 26 Feb. 1463/4; per. m. (2) Katherine Crispe[?]

The ancestors of the New England Fiskes were notable for their adherence to the Reformed Religion and for their sufferings on its behalf in the dark days of Queen Mary; and this heritage is one on which their descendants may justly pride themselves far more than on any mythical peerage<sup>193</sup>. At the time of the settlement of New England, the Fiskes were a family of exceedingly prosperous artisans and yeomen, who sent several of their sons to the universities, whence they went forth to become Puritan ministers.

The Fiske family has been settled in Suffolk from very early times, the first mention of the name that has been discovered being on 1 May 1208, when a grant of the park at Digneveton was made to the men of Laxfield, and among the grantees appears the name of Daniel Fisc. This Daniel Fisc was probably an ancestor of Hugh Fiske, who was one of the jurors in an inquisition taken in the hundred of Hoxne, co. Suffolk, 14 Edward III (1340-41), before the Abbot of Leiston and others, to inquire into the value of the ninth part of the sheaves, etc., of all churches, prebends, and benefices. The ninth part of the sheaves, etc., of the parish church of Laxfield, which were taxed at £38, was committed by the King's writ to Hugh Fiske and others for £21 and no more. As Hugh Fisqs, this man appears as a landholder at Laxfield in a deed of 19 Edward III (1345-46) to which he was also a witness. He was probably the grandfather of Simon Fiske of Laxfield, with whom this pedigree begins.

Simon Fiske was probably a grandson of Hugh Fiske or Fisqs, who appears as a landholder at Laxfield about the middle of the fourteenth century, and in his turn was probably a descendant of Daniel Fiske of Laxfield, 1208. The name of the wife of Hugh Fiske has not been discovered, nor the Christian name of his son, who is supposed to have been of Laxfield about 1390 and to have been the father of Simon Fiske with whom this pedigree begins. William Fiske, the Elder, of Laxfield, who died between 6 March 1462/3 and 21 April 1463, when his will was proved by Joan, his widow, and by John Smyth, was probably a brother of Simon Fiske; and ——— Fiske, who married John Noleth, of Laxfield, and was

<sup>193</sup> This is a corrected version of the Fiske ancestry as in the Fiske genealogies.



probably the mother of Nicholas Noleth, of Laxfield (one of the residuary legatees and executors of the will of William Fiske, who renounced his executorship), was probably a sister of Simon and William Fiske.

The Will of Simon Fysk of Laxfeld, dated 22 December 1463. To be buried in Laxfeld church, whereof I am a parishioner. To the high altar 3s. 4d. To the stipend of the chaplain of the Gild of St. Mary in Laxfeld 6s. 8d. yearly, for sixteen years. For the health of my soul and my friends' souls I will that a chaplain shall celebrate in Laxfeld church for one year. For three trentals for my soul 30s. To the new bells in Laxfeld 20s. To my wife Katherine my utensils and moveables live and dead. To each of my three daughters £10 within a year of marriage; but, if any of them remain single, she shall enjoy her portion. To my son William 40s. To my son Geoffrey 40s. To my elder son John 40s. To my daughter Margaret Devsing 40s. To my son Edmund 40s. If any of my sons bring any action against my executors for lands in Laxfeld and Eston Bavant (Easton-Bavent, co. Suffolk), he shall lose his portion of 40s. Residuary legatees and executors: my wife Katherine, my younger son John, John Noloth, and Nicholas Noloth.

To my wife Katherine lands in Laxfeld for life, with remainder to my younger son John, except 2 acres called Semans to my wife absolutely. If my younger son John be disturbed, he shall compensate himself from my lands in Eston Bavent. After his mother's decease he shall give my executors £30. For the health of my soul 10 marks. Proved at Lexfeld 26 February 1463/4 by the widow and John Fysk, the younger son. (*Archdeaconry of Suffolk [Ipswich Probate Registry], book 2, fo. 117.*)

*Issue*, FISKE, 1st 4 perhaps by unknown first wife:

1. William, b. ab. 1420, d. bef. July 15, 1504; m. Joan —, who d. July 15, 1504- "the last of February" 1504/5.
2. GEOFFREY, b. about 1425; m. MARGARET —.
3. John, The Elder, b. ab. 1428, living 1478; m. Elizabeth —, living 1488; prob. of Diss, co. Norfolk, 1488.
4. Edmund, b. ab. 1430; prob. of Eye, co. Suffolk, 1471.
5. Margaret, b. ab. 1432; m. bef. Dec. 22, 1463, — Deusing.
6. Dau., b. ab. 1434-1437; ment. in father's will, 1463.

7. Dau., ment. in father's will, 1463.
8. Dau., ment. in father's will, 1463.
9. John, The Younger, b. ab. 1440, d. 1512/3; m. —.
10. Simon, per. of Diss, co. Norfolk, 1478.

II GEOFFREY, b. about 1425, d. May 3, 1504-May 13, 1504; m. MARGARET —, who predeceased him.

The Will of MARGARET FYSKE of Laxfeld [Laxfield, co. Suffolk] wife of Jaffrey Fyske of the same town. To be buried in Laxfeld churchyard. To the high altar of Denington [Denington, co. Suffolk] 12d. To the high altar of Laxfeld 12d. To the Gild of our Lady there 40d. To the Black Friars and Grey Friars of Dunweck [co. Suffolk] 40d. each. A reasonable stipend for a priest's service for the whole year. To Master John Fyske 10s. To Jaffrey, his brother, 6s. 8d. and a brass pan. To each godchild 4d. To Margaret Cryspe the wife of Jaffrey Cryspe, wheelwright, a brass pot. To John Baas of Denington the younger "a pot with a broke syde." To Ele Warner of Denyngton my best cap. To Odeny Baas a harnesssed girdle with a "bleien corses." To Johane Lefechyld of Norwich 12d. To Isahel West a coat, etc. To Draper's wife my cloak. Executor and residuary legatee: Master John Fyske, to dispose for me to God's honour and pleasure and for the soul's health. Proved 13 May 1504 by Master John Fiske. (*Archdeaconry of Suffolk [Ipswich Probate Registry]*, book 4, fo. 135).

The Will of JAFFREY FYSKE of Laxfeld [Laxfield, co. Suffolk] dated 3 May 1540. To be buried in Laxfeld parish. To the high altar there for tithes forgotten, 3s. 4d. To the repair of the parish church 6s. 8d. To the repair of the bell 3s. 4d. To the repair of the Chapel of Our Lady in said parish and for arrear[s] of some rents pertaining to said chapel 6s. 8d. To Our Lady's Gild in Laxfeld 3s. 4d. Bequests to the Friars of Dunwich and Orford [co. Suffolk]. To my son, Master John Fyske, to sing for me a year after my decease a sufficient stipend. To the poor in Laxfeld 10s. To the mending of foul ways 20s. To each godchild 12d. To each "Bell chyld of myne" 12d. To my daughter Johane 5 marks. To my daughter Maryon 6s. 8d. To Margaret Kempe a heifer. My house and land are to be sold, except a pightle bought of Nicholas Baas, [which is] to be sold to him at a "meane" price. My son Jeffrey is to have

the first purchase and within 40s. of any other. "Nevertheless I am otherwyse counselled by my other children wherefore finally I put it to the discrecion of my executors and specially my son Master John Fyske to say how my son Jeffrey shall pay." He who purchase my place is to have the stock of "beys" [i.e., bees] there lying and to pay 2 lbs. wax to the light before the crucifix in Laxfeld church as long as the stock shall endure, if so much increase of wax come yearly off the said stock. Executors and residuary legatees: my sons Master John Fyske and Symond Fyske, to dispose to the health of my soul, and to each of them 6s. 8d. Proved 13 May, 1504 by Master John Fyske, with power reserved to Simon Fyske. (*Archdeaconry of Suffolk [Ipswich Probate Registry], book 4, fo. 134*).

*Issue, FISKE:*

1. Master John, priest, b. ab. 1465, living June 25, 1505, when named supervisor of brother Simon's will.
2. Johane, b. ab. 1467.
3. Maryon, b. ab. 1469; prob. m. Thomas Thrower.
4. Margaret, b. ab. 1472; prob. m. Geoffrey (Jaffrey) Cryspe, and per m. ——— Kempe.
5. GEOFFREY, JR., b. about 1474; m. ———.
6. Simon, of Freslon, co. Suffolk, d. June 25, 1505—July 18, 1505; m. Joan ———.

III GEOFFREY, Jr., b. about 1474; m. ———.

He was probably of Shalbrook [?] 149—; of Laxfield 1524, 1535; living 1536, when he and his son John Fiske, as residuary legatees and executors of will of Sir John Fyske of Laxfield [priest], dated 2 Oct., 1535, proved that will.

*Issue, FISKE:*

1. John.
2. RICHARD, b. about 1480-85; m. ———  
Per. others.

IV RICHARD, b. about 1480-85; m. ———.

Recent genealogical research in England has disclosed the information that Richard Fiske was the son of Geoffrey Fiske, Jr., and

the grandson of Geoffrey Fiske, Sr., rather than the son of Simon and the grandson of William, as has been hithertofore stated. We quote from the July, 1938, New England Historical And Genealogical Register, Pages 287-8:

“We now turn to the problem of the parentage of Richard Fiske “of the Broadgates” in Laxfield, who heads the Candler pedigree. The early evidence for his existence is the Candler pedigree, but as Matthias Candler, the compiler (born in 1604) was the great-grandson of Robert Fiske, the testator of 1602, and as in other respects the contributor has found his pedigree of the family accurate, he thinks we may accept Richard as his great-great-grandfather. Now this Richard must have been born as early as 1500 as his sons were mature men in the middle of the 16th century and he was undoubtedly born somewhat earlier, about 1480-1485. This Richard does not appear in the great Subsidy of 1524 and it is reasonable to suppose that at this date he was dead, leaving a family of 11 children, according to Candler, who must have all been born prior to that date. Now we find no Fiskes in Laxfield in the 16th century who were not descendants of Simon Fiske who died in 1463/4. It is, therefore, reasonable to suppose that Richard was also a descendant of Simon, in which case he must have been a great-grandson in order to square with the known chronology of the family. On examination, the families of the grandsons of Simon show that all their children are known with the exception of Geoffrey Fiske (son of Geoffrey, the testator of 1504, son of the first Simon). Of the latter’s family we know only of his son John (named as such in the will of “Sir” John Fiske, the testator of 1535). It is reasonable to suppose that this Geoffrey had other children and that Richard was one of them. This idea is greatly strengthened by the fact that Richard named his fourth son, according to Candler, Geoffrey—a name which again appears in the family of Richard’s son Robert. It would seem, accordingly, both by elimination and the repetition of the name Geoffrey in the family of Richard, that the latter must have been a son of Geoffrey (son of Geoffrey the 1504 testator) and the great-grandson of the first Simon.”

*Issue, FISKE:*

1. John, of Tittishall (Tittleshall) or Tivetshall, co. Norfolk, b. ab. 1514; m. —.
2. George, b. ab. 1516; m. —.

3. Nicholas, b. ab. 1517, d. Aug. 20, 1569—Sept. 28, 1569; m. prob. (1) —; (2) prob. Johane, dau. William Crispe, of Laxfield; of Laxfield and Dennington, co. Suffolk.
4. Geoffrey (Jeffery), b. ab. 1519, bur. Laxfield, Apr. 29, 1591; m. —.
5. ROBERT, b. about 1521; m. (1) SIBILLA (GOLD) BARBOR; (2) Joan —.
6. Jeremie, b. ab. 1523.
7. William, b. ab. 1525, d. Jan. 2, 1578/8—Jan. 30, 1578/9; m. —; of St. Michael's of South Elmham, co. Suffolk.
8. Richard, b. ab. 1527, d. Sept. 7, 1572—Nov. 5, 1572; m. Agnes, dau. Edmund Crispe, bur. Laxfield, Jan. 16, 1597/8.
9. Son.
10. Son.
11. Son.

V ROBERT, b. about 1521, d. not later than July 28, 1602; m. (1) SIBILLA (GOLD) BARBOR<sup>194</sup>; (2) Joan —, who was bur. St. James, South Elmham, Aug. 3, 1587.

Of Fressingfield and St. James, South Elmham, co. Suffolk, wheelwright, he may have been the Robert Fyske who was taxed at Laxfield in the subsidy of 34-35 Henry VIII (1542-1544) and again on Apr. 17, 1545, in goods valued at £13, on which a "benevolence" of 13s. was exacted, and again on Mar. 4, 1545/6, when he was taxed 12s. in goods at Laxfield. He was of Fressingfield as early as 1554. It was probably soon after 1556 that he moved to St. James, South Elmham, for he is said to have "fled for religion in Q. Maries dayes," and he was then of St. James. In the subsidy of 10 Elizabeth (1567-68) he was taxed at St. James 2s. 8d., in lands valued at £1.

The Will of Robert Fiske of the parish of St. James in Southelman (South Elmham, co. Suffolk), "wheelwright,"

<sup>194</sup> Sibilla (Gold) Barbor had two brothers, one father of Robert Gold, B. D., rector of Thorington co. Suffolk, who though married, d.s.p., of Paul Gold, "Doctor of Physicke," who also married but d.s.p., and of Peter Gold, a clergyman, "in high esteeme with the Bishops, whom his two brothers did not much affect," who also married but d.s.p. Sibilla Gold "was in great danger in Q. Maries time," and her sister, Isabella Gold, who was married to — Phillips, "was taken and imprisoned in the castle at Norwich for her religion in Q. Maries time but by Gods providence (was) delivered through the great power that her two brothers then had in the country." The Gold family was armigerous.

“trusting and stedfastlie beleiving to be saved by the death and precious bloudshedding of our lord and saviour Jesus Christ,” dated 10 April 1590. To my eldest son William Fiske my tenement called Hoves in the parish of St. James, according to the custom of the manor, he paying to my daughter Elizabeth, now the wife of Robert Barnard, or to the said Robert, in the dwelling house of my said tenement called Hoves, £18 (in instalments). To my son Eliezar and to Elizabeth, his wife, all my freehold lands in St. James, Elmham, (they) paying yearly to my son William 2½d., for their lives, and paying to my son Thomas Fiske, at the dwelling house of the said tenement called Hoves, £8, as follows: £4 within one month of my decease and £4 at the end of a year following that payment. The free lands are to pass to my son Thomas, if Eliezar and Elizabeth fail to be bound for the above payment. On the death of Eliezar and Elizabeth (and of Thomas, if tenant of the free lands) the free lands are to pass to my son William, he paying to my son Thomas £3, in consideration thereof, one month after my decease. To the poor of St. James 10s., out of my moveables, after my decease, and 10s. more to such other godly poor people as shall be thought most needful and charitable by my executors, at such times as to them shall seem most convenient. To my “bed-children” (belchildren?) 40s., to be equally divided among them and paid into the hands of their parents. To Nicholas Barbor<sup>195</sup> of Chepenell Greene 30s., for him to divide equally among his children. My executors are to have those houses, parcel of the said tenement, which are now in my own hands and occupying, for one month after my decease. To my executors 6s. 8d. each. The residue of my estate is to be equally divided among my children then living, by agreement, or by the appointment of John Laurance the Elder, gent., and he is to have 6s. 8d. Executors: my sons Jefferie Fiske and Eliezar Fiske. Witnesses: Robert Lawter, Thomas Starke. Proved at Metfield (co. Suffolk), 28 July 1602, by the executors. (*Archdeaconry of Suffolk [Ipswich Probate Registry], book for 1602-1603, fo. 144.*)

---

<sup>195</sup> Nicholas Barbor, son of — and Sibilla (Gold) Barbor, had three sons, namely, Nicholas Barbor of Waybred (Weybread, co. Suffolk), John Barbor, and Samuel Barbor, and two daughters, one of whom married Martin Golding, a cheesemonger in London, afterwards of Coddendam (co. Suffolk), and had two sons and three daughters, while the other daughter married — Tallant, and had one daughter.

*Issue*, FISKE, by 1st wife:

1. William, b. prob. ab. 1550, d. bet. Nov. 25, 1616 and May 17, 1620; m. (1) Anna, dau. Walter Austye of Tibbenham, co. Norfolk, bur. St. James, Feb. 13, 1600/1; (2) Alice —, who survived him.
2. GEOFFREY (OR JEFFERY), b. probably about 1552; m. MARY COOKE.
3. Richard, bp. Fressingfield, July 16, 1554, d.y.
4. Eleazer, bp. Fressingfield, May 31, 1556, d.s.p., bet. June 3, 1613 and July 4, 1615; m. Elizabeth —; of Metfield; wheelwright.
5. Elizabeth, b. per. ab. 1558; m. Robert Barnard, of Custrich Hall in Werley (Warley), co. Essex.
6. Thomas, b. prob. ab. 1560.

VI GEOFFREY (OR JEFFERY), b. probably about 1552, d. May 11, 1629-July 23, 1629; m. MARY COOKE, bur. St. James, May 16, 1614.

Of St. James, South Elmham, co. Suffolk, and of Great Bentley, co. Essex, yeoman. All his children were not mentioned in his will.

The Will of Jeffery Fiske "in the towne" of Great Bently (Great Bentley), co. Essex, yeoman, dated 11 May 1629. My soul to the Almighty God. To Samuel Fisk, my eldest son, living in Waybred (Weybread), co. Suffolk, my best suit of apparel. To Elizabeth Fisk, daughter of the said Samuel Fisk, 5s., to be paid at the end of her apprenticeship. I appoint David Fisk of Weley (Weeley, co. Essex) and Martine Underwood of Bentley executors, giving to them whatsoever remains at Bently, they paying all funeral expenses. (Signed) Jeffery Fysk. (Witnesses:) John Locke, the mark of Helen Hayes. Proved at Colchester 23 July 1629. (*Archdeaconry of Colchester [Somerset House, London], original will, No. 8.*)

*Issue*, FISKE:

1. Samuel, b. ab. 1586; of Weybread, co. Suffolk; m. —.
2. Nathaniel, b. prob. ab. 1588, bur. St. James, Sept. 13, 1601.
3. Mary, b. prob. ab. 1590, d.s.p.; m. (1) — Brame; (2) John More, of Wissett, co. Suffolk.

4. Nathan, b. prob. ab. 1592, d. prob. Watertown, Mass., June 21, 1676; m. prob. Eng., Susanna —.
5. Clara, bp. St. James, Mar. 10, 1593/4, prob. d.y.
6. Lydia, b. prob. ab. 1595, d.s.p.; m. —.
7. Anne, bp. St. James, Oct., 1596; m. William Bird, of Kersey, co. Suffolk; in Candler Manuscripts called Sarah.
8. Elizabeth, bp. St. James, Apr. 22, 1599, d.s.p.; m. — Pygott.
9. DAVID, b. probably about 1601; m. SARAH SMITH.
10. Martha, bp. St. James, Sept. 9, 1602, d.s.p., Watertown, Mass., May 6, 1684; m. Eng., prob. bef. May 11, 1629, Martin Underwood, b. ab. 1596, d. Watertown, Mass., Nov. 7, 1672.

VII DAVID, b. probably about 1601, d. probably Watertown, Mass., Sept. 10, 1660-Jan. 22, 1661/2; m. England, SARAH, dau. EDMUND and — ( ) SMITH, of Wrentham, co. Suffolk, England, who d. probably before he migrated to New England.

Of Weeley, co. Essex, on May 11, 1629, when he was appointed one of the two executors of his father's will, and of Watertown, Mass., as early as 1637, where he was admitted a freeman in March, 1637/8, and was a selectman in 1640 and 1643 and a juror in 1652, 1654, 1655, and 1657. In 1644 he was proprietor of a homestall of 22 acres and of six other lots, amounting to 227 acres.

In his will he mentioned no wife, but a daughter Fitch and a son David, whom he made his sole executor and residuary legatee, leaving to him his "houses, lands, cattle, and chattels." The will was signed with the mark of David Fiske, and a seal was attached. Inventory, Jan. 10, 1661/2, £78. 9s. 1d. On Aug. 6, 1673, the son David sold the homestead and two other lots of land in Watertown to John Coolidge.

*Issue, FISKE:*

1. LIEUTENANT DAVID, JR., b. England, about 1623; m. (1) Lydia Cooper; (2) SEABORN WILSON.
2. Martha, b. prob. Eng.; m. ab. 1656, Thomas Fitch, of Boston, cordwainer, who d. 1678.



VIII LIEUTENANT DAVID, JR., b. England, about 1623, d. Lexington, Mass., Feb. 14, 1710; m. (1) Lydia Cooper<sup>196</sup>, who d. Nov. 29, 1654; (2) Lexington, Mass., Sept. 6, 1655, SEABORN, dau. THEOPHILUS and ELIZABETH ( ) WILSON, of Ipswich, Mass., who d. Woburn, Mass., Jan. 12, 1721.

Lt. David Fiske, Jr. was a "planter" and was admitted freeman, May 26, 1647; he settled either at first, or soon after, at Cambridge Farms, in which place he became a prominent citizen. Oct. 16, 1676, he and wife Seaborn sold Samuel Page one hundred and forty-nine acres in Watertown, granted to his father David Fiske. Not only one of the first settlers, he also became one of the most important and useful men in the precinct. He headed the subscription for a meeting house in 1692, and on the organization of the parish the year after, he was chosen clerk, and one of the selectmen or assessors. He was also chosen chairman of a committee to purchase of the town of Cambridge a lot of land for the support of the ministry. These and similar offices he frequently held under the parish. He was also the first named member of the church organized 1696, and his wife immediately after removed her relation from the church in Cambridge to the church gathered in the precinct.

He removed from Watertown to Cambridge, Mass. about 1646, and resided on the northerly side of Linnaean Street, near the Botanical Garden, which estate he sold to Joseph Daniel, Dec. 12, 1660, which is probably the date of his removal to the Farms (Lexington), where he was the first town clerk, and one of the selectmen 1688, and Representative in the critical period of 1689. He not only served his fellow-citizens in a civil and religious, but also in a military capacity, as appears by the prefix Lieut. which is often in the records connected with his name. A wheelwright, he was much employed by the colony as a surveyor. He resided on Hancock Street.

His will, dated Jan. 22, 1708 and proved Dec. 20, 1711, mentions wife Seaborn, son Nicholas Wyeth, my dau. being dead, children David, Elizabeth, and Abigail, cousin Samuel Stone, son of Dea. Samuel Stone. Inventory of his estate, £405 17s. 6d.

*Issue*, FISKE, by 1st wife, 2 and 3 b. Boston, Mass.:

1. Sarah, b. May 8, 1646/7, d. Boston, May 8, 1648.

<sup>196</sup> Lydia Cooper was the sister of Dea. John Cooper and perhaps step-daughter of Dea. Gregory Stone.

2. Lydia, b. Apr. 29, 1647/8, d. Mar. 10, 1697/8; m. Sept. 6, 1681, Nicholas, Jr., s. Nicholas and Rebecca ( ) (Andrews) Wyeth.
3. David, b. Sept. 1, 1648, d. Sept. 20, 1649.
4. David, 3d, b. Apr. 15, 1650, d. Oct. 23, 1729; m. Ipswich, Mass., June 17, 1674, Sarah Day, who d. Apr. 22, 1729, ae. 79y 2m.
5. Ephraim, b. Aug. 13, 1653, d. Sept. 14, 1653.

*Issue*, FISKE, by 2nd wife, b. Lexington, Mass.:

6. Seaborn, d.y.
7. ELIZABETH, bp. before 1658; m. JOHN RUSSELL.
8. Sarah, bp. 1658, d.y.
9. Hannah (Anna), bp. Mar. 27, 1659, d. Woburn, Jan. 27, 1716; m. May 3, 1680, Timothy, s. Rev. Thomas Carter.
10. Abigail, b. Feb. 1, 1674/5, d. Woburn, Jan., 1771; m. May 4, 1692, Henry Baldwin.

*References:* The Register, v. 86:406-435; 87:40-45, 141-146, 217-224, 367-374; 88:142-146, 265-270; 92:177-183, 287-8. Hudson's History Of Lexington, Mass., 1868, pp. 69-70; *ibid*, Revised, 1913, v. 2:208-9. Paige's History Of Cambridge, Mass., 1877, pp. 545-6.

## THEOPHILUS WILSON FAMILY

I THEOPHILUS WILSON, m. Elizabeth ———<sup>197</sup>, who d. Ipswich, Mass., Jan. 10, 1680.

Theophilus Wilson was of Ipswich, Mass., in 1636, where he received a grant of land, 1638. On the 16th day of the 11th mo. 1639, the ancient keeper of our Town Records made note, "Theophilus Wilson is possessed of one house lott, bought of John Sanders, bounded on the Southwest by the meeting House Green, and on the northeast by the Stony Street, on the southeast by a house lott formerly granted to Robert Mozey." This house lot is easily identified with the lot bounded on three sides by the Green, North Main and Summer Streets, and at the date of entry, the Meeting-House was already built on the Green. Under the date, March 22, 1637, in the Town Record, allusion is made to "the Cross Street called the Meeting House Lane." In his "Wonder Working Providence," Edward Johnson says, "Their meeting-house is a very good prospect to a great part of the Town and beautifully built." July 29, 1689, Theophilus Wilson, aged about eighty-eight years, as the deed recites, sold his dwelling, orchard and land to John Lovell, shoemaker, who sold to his father, Thomas Lovell, a currier by trade, Feb. 8, 1694. Theophilus Wilson also bought a house from John Kimball, which came into the possession of Samuel Graves. June 20, 1638, Thomas Treadwell sold to Edward Brecke of Dorchester, "al that house & tow acres of lande standinge & being on the ende of that lott next to the see that was M<sup>r</sup> Theophilus Wilson," &c. Dec. 20, 1642, bought a farm<sup>198</sup>.

A freeman Mar. 13, 1638/9, Mr. Wilson was a commoner on Feb. 18, 1678. In 1648, he subscribed £0 2 0 for Major Denison. In 1652, a prison was erected, £40 sterling being appropriated for its

<sup>197</sup> The widow, Jane Kenning, in her will, dated Feb. 14, 1653, bequeaths to her sisters, Elizabeth, wife of Theophilus Wilson, and Margery, wife of John Knowlton, and the inventory presented Mar. 3, 1653, mentions

|                                  |   |   |   |
|----------------------------------|---|---|---|
| her serge gowne                  | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| her cloath gowne                 | 2 | 5 | 0 |
| her red petticoat with two laces | 1 | 0 | 0 |

Dec. 1, 1654, with Elizabeth, his wife, Theophilus Wilson sold to Samuel Sawyer, hatter, a dwelling house and about half an acre of land which was the house of Jane Kenning, lately deceased, being near the meeting house; having John Knowlton on the southwest end of it; Goodman Prichett north west side, John Wyatt northeast end of it.

<sup>198</sup> From William Whitred.

erection; called the "prison house," it was to be twenty feet long and sixteen feet wide and the contract required, "3 floors of joyce thick set and well boarded, with partitions above and below, the sides and ends studs and stud space, and to clapboard the house round, and to shingle it, and to daub it whole wall and all but the gable ends, and to underpin the house, and make dores and stayers, and hang the dores, and sett in locks." It was specified also that it should be built "adjoining to the watch house, to be equall in height and wydness with the watch-house." Theophilus Wilson, whose residence was near the present Farley house, was appointed by the Court on Sept. 27, 1653, to keep the prison until further notice, and in 1657 the Court ordered that he should have "£3 for the year, and for every person committed into the prison 5s and all pris. before they be released shall discharge their charges for food and attendance, and such as are not able to provide for themselves, shall be allowed only bread and water. Nov., 1659, Mr. Wilson "is Apoynted to gett locks to secure the prison & what is wanting else to make ye doors & prison strong." But on the morning of Mar. 30, 1662, a prisoner escaped, by jail breaking, "the first offence of this nature committed in the country." The jailer deposed to the Court, that he "put him in prison and lockt the dore fast, and put the hasp on to the staple in the outsyde of the dore, which none within can unhasp, and left no tooles or meanes of light in the prison." The Court proceeded to enact rigid rules to prevent such offences.

Swine were to be impounded by an order of the year 1643, and in the same year, it was voted that "The Common Pounder or any other party shall have ii d a peece for all piggs, or any other Cattell, that they shall impound, out of any Comon-field or fenced ground, except house lotts and gardens." A discolored and dimly written old document, preserved in the Court Records in Salem, has a very interesting association with this old pound, and the method of enforcing the laws, which governed its use. It appears that John Leigh had driven five cows belonging to his neighbor, Simon Tompson of Rocky Hill, to the pound. To secure their release, Tompson was obliged to petition the august magistrate, General Denison, who issued the following writ to Theophilus Wilson, the constable, with his autograph in his familiar hand:

To the Constable of Ipswich

You are required to replevin five Cowes of Simon Tompson's now impounded by John Leigh, and to deliver them to the sd Simon,

provided he give bond to the value of fifty shillings with sufficient sureties to prosecute his Replevin, at the next Court, holden at Ipswich & so from Court to Court till the Cause be ended & to pay such costs and damage as the sd John Leigh shal by law recover agst him and so make a true return hereof under your hand

Dated 9th of August, 1654.

DANIEL DENISON.

This bears the endorsement, which is scarcely legible from the scrawling hand:

9th of August, 1654. I replevined 5 cowes of Simon Tompson and took bond of hym accordingly.

by me  
THEOPHILUS WILSON  
Constable.

Every time the pound gate closed upon a stray animal, this formal proceeding was necessary before it could be recovered by the owner. This custom continued for many years, and "field-drivers," whose theoretical function it is to drive stray cattle to pound, are still elected annually. The spot thus used was sold to Mr. George Heard, on behalf of subscribers for a vestry or chapel for the First Parish in 1831, and the present building was erected upon it.

On Sept. 13, 1666, with seventy-two others, Theophilus Wilson signed the Ipswich Loyalist petition, being the twenty-third signer, William Story the tenth and Thomas Low the fortieth.

Other interesting records<sup>199</sup> are that on Aug. 30, 1655, "Mr. Wilson is desired to speak to Goodman Norton to fulfill his bargain to make the meeting house tight, where shingles were removed by him, occasioned by the putting in of the gutters and in case he do not forth with make them good, hath order by this meeting of the select men to sue him in the Town's name." Feb. 19, 1655, "Agreed that Mr. Wilson shall take care to lay the floor in the turret of the meeting-house with plank, and calk it, and daub the north east side below the floor," and on Dec. 23, 1656, "Agreed with Mr. Wilson to ring the Bell at nine of the Clock: to begin the next second day, being the 12th of January, for which he is to have forty shillings a year added to the rate."

<sup>199</sup> Mar. 28, 1654, he testified to the will of John Knowlton, and styles himself his "brother Wilson."

In his will dated Oct. 3, 1689/90, he gives the farm to his son Thomas<sup>200</sup>, with legacies to his grandchildren, Elizabeth Lovel, *Elizabeth Russell* and Thomas Pindar.

*Issue*, WILSON, probably b. England:

1. Maj. Thomas, m. ———<sup>201</sup>.

2. SEABORN, b. perhaps en route to America; m. DAVID FISKE, JR.

Perhaps others<sup>202</sup>.

<sup>200</sup> Aug. 30, 1655, sold unto Theophilus Wilson for his son Thomas, the meadow that is common at ye west meadows, neare to Samuel Varnham, at £2:6. per acre, not exceeding six acres.

<sup>201</sup> Removed to Brookfield as early as 1667, where he was wounded by the Indians when the town was destroyed, and returned to Ipswich.

<sup>202</sup> William and Shoreborne Wilson were early in Ipswich.

*References:* Waters' History Of Ipswich, Mass., 1905, v. 1:93, 98, 138, 350, 422, 425, 427, 435, 494, 501. Ipswich, Mass. V. R. Hammatt Papers, v. 2:414-6. Register, v. 2:502, 256; 3:96; 7:77; 32:340; 35:339.

## RALPH HOUGHTON FAMILY

I RALPH HOUGHTON, b. probably Lancaster, England, 1623<sup>203</sup>, d. Milton, Mass., Apr. 15, 1705, ae. 82; m. England, JANE STOWE, b. England, 1626, d. Milton, Mass., Jan. 10, 1701, ae. 75.

No proof has been found as to the ancestry of Ralph Houghton, although many theories have been forwarded<sup>204</sup>. It is probable that he was a cousin of John Houghton<sup>205</sup>. About the year 1646-7, John and Ralph Houghton came to Watertown, Mass., and in 1647, with eight others, bought a tract of land from the Indians, ten miles long and eight broad, which they called Lancaster, incorporated in 1652, to which they added Sterling and Bolton. A very prominent member of this community, Ralph Houghton was the town's first Clerk of the Writs<sup>206</sup> and a single ragged and discolored leaf of his original manuscript, of beautiful penmanship<sup>207</sup>, was found in 1826 among family papers and is now preserved in the town's archives. He was also one of the six prudential managers; representative in 1673 and 1689.

After the burning of Lancaster by the Indians in 1675, and the massacre of a large number of its inhabitants, Ralph and John

<sup>203</sup> He deposed in 1671/2, aged about 47 years.

<sup>204</sup> March 3, 1847, The Houghton Association held a meeting at Worcester, Mass., when they appointed Mr. F. M. Rice, of Walpole, N. H., to go to England to investigate the 'Houghton Property', as there was a large Houghton estate in England. All efforts to definitely trace the parentage of Ralph Houghton were of no avail. One theory that Ralph Houghton was Ratcliffe Houghton, son of Sir Richard Houghton, has been disproved.

<sup>205</sup> One account of John Houghton's ancestry is that he was the grandson of John, bur. Eaton Bray, Apr. 23, 1618; the son of John, bp. May, 1593, m. Damaris Buckmaster; that he was bp. Lancaster, Eng., Dec. 24, 1624, one of ten children; that he came on the Abigail, 1635, when his age was erroneously given as four instead of forty years.

John Houghton d. Lancaster, Apr. 29, 1684; m. Beatrix —, who survived him. Wyman's Genealogies And Estates Of Charlestown states that Benjamin Bosworth m. Beatrix Houghton, who d. Jan. 8, 1711/2, ae. 89, supposed to have been the widow of John, but Sewall's Diary says: "sixth day Jan. 1711 Mrs. Benjamin Bosworth is buried Aged 89 years. Her first husband's name was Joslin, by whom she had her daughter," etc. Nourse's Annals Of Lancaster, Page 321, says that: "1671: 9, 16 Benj. Bosworth and widow Beatrice Joslin [married]." But in 1671 John Houghton was living, so there is, therefore, no evidence of the marriage of his widow—Register, v. 79:393.

<sup>206</sup> From the beginning of Lancaster to 1675, and in 1680 and 1681.

<sup>207</sup> Being the best penman, he was certain to be summoned if anyone wanted a will written or to deed land to another, or to send a petition to Court.

Houghton, who were away at the time, left with others and went to Woburn and Dorchester. Ralph removed later to Milton, where he settled permanently, while John returned to Lancaster in about three or four years when the town was resettled. Ralph returned for a brief time<sup>208</sup>, but again went to Milton, where he ended his days.

He must have had large interests in the early days of Lancaster, as his property was assessed in 1654 for £264, and Feb. 28, 1682, he petitioned the General Assembly for an abatement of the taxes because of the Indian massacre and they were remitted for two years. He possessed a large land estate situated in Berlin, Clinton and Bolton as the territory of old Lancaster is now divided, and extending from near Clam Shell Pond to the William Fife lands, then southerly including Baker Hill, and his farm in Lancaster included the ground now occupied by the brick church and public buildings at Lancaster Center, all of which are described thus:

The house Lott of Ralph Houghton is the third Lott in that Rang of upland Lotts lying on the neck of the west side of Penicook riuer being bounded south by Richard Lintons Lott and north by the Lott where he bought of John Prescott buting easterly upon Penicook Riuer and west upon that Rang of Lotts that Lyeth on the west side of the neck whare Goodman Whitcomb Liueh.

“A Lott He Bought of John Prescott. his house Lott which he bought of John Prescott, being the fourth Lott, in the same Rang of Lotts, bounded south by his own Lott, and north by the Lott of James Atherton buting Easterly upon Penicook Riuer, and west upon another Rang of Lotts, that Lyes on the west side of the neck according to the Record of Grants in the old town Book, which Lotts being Eight Score Lotts in Length, and twenty Rods, but now upon Exchange Possessed of the East end of Richard Lintons Lott, which is the second Lott in that Rang of Lotts, and Lyes on the north side of Edward Bricks Lott, which is the first Lott upon which he hath planted his house; in Lew whereof Richard Linton hath his twenty acres at the west of his own, and the two Lotts of Ralph Houghton as appears by a deed of Exchange betwext them. Both the said Lotts of Ralph Houghton being and Lying for twenty acres be thay more or Less thay being two home Lotts.

---

<sup>208</sup> June 18, 1682, he and his wife were admitted to full communion in the church at Milton, but he returned to Lancaster in 1685 and remained until 1689-90, when he returned to Milton, and settled at “Scotch Woods unto Brush Hill,” building the homestead which was occupied by the family for many generations.



“his Enteruail Giuen him by the town. His enteruail Lott which was Giuen him by the town lying on the East side of Pennicook Riuer being the third Lott in that Rang of Lotts wherein Edward Bricks is the first and Lying bounded by the Lott of Robert Brick (so called in the old town Book) on the south side and north by the Lott of Ralph Houghton which he bought of John Prescottt butin east on the Still Riuer and west on Pennicook Riuer and Lyeth for twenty acres be it more or less.

“his Enteruail he bought of John Prescottt, and his enteruail which he bought of John Prescottt Lyes bounded south by his own Lott which was Giuen him by the town bounded north by James Athertons Lot buting Easterly upon the Still River and west upon the Penecook Riuer which is by Estemation, and also by his deed of sale from John Prescottt fifty acres.”

*Issue*, HOUGHTON, all except 1st 2 b. Lancaster, Mass.:

1. Ralph, Jr., b. ab. 1648, lost his life during the earthquake at Port Royal, Jamaica, June 30, 1692; m. Mary —, b. 1664.
2. JAMES, b. probably Charlestown or Woburn, Mass., 1650/1; m. MARY —.
3. Marie (Mary), b. Jan. 4, 1653, d. Charlestown, Oct. 10, 1679; m. Mar. 20, 1675, William Bentley, of Harvard, Mass.
4. John, b. Apr. 28, 1655, d. Charlestown, Dec. 1, 1679.
5. Joseph, b. July 1, 1657, d. May 22, 1737; m. (1) Milton, Oct. 31, 1693, Jane, dau. Edward Vose, who d. Milton, Oct. 2, 1707; (2) Milton, Dec. 8, 1708, Margaret Redding.
6. Experience, b. Oct. 1, 1659; m. July 12, 1684, as 2nd wife, Ezra Clapp, of Dorchester.
7. Sarah, b. Feb. 17, 1661; m. Feb. 28, 1687, Caleb, s. Thomas and Mary (Prescott) Sawyer, b. Lancaster, Apr. 20, 1659; rem. to Harvard.
8. Abigail, b. July 15, 1664; m. July 14, 1688, John Hudson.
9. Hannah, b. Dec. 16, 1667, d. Charlestown, Dec. 8, 1679.

II JAMES, b. probably Charlestown or Woburn, Mass., 1650/1, d. Lancaster, Mass., 1711; m. MARY —<sup>209</sup>.

<sup>209</sup> The Houghton Genealogy states that James Houghton, Sr. married Mary, probably the daughter of Thomas and Mary (Prescott) Sawyer, but it has been proved that their daughter Mary married Nathaniel, son of Thomas Wilder. The error evidently occurred as Caleb Sawyer is mentioned as James Houghton's brother-in-law, but he married Sarah, sister of James Houghton, which explains the relationship.

In 1697 he moved to that part of Lancaster now called Harvard with his brother-in-law, Caleb Sawyer, and built a homestead or garrison house on land given him by his father near Still River, which house remained in the possession of descendants for many generations. A historian of Lancaster says of it: "No pioneer home now standing in the town offers more of interest to the antiquary than the James Houghton garrison, which has been handed down from father to son through five generations with only those alterations and additions which the comfort and accommodation of successive families made imperative. No homestead in Harvard has remained thus permanently in the same family."

The capacious farm house lovingly cared for by its owner, Edward Warren Houghton, is obviously the sum of at least three structures, all ancient, the western end being the original garrison house, built between 1692 and 1704. The first chimney was of stone, the huge foundation of which yet fills the cellar. This was very early replaced by the present many-flued brick pile, with its eight fireplaces, oven, cupboard niches, and a smoke closet, in which there is room enough to hang for curing the hams and shoulders of a score of swine.

Many of the little windows, though the sashes are modern, remain at nearly double the height from the floor which is now thought convenient, and the walls below and around them are filled in solidly with brick and stone so as to be completely bullet proof.

The huge oaken beams and plates, from twelve to fourteen inches square, show for a third of their thickness below the lath and plaster of the ceiling. It became necessary to remove the pencilled wainscoat during some renovating. It was unpainted, of the softest pine in which neither knot nor shake nor sap could be found, fastened with wooden pins and faultless in workmanship. It was doubtless the handiwork of the owner and builder of the house, who was a carpenter, and the portions of it preserved afford evidence of his practiced skill.

Wherever iron was used in any part of the construction, even in fastening the rived clapboards, it was the wrought work of the blacksmith. His will reads:

"In the Name of God Amen

This Seventeenth Day of July in ye yeare of our Lord one thousand seven Hundred & eleven: I James Houghton senr. of ye Towne of Lancaster in ye County of Middlesex in ye Pro-

vince of ye Massachusetts Bay in New England Yeoman Being sencible of my owne frailty & weakness of Body though otherwise in some good Measure of Competent Memory & understanding Praised be God for it: do here make this my Last Will & Testament In Maner & forme following (that is to say) first & principally I comitt my soule to almighty God Creatour: hoping to Receive free & full Pardon of all my sins through ye alone Mirritt & Mediation of Jesus Christ my Blessed Lord & Glorious Redeemer: & my Body to ye earth to be Decently Buried with Christian Buriall: & as to my outward or worldly estate that God of his Goodness hath pleased to bestow upon me: my Will is that it be Bestowed ordered Bequeathed & Improved as is hereafter expressed in this my Will.

Impr. After all my Just Debts funerall charges & other Necessary expenses are fully paid & Discharged out of my estate: my Will is & I do hereby Give & bequeath unto Mary my Beloved Wife the third part of all my Personall Estate to be to her Proper use benifit & Disposall: & also her thirds or Dower in all my Real estate—both Housing Lands & medows During ye time of her Natural Life

To my son James Houghton upon consideration of his being Likely to be settled on that Living which was formerly his Brother Ralph Houghtons: I do hereby give unto him ye said James Houghton twenty pounds of money or equivalent that is due to me from ye estate of my son ye said Ralph Houghton Deceased: & all my second Divission Lott of Intervale Land Lynig at ye plum trees which was sometime ye Lott of Gamaliel Beaman

To John Houghton my second son now surviving I give all that my upland swamp & medow Lying on ye west side of ye Highway on ye west side of my Dwelling House between said way & ye Hemp swamp & all that my Intervale Lott in ye second Divission Lying at ye plum trees which was ye proper Lott of my Late Honred father Ralph Houghton Deceased: ye said John Houghton paying to his brother James Houghton the sum of foure pounds in money or equivalent thereto: & also Reserving my said wives Dower in said Land as abovesaid

To my three youngest sons namely Thomas Edward & Ephraim Houghton I give all that my Housing & Lands adjoining Lying

on ye east side of said Highway & all my medows both at ye Plum trees & pond medows to be all equally Divided considered both as to quantity & quality to each of ye said three brethren when & as they shal come to ye age of twenty one years still Reserving my said Wives Dower therein as abovesaid they paying to theire brother James Houghton three pounds apiece each in money or other speicial equivalent: & to each of my five sons abovenamed I give twenty pound Towne Right apiece, the whole of that here given to my said three youngest sons to be for ye use and benifitt of my said wife & my children that shall be with her till such time as it shall be Liable to Divission as abovesaid

To my two Daughters Namely Hannah Houghton & Experience Houghton I give to each of them twenty pounds apiece to be paid by my executors out of my prsonal estate in case there be so much free after Debts & my said Wives thirds therein are Discharged & set out & if in case it should fale short then what is wanting shall be paid & made up by theire five brothers afore-named to be paid by them in equall Proportion the said Hannah Houghton to have her twenty pounds paid within twelve Months after ye Decease of me the said James Houghton senr. & Experience to have hers paid when shee shall come to ye age of twenty years or at time of marriage—

I Do also hereby Make & Constitute my said Loving Wife Mary Houghton & my son James Houghton Joint executors to this my Will & that this is my Last Will & Testament I Declare by my hand & seale ye Day & yeare abovewritten

*Signed sealed & Declared in presence of*

JAMES HOUGHTON senr.

THOMAS WILDER

His mark (Seal)

SAMLL WILLARD

*his m mark*

Middlx County

JOHN HOUGHTON

Camb. 19. Sept 1711.

Mary Houghton & James Houghton the Executrs therein named did Exhibit this Will of James Houghton Senr. for probate & Thomas Wilder,

(Seal) Samuel Willard & John Houghton made oath they see him ye sd Testator set hereto his mark & Seale & heard him publish the same to be his last Will & testmt. & yt then he was of Sound Mind, and the Same is proved & approved & the Admn Comitted to the sd Mary Houghton & James Houghton well to pforme the same accordingly, & an Invr. Exhibit.

*Witness* F. FOXCROFT J. Prob.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts. )  
 )  
 Middlesex, ss. Registry of Probate )

A true copy.

*Attest,* W. E. ROGERS *Register."*

*Issue,* HOUGHTON, b. Lancaster, Mass.:

1. JAMES, JR., b. 1690; m. SARAH ———.
2. Ralph, d. on expedition to Cape Breton, Nova Scotia, Oct. 22, 1710.
3. John, b. 1691, d. 1696.
4. Thomas, b. 1696, d. Lancaster, Mar. 9, 1764; m. Lancaster, Dec. 2, 1725, Mariah Moore, b. Aug. 9, 1699, d. June 22, 1791; succeeded to the homestead<sup>210</sup>.
5. John, b. 1697/8, living 1770; m. Lancaster, Nov. 18, 1718, Mehitable Wilson.
6. Edward, b. 1705, d. Union, Conn., Mar. 17, 1777; m. Lancaster, Nov. 16, 1727, Abigail Coye, who d. Groton, Mass., Feb. 6, 1822.
7. Hannah.
8. Experience, m. (1) Lancaster, June 4, 1724, William, s. John, Jr. and Mary (Farrar) Houghton, b. 1695, d. Lancaster, July 15, 1743, ae. 48y 2m 20d; bur. Old Common Burial Ground, Lancaster; (2) Oct. 14, 1746, as 2nd wife, Timothy, s. Ben-

<sup>210</sup> Elijah, son of Thomas and Mariah (Moore) Houghton, married Mercy Whitney: had son Thomas, whose son Thomas married Betsey White; their son Cephas had a son Edward Warren Houghton, who succeeded to the homestead.

jamin and Sarah (Parker) Sabin, b. Woodstock, Conn., 1694, d. Pomfret, Conn., May 9, 1780.

9. Ephraim, m. Lancaster, Dec. 15, 1726, Sarah Sawyer.

III JAMES, JR., b. Lancaster, Mass., 1690; m. about 1720/1, SARAH ———<sup>211</sup>.

James Houghton of Lancaster was in the French-Indian War, Apr. 29, 1747. In the preceding year over forty thousand soldiers were called to Boston to stand in readiness to repel the French invaders, of which he was one. July 24, 1748, the muster roll of a number of men that scouted by order of Colonel Willard gives the name of James Houghton of Lancaster, as in command (*Mass. Archives XCII:144*). "Endorsed these may certify that having advice from Capt. Stevens of No. 4 that a party of Indians ware Come between the Rivers. I sent out the within named James Houghton's Company. Signed Sam<sup>n</sup> Willard" (*Mass. Archives 92:144*). The Company scouted six weeks from July 24, 1748.

*Issue*, HOUGHTON, b. Lancaster, Mass.:

1. Sarah, b. May 24, 1723.
2. Bettey, b. Dec. 4, 1725; m. Lancaster, Oct., 1750, David Taylor.
3. James, 3d, b. Mar. 31, 1728; Revolutionary soldier.
4. Edward, b. Dec. 25, 1730, d. 1782; m. Lancaster, Oct. 16, 1760, Lucretia<sup>212</sup>, dau. William and Mary Richardson, b. Lancaster, Oct. 28, 1735; res. Guilford, Vt.
5. SUSANNA, b. Oct. 1, 1733; m. JOSHUA REED, JR.
6. Levi, b. Mar. 1, 1736, per. d. Mar. 8, 1736<sup>213</sup>.
7. Levi, b. Mar. 1, 1737/8, d. 1818; m. Lancaster, Nov. 2, 1763, Amy, dau. William and Mary Richardson, b. Lancaster, June 13, 1738, d. 1814; bur. North Cemetery, Lunenburg, Mass.

<sup>211</sup> The Houghton Genealogy states that James, Jr. married Sarah Sawyer, but there is no evidence of this.

<sup>212</sup> Lucretia (Richardson) Houghton was the celebrated landlady of the Revolutionary Houghton Tavern at Guilford, Vt., sold in 1871 as a farmer's home.

<sup>213</sup> Lancaster V. R. has a son Levi, of James and Sarah, born this date, which is possibly an error for his death. As the Houghton Genealogy errs so frequently in dates, all dates have been given as per the Lancaster V. R. whenever possible.

*References:* Houghton's Houghton Genealogy, 1912, pp. 8-9, 54, 76-7, 85-93, 96. Lancaster, Mass. V. R.

· II

Appendix

Elmer John Snow

Descent





## RICHARD SNOW FAMILY

VII ASAPH WILLIS SNOW, eldest son of COLONEL DAVID (6) CORPORAL JOSEPH (5) WILLIAM (4) ZERUBBABEL (3) JOHN (2) RICHARD (1) and SARAH (DEAN) SNOW, b. Heath, Mass., Dec. 15, 1805, d. Colrain, Mass., Apr. 15, 1886; m. (1) Colrain, Mass., Feb. 6, 1832, JANE THOMPSON, dau. ROBERT, JR. and NANCY (BOLTON) MILLER, b. Colrain, Mass., Jan. 22, 1811, d. Colrain, Mass., Mar. 30, 1865, ae. 54; (2) Colrain, Mass., Feb. 28, 1867, Jane Patterson, who d. Colrain, Mass., Feb. 8, 1890, ae. 73; bur. North River Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.

Asaph Willis Snow was a wagon maker, painter, blacksmith and wheelwright in Colrain, Mass. A notice in the Greenfield Gazette And Herald, dated Colrain, Mass., Apr. 9, 1830, states that he had dissolved partnership with Mr. Brown, but would continue operations as before.

His first wife, Jane Thompson Miller, was a pupil of Mary Lyon, of Buckland, the founder of Mount Holyoke College, and not only was gifted with a musical talent, but also possessed an unusual writing ability.

*Issue*, SNOW, b. Colrain, Mass.:

1. Cyrus Austin, b. Nov. 10, 1832, d. Lampasas, Texas, July, 1878, ae. 45; m. Tazewell, Tenn., Nov. 23, 1867, Frances Katherine, dau. James Asbury and Phebe A. (Huddleston) Thompson, b. Tazewell, Tenn., Mar., 1850, d. Austin, Burnet Co., Texas, 1902-3; *issue*, SNOW, 1st b. Tazewell, Tenn., others b. Austin, Texas:

A Anne Jane, b. Nov. 30, 1868; m. Colrain, June 21, 1893, William Stow, s. Jarvis Y. and Sarah C. (Stow) Shaw, b. Westfield, June 22, 1864; res. Springfield, Mass.; *issue*, SHAW, b. Windsor, Conn.:

1 Howard Chapin, b. July 25, 1897; m. Westfield, Oct. 17, 1925, Ruth, dau. Charles H. and Ella K. (Strong) Beals, b. Westfield, Feb. 4, 1901; *issue*, SHAW, b. Springfield, Mass.:

a Brewster Chapin, b. Jan. 21, 1929.

b Howard Chapin, Jr., b. June 7, 1933.

c Mary Louisa, b. Nov. 8, 1936.

2 Dorothy Warland, b. Oct. 6, 1901; unm.

B Flora Katherine, b. Apr. 19, 1873; m. Greenfield, Feb. 12, 1896, Robert C., s. Frank E. and Helen Esther (Taylor) Chidsey, b. Longmeadow, Jan. 24, 1875, d. Windsor, Conn., May 7, 1929; *issue*, CHIDSEY, b. Windsor, Conn.:

1 Halmer Carleton, b. July 13, 1897, d. Fortress Monroe, Va., Nov. 1, 1918.

2 Robert Snow, b. Mar. 17, 1902; m. Simsbury, Conn., Oct. 20, 1928, Lois A., dau. Edward McChesney and Caroline (Pattison) Eddy, b. Simsbury, Apr. 27, 1909; res. New Milford, Conn.; *no issue*.

3 Helen Corinne, b. Nov. 4, 1906.

C Linus Austin, b. Feb. 5, 1876; m. Hartford, Conn., Oct. 10, 1906, Inez, dau. Henry G. and Ariadne (Kelsey) Smith, b. Wethersfield, Conn., Apr. 10, 1874; res. Agawam, Mass.; *no issue*.

2. Robert Miller,<sup>214</sup> b. Oct. 15, 1834, d. Springfield, Nov. 10, 1910; m. Colrain, Mar. 10, 1857, Diadema Rathburn, dau. Cephas and Almeda (Phillips) Hosmer, b. Sunderland, Jan. 11, 1833, d. Greenfield, Apr. 25, 1909; bur. Northfield, Mass.; *issue*, SNOW, 1st b. Xenia, Ohio, others b. Greenfield, Mass.:

A Helen Marr, b. Nov. 24, 1858, d. Colrain, Nov. 27, 1859.

B Robert Hosmer, b. Sept. 21, 1860, d. Greenfield, Dec. 8, 1932; m. Greenfield, Aug. 12, 1885, Lizzie H., dau. William and Esther (Smith) Reynolds, b. Greenfield, Feb. 26, 1861, d. Greenfield, July 15, 1922; *issue*, SNOW, b. Greenfield, Mass.:

1 Esther Rathburn, b. Sept. 16, 1886, d. Greenfield, Mar. 9, 1922.

2 Lillian Mary, b. May 5, 1891; m. Sept. 24, 1927, Donald Klein.

C Alice Almeda, b. Mar. 26, 1863, d. Greenfield, Jan. 8, 1936; m. Greenfield, Feb. 26, 1885, Albert S., s. Albert N. and Lois Maria (Allen) Howe, b. Dover, Vt., Feb. 18, 1864; *issue*, HOWE, b. Hartford, Conn.:

<sup>214</sup> Mr. Snow was called the "Sweet singer from Massachusetts," when he sang in the May Festival at New York City.

- 1 Harold Hosmer, b. Mar. 29, 1888; m. St. Paul, Minn., Aug. 21, 1920, Florence (Thompson) Sandburg, dau. Horatio Dix and Emmaline (Crummer) Thompson, b. Delmar, Ia., Jan. 7, 1887; *no issue*.
- 2 Ruth Lois, b. June 12, 1891; m. Springfield, Dec. 15, 1917, Elmer K., s. Gilbert T. and Caroline (Bouton) Smith, b. Blooming Grove, N. Y., Oct. 21, 1892; res. Greenfield, Mass.; *issue*, SMITH, b. Springfield, Mass.:
- a Sherman Kenneth, b. Dec. 22, 1919.
- D Francis Jarvis, b. Aug. 25, 1865; m. Deerfield, Apr. 3, 1889, Eugenia Marie, dau. Lyman Whitney and Julia (Guilford) Williams, b. Williamsburg, Jan. 7, 1868; President of the Francis J. Snow Lumber Co., Greenfield, Mass.; *issue*, SNOW, b. So. Deerfield and Greenfield, Mass.:
- 1 Francis Williams<sup>215</sup>, b. July 16, 1890; m. Medford, Sept. 17, 1914, Theodosia Virginia, dau. Allison and Theodosia (Dunklee) Stickney; b. Medford, Feb. 14, 1886; *issue*, SNOW, b. Greenfield, Mass.:
- a Virginia Marie, b. Aug. 18, 1916.
- b Frances Stickney, b. July 23, 1921.
- 2 Julia Diadema Sophronia<sup>216</sup>, b. Nov. 24, 1891.
- E Mary Kellogg, b. Nov. 18, 1867; d. unm., Aug. 15, 1900.
- F Nathan Burr, b. Aug. 18, 1870; m. Greenfield, Sept. 25, 1891, Nellie Exene, dau. Frederick A. and Flora Anne (Taft) Loveland, b. Montague City, July 17, 1872; res. Montague City; *issue*, SNOW, b. Greenfield, Mass.:

---

<sup>215</sup> Mr. Snow began the study of music on a cabinet organ at the age of seven; studied piano with Harry H. Kellogg, Mrs. Ada L. Lancaster and Mme. Scumouski; organist at Unitarian and Congregational churches, Greenfield, from 14 to 18 years of age; grad. N. E. Conservatory of Music, 1913; organ pupil of Wallace Goodrich and Clarence Eddy for a short period, but largely self-taught; 1932, spent summer in Paris, where he was the first American organist to play a Mass at the Madelaine, and in 1933 received the Honorary Degree of "Doctor of Music" from Boston University, cited as a "composer and ennobler of church music;" member of American Guild of Organists; recitalist and organ construction consultant; organist and choir-master of the Dudley Street Baptist, Second Unitarian, Church of the Advent and Trinity churches, Boston. Mrs. Snow is a Cellist.

<sup>216</sup> Antiquarian and writer on American historical subjects.

1 Merrill Loveland, b. July 11, 1893; m. Aug. 6, 1921, Beatrice Henrietta Cummings; *issue*, SNOW:

a Nathalie Beatrice, b. May 10, 1932.

3. David Willis, b. Aug. 29, 1837, d. Chelsea, Sept. 4, 1929; m. Colrain, Feb. 1, 1860, Ann Elida, dau. Hollis and Jane (Taggart) Thompson, b. Colrain, May 2, 1848, d. Greenfield, Apr. 24, 1913, ae. 73y 7m 5d; Civil War veteran; *issue*, SNOW, b. Colrain, Mass.:

A Fred William, b. July 5, 1863, d. Hillburn, N. Y., Mar. 20, 1916; m. Hillburn, N. Y., June 9, 1887, Mabel Alice, dau. George and Almira (Estes)<sup>217</sup> Worrall<sup>218</sup>, b. Woonsocket, R. I., July 24, 1860; res. Hillburn, N. Y.; *issue* SNOW, b. Hillburn, N. Y.:

1 Marion Elida, b. June 26, 1888, d. Paterson, N. J., Mar. 17, 1909.

2 Grace Elizabeth, b. Sept. 1, 1891; m. Hillburn, N. Y., Apr. 17, 1920, Robert Benedict, s. Robert James Watts and Alice Jane (Benedict)<sup>219</sup> Bristow<sup>220</sup>, b.

<sup>217</sup> See Footnote No. 23.

<sup>218</sup> Ottewill Worrall, the youngest child, b. near Ashton Under Lyne, Lancashire County, England, Oct. 18, 1771, d. Apr. 20, 1849; m. 1802, Ruth Hall, b. near Ashton Under Lyne, Lancashire, England, Oct. 24, 1782, d. Woonsocket, R. I., Oct. 9, 1840; bur. Oak Hill Cemetery, Woonsocket, R. I. A complete record of the ten children of Ottewill and Ruth (Hall) Worrall, included in the autobiography of George Worrall, their youngest child, is now in the possession of M. Gertrude Worrall, Hillburn, N. Y.

George Worrall, b. Blackstone, Aug. 8, 1828, d. Hillburn, N. Y., Nov. 21, 1915; m. Cumberland, July 21, 1858, Almira, dau. Burrill and Lucy (Cutler) Estes, b. Burrillville, R. I., June 8, 1835, d. Woonsocket, Jan. 18, 1867; bur. Oak Hill Cemetery, Woonsocket, R. I.

<sup>219</sup> Thomas, s. William Benedict, of Nottinghamshire, Eng., d. Norwalk, Conn.; m. Mary Bridgham. Their son John, m. Nov. 11, 1670, Phebe, dau. John Gregory. Their son John, Jr., m. Mary Hide. Their son Lt. Nathaniel, m. Mary Lockwood, and served in the Revolution, his house and barn being burned by the British in 1779. Their son Corp. Isaac, b. Norwalk, Jan. 25, 1751, d. New Canaan, Conn., May 17, 1840; m. Jane Raymond. Their son Lewis, m. Mary Scribner. Their son George, m. Sarah Walrath. Their daughter Alice Jane, b. Verona, N. Y., 1850, d. Utica, N. Y., Oct. 1932.

<sup>220</sup> Robert James Watts, s. Robert and Jessie (Grant) Bristow, b. Leithwalk, Edinburgh, Scotland, 1840, d. New York City, Nov., 1905; m. Verona, N. Y., July, 1880, Alice Jane Benedict, *q.v.*; bur. Verona, N. Y.; an only child as was his father. The Bristows came from Kent, England, and the Grants from Scotland; and Bristow records are to be found in St. Paul's, London, where many of the family were buried.

Verona, N. Y., July 2, 1882; res. Hillburn, N. Y.;  
*issue*, BRISTOW, b. Suffern, N. Y.:

*a* Robert Benedict, Jr., b. Aug. 22, 1921.

*b* Dau., still-born, Apr. 16, 1923.

*c* John Worrall, b. Oct. 3, 1924.

*d* Nora, b. Mar. 12, 1927.

B Gertrude Jane, b. Aug. 25, 1867, d. Nov. 14, 1871, ae. 4y.

C Fannie Thompson, b. Aug. 12, 1874, d. Dec. 21, 1890.

4. Helen Mariah, b. Jan. 26, 1841, d. Colrain, Dec. 3, 1910; m. Colrain, Aug. 24, 1864, Henry Augustine, s. Seth Childs and Almina (Barnard) Howard, b. Buckland, May 2, 1842, d. Colrain, Aug. 31, 1910; *issue*, HOWARD, b. Colrain, Mass.:

A Clara Augusta, b. Nov. 16, 1866, d. Springfield, Oct. 4, 1918; m. Colrain, July 24, 1887, Charles Greenleaf, s. Marcus M. and Sarah (White) Fisk, b. Colrain, Dec. 12, 1866; res. Springfield, Mass.; *issue*, FISK, b. Colrain, Mass.:

1 Margaret Howard, b. Nov. 3, 1888; m. Springfield, Mar., 1910, Howard, s. Henry and Emma Merkel; res. Glenbrook, Conn.; *issue*, MERKEL, b. Springfield, Mass.:

*a* Marcia Howard, b. Oct. 26, 1912.

*b* Jean Helen, b. Apr. 17, 1917.

*c* Louise Fisk, b. Oct. 13, 1918.

2 Marcus Henry, b. Feb. 21, 1890; m. Conroe, Texas, Aug., 1927, Lucy Kelley; *issue*, FISK:

*a* Dorothy Jean, b. Jan. 8, 1929.

*b* Charles Greenleaf, II, b. Feb. 10, 1931.

3 Helen Deane, b. Feb. 22, 1896; m. (1) Springfield, July 24, 1929, Charles Thomas, s. John J. and Mary (Brennan) Barrett, b. Springfield, Jan. 13, 1896, div.; (2) Springfield, Apr. 16, 1936, Joseph Norman, Jr., s. Joseph Norman and — (Dunn) DeLory, b. Whitman, July 28, 1883; res. Glenbrook, Conn.; *no issue*.

4 Elizabeth Miller, b. Nov. 13, 1903; m. Springfield, Nov. 1, 1925, William Paul Fallon; *issue*, FALLON, b. Springfield, Mass.:

*a* Margaret Ann, b. June 25, 1926.

*b* Charles William, b. Sept. 29, 1928.

B Dr. Deane Childs<sup>221</sup>, b. Mar. 11, 1870; m. Toledo, Ohio, Oct. 28, 1893, Mercy, dau. Lowell Mason and Olivia (Garrison) Baldwin, b. Morenci, Mich., Mar. 31, 1870; res. Washington, D. C.; *issue*, HOWARD, b. Fort Custer, Mont.:

*I* Capt. Deane Childs, Jr., b. Aug. 17, 1896, d. Spring Lake, N. J., July 15, 1928; Capt. in the U. S. Army.

C James Halmer, b. Mar. 3, 1874; m. Colrain, June 30, 1898, Sarah Anne, dau. Claudius and Julia (Doyle) Pleasant, b. Kent, Conn., Mar. 13, 1877; res. Greenfield, Mass.; *no issue*.

5. ASAPH LEANDER, b. Oct. 31, 1843; m. (1) TERESA LOUISE MCKINNEY; (2) Laura Greene (Fleming) Woodlee.

6. Charles Read, b. Apr. 17, 1846, d. Colrain, May 30, 1891; m. Greenfield, Apr. 6, 1876, Annie Elizabeth, dau. Joseph and Jane (Moore) Coburn, b. Boston, Mar. 12; 1858; res. Greenfield; *issue*, SNOW, b. Colrain, Mass.:

A Clarence Addison, b. Aug. 18, 1877; m. (1) New York City, 1907, Alice Esther Naylor, of Brooklyn, N. Y., who d. Sept. 20, 1924; (2) June 8, 1927, Anna Louise Bohne, of New York City; res. Floral Park, L. I.; *no issue*.

B Ralph Joseph, b. July 11, 1879; m. Greenfield, Jan. 16, 1904, Clara, dau. Joseph Hayes; *issue*, SNOW:

*I* Raymond Joseph.

---

<sup>221</sup> Dr. Howard is a grad. Arms Academy, Shelburne Falls, 1887; Columbia Medical School, 1893; Army Medical School, Washington, D. C., 1894; interne and resident physician, Garfield Memorial Hospital, Washington, D. C., 1892-3; Oct. 26, 1893, appointed 1st Lt. U. S. A. Medical Corps; served as Army Surgeon until retirement as Colonel in 1922; at army stations in the field in North and South Dakota, Mont., Minn. and Nebraska, 1894-8; Spanish American War, Santiago Campaign, 1898; Cuba, Philippine Islands and Panama for various tours of duty, alternating with service in the U. S., 1901-16; Chief health officer in the Panama Canal, 1916-7; Chief, division of sanitation and preventive medicine, Surgeon General's office, War Dept., 1917-21; commanding officer, Sternberg General Hospital, Manila, P. I., 1921-2; awarded Distinguished Service Medal for World War service, 1920; Fellow, American Medical Association, and American College of Surgeons; member, Association of Military Surgeons, and Society of the Army of Santiago.

- 2 Miriam, m. Waldo Sanderson; *issue*, SANDERSON:  
a Ralph.  
b Robert.
- c Beatrice May, b. Feb. 3, 1881; m. Greenfield, Sept. 2, 1902, Albert Clarence Stuart, s. George and Ruella (Nutting) Raymond, b. Ayer, May 29, 1879; res. Orange, Mass.; *issue*, RAYMOND, 1st b. Springfield, Vt., 2 b. Charlestown, N. H., 3-5 b. Orange, Mass.:
- 1 Merrill Stanley, b. Oct. 4, 1905; m. Orange, Apr. 2, 1927, Arlene, dau. Varney and Florence (Dyer) Bancroft, b. Athol, Jan. 15, 1908; *issue*, RAYMOND, 1-3 b. Athol, 4 b. Gardner, Mass.:
- a Barbara, b. July 28, 1928.  
b Joan, b. Dec. 16, 1931.  
c David Bancroft, b. Nov. 29, 1934.  
d Claire, b. Mar. 13, 1938.
- 2 Donald Snow, b. Sept. 29, 1910.
- 3 John Stuart, b. Aug. 18, 1913; m. No. Shirley, Aug. 27, 1938, Edna Louise Keith.
- 4 Alfred Jerome, b. June 10, 1917.
- 5 June Elizabeth, b. May 10, 1923.
- D Arthur Leroy, b. Mar. 1, 1883; m. Greenfield, Jan. 2, 1904, Helen, dau. Jabez Romanzo and Sarah (Thompson) Franklin, b. Guilford, Vt., Jan. 1, 1882; res. Leyden, Mass.; *issue*, SNOW, 1st and 4th b. Gill, others b. Greenfield, Mass.:
- 1 Winfred Clarence, b. June 2, 1906; m. Greenfield, June 28, 1935, Vivian, dau. Frank and Lottie (Reynolds) Cook, b. Greenfield, Nov. 13, 1909; *issue*, SNOW, b. Greenfield, Mass.:
- a Donald Ralph, b. Aug. 7, 1937.
- 2 Evelyn Ruth, b. Feb. 2, 1908; m. Guilford, Vt., Dec. 25, 1930, Leon, s. Arthur and Donina (Frigon) Beau-doin, b. Chicopee, Sept. 4, 1907; *issue*, BEAUDOIN, b. Greenfield, Mass.:
- a Arthur Leon, b. July 9, 1931.  
b Hildege Allen, b. Mar. 22, 1936.

- 3 Kenneth Earl, b. Feb. 22, 1912; m. Wilton, N. H., May, 1936, Alice Mary, dau. William Cullinan, b. Milford, 1910, d. Pepperell, Nov. 26, 1936; *issue*, SNOW, 1st b. Pepperell, 2nd b. Nashua, N. H.:
- a* Edward Joseph, b. Nov. 4, 1935.
- b* Patricia Mary, b. Sept. 30, 1936.
- 4 Allen Ralph, b. May 22, 1913; m. Greenfield, May 22, 1936, Edith, dau. Lowell and Minnie (Totman) Patch, b. Brattleboro, Vt., May 26, 1916; *issue*, SNOW, b. Nashua, N. H.:
- a* Ruth Evelyn, b. Mar. 13, 1938.
- 5 Georgiana, b. Feb. 6, 1915; m. Greenfield, Sept. 17, 1936, Cornelius, s. Eugene and Sarah (Nash) Kennedy, b. Greenfield, Sept. 17, 1910; *issue*, KENNEDY, b. Greenfield, Mass.:
- a* Jerald Neal, b. June 21, 1937.
- 6 Louise Helen, b. Montague, Oct. 9, 1919.
- 7 Charlotte Rachel, b. Bernardston, Apr. 1, 1922.
- E Hugh Bolton Miller, b. June 25, 1888; m. Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., Apr. 10, 1912, Mary Oliva, dau. John and Emily (Payne) Harper, b. Plattsburgh, N. Y., Nov. 22, 1886; res. Greenfield, Mass.; *issue*, SNOW, 1st b. Plattsburgh, N. Y., others b. Greenfield, Mass.:
- 1 Hugh Harper, b. May 28, 1913, d. May 29, 1913.
- 2 Dorothy Ruth, b. Dec. 24, 1914; m. Turners Falls, Nov. 9, 1933, Henry William, s. Phillipe and Eugenie (Girard) Courtemanche, b. Turners Falls, July 28, 1910; *issue*, COURTEMANCHE, b. Greenfield, Mass.:
- a* Janice Dorothy, b. May 28, 1934.
- 3 Emily Anna, b. May 22, 1918.
- 4 Margaret Beatrice, b. Apr. 20, 1920.
- 5 Robert Paul, b. Apr. 20, 1920, d. in infancy.
- 6 Mary Elizabeth, b. Nov. 7, 1921.
7. Lucy Jane, b. Aug. 8, 1849, d. June 12, 1874, ae. 24y 10m.



8. Christopher Dean, b. July 9, 1851, d. June 9, 1853, ae. 1y 11m 5d.
9. Clara, b. Nov. 10, 1854, d. Oct. 15, 1855, ae. 11m 5d.
10. Flora, b. Nov. 10, 1854, d. Oct. 16, 1859, ae. 4y 11m 6d.

VIII ASAPH LEANDER, b. Colrain, Mass., Oct. 31, 1843, d. Lafayette, Ga., May 1, 1899; m. (1) Camp Denison, Ohio, Mar. 25, 1863, TERESA LOUISE, dau. JOHN and MARGARET (McCONNAN) McKINNEY, b. Milford, Ohio, about 1846, d. Tazewell, Tenn., June 26, 1882; (2) Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 7, 1883, Laura Greene, dau. Ferguson and Frances (Macombs) Fleming, wid. Milton Woodlee, b. Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 23, 1851, d. Chattanooga, Tenn., July 3, 1938.

When only eighteen years old, Asaph Leander Snow joined the army at the outbreak of the Civil War, and was a member of Company H 10th Massachusetts Infantry. He was in several battles, including Fair Oaks, The Wilderness campaign, Williamsburg, and was wounded at the Siege of Nashville. After the war he went to Knoxville, Tenn., and later to Tazewell, Tenn., being employed for some years as Pension Attorney and U. S. Claim Agent in a region where the people were about evenly divided in their sympathies during the war, which resulted in many claims for damages which were paid by the U. S. government in cases where both the damages as well as their loyalty to the Union could be clearly established.

He was postmaster at Tazewell, and later in the Internal Revenue Service at Tazewell and McMinnville, Tenn. About 1890, he bought a farm at Lafayette, Ga., and was killed by a railroad train on his own farm in 1899.

*Issue*, SNOW, by 1st wife:

1. Bernard Willis, b. Colrain, Mass., Sept. 19, 1864; m. (1) Philadelphia, Pa., Dec. 27, 1887, Elizabeth Estella, dau. John and Margaret (Redmond) Sinnette, b. Philadelphia, Pa., May 24, 1864, d. Chicago, Ill., Jan. 14, 1927; (2) Chicago, Ill., Oct. 3, 1927, Elizabeth (Kane) Gorman, dau. John and Mary (McDonald) Kane, b. Morris, Ill., 1883; res. Chicago, Ill.; *issue*, SNOW, by 1st wife:

A Teresa Marie, b. Chicago, July 19, 1895; m. Chicago, June 10, 1924, Joseph, s. Homer S. and Ella (Root) Michaels,

b. Chicago, Oct. 10, 1897; res. Libertyville, Ill.; *issue*, MICHAELS, b. Chicago, Ill.:

1 Teresa Marian, b. July 10, 1925.

2 Ruth Ella, b. June 12, 1927.

2. Ralph Joseph, b. Tazewell, Tenn., Feb. 22, 1867, d. Tazewell, Tenn., Aug. 19, 1879, ae. 12y 6m 27d.

3. JOHN ELMER ELLSWORTH ST. CLAIR (ELMER JOHN), b. Tazewell, Tenn., Feb. 22, 1869; m. CLARA AMANDA SNOW.

*Issue*, SNOW, by 2nd wife:

4. Ralph Atlee, b. Chattanooga, Tenn., Aug. 25, 1886; m. Lafayette, Ga., Oct. 16, 1904, Sallie, dau. William Wirt and Sallie Sue (Wells) Johnston, of Bolton, Miss., b. Bessemer, Ala., Apr. 26, 1886; connected with the Davenport Hosiery Mills, Inc., Chattanooga, Tenn.; *issue*, SNOW, b. Lafayette, Ga.:

A Everette Atlee, b. Sept. 15, 1905; m. Chattanooga, Tenn., May 10, 1935, William Edward, s. William H. and Lillie (Guest) Bolen, b. Celera, Ala., Apr. 25, 1915; *issue*, BOLEN:

1 Edward Snow, b. Chattanooga, Tenn., Oct. 17, 1938.

B Frances Lemira, b. Mar. 23, 1907; m. Chattanooga, Tenn., Dec. 21, 1925, Clarence Ferree, s. John R. and Hattie (Armentrout) Sweets, b. Chattanooga, Tenn., July 24, 1906; *issue*, SWEETS, b. Chattanooga, Tenn.:

1 Clarence Atlee, b. Nov. 29, 1928.

2 William Johnston, b. Feb. 26, 1931.

IX ELMER JOHN, b. Tazewell, Tenn., Feb. 22, 1869; m. Hillburn, N. Y., May 26, 1892, CLARA AMANDA, dau. WILLIAM WAIT and OLIVE AMANDA (ESTES) SNOW, b. Ramapo, N. Y., Nov. 7, 1866, d. Phoenix, Ariz., Nov. 21, 1938; bur. Mahwah Cemetery, Mahwah, N. J.; he res. Mahwah, N. J.

Mr. Snow's early life was spent in Tazewell, Tenn., moving to McMinnville, Tenn., in 1882, whence he came to Hillburn, N. Y. in 1884 to enter the employ of the Ramapo Iron Works, and in 1886 he went with the Ramapo Wheel And Foundry Co., Ramapo, N. Y. In 1889, he entered the employ of the Dickson Manufacturing Co., Scranton, Pa., manufacturers of mining machinery, and in 1890

to Bement, Miles and Co., Philadelphia, Pa., manufacturers of machine tools. As machine shop foreman, he returned to the Ramapo Wheel And Foundry Co., where he remained from 1891 to 1897, at which time the steel tired wheel business was moved to Hudson, N. Y., where the shops of the Steel Tired Wheel Co. were located. Mr. Snow remained in Hudson until 1898, when he returned to Hillburn to enter the employ of the Worthington Pump Co., Brooklyn, N. Y., and in 1899 was engaged by that company to erect and start operation of a large pumping plant at Hanapepe, Island of Kauai, Hawaiian Islands.

In 1900, Mr. Snow became superintendent of construction of the Ramapo Foundry Co., Mahwah, N. J., and afterwards general superintendent of the American Brake Shoe And Foundry Co., of which company he has been a director almost continuously since its organization in 1901 to the present (April, 1938). Ill health necessitated his retirement from active business in 1912, but with the advent of the World War in 1917, Mr. Snow became interested in various activities, as the Home Guards, Y. M. C. A. and Red Cross campaigns, and in 1918 was commissioned Captain in the ordnance department of the United States Army, stationed at Woodbury, N. J., where smokeless powder was prepared for the heavy artillery. Shortly after the Armistice his application for discharge was refused on the grounds that his services were needed on the Claims Board, and he was appointed a member of the Philadelphia Claims Board, which adjusted and settled contracts between the government and various munition manufacturers. He was appointed Contracting Officer for signing these contracts on behalf of the Claims Board. His discharge became effective in Feb., 1920, at which time he again became associated with the Ramapo Iron Works, but in 1921 his health again compelled his retirement. In 1931-32, he acted as Director of Emergency Relief for the township of Hohokus, N. J.

Mr. Snow is a member of The New England Society of New York City, Union League Club, and The Society of Mayflower Descendants in The State of New York; Knight Templar; Presbyterian; Republican.

*Issue*, SNOW, b. Hillburn, N. Y.:

1. John, b. June 28, 1894, d. ae. 1d.
2. John Bernard, b. Dec. 26, 1895; m. (1) New York City, July 9, 1921, Catherine Gaddis, dau. Henry McDonald and Katherine

(Gaddis)<sup>222</sup> Joralmon, b. Dec. 18, 1897, div.; (2) Phoenix, Ariz., Mar. 9, 1938, Gulia (Dix) Swan; *issue*, SNOW, by 1st wife, b. Brooklyn, N. Y.:

A Ann, b. June 27, 1926.

B Jane, b. Nov. 24, 1928, d. Dec. 11, 1928.

C Son, still-born.

D Gerald (adopted), b. Oct. 14, 1928.

3. Olive Louise, b. Sept. 22, 1897; m. Mahwah, N. J., June 10, 1922, Prentice Durfey, s. Dr. Charles Frederick and Lucretia Throop (Durfey)<sup>223</sup> Ash<sup>224</sup>, b. Brooklyn, N. Y., Aug. 27, 1897; *issue*, ASH, b. New York City.:

<sup>222</sup> John Van Dyke, b. New Utrecht, N. Y., 1709, d. Monmouth, N. J., June 28, 1778; m. (2) July 24, 1750, Gerritje Bergen; Private, 1775, in 2nd Batt. Somerset Co., N. J.; their dau. Trutyje, b. Mar. 1, 1758, d. Jan. 25, 1826; m. Jacob Bergen, b. July 7, 1756, d. Sept. 2, 1782; their dau. Margaret, b. July 31, 1781, d. Rocky Hill, N. J., Nov. 28, 1860; m. 1806, Andrew Gaddis, b. Dec. 15, 1779, d. Dec. 16, 1836; their s. Dr. John Van Dyke Gaddis, b. Aug. 26, 1816, d. Dec. 1, 1863; m. June 17, 1841, Julia Wilson, b. June 16, 1824, d. Jan. 26, 1893; their dau. Katherine, b. Mar. 11, 1861, d. Jan. 1, 1922; m. 1886, Henry McDonald Joralmon, b. Nov. 14, 1862, d. Feb. 25, 1931, and had Bernice, b. Fairview, Fulton Co., Ill., m. Robert Parker Clarke; Catherine Gaddis, m. John Bernard Snow—D. A. R. National Number 27193.

<sup>223</sup> Joseph Durfey, d. Greeneville, Conn., Feb. 27, 1844, ae. 77; m. Jan. 24, 1793, Lucy Barnes, who d. Oct. 4, 1829, ae. 63. Their son Benjamin, b. July 9, 1801, d. Apr. 24, 1875, ae. 73y 9m; m. Mar. 9, 1830, Ardelia E., dau. Prentice and Mary (Gallup) Avery, who d. Jan. 28, 1835, ae. 31. Their son Joseph Prentice, b. Greeneville, Conn., Oct. 15, 1831, d. Lake Mohonk, N. Y., June 24, 1900; m. Norwich, Conn., Oct. 5, 1857, Lucretia Miller, dau. William Lyman and Lucretia Deolph (Miller) Throop, b. Northboro, Mass., Nov. 3, 1834, d. Brooklyn, N. Y., May 31, 1895, ae. 60.

Cary Throop, b. Jan. 12, 1766, d. Norwich, Conn., Nov. 25, 1830; m. Nov. 26, 1789, Elizabeth, dau. William and Mary Lyman, b. Sept. 2, 1768, d. Norwich, Feb. 27, 1834, ae. 66. Their son William Lyman, b. July 16, 1802, d. Norwich, Oct. 3, 1866, ae. 64y 20m; m. Norwich, Sept. 1, 1829, Lucretia Deolph, dau. Thomas and Lucretia (Deolph) Miller, b. Feb. 25, 1805, d. Feb. 28, 1881, ae. 76.

Thomas Miller, b. June 8, 1775, d. July 29, 1826, ae. 51y; m. Norwich, Sept. 26, 1799, Lucretia, dau. Mark Anthony and Priscilla (Huntington?) (Billings?) Deolph, b. July 1, 1779, d. Aug. 9, 1850.

<sup>224</sup> Matthew Gross Ash, b. Cornwall, Eng., Apr. 28, 1835, d. and bur. Cuba, May 5, 1871; m. Catherine Blake, b. Belfast, Ire., Mar. 11, 1838, d. Brooklyn, N. Y.; a chemist, and the first to photograph on glass and porcelain. Their son, Dr. Charles Frederick, b. Brooklyn, N. Y., Jan. 2, 1870, d. New York City, Jan. 25, 1938; m.

- A Infant, still-born.
  - B Charles Frederick, II, b. Dec. 27, 1924.
  - C Peter Snow, b. Apr. 30, 1929.
- 

Brooklyn, N. Y., Apr. 14, 1896 Lucretia Throop, dau. Joseph Prentice and Lucretia Miller (Throop) Durfey, b. Brooklyn, N. Y., Nov. 18, 1869; res. Bound Brook, N. J.

*References:* See page 41.

## WALTER DEAN FAMILY

I WILLIAM DEAN<sup>225</sup>, of Southchard, Somerset, England; m.

—.

The will of William Dean, of Southchard, Somerset, England, is of interest:

“IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN. The two and twentieth day of July Anno Dñi One thousand sixe hundred thirtie foure, I WILLIAM DEANE of Southchard within the parish of Chard in the county of Somersett sicke of bodie but of sound and perfect memorie thanks bee given to God doe make & declare this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following: First with a willing and free heart I render my soule into the hands of God who gave it and my bodie to the Earth out of which it was first framed, trusting assuredly through Christ Jesus my gracious Redeemer to receive them again at the last day, and being clothed with the righteousness of him my Savyour to enjoy both soule and bodie the Crown of blessedness and life imortall in the heavens for ever, and as touching my goods wherewith God hath here blessed mee I dispose therof as followeth: I give to the poore of Chardland twenty shillings to bee distributed by the discrecon of my Executo<sup>r</sup> and of my sonne Thomas Deane one of my Overseers. Item to John Deane my Sonne I give and bequeath a chest standing in the hall, a truckle bedstead & bed furnished, wheat sufficient to sowe the upper close of Broadfield, the halfendeale of that hay which is in Colefield, the remaynder of the terme yet to come in Broadfield together with the Lease therof, The residue of the terme yet to come in Ham Meade and the Lease therof, yeelding and paying therefore from the Feast daie of St Michaell next after my decease to Susan, Ellianor, Margerie and Elizabeth my daughters foure pounds apeece yearelie during the contynuance of his now estate therein and soe rateably for any lesser terme of his estate therein at any other tyme then at the end of a full yeare happen to take end and determyne, Also I give and

<sup>225</sup> The descent of Thomas Deane of Freefolk is given, as well as the will of a Thomas Deane of London, in the Register, v. 41:260-1, from which family the Taunton Deans may have descended. In the Register, v. 37:288-295, Descendants Of Thomas Deane Of Boston And Salisbury, Mass., And Hampton, N. H., By John Ward Dean—of interest to descendants of that family. Descendants Of Jonas Deane, of Scituate, in the Register, v. 25:358-362.

bequeath to him in money fortie shillings to bee paid him within three moneths after my decease. Item to my sonne Thomas (for that hee is otherwise in competent manner provided for) I onely give and bequeath to him and to his wife as a remembrance of my fatherly love two silver spoones. Item to Walter Deane my sonne I give a Chest standing in the chamber over the Kitchen, a truckle bedstead and bed furnished, and a bible, also I give vnto him ioyntlie with his brother Isaacke the Lease or Leases of the grounds named Wilbeere and Cantes, and together with his said brother all profitts on the said grounds to bee received and taken during the contynuance of the terme therein yet remayneing. Item to Isaacke Deane my sonne I bequeath and give a Chest and little Foj<sup>o</sup>lett or box standing in the lower chamber, a truckle bed furnished and the halfendeale of the hay in Colefield, and also together with his brother Walter Deane I give and bequeath the grounds above menconed named Wilbeere and Cantes, by them ioyntly to bee occupied during the terme therein remayneing together with the lease or leases therof, also I give him that little woodvine without the vtter kitchen doore, and all tymber felled and all such rafters and boords reede and billies which I have, and also in money tenne pounds to bee paid within two moneths after my decease. Item to my daughter Susan Deane I give that bed and bedstead which is in the inner chamber with its appurtenances, one Skellett, a posnett, a great barrell, a side saddle, a coffer in the Inner Chamber, a third part of all my wooll, the Chappell and y<sup>o</sup> writeings for holding thereof, and in money seaventy three pounds six shillings and eight pence to bee paid at the end of six months. Item to my daughter Eleanor Deane I give and bequeath that Cofer which is in the chamber over the kitchin, a bed stead also standing there and my best featherbed furnished, a little brasse pott, one of my greater barrells, a piltion and a third part of all my wooll, and seaventie three pounds six shillings and eight pence in money to bee paid at the end of six moneths after my decease. Item to Margerie Strong my daughter I give the least brasse pott of the three, my best cauldron and tenne pounds in money to bee paid within one yeare after my decease, and to her sonne and my grand child John Strong I give five pounds to be paid att the end of two yeares after my decease vpon sufficient discharge given to acquite my Executo<sup>r</sup> therof. Item To my youngest daughter Elizabeth I give and bequeath a bedstead in the

Low Chamber, a featherbed furnished, a little Table boord over the entire, a coffer in the Inner Chamber, one of the greater barrells, the third part of my wooll and seaventie three pounds six shillings and eight pence in money to bee paid at the end of six moneths after my decease. And if any to whom any porcon is hereby given chance to dye before his her or their porcon or porcons be devyded equallie betweene my three younger sonnes John, Walter and Isaacke and my fower daughters, or betweene such of them as then bee liveing. Lastly I hereby ordeine and appoynt William Deane my eldest sonne to bee Executor of this my last Will and Testament, and Thomas Legg sonne of Thomas Legg the Elder and my sonne Thomas Deane overseers hereof, and in consideracon therof doe give to each of them two shillings. By mee William Deane. Read and published as the last Will and Testament of the said William Deane. And as such touching the clause in the latter end of the Will that if any Legatee dye before his or her porcon become due, the Testator shewed that his meaneing therein is That if any of his daughters chaunce to marry and doe happen being married to dye that such her porcon shall then bee paid to the husband of such daughter. These being *Witnesses*—WILLIAM COGAN—THOMAS LEGGE—THOMAS DEANE—JOHN GIBBS NO 1:

PROBATUM fuit Testamentum supra scriptum apud London coram venerabili viro Dño Henrico Marten milite Legum Doctore Curiae Prerogative Cantuar Magio custode sive Commisario Itime constitut vndecimo die mensis Octobris anno dñi millesimo sexcentesimo tricesimo quarto Juramento Willm Deane filij dci defunct et Executoris in humoi Testamento nominat cui comissa fuit Administraco omnium et singulorum bonorum iuriu et creditorum dict defunct de bene et fideliter Administrand eadem ad sca Dei Evangelia coram Timotheo Hayte Clico vigore commissionis in ea pater als emanat jurat.

*Seager, 86."*

Another will of interest is that of William Cogan, of Southchard, England, 1654, which follows:

"IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN, the foure and twentieth day of Aprill in the yeare of our Lord God one thousand six hundred fiftie & fower I WILLIAM COGAN of Southchard in the county of Somerset Tanner being sicke in bodye but of pfect memorie doe make this my last will and testament as followeth first I



comend my soule into the hands of God and my body to be buried and for my worldly goods and estate I give and bequeath in manner forme followeing that is to say I give devise and bequeath the cottage howse in Southchard aforesaid wherein I now dwell with the backsid garden and close of land therevnto belongeings with their appurtenances (after the death of my daughter Eleanor Deane wife of Walter Deane in New England) unto Eleanor Cogan my daughter and to the heires males of her bodie lawfully to be begotten for ever and for default of such issue male then to Joane Cogan my daughter and to the males of her bodie lawfully to be begotten for ever And for default of such issue then to the heires males of the said Eleanor Deane of her bodie lawfully begotten and to be begotten for ever Also I do give devise and bequeath all that my acre of meadow more or lesse lyeinge in Chard Meade and all that my acre of meadow more or lesse lyeinge in Good Meade unto the said Joane Cogan my daughter and for the heires males of her bodie lawfully to be begotten for ever and for default of such issue male Then to the said Eleanor Cogan my daughter and to the heires males of her bodie lawfully to be begotten for ever provided alwayes and my will is that if any or either of my said daughters or any issue male of their bodies lawfully begotten or to be begotten or any other pson or psons that shall have or enioy any estat of inheritance by force or vertue of this my will shall at any time hereafter willingly determine purpose consent or goe about to give sell allyene forfite alter lease or do away the said cottage lands and premises or any part thereof or her his or their estate title remainder or interest of in or to the same premises or parte thereof to any pson or psons by any way or meanes whatsoever that then and from thence forth the estate interest and possibilitie of every such pson and psons shall cease determaine and be utterlie voyd as if such pson and psons had never been named or ment in this my will Provided also and my will is that my said daughter Joane shall have and enioy for and dureinge the tearme of her natural life the lower or North parte of my nowe dwelling howse that lieth on the North side of the entry containeing one lowe roome and the chamber over the same and the howse at the end thereof together with the barne and convenyent way therevnto and one plott or pcell of ground foran herbe garden to be taken out of the yeard or court in such quantitie and at such place there as I have befor

witnessed allotted appointed declared and bounded out And also that my said daughter Joane *Joane* shall have and enjoy dureinge the said tearme of her naturall life all that parte or pcell of my orchard that take up or wherein grows two Pancks of trees on or towards the south side of my said orchard nex adjoyninge to the court all the rest of my goods and chattles whatsoever (my debts being first paid) I give and bequeath unto my said daughter *daughters* Joane and Eleanor Cogan to be equally divided betweene them And I do make the said Eleanor Cogan my Executrix of this my last will and testament and do will and desire that my good freinds Robert Cogan Clothier and William Palsery Tanner to be executors in trust dureinge the minoritie of my said executrix and that they would see my debts paid and this my will performed accordinge to my true intent and meaneinge *In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seale the day and yeare above written* The marke of WILLIAM COGAN Signed sealed and published in presence of ROBERT NEWBERY—ROBERT PITTS

*Proved 23rd day of June 1655*

*Aylett, 283."*

Discussing the paternity of Walter Dean's wife, according to the above two wills, Samuel M. Fox, in the Boston Transcript, Feb. 14, 1923, under "Warriner, Strong," states that " 'The History Of John Strong' as given on page 14 of the Strong Genealogy says: 'Eleanor Strong came with her brother John to this country when he was but twenty-five years of age, and she was probably several years younger, and married Walter Deane, a tanner of Taunton, Mass.' "

William Cogan was a witness to the will of William Deane, and as to Margerie Strong, it is evident from the contents of the will that John Strong's first wife was Margerie Deane, the sister of John and Walter Deane of Taunton, Mass. Doubtless, John Strong came in 1635, and it is probable that his two brothers-in-law, John and Walter Dean, came with him. It might here be noted that in the Bristol, Mass. Registry of Deeds, in 1691, there are two deeds wherein Walter Deane calls John Strong his brother. This is what probably led Dr. Dwight to think Eleanor, the wife of Walter Deane, was John Strong's sister, and so made definite the vague statement of Governor Strong. It now seems to be a question if Governor Strong—evidently ignorant of the fact that John Strong's first wife was a sister of the Deanes—did not get the association with the Deane name

twisted, and a sister of John Strong may have been in no way involved.

In the will of William Cogan, given above, his two mentioned daughters, Eleanor Cogan and Joane Cogan, were the only heirs mentioned, other than the Eleanor Deane and they were then minors, for they were placed under guardianship during "minority," although Eleanor Deane was made executrix, subject to such guardianship. So they were much younger than the sister, Eleanor, the wife of Walter Deane. The editor of the New England Register, commenting on this fact, that the wife of Walter Deane was not a sister of John Strong, seems to think the statement of Governor Strong of sufficient importance to conjecture that not unlikely Alice, the wife of the brother, John Deane, was the sister of John Strong. This suggestion has evidently gradually been accepted as a fact.

Governor Strong's tradition says that the father of John Strong "died while his son was young." Please note the peculiar wording of the William Cogan will, and the peculiar right that the daughter Eleanor Dean seems to hold to the homestead estate; also note the fact that William Cogan has the two daughters named Eleanor. It has been my belief that William Cogan had married the mother of John Strong, and that Eleanor Deane was the step-daughter of William Cogan, and really the sister of John Strong. The conditions point to such a conclusion: evidently there was a wide gap between the birth of Eleanor, wife of Walter Deane, and the sister, Eleanor Cogan, and it is probable there was a later second wife to be their mother, that the eldest of the two heirs was named Eleanor, also. At any rate, such a condition would confirm the correctness of Governor Strong's tradition."

*Issue*, DEAN, b. perhaps Chard, England:

1. William, eldest son.
2. John, b. ab. 1600, d. Taunton, Mass., 1660, ae. ab. 60; m. Alice  
——.
3. Thomas, m. ——.
4. WALTER, bp. May 13, 1612; m. ELEANOR STRONG.
5. Isaac.
6. Susan.
7. Eleanor.

8. Margerie, m. Elder John Strong; American emigrant.
9. Elizabeth.

II WALTER, bp. Chard, England, May 13, 1612<sup>226</sup>, d. Taunton, Mass.; m. ELEANOR, dau. JOHN (2), GEORGE (1) STRONG, (bur. Chard, July 14, 1613) whose wid. m. (2) WILLIAM COGAN, of Taunton, England; sister of Elder John Strong.

Walter, with John Dean(e), came from Chard, Somerset Co., Eng., twelve or fourteen miles south from Taunton. Settled with his brother first in Dorchester, but removed to Taunton in about a year, where he was a freeman Dec. 4, 1638. A tanner by trade, he was a prominent man in the town affairs, being deputy to the Plymouth Court, 1640, and selectman of Taunton, 1678-1686. The brothers took up their farms on the west bank of the river. Walter Dean joined with his wife Eleanor in a deed Aug. 20, 1693. Walter Dean stated that Taunton was named "in honor and love to our native country."

In "The Deane Family," in the Register, v. 3:375-387, much space is given to the name in England, others of the name in America, but the ancestry of the Deans of Taunton, Mass. has not been traced. There is no settlement of the estate of Walter Dean, and, although in 1659, he is known to have had six children, only the following are definitely known.

*Issue*, DEAN, perhaps b. Taunton, Mass.:

1. Benjamin, d. Taunton, 1723-1725; m. Taunton, Jan. 6, 1681, Sarah Williams.
2. Ezra, d. Taunton, bet. 1727-1732; m. Taunton, Dec. 17, 1678, Bethia, dau. Dea. Samuel and Susanna (Orcutt) Edson, of Bridgewater.
3. Joseph, d. Taunton, 1728/9; m. Mary —.
4. JAMES, b. 1648; m. SARAH TISDALE.

III JAMES, b. Taunton, Mass., 1648, d. Plainfield, Conn., May 29, 1725; m. 1673, SARAH, dau. CAPTAIN JOHN and SARAH (WALKER) TISDALE, b. Taunton, Mass., 1648, d. Plainfield, Conn., Apr. 26, 1726; bur. White Hall Cemetery, Mystic, Conn.

<sup>226</sup> In the Bishop's transcripts (at Wells, Eng.) of the parish registers of Chard, co. Somerset, Eng., 1603-1612, we find:—"Walter the Sonne of William Denae of South Chard, was baptised ye 13th day of May 1612."—*Register*, v. 80:336.

For a short time he resided in Scituate, Mass., but in 1675, he came to Stonington, Conn., and entered into an arrangement with the town by which it was agreed and made obligatory on both parties by a vote of the town, legally warned and held February 28, 1676, and publicly assented to by him. He was a blacksmith, and agreed to do the smith work of the inhabitants of the town in consideration of a grant of land and pledge, on the part of the most prominent persons then residing there to assist him in money and material for building him a dwelling house and smith shop. In 1677 the town granted him another tract of land of one hundred acres. Mr. Dean continued to do the smithery of the town until 1682, when at a legal town meeting it was passed by a vote that Mr. Dean had performed all of the conditions of his agreement with the town.

Mr. James Dean erected a dwelling house a short distance east of the Quarry Ledge at Quiambaug, with his shop near by, and commenced business there in the latter part of the year 1676. Subsequently, he received other grants of land from the town and individuals, and became a prominent man in the affairs of the town, until 1698, when, with several planters here, he went up and joined the settlement of the town of Plainfield, Conn., and was chosen town clerk there in 1699.

When Mr. Dean had in contemplation his migration to Plainfield, he sold and turned over his smithing business to his eldest son, James Dean, Jr.

White Hall Cemetery is located between Mystic and Old Mystic, Conn., off the Highway a short distance north of Elm Grove Cemetery. Some of the earliest settlers are buried here, and James Dean Fish, a descendant, had the following monument erected there:

James Dean, born at Taunton, Massachusetts 1648 Married to Sarah Tisdale, 1673, settled in Stonington 1677, removed to Plainfield Connecticut, October, 1690 died there May 29, 1725 in the 76th year of his age.

Sarah Tisdale, wife of James Dean born at Taunton, Massachusetts, 1648, died at Plainfield Connecticut April 26, 1726 ae. 77 years.

Other side of Monument:—The remains of James and Sarah Dean were removed from Plainfield to this burial ground in 1863 by James Dean Fish.

Two very old stones Mrs. S. D. died April 26, 1726 aged 77.

Mr. D. died May 29, 1725 aet 76

*Issue*, DEAN, all except 1st b. Stonington, Conn.:

1. JAMES, JR., b. Oct. 31, 1674; m. (1) SARAH PACKER; (2) Jerusha (Saxton) Palmer.
2. Sarah, b. Sept. 4, 1676.
3. John, b. May 15, 1678; m. Stonington, June 10, 1708, Lydia Thatcher.
4. Mary, b. Mar. 28, 1680; m. Thomas Thatcher, of Lebanon, Conn.
5. Onesiphores, b. Mar. 28, 1680, twin, d.y.
6. Francis, b. 1682, d. Aug. 9, 1700.
7. William, b. Sept. 24, 1684, d. Oct. 7, 1684.
8. Hannah, b. 1686.
9. William, b. Sept. 12, 1689; m. Sarah —, who d. Plainfield, Dec. 21, 1746.
10. Nathan, b. 1693; m. Dorchester, May 17, 1716, Joanna Fisher.
11. Jonathan, b. 1694; m. New London, Conn., Jan. 17, 1716, Sarah Douglass; 9 chn.

IV JAMES, JR., b. Oct. 31, 1674, d. Stonington, Conn., Oct. 22, 1747; m. (1) Stonington, Conn., June 2, 1697, SARAH, dau. JOHN and ELIZABETH ( ) PACKER, b. New London, Conn., 1672/3, d. Stonington, Conn., Nov. 18, 1734, ae. 62; (2) Stonington, Conn., Dec. 29, 1735, Jerusha, dau. Capt. Joseph and Hannah (Denison) (Chesebrough) Saxton, wid. Nehemiah Palmer.

Stonington, Conn. records show that Mr. James Dean, Sr., conveyed by deed to his son, James Dean, Jr., two of his land grants in Stonington and built the old Dean House in the year 1700, which was destroyed by fire in 1848. Mr. James Dean, Jr. did not confine himself to the smithing business, but learned the business or trade of fulling and dressing woolen cloth, and for that purpose erected a dam and fulling mill on the Mistuxet brook, about one-half of the distance from the old Post road down to the dam of the Dean mill pond. There he continued his business until his son, John Dean, reached manhood, when he and his father built a new dam and erected another fulling mill near his dwelling house, where the dam now crosses the Mistuxet brook. Afterward they devoted their time and attention to cloth dressing until 1797, when the fulling mill was enlarged into what was

known as a factory building, with a grist mill, with new and improved machinery, for cloth dressing, wool carding and for the manufacturing of cotton and woolen goods. The new deal was consummated mainly by James Dean, the son of John Dean, with whom he had been in business from his early manhood. Mr. James Dean continued in business until 1830, when he retired.

*Issue*, DEAN, b. Stonington, Conn.:

1. James, 3d, b. Mar. 19, 1698.
2. Sarah, b. Apr. 23, 1699.
3. Francis, b. July 2, 1701.
4. Christopher, b. Apr. 9, 1702, d. Dec. 13, 1734, in 33d yr.; bur. White Hall Cemetery, Mystic, Conn.
5. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 5, 1703; m. Dec. 25, 1735, William Dean.
6. Jabez, b. Feb. 16, 1705.
7. JOHN, b. Apr. 14, 1707; m. MARTHA (HALEY) Black.
8. Benajah, b. Mar. 6, 1710, d. Dec. 27, 1734, in 25th yr.; bur. White Hall Cemetery, Mystic, Conn.
9. David, b. Apr. 30, 1711, d. Sept. 24, 1711.
10. Sarah, b. Dec. 20, 1712.
11. Thankful, b. Jan. 13, 1714, d. Dec. 20, 1734, in 20th yr.; bur. White Hall Cemetery, Mystic, Conn.

V JOHN, b. Stonington, Conn., Apr. 14, 1707, d. Stonington, Conn., Mar. 3, 1788, in 81st yr.; m. Stonington, Conn., by Ebenezer Rossiter, Oct. 17, 1750, MARTHA, dau. JOHN and MARY (SAUNDERS) HALEY, wid. Capt. John Black, b. Apr. 7, 1723, d. Stonington, Conn., May 8, 1802, ae. 78; bur. White Hall Cemetery, Mystic, Conn.

I see it all like a chart unrolled,  
 For my thoughts are full of the past and old.  
 I hear the tales of my boyhood told,  
 And the shadows and shapes of early days  
 Flit dimly by in the veiling haze.

—WHITTIER.

The path from the Stanton house to the Dean's pond is a most romantic, winding road. This has been an historic place in the

town's history. The old house at Dean Mills was built by James Dean, Jr., in 1700, and it was burned down in 1848. Mr. James Dean, Sr., lived at Quiambaug, just east of the Quarry ledges. Very near this second Dean house was an immense rock, which still stands a silent and immovable reminder of bygone days. James Dean's factory was where many young men of the first families were employed, and every Sabbath morning they could be seen on their way, walking to meeting at the Road.

The Dean pond, woods and the old Lovers' Lane, are now again made prominent features in our town. The pond is the head of the Mystic Valley Water Co., from whence the villages are supplied with water. The woods furnish a most picturesque picnic ground, which has been provided with tables, chairs, seats, and everything for a summer day's delightful outing. The Lovers' Lane is a most charming drive, which has been again opened to the public during this last year, through the agency of Mr. Burrows Spaulding. This road begins at the bridge, and passes the spring where a cool, refreshing draught can be had from its clear depths. It received its name from the fact that during the time when these young men were employed at the factory, one of them, a young Englishman, was much pleased with one of the young ladies of the Dean family and they often wandered through this lovely bridle path, where amid nature's environments, they could converse of things dear to the heart of youth, but the family of this young girl were not pleased with his attentions, and so this place was more stealthily frequented by these lovers, whose future was fated to hold only a sad memory of those never-to-be-forgotten days of love and joy. They often met at the edge of the evening on this romantic path, so the name of "Lovers' Lane" has ever clung to the spot.

For many reminiscences culled from letters written to Judge Wheeler, the Stonington historian, by Mr. James Dean Fish, a great-grandson of John and Martha (Haley) (Black) Dean, we quote: So many fond associations cluster about the Old Place, as we were wont to call it, that I am at a loss to assign to each its order and time. The main body of the old Dean Mills house was built in 1700, the north-western part was doubtless built later, and the floor was at least a foot and a half up, so as to have it higher above the ground, to keep it dry, making it two steps above the kitchen, and two steps down on the south side to enter the parlor. The front porch was two stories high, the upper part was a sleeping room, and occupied by many a boy during his visit or labor at the mill. Mr. Charles Grin-



nell was put there to sleep, when he went there to live, Oct. 27, 1827, and continued to occupy it during his stay. Clustering around this house, were many other buildings and objects of interest in those early days: the barn, well, horse-block, old wash rock (which can yet be seen), the crib, also the shop, factory, cider mill and bleach house. On the west side of the house was the hitching post, for horses that came with grists for the mill. That post had its foundation, through an old mill-stone, which has been worn too much for its former use, but which now prevented the horses from pawing the ground and pulling down the post.

The Pine Tree standing near the large rock has an interesting history. It was brought from the state of Maine in 1828, in the sloop *Montgomery*, Uncle Jerry Holmes, Captain. He had just arrived from his annual voyage in the spring, to that state. The sloop was lying at Judge Asa Fish's wharf; Uncle Jesse Dean (son of John and Martha) was at Mystic with the old grey mare and green wagon. It was very nearly night when Uncle Jerry said to his son, Isaac, who was then only a boy, "Isaac, go on board the sloop and get a little pine tree (which he described to him) and put it in the back part of Mr. Dean's wagon," which order was promptly carried out. In a few moments Uncle Jesse was off for the old homestead, and I went with him, as I often did to make a visit. It was evening when we got there, and the following morning, after a conference between Grandfather (James, s. John and Martha) and Uncle Jesse, they decided where it should be placed, in that little peach orchard as it was generally called. Along the south wall of that lot, dividing it from the barn yard, were some good sized peach trees, which bore a large supply of excellent fruit, also many pear trees, and near the center of that lot was the largest lilac bush I ever saw, a protection for hens and turkeys that gathered there for a safe and secluded roost. Close to the wall, on the south side of the lane, that led to the well was a row of pear trees, where stood Aunt Fanny's (dau. John and Martha Dean) cheese-press, which was always kept in use during the productive season. In this press, sage and other good cheese was made and pressed and then put upon strong shelves in the large dark buttery, where it was cured, prepared and sent to market in New York and Philadelphia. This was before the western cheese was sent to market, which superceded the Connecticut product.

I remember walking with my grandfather James Dean on many occasions, and particularly once in the garden, where grew the rare-ripe peaches and his knocking off for me some of the choicest fruit

with his stout oaken cane. (James Dean was an uncle to Sarah [Dean] Snow). Aunt Fanny and Uncle Jesse were always kind to me; the former was renowned as being an excellent housekeeper, skilful with her needle in embroidery and she wrought many samples in fine silk work, "She also laid her hands to the spindle and her hands held the distaff." Her cooking was highly appreciated by all; I well remember the stores of pies and cookies laid up in the Captain John Black sea-chest which was never locked, but free to all, children and adults, to help themselves, ad libitum. Capt. Black, the first husband of Martha Haley (my great-grandmother), probably died in the West Indies, but his grand old chest now occupies an honored place in memory. Uncle Jesse often took me with him on his walks and rambles; in the spring he made for me, whistles from the young and succulent shoots of the chestnut tree, and on the crisp October mornings he climbed their rugged branches and shook down for me, the bursting burrs. There was almost everything to amuse and interest a boy at the Dean place, the wide flowing pond, affording sport for youthful fishermen in the summer, and its frozen, glassy surface in the winter, yielded great enjoyment for the sliders and skaters. The noisy factory, where was making satinets and fencing rolls, in which I sometimes took a part, the many hands rollicking and full of life, the busy gristmill, Elijah Brown the miller, the troop of horses and their riders, awaiting their grists, the number of persons continually coming to and going from the house, all took up one's attention and left no time for homesickness.

Then there came to the factory, periodically, to remain two or three weeks, a corpulent, round and jolly little man, Uncle Johnny Braman from Groton, to make the new shoes and to repair the old ones, belonging to the family and apprentices. He was indeed an amusing and entertaining personality; his shoemaker's bench was between two desks, one of which Grandfather Dean was accustomed to occupy, and where Uncle Jesse wrote at the other. They were attentive listeners to Uncle Johnny's stories which were repeated and many times retold, which of course interfered much with his work, but his listeners were no doubt well satisfied. Mr. Mix also put in his appearance about as often, as tailor, to make and repair garments, for all hands.

Much of my time when a boy was spent at this home, when Dudley Lary, Robert M. Havens, Alonzo Leeds, the Schofields, Elias Gallup and Peter Johnson as boys were living there.

Uncle Jesse Dean was for many years Town Clerk of Stonington and kept his official documents and books in the southwest room or parlor, and many persons came thither for transacting public business. Uncle Jesse was greatly interested in the success of Democratic principles and was frequently in conference with prominent men and leaders of that party, who came there to talk over and caucus Town, District and County affairs. My grandfather and Aunt Fanny were also decided in the Democratic faith, and their ideal of human and political perfection materialized in the old hero of New Orleans, General Andrew Jackson. Aunt Fanny's benevolences were not confined, however, to the members of her own church and party, for not one of all who came to her door asking for bread, ever went away refused. "She stretched out her hand to the poor, she reached forth her hands to the needy." As the Deans were good singers, we enjoyed many a long, winter's evening, as we sat around the roaring fire-place, hearing the songs and grand old tunes of those days. Mr. Zebbe Chesebrough lived near and he and his daughter would come in, for she and Uncle John (son of John and Martha Dean) were very good friends and sang much together, he taking the air and she the bass, having probably what we would now call a contralto voice.

They sang, and danced the Shakesperian song of "Greensleeves" or "Christmas comes but once a year;" this is a very old tune, dating back to 1580, but the original words are lost and the author forgotten. I have the old mahogany pitch pipe very nicely made, and with J. D. handsomely inlaid, used about 1792, by Uncle Jabez and Uncle Jesse, who taught school in Virginia at that time, and Uncle Jabez died at the house of Mr. Wm. David, near Saffony church in Dinwiddie Co., Sept. 26, 1795 (bur. White Hall Cemetery, Mystic, Conn.)

I copy from my father's diary (Hon. Asa Fish), Sunday April 5th, 1812, an account of his visit at Mr. Dean's: "About ten o'clock, crossed the river, stopped at Mr. Grant's, enquired the most direct way to Mr. Dean's, stopped again at Mr. Nat Wheeler's, and again enquired; called at Mr. Dean's, found Mr. Jesse at home, being ill of the colic; his youngest daughter, being about five years old, was in bed and surrounded by the family, as she has been unfortunately kicked a few days before by Mr. Chesebrough's horse, but is apparently recovering. Being rather late for meeting, I abandoned my intention of hearing Rev. Mr. Hart today, and concluded a stay at Mr. Dean's till afternoon, at three o'clock, and then go to hear the singers perform, according to appointment. Went at the time to the

meeting-house, where was the singing school, accompanied by Elisha Williams, Denison Williams, Dean Gallup and Mr. Jesse Dean. On our way back, we called at Mr. Ethan Denison's, and saw Esquire Miner for the first time, and viewed Mr. Dean's building for the purpose of carding, picking, roping and spinning woolen. In the evening, sang with the bass viol, Dean Gallup playing. Monday morning, April 6th, dark and wet, stayed at Mr. Dean's till noon, just before which time, Mr. Zebbe Chesebrough called in, and after we sang a few tunes, I came home in a devious and trackless path, and now the weather clears up."

At this old place in those days was an abundance of all kinds of berries; wild grapes and nuts grew in the meadows, pastures and woods. Peaches, pears and apples of the best varieties loaded the trees in their season; well do I remember where stood the trees of Spicings, Denisons reddings, Greenings and Sugar pears, with which, Bartlett pears as compared with them are stale and flat. Then what a festival was Thanksgiving; on the long table in the east room was spread the ample feast, consisting of roasted turkeys, boiled hams, chicken pies, fresh beef and pork roasted, jellies and preserves of many kinds and pickles of every description, and the dessert of pumpkin, mince and apple pies followed in due season. There was an old custom, then prevailing in New England, of doing all the cooking possible on Saturday, and the great oven was heated hot, and there the capacious pot of pork and beans, the great loaf of rye and Indian, and many other good things were stowed away in its immense cavity, the iron door was shut and the slow but thorough baking uninterruptedly proceeded, till all was evenly done. All work being over, at about sundown, we sat down for a quiet and restful Saturday evening. That family and almost all the factory workmen attended the Road Church on the Sabbath, and listened to the teaching of the Rev. Ira Hart, the gifted and beloved pastor, who was also a most welcome visitor at the Dean house." Now this property is divided, and the Mystic Valley Water Co. owns the pond and Mr. Eugene Palmer owns where the present picnic grounds and spring are situated; west of the bridge belongs to the heirs of the Stanton brothers and east of the road to descendants of Mr. James Dean.

*Issue*, DEAN, b. Stonington, Conn.:

1. James, b. Sept. 9, 1751, d. Stonington, Sept. 2, 1836, ae. 85; m. Stonington, Sept. 9, 1796, Prudence, dau. Joshua and Joanna (Rogers) Brown, b. Stonington, June 10, 1776, d. Stonington,

- July 22, 1799, ae. 24; grandfather of James Dean Fish; bur. White Hall Cemetery, Mystic, Conn.
2. John, Jr., b. Jan. 14, 1753, d. Stonington, Sept. 28, 1819, ae. 66; bur. White Hall Cemetery, Mystic, Conn.
  3. Sarah, b. Oct. 13, 1754, d. May 8, 1766, in 12th yr.; bur. White Hall Cemetery, Mystic, Conn.
  4. CHRISTOPHER, b. Jan. 26, 1756; m. (1) REBECCA PALMER; (2) Prudence Denison.
  5. Wealthian, b. June 17, 1757, d. Dec. 13, 1834; m. Stonington, Feb. 25, 1787, Amos, s. Nathaniel and Hannah (Gore) (Burrows) Gallup, b. Stonington, Aug. 1, 1755, d. Dec. 1, 1834.
  6. Martha, b. Nov. 24, 1758, d. Stonington, June 15, 1798, ae. 40; bur. White Hall Cemetery, Mystic, Conn.
  7. Thankful, b. July 26, 1760, d. Colrain, Mar. 7, 1813, ae. 52; m. (1) 1787, Nathan, s. George and Jane (Smith) Denison, b. Apr. 8, 1760, d. 1803; (2) int. Colrain, Mar. 23, 1809, Maj. David, s. Maj. Hezekiah and Eunice (Morris) Smith, who d. Colrain, Feb. 10, 1816, ae. 58; bur. Branch Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.
  8. Jabez, b. Jan. 2, 1762, d. Dinwiddie Co., Va., Sept. 26, 1795, in 34th yr.; bur. White Hall Cemetery, Mystic, Conn.
  9. Prudence, b. Dec. 29, 1763, d. June 5, 1770, ae. 6; bur. White Hall Cemetery, Mystic, Conn.
  10. Fanny, b. Sept. 6, 1765, d. Stonington, May 16, 1839, in 74th yr.; bur. White Hall Cemetery, Mystic, Conn.
  11. Jesse, b. June 13, 1769, d. Stonington, Oct. 30, 1833, ae. 65; m. Stonington, Dec. 6, 1801, Nancy, dau. John and Abigail (Miner) Denison, b. Stonington, Nov. 18, 1780, d. Stonington, Aug. 21, 1807, in 27th yr.; bur. White Hall Cemetery, Mystic, Conn.

VI CHRISTOPHER, b. Stonington, Conn., Jan. 26, 1756, d. Colrain, Mass., Aug. 22, 1838, ae. 83; m. (1) Stonington, Conn., Apr. 29, 1781, by Rev. Nathaniel Eells, REBECCA, dau. DENISON and MARVIN (PALMER) PALMER, b. Stonington, Conn., Sept. 15, 1760, d. Stonington, Conn., Apr. 14, 1791; (2) Stonington, Conn., Jan. 5, 1794, Prudence, dau. Darius and Mary (Billings) Denison, b. Stonington, Conn., Mar. 20, 1772, d. Mar. 31, 1818; he is bur. North River Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.

From "Connecticut Men In The Revolution," page 561, we find that in 1780, Christopher Dean had two days of service in Capt. Stanton's Company in the Militia.

*Issue*, DEAN, by 1st wife, b. Stonington and Colchester, Conn.:

1. SARAH, b. Jan. 6, 1782; m. COLONEL DAVID SNOW.
2. Dr. Christopher, Jr., b. Aug. 12, 1783, d. Greenfield, July 25, 1854; m. int. Colrain, Oct. 18, 1808, Sally, dau. Dr. Samuel and Jean (McCreeles) Ross, b. Colrain, Nov. 9, 1788; well known doctor of Greenfield.
3. John, b. July 29, 1785; m. Mrs. Mary ———.
4. Francis, b. Jan. 10, 1787; m. Elizabeth Cook.
5. Lucy, b. Sept. 29, 1789, d. Mar. 4, 1791, ae. 3y.

*Issue*, DEAN, by 2nd wife:

6. Darius Denison, b. Jan. 10, 1795, d. Jan. 29, 1872.
7. Rebecca, b. Apr. 8, 1797, d. Apr., 1871-2; tailoress.
8. Jabez, b. Dec. 10, 1798, d. Sept. 23, 1803; only two little teeth and brass nails of coffin remained.
9. Dr. James<sup>227</sup>, b. Colrain, Feb. 24, 1801, d. June 8, 1858; great surgeon; made this record of the children of Christopher Dean, Sr.

<sup>227</sup> Dr. Henry I. Bowditch says this of Dr. James Dean:—This address is a tribute of cordial friendship to a manly soul, and a faithful and graceful delineation of the character of "the beloved physician." It was delivered in Greenfield, to a large gathering of the citizens of that and the adjoining towns, in that "beautiful valley, and near the stream made doubly famous by traditionary lore and by his own labors."

Dr. Deane was born in Coleraine, Mass. He possessed a passionate love of nature. "The house in which he was born was humble to the last degree, but it was placed most magnificently, nearly on the summit of one of the highest hills in that vicinity. Every morning, as the child came forth from the cottage to wash his rosy young face at the ample stone basin, hewn out by nature, and placed near the well-sweep for the convenience of the whole family, his eyes were greeted with a gorgeous burst of nature in her sublimest form." Here the grandeur of the surrounding scenery suggested to his susceptible young heart ideas of serene beauty and of God.

The severe struggle made by him to obtain an education, and the great obstacles he surmounted in the study of his profession, are faithfully portrayed. He became eminent particularly as a surgeon, but was perhaps more widely known from his papers communicated to the Academy of Arts and Sciences, the Smithsonian Institution, and to various scientific journals, on the fossil footprints of the valley of the

10. Nathan Denison, b. Dec. 11, 1802, d. Apr. 13, 1815.
  11. Mary Ann, b. June 7, 1808, d. May 6, 1815.
  12. Sarah Ann, b. June 7, 1808, twin, d. ae. 69; m. Colrain, Feb. 13, 1835, Abner Avery, of Charlemont.
  13. Jabez, b. June 18, 1805, d. Apr. 4, 1836.
  14. Prudence Denison, b. Colrain, Dec. 20, 1817, d. spring of 1901; m. Colrain, May 23, 1839, David Avery, of East Charlemont; Oct. 30, 1900, visited by Nora E. Snow and Robert Miller Snow, to whom she gave this family record, of the children of Christopher Dean, Sr.
- 

Connecticut. Dr. Deane also contributed many valuable papers to the Boston Medical and Surgical Journal. A list of his scientific and medical papers are given by Dr. Bowditch in an appendix to his address.

In 1835, Dr. Deane first began his researches of fossil footprints. At that time some slabs of stratified sandstone were brought from Turners Falls to Greenfield, to be used for sidewalks in that village. To the casual observer they seemed like bird tracks, but Dr. Deane alone recognized them as veritable footprints. He seems from that moment, to have seized upon an examination of the whole subject with a never-yielding enthusiasm. He communicated with various scientific men, in this and other countries, giving a statement of his discoveries; and at the time of his death, had partially completed a very full account, illustrated by drawings of his own of various specimens of his discoveries, for the Smithsonian Institution—*Register*, v. 13:178.

*References:* Register, v. 3:375-387, 13:178. Savage, v. 2:29-31. Pope, p. 136. Wheeler's History Of Stonington, Conn., 1900, pp. 331-3. Wheeler's Homes Of Our Ancestors In Stonington, Conn., 1903, pp. 46-53. Inscriptions Of White Hall Cemetery, Mystic, Conn., in the Conn. State Library, Hartford, Conn. Stonington and Plainfield, Conn., and Colrain and Heath, Mass. V. R. Family Records.

## CAPTAIN JOHN TISDALE FAMILY

I CAPTAIN JOHN TISDALE, b. England, d. Taunton, Mass., June 27, 1675, murdered by the Indians; m. SARAH, dau. WIDOW WALKER, b. England, 1618, d. Taunton, Mass., Dec., 1676.

Capt. John Tisdale settled first in Duxbury, Mass., about 1636, where he bought land of William Brett, but he removed to Taunton before Dec. 6, 1653, where he was constable in 1659; one of the proprietors of Taunton North Purchase, 1668; selectman and deputy to General Court. Besides lands in Taunton, he owned a farm near Assonet, and took an active part in the affairs of the town. It is recorded that he entered against Stephen Hopkins, Assistant of the Government, an action for Battery, by which he was dangerously wounded, June 7, 1636, whereby Stephen Hopkins was fined £5 and costs. Also, "John Tisdall, upon the good report of him and his good carriage, is allowed to keepe house and plant for himself, provided he so continue his carriage still, 1638." Is it not probable that he had been recently married? But he did not altogether "continue his carriage," for Dec. 6, 1653, he was fined 20 shillings for "unfaithfulness in prizing and exchanging a cow," of Mrs. Bryant's. Although he has not had a very numerous progeny, all the Tisdalls, of American birth, are of his lineage, among whom were several business and professional men<sup>228</sup>.

His will, probated Nov. 2, 1676, bequeaths to sons John, James, Joshua and Joseph; gave to daughters Elizabeth, Sarah, Mary and Abigail. The Court made note that the two younger had endangered their lives in protecting the property. June 4, 1677, an agreement was made between these four sons and the three sons-in-law, John Smith, James Dean and Nathaniel French.

*Issue*, TISDALE, b. probably Taunton, Mass.:

1. John, Jr., m. Taunton, Nov. 23, 1664, Hannah Rogers, of Duxbury.

<sup>228</sup> Among his descendants were Elkanah, a lawyer, and Nathaniel, 1732-1787, called "Old Master Tisdale," the eminent classical teacher of the time, by whom, during about forty years, a large number of the distinguished men of the county were instructed. (See his Epitaph in the Register, v. 13:62), both of Lebanon, Conn.; Dr. Tisdall, of Norwich, Conn., and Rev. James, Jr., of West Taunton and Shutesbury. Samuel Tisdale, Esq., an intelligent and successful merchant in New York City, 7th generation from John, compiled a manuscript genealogy of the family.



2. James, d. Middleboro, Jan. 15, 1715; m. Taunton, Nov. 5, 1666, Mary, dau. William and Margaret Avery, of Dedham and Boston, who d. Middleboro, Sept. 9, 1713, ae. 66.
3. Joshua, m. Taunton, July 5-15, 1688, Abigail, dau. Henry, Jr. and Mary (Wadsworth) Andrews, b. Taunton, ab. 1668/9, d. Freetown, 1741.
4. Joseph.
5. Elizabeth, m. John Smith, who removed to Newtown, L. I.
6. SARAH, b. 1648; m. JAMES DEAN.
7. Mary, d. Taunton, May 18, 1731; m. Taunton, Jan. 9, 1677, Nathaniel French, who d. Taunton, June 14, 1711.
8. Abigail.

*References:* Walker's Walker Memorial, 1861, pp. 18-20. Register, v. 52:17. Savage, v. 4:307. Pope, p. 456.

## WIDOW WALKER FAMILY

## I WIDOW WALKER, of Rehoboth, Mass.

Widow Walker was one of the first purchasers and proprietors of the town of Rehoboth or Seacunk, now Seekonk, and one of the company who first settled there. Her name is in the list of those who in 1643 gave in the value of their estates, for a pro rata division of the lands. Hers was £50. In the division made June 31, 1644, she had a share, and lots were assigned her in several divisions afterward, as in drawing for the Great Plain, and on the 18th of 12 mo. (Feb.) 1646 for the new meadow.

Her name then disappears. When and whence she came to New England, and where she died, are not known. There is no record to tell us her age or her character. No trace of her biography is found, save the already noted facts of her being associated with an adventurous company, most of whom went out from Weymouth into the wilderness,—a company marked for its religious character (being a majority of the church of Weymouth), the highly educated and scholarly Rev. Samuel Newman being in some respects the Leader of the enterprise.—Her Christian name and that of her husband, are never given. In the early records of the town, she has invariably the touching, sorrowful title of Widow, suggesting the history of blighted hopes, and a grief-stricken heart. Perhaps she had one to protect and cherish her when she left her native land,—and burying him in the sea came here alone,—or perhaps together, they had reached these shores, and were struggling in mutual help and loyalty to bear the toils, trials and perils incident to the settlement of a new country,—when death snatched him from her fellowship. But the more probable supposition is, that becoming a widow in England, she emigrated, perhaps with her younger son Philip, after the coming of James and Sarah. Bereft of counsellor and helper, she would naturally follow her children, and seek the sympathy and aid of her brother, or possibly only her brother-in-law, Mr. John Browne. That she did not come with them in 1635, and did not appear until eight years afterward, favors this theory. James and Sarah, as favorites of their mother's brother-in-law or brother, their uncle, Mr. Browne, and bereft of a father's counsel and support, may have been induced by his encouragements, to try their fortunes in the New World, leaving the mother behind with their younger brother, till they should learn how the experiment would issue.—Old enough to be of service, perhaps they were really indentured as

“servants to Jo. Browne,” and not merely as a device to escape the pursuivants of the King in their attempt to get out of England. But these are conjectures merely. The interest of Mr. Browne in his nephew and niece, the two young emigrants of 1635, and the fact of their mother the “widow” being associated with Mr. Browne in the settlement of Rehoboth, favors the belief that she was his sister, though he might have manifested the same regard, had she been only the sister of his wife. We may however see among the group of pious and brave settlers, not only the godly man who is their religious teacher, but also the form of one whose sable garments tell us she is a “Widow.” The vision passes quickly before us, and is lost to our sight, awakening sympathy and interest for the woman, who, bereft of the companion of her youth, became a pioneer in founding the church and colony at Rehoboth. She was buried no doubt in the ancient place of graves in Seekonk, where many of the fathers repose, but no stone marks the spot.

Philip Walker, afterwards Deacon, and whose name first appears in 1653, to whom lands were assigned in 1658, and of whom the record commences soon after hers ceases, was her son. In the description of his lands in the Proprietors' Records, 48th page, he says, “100 pound commons that was Thom. Pitts', 100 that was the Governor's half a hundred that was my mother's.” It is evident therefore that he was the son of “Widow Walker,” for had his “mother” not been a widow, the lands would have been described as those of his father, and furthermore, there was no other person of the name in the Rehoboth Company, who could sustain this relation to him.

James Walker appears in the list of those in 1643 giving in the value of their estates. His name is next to that of the “Widow,” and the amount is £50, but it is subjoined that his share is “now John ffitches.” He however forfeited his lots to the town in 1644, in accordance with an order enacted by the proprietors in 1643, that those who did not fence their lands, or remove there with their families, should forfeit their lots. His name, however, is mentioned in one division of lands afterward, viz., that of 1645. It is probable, however, that he never removed to Rehoboth, but concluded to remain in Taunton. Mr. John Browne, whose lots were forfeited at the same date with James Walker's, lived in Taunton at the time, and was his “cousin,” (uncle). Thus connected with the “Widow” and Mr. Browne, who was also one of the original Proprietors of Rehoboth, having been the agent of the company, while in Weymouth, and appointed by

the Court at Plymouth, to make the purchase of Asameeum the Indian Chief, James Walker very naturally became associated with the settlement. Accordingly, neither their names nor that of Mr. Browne is found in the list of the company that went from Weymouth. The strongest reason, however, for concluding he was of "Widow Walker's" family, is found in the fact that when Deacon Philip died in 1679 James was one of the appraisers of his estate. When it is remembered that there was no James Walker in Rehoboth at that time, that Rehoboth and Taunton townships were contiguous, and moreover, that James was about sixty years of age, it is beyond a reasonable doubt that he was not only nearly related to Philip, but was his brother, and accordingly was the son of "Widow Walker."

If we may judge of her worth from the virtues of her sons, and infer that they inherited the spirit and piety of their Pilgrim mother, and that her fidelity entitled her to use the language of the Roman matron respecting the Gracchi, "these are my jewels," then she was a compeer worthy to be associated with the pious and distinguished Mr. Newman and the useful Mr. Browne, leaders in the Rehoboth settlement.

And as "the glory of the fathers is their children," her name is not unhonored, and her character and worth not without their monument.

It is upon this evidence, which, though fragmentary and circumstantial, is nevertheless conclusive, that

"WIDOW WALKER"

is placed at the head of the Taunton Family, and in respect to them, as well as the more numerous and widely scattered family of Rehoboth, must be honored as

"THE MOTHER OF US ALL"

*Issue*, WALKER, b. England:

1. James, b. 1619/20, d. Feb. 15, 1691, ae. 73; m. (1) Elizabeth, dau. William and Elizabeth (Parker) Phillips, who d. July or Aug., 1678, ae. 59; (2) Nov. 4, 1678, Sarah, dau. John Richmond, wid. Edward Rew; came to New England on the "Elizabeth," which embarked from London, Apr. 15, 1635.

2. Philip, b. 1616, bur. Rehoboth, Aug. 21, 1679; m. ab. 1654, Jane, dau. Michael and Sarah (Elwyn) Metcalf<sup>228a</sup>, b. Dedham, Mar. 24, 1632, d. Roxbury, 1702, who m. (2) June 2, 1684, John Polly, of Roxbury.
3. SARAH, b. 1618; m. CAPTAIN JOHN TISDALE.

<sup>228a</sup> It has been erroneously stated that he married Jane Butterworth, because Samuel Walker, his son, called Samuel Butterworth "Uncle," whom it is now believed was uncle to Samuel Walker's wife.

*References:* Walker's Walker Memorial, 1861, pp. 1-20.

## JOHN PACKER FAMILY

I JOHN PACKER, b. 1626? d. 1689, of throat distemper; m. (1) ELIZABETH —, who d. May 4, 1674<sup>229</sup>; (2) New London, Conn., June 24, 1676, Rebecca, dau. Ensign Hugh and Mary (Ruscoe) Wells, wid. Thomas Latham, b. Jan. 10, 1652, who m. (3) — Watson, of Kingston, R. I.

Of New London and Groton, Conn., John Packer came with Winthrop, Jr. to New London, appearing in its earliest records in 1651. He had a home lot there, and was a grantee of many additional acres in parts of New London, Waterford, Groton, Mystic, 'Pocattuck.' He was one of the first three settlers on the west banks of the Mystic river. By trade he was a shipwright. The house built by his son, Capt. James Packer, in the early 1700's, is now occupied by Mrs. Carl C. Cutler, a descendant in the eighth generation from John Packer.

Richard Packer, Sarah (Packer) Dean's brother, evidently made his nephew, John Dean, his heir, as local land records quitclaimed deeds of various Packer heirs to John Dean, which appeared to be of inheritance rights.

Tradition states that John Packer was born in Groomsbridge, Kent Co., Eng., the birthplace of Philip Packer, an emigrant to New Jersey in 1785, but proof has not yet been found to that effect.

*Issue*, PACKER, by 1st wife, b. New London, Conn.:

1. John, Jr., d. 1701; m. (1) Lydia, dau. Cary and Elizabeth Latham; (2) Mar. 20, 1686, Sarah, dau. George Miller.
2. Elizabeth, m. (1) John Stark; (2) John Weeks.
3. Tamzen, m. (1) Luke Bromley; (2) Lt. Robert Parke.
4. Richard, d. 1732/3; Samuel Packer appointed administrator; James Packer, security.
5. Samuel, d. 1755; m. Mary, dau. William Williams, of New London.
6. SARAH, b. about 1672/3; m. JAMES DEAN, JR.
7. Child, b. May 4, 1674.

<sup>229</sup> *Bradford's Journal* records: "John Packer his wife dyed within an hour after shee was delivered. She had many small children wch added to her husband's losse."

*Issue*, PACKER, by 2nd wife, b. New London, Conn.:

8. Capt. James, bp. Sept. 11, 1681, d. Apr. 24, 1765.
9. Benjamin, will proved June 12, 1711.
10. Rebecca; Hempstead's Diary, Sept. 5, 1753, "Capt. Packer buried his sister."

*References*: Caulkin's History Of New London, Conn. Savage, v. 3:327-8. Records Of Mrs. Carl C. Cutler, Genealogical Secretary of The John Packer Association, West Mystic, Conn.

## JOHN HALEY FAMILY

I JOHN HALEY, m. MARY, dau. JOHN and SILENCE  
( ) SAUNDERS, b. Westerly, R. I., Jan. 6, 1700.

It is not known at what date the first Haley came from Devonshire, England, or whether he landed at Boston or Newport, but from what has been learned it is said that he came from Boston to Newport in 1738, and on the First Congregational Church records in Stonington is found this entry, "Dominie Haley and Ann Dorcas were married October 29, 1739."

Whether or not he was a brother of John Haley, of Groton, is unknown, but John Haley and his wife and their six children lived at Centre Groton in 1738.

*Issue, HALEY:*

1. John, Jr., m. Stonington, Mar. 28, 1745, Deborah, dau. William and Esther Fanning; settled in Stonington.
2. Joshua, b. Dec. 27, 1721.
3. Jeremiah, m. Catharine, dau. Ambrose and Mary Hilyard, b. 1731; settled at Mystic Bridge, Conn.
4. Caleb, m. Centre Groton, Mary, dau. Rouse and — (Northrup) Helm, from Little Rest, L. I.
5. MARTHA, b. Apr. 7, 1723; m. (1) Capt. John Black; (2) JOHN DEAN.
6. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 17, 1726.

*Reference:* Wheeler's History Of Stonington, Conn., 1900, pp. 408-9.



## TOBIAS SAUNDERS FAMILY

I TOBIAS SAUNDERS, d. Westerly, R. I., 1695; m. MARY, dau. JOSEPH and — ( ) CLARKE, who d. Westerly, R. I., 1695.

As early as 1643, Tobias Saunders was of Taunton, Mass., but was a freeman at Newport, 1655, and Sept. 9, 1661, he had a fourth of a share in a division of Misquamicut (Westerly) lands, and Nov. 1, 1661, he and Robert Burdick were arrested by Walter Palmer, Constable, and soon after were brought before Governor John Endicott, charged with forcible entry and intrusion into the bounds of Southertown (Stonington) in the Pequot country. He answered that they looked upon the lands to be their right, and both of them were commuted, refusing to give security for their appearance at the General Court, and on May 22, 1662, a letter from Rhode Island to Massachusetts authorities mentions the imprisonment of Tobias Saunders and Robert Burdick for not producing their deeds of land in the Narragansett Country.

May 20, 1666, he is now of Westerly, living in Pawcatuck, and sold to Benedict Arnold, for £48, all right in Conanicut; May 18, 1669, his name in a list of inhabitants. He was Deputy in 1669, 71, 72, 80, 81, 83, 90, and Conservator of the Peace in 1669, 78, 95. Mar. 11, 1670, he and John Crandall, on behalf of the town of Westerly, answered a letter from the Governor and Assistants of Connecticut, wherein complaint had been made of encroachments by Westerly men upon Stonington lands. This they denied, closing as follows: "as for your advice to agree with those our neighbors of Stonington and the other gentlemen, we hope that your colony and ours will in the first place lovingly agree and then we question not but there will be an agreement between us and our neighbors of Stonington and the rest of the gentlemen." June 18, 1670, he and James Babcock were warned by warrant from the Connecticut Commissioners to appear before them at Mr. Stanton's house or Captain Gookin's, to make answer for the seizure of three Connecticut men by warrant granted from Tobias Saunders and James Babcock. Both desired to be released on bail. May 16, 1671, a warrant was issued by Rhode Island authorities to require the constables of Westerly to warn the inhabitants to appear at the house of Mr. Tobias Saunders tomorrow morning at eight of the clock to attend the Court of justice. Sept. 17, 1679, he took oath of allegiance.

His will dated Aug. 9, 1688 and proved Sept. 2, 1695, with executrix wife Mary, and overseers, John Maxson, Sr., and cousin (i.e., wife's nephew) Joseph Clarke, bequeaths: To son John, dwelling house and land and also a piece of land upon account of about £4, given my son John by my wife's uncle John Clarke of Rhode Island, deceased. To son Edward, farm and housing at Mouse Hill, but neither son to enter upon housing during the life of their mother except she see cause. If either son die before twenty-one, then son Stephen to receive such son's part, and if all of sons die, wife to dispose of estate to surviving children. When sons John and Edward enter into possession they to pay within three years to sons Stephen and Benjamin £10 each. To wife, all movable estate at her disposal. To Israel Lewis, a heifer, to keep her and her increase till his time is out, and if he prove faithful the increase to be his and also a gun and young sow. Inventory, £147, 12s., viz.: one hundred acres and housing, £40, Mouse Hill land and housing, £40, pair of oxen, three cows, steer, four yearlings, calf, thirty sheep, ten swine, pair of stags, mare, four beds, pewter, &c.

*Issue, SAUNDERS:*

1. JOHN, m. (1) SILENCE —; (2) Sarah —.
  2. Edward, d. Westerly, 1732; m. (1) Sarah —; (2) Hannah —.
  3. Stephen, d. 1746; m. (1) —; (2) Westerly, Nov. 19, 1721, Rachel, dau. Edward and Isabel (Macoone) Bliven, b. Mar. 19, 1697, d. 1746.
  4. Benjamin, d. 1733; m. Ann —, who d. 1767.
  5. Susanna, d. 1733; m. (1) Peter, s. James and Barbara (Dungan) Barker, who d. 1725; (2) Peter Wells, who d. 1732.
- II JOHN, d. Westerly, R. I., 1746; m. (1) SILENCE —; (2) Sarah —.

A freeman of Westerly in 1700, John Saunders was a Deputy in 1707 and 1713, and Justice of the Peace in 1709.

His will dated Feb. 24, 1744 and proved Apr. 30, 1746, with wife Sarah and son Joseph as executors, bequeaths: To wife, profit of a third of the real estate for life, and half of the movables. To daughter Mary Haley, 6s. To daughter Hannah Potter, £20. To daughter Elizabeth Brown, 5s. To son John, gun, wearing apparel, and what

he has had. To grandson Wait, son of John, £5, for the executors to lay out in learning him to read and write, and to him also a small gun. To daughter Susanna Berry, £20. To son Samuel, 5s. To grandson Lemuel Vorse, son of daughter Prudence, 5s. To son Joseph, the rest of the land on the condition he do not pass it by deed till the thirtieth year of his age, and if he die without issue before thirty, then to son John's son Wait. To son Joseph, also a bed, chest, and pewter that was his mother's, and half of the movables. To wife and son Joseph, the rest of the estate. Inventory, wearing apparel and gun £15, 5s., old wheel, loam, pewter, churn, and two cows, three heifers, calf, pair of oxen, two swine, eight lambs, etc.

*Issue*, SAUNDERS, by 1st wife, b. Westerly, R. I.:

1. MARY, b. Jan. 6, 1700; m. JOHN HALEY.
2. Hannah, b. Dec. 17, 1701; m. ——— Potter.
3. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 27, 1703; m. Westerly, Dec. 15, 1726, Peter Brown.
4. John, Jr., b. Oct. 13, 1705; m. Westerly, Oct. 31, 1728, Reed Pendleton.
5. Susannah, b. Dec. 4, 1707; m. Richard Berry.
6. Samuel, b. Feb. 28, 1710; m. Westerly, Nov. 30, 1732, Elizabeth Crumb.
7. Prudence, b. Jan. 19, 1712; m. Joshua Vose.
8. Joseph, b. July 5, 1721; m. Westerly, Apr. 5, 1744, Mercy Lamphere.

*References:* Austin's Genealogical Dictionary Of Rhode Island, p. 173. Westerly, R. I. V. R.

## JOSEPH CLARKE FAMILY

I JOSEPH<sup>(4)</sup> THOMAS<sup>(3)</sup> JOHN<sup>(2-1)</sup> CLARKE, b. Bedfordshire, England, Dec. 9, 1618, d. Westerly, R. I., June 1, 1694; m. (1) 1642, —; (2) Margaret —, who d. 1694.

He was admitted an inhabitant of the island of Aquidneck in 1638, Newport, R. I.; 1640, present at the General Court of Elections; Mar. 17, 1641, freeman; 1644, one of the original members of the First Baptist church; 1648, member of the General Court of Trials; 1655, freeman; 1655, '57, '58, '59, Commissioner; 1658, '63, '64, '65, '78, '79, Assistant. July 8, 1663, his name appears in the charter granted Rhode Island by Charles II. Then he removed to Westerly, where he was a freeman in 1668; 1668, '69, '70, '71, '72, '90, Deputy; May 18, 1669, his name was in the list of inhabitants; 1677, was a member of the Court of Justices of the Peace, to attend to the matter of injurious and illegal acting of some of the Connecticut colonists; 1679, he and thirty-two others, of Westerly, gave oath of allegiance. 1680, taxed at Newport, £1, 13s. 3d. Sept. 25, 1685, he and wife Margaret sold to Francis Brinley, of Newport, 1-154th part of Conanicut Island (89 acres) and 1-154th part of Dutch Island, when he gave his residence as Newport. 1690, he with others, was empowered to proportion taxes to the respective towns. He is said to have died at Westerly, though many of his later years appear to have been spent at Newport.

The names of Joseph Clarke's children are learned by the following memorandum, which is appended to the record of the will of his brother, Thomas Clarke, of the town of Newport, that are living this 19th day of December, 1674. Joseph Clarke, William Clarke, Mary Clarke, Sarah Clarke, John Clarke, Susanna Clarke, Joshua Clarke, Thomas Clarke, Cary Clarke, Elizabeth Clarke. The surnames of Mary and Susanna are crossed out, as if they had already married at the date of the entry.

*Issue*, CLARKE, by 1st wife:

1. Joseph, Jr., b. Apr. 2, 1643, d. Jan. 11, 1727; m. (1) Nov. 16, 1664, Bethiah, dau. Samuel and Tacy (Cooper) Hubbard, b. Dec. 19, 1646, d. Apr. 17, 1707; (2) Hannah, dau. William Weeden, wid. Thomas Peckham, who d. Westerly, 1722.
2. John, d. Newport, Apr. 11, 1704.
3. William, d. Sept. 30, 1683; m. Hannah, dau. William Weeden, who m. (2) Thomas Peckham; (3) Joseph Clarke, Jr.

4. Joshua, d. 1702; m. Alice, dau. Michael and Barbara Phillips, who d. 1702; res. Providence, R. I.
5. Thomas, d. 1705; m. Elizabeth —, who d. 1705.
6. Susanna, prob. m. Rev. William, s. John and Mary (Clarke) Peckham<sup>230</sup>, b. 1647, d. Newport, June 2, 1734, who m. (2) Phebe, dau. William Wèeden, b. 1660, d. 1745.
7. MARY, m. TOBIAS SAUNDERS.
8. Sarah, b. Jan. 29, 1663; m. Oct. 11, 1683, Thomas, s. John Reynolds.
9. Carew, m. Feb. 4, 1693, Ann, dau. Samuel and Ann (Hutchinson) Dyer.
10. Elizabeth.

<sup>230</sup> Morgan Edwards states in his History of the Baptists that Rev. William Peckham married — Clarke, niece of Rev. John Clarke. She must have been a daughter of Joseph, as John Clarke's other brothers had no children. And the only child of Rev. William and — (Clarke) Peckham was William, b. Aug. 30, 1675, and in the list of Joseph Clarke's children as living Dec. 19, 1674, the surnames of Mary and Susanna are crossed out, as if they had already married at the date of the entry, and we know Mary married Tobias Saunders, so undoubtedly Susanna was the first wife of Rev. William Perkham.

*Reference:* Austin's Genealogical Dictionary Of Rhode Island, p. 47.

## WALTER PALMER FAMILY

I WALTER PALMER, b. London, England, as early as 1585, d. Stonington, Conn., Nov. 10, 1661; m. (1) England, —; (2) Roxbury, Mass., June 1, 1633, REBECCA SHORT<sup>231</sup>.

Gov. Endicott was one of those who came on the same ship as Walter Palmer in 1629, whence Walter Palmer came from Nottingham, Eng., accompanied by his brother, Abraham Palmer, a merchant of London, Eng., and nine associates. They went from Salem, Mass., through a pathless wilderness to a place called by the Indians Mishawam, where they found a man by the name of Thomas Walford, a smith. Here they remained until the next year, when they were joined by nearly one hundred people, who came with Thomas Graves, from Salem and laid the foundation of the town, which they named Charlestown, in honor of King Charles the First, June 24, 1629. It is claimed that Walter Palmer built the first dwelling house in Charlestown after it was organized as a township, on the two acres of land that were assigned and set to him by the authority of the new town. Walter Palmer's inclinations tended to stock raising and farming, but he soon found his land was inadequate to his business, notwithstanding which he continued to reside in Charlestown until 1643. During his residence there he purchased additional real estate, which he improved in his line of business as best he could. While thus engaged he became acquainted with William Chesebrough, who lived at the time in Boston and Braintree, whose business pursuits were similar to those of Mr. Palmer, and after repeated interviews and consultations, they both decided to remove to the Plymouth Colony, and did so remove their families and with others joined in the organization of the town of Rehoboth, as an independent township, which was continued as such until they should subject themselves to some other government. Such an organization of the town, largely composed of strangers and situated in a remote part of the colony, was not very well calculated to secure their approval. It does not appear that they intended to establish this new township wholly as an independent organization, for as soon as the preliminary steps necessary for its formation were taken, and after its organization was effected, they elected deputies to the General Court of Plymouth.

<sup>231</sup> The Roxbury Church records say: "Rebecca Short came to this country in 1632, and married Walter Palmer, a godly man, and they joined the church there, January or June, 1633."

Walter Palmer was a prominent man when he lived in Massachusetts, and was admitted a freeman there May 18, 1631, and held several local offices in that colony, and such was the estimation in which he was held by the first planters of Rehoboth and the confidence that they reposed in him, that his fellow townsmen elected him as their first representative to the General Court of Plymouth, and subsequently re-elected him to that office and conferred upon him repeatedly the office of selectman and other local offices. His friend Chesebrough, not relishing the way and manner in which he was treated by the General Court of the Plymouth Colony decided to look farther westward for a permanent place of abode. He visited the then new settlement of New London, by the advice of Mr. John Winthrop, which, after a thorough examination thereof, did not answer his expectations, so he concluded to return homeward, and on his way came through the town of Stonington, Conn., where he visited the beautiful valley of Wequetequock, with which he was so well pleased that he decided to make it his future place of abode. When he reached home he described to his wife and family the situation and advantages of this valley, and all approved of it as a desirable place for their home. Mr. Chesebrough and sons immediately commenced operations for the erection of a dwelling house, fixing its site on the west bank of Wequetequock Cove. The salt marsh lands adjoining the cove furnished hay for the stock of Mr. Chesebrough and Palmer and all the early settlers until they could clear up land and reduce it to cultivation by English grasses for their cattle. Mr. Chesebrough so far finished his house that he occupied it with his family during the year 1649, and so became the pioneer English planter of the new town now called Stonington.

The Connecticut General Court were not satisfied with his locating himself in the wilderness so far away from any English settlement, so they ordered him to report his proceedings to Maj. John Mason, which resulted in a compromise later on between him and said court, wherein and by which he was to remain in his new habitation on condition that he would induce a reasonable number of creditable persons to unite with him in organization of a new township as hereinbefore stated more at large.

Thomas Stanton, the interpreter general of New England, was the first to join Mr. Chesebrough in the new settlement, and obtained a grant from the General Court in March, 1650, of six acres of planting ground on Pawcatuck River, with liberty to erect a trading house thereon, with feed and mowing of marsh land, according to

his present occasions, giving him the exclusive trade of the river for three years next ensuing. Mr. Stanton located his six-acre grant on the west bank of Pawcatuck River, around a place known as Pawcatuck Rock, upon which place of abode, he erected his trading house; and subsequently built him a dwelling house thereon, to which he moved his family in 1651, establishing it as his permanent place of abode, where he lived the remainder of his days. (For further particulars see Stanton Family). William Chesebrough, in pursuance of his arrangement with the General Court, invited his friend Walter Palmer, then living in Rehoboth, to come and join him here in the organization of another new township. While Mr. Palmer was considering this proposition, Thomas Miner, who had married his daughter Grace, and was then a resident of New London, was also invited to join the new settlement, which he did, by obtaining a limited grant of land of the town of New London, which he located on the east bank of Wequetequock Cove, and built him a dwelling house thereon, to which he moved his family in the year 1652. The town of New London at the time claimed jurisdiction of the town of Stonington and had granted large tracts of land to William Chesebrough and Thomas Miner, and being anxious to assist Mr. Chesebrough in his efforts to induce a suitable number of prominent men to unite with him in settling a new township here, induced Gov. Haynes to accept of a grant of land of three hundred acres, for a farm lying east and southeast of Chesebrough's land, on the east side of Wequetequock Cove. This grant bore date Apr. 5, 1652. Walter Palmer, who was then prospecting for a tract of land suitable for farming, with salt marsh grass land for his stock, ascertained that Gov. Haynes's grant covered the land he wished to obtain, and so visited the governor, with his son-in-law, Thomas Miner, and his eldest son, John Miner, who had previously learned that the Haynes grant of land embraced in its boundaries his son-in-law's land. But after a friendly interview with the governor, Walter Palmer purchased his grant of land in Stonington, by a contract deed which was witnessed by Thomas and John Miner, agreeing to pay the governor one hundred pounds for the place, with such cattle as Mr. Haynes should select out of Walter Palmer's stock. If any disagreement should arise, as to the price of the stock, it should be decided by indifferent persons. Their contract recognized the title to the house and lands occupied by Mr. Miner, and was dated July 15, 1653. Thomas Miner, Sr. was selected to put Mr. Palmer in possession of the land purchased of Gov. Haynes, and did so by a



written instrument, embodying therein a conveyance of his own land, and dwelling house, included in the boundaries of the Haynes land (to Mr. Palmer), reserving the right, however, to occupy his said house until he could build another at Mistuxet, now known as Quiambaug, in Stonington. So 1653 marks the time when Walter Palmer came to Stonington to reside. He and his friend Chesebrough lived within a stone's throw of each other, and after life's fitful fever was ended, departed this life, and both lie buried in the old Wequetequock burial place, with Thomas Stanton, the interpreter general of New England. Walter Palmer was a man well advanced in life when he came to Stonington to reside with his family; at the time of his settlement here he had reached the rugged steep of life's decline. The rough exposure of pioneer life, with its deprivations, seriously affected his health, which was so much impaired that as the chill November days had come, "the saddest of the year," he was gathered not to his fathers, but laid to rest in the old Wequetequock burial place.

*Issue*, PALMER, by 1st wife, b. England:

1. Grace, b. supposedly in 1608; m. Lt. Thomas, s. Clement and Sarah (Pope) Miner, b. Eng., Apr. 23, 1608; res. Stonington; served in Colonial Indian wars.
2. William, d. unm., Killingworth, Conn.
3. John, b. 1615, d. unm., Aug. 24, 1677.
4. Jonah, d. Rehoboth, June 22, 1709; m. (1) Rehoboth, May 3, 1655, Elizabeth Griswold, who was bur. Rehoboth, Feb. 11, 1691/2; (2) Rehoboth, Nov. 9, 1692, Abigail Titus, who d. Rehoboth, Mar. 5, 1709/10.
5. Elizabeth, m. (1) bef. 1663, Thomas Sloan, who d.s.p. soon after; (2) Oct. 26, 1677, William Chapman; *no issue*.

*Issue*, PALMER, by 2nd wife, b. Charlestown, Rehoboth and Stonington, Conn.:

6. Hannah, b. June 16, 1634; m. (1) Stonington, Apr. 26, 1659, Thomas Hewitt; (2) Dec. 27, 1671, Roger Sterry; (3) Aug. 25, 1681, John Fish.
7. Elihu, bp. Jan. 25, 1636, d. unm., Stonington, Sept. 5, 1665.
8. NEHEMIAH, b. Nov. 2, 1637; m. HANNAH LORD STANTON.

9. Moses, b. Apr. 6, 1640; m. Stonington, 1672, Dorothy, dau. John and Amy (Lord) Gilbert.
10. Benjamin, b. May 30, 1642, d. Stonington, Apr. 10, 1716, ae. 74; m. —.
11. DEACON GERSHOM, b. Rehoboth, Mass.; m. (1) ANN DENISON; (2) Elizabeth (Peck) Mason.
12. Rebecca, b. Stonington, Conn., d. May 2, 1713; m. (1) Stonington, Apr. 20, 1665, Elisha, s. William and Anna (Stevenson) Chesebrough, bp. Boston, June 4, 1637, d. Stonington, Sept. 1, 1670; (2) John, s. Sylvester and Sarah (Bryan) Baldwin, b. 1635, d. Aug. 19, 1683.

II NEHEMIAH, b. Charlestown, Mass., Nov. 2, 1637, d. Stonington, Conn., Feb. 17, 1717; m. Stonington, Conn., Nov. 20, 1662, HANNAH LORD, dau. THOMAS and ANNA (LORD) STANTON, b. 1644, d. Stonington, Conn., Oct. 17, 1727.

He came to Stonington with his parents from Charlestown, Mass., via Rehoboth, and was a prominent man in the church, town and the State, and was of the Governor's Council, of the Connecticut Colony for several years.

*Issue*, PALMER, b. Stonington, Conn.:

1. Joseph, b. Oct. 3, 1663; m. Nov. 12, 1687, Frances, dau. Thomas and Rebecca (Jackson) Prentice.
2. Elihu, b. Mar. 12, 1666, d.y.
3. Jonathan, b. Aug. 7, 1668; m. Dec. 1, 1706, Mary or Marcy Manwaring.
4. DANIEL, b. Nov. 12, 1672; m. (1) MARGARET SMITH; (2) Mary (Avery) Denison.
5. Nehemiah, Jr., bp. July 18, 1677; m. Jan. 17, 1700, Jerusha, dau. Capt. Joseph and Hannah (Denison) (Chesebrough) Saxton.
6. HANNAH, bp. Apr. 11, 1680; m. ICHABOD PALMER.

III DANIEL, b. Stonington, Conn., Nov. 12, 1672, d. Stonington, Conn., Feb. 30, 1762; m. (1) Stonington, Conn., Mar. 25, 1700, MARGARET, dau. NEHEMIAH, JR. and LYDIA (WINCHESTER) SMITH, of Groton, Conn., bp. 1683, d. Stonington,

Conn., June 4, 1727; (2) Stonington, Conn., Jan. 12, 1732, Mary (Avery) Denison, wid. William Denison.

*Issue*, PALMER, b. Stonington, Conn.:

1. Nehemiah, b. Apr. 9, 1702, d. Stonington, July 25, 1762; m. Stonington, Apr. 29, 1736, Submit, dau. Moses and Abigail (Allen) Palmer, b. May 3, 1718, d. Jan. 29, 1783.
2. Daniel, Jr., b. June 10, 1704; m. Jan. 6, 1731, Mary Palmer.
3. Samuel, b. Apr. 1, 1707; m. ———.
4. DOCTOR NATHAN, b. Oct. 24, 1711; m. PHEBE BILLINGS.
5. Rufus, b. Oct. 7, 1713; m. Feb. 15, 1749, Phebe Babcock.
6. Huldah, b. Nov. 15, 1715, d. ae. 12y.
7. Lydia, b. Aug. 16, 1718, d. ae. 9y.
8. James, b. July 13, 1720, d. Stonington, June 20, 1794; m. Jan. 4, 1749, Hannah, dau. William and Lucy (Palmer) Chesebrough, b. July 12, 1732, d. Oct. 4, 1814.
9. Rebecca, b. Sept. 13, 1726, d. July 12, 1786; m. Feb. 17, 1743, Capt. Daniel Fish, of Preston, who d. Apr. 11, 1788.

IV DOCTOR NATHAN, b. Stonington, Conn., Oct. 24, 1711, d. Stonington, Conn., Mar. 28, 1795; m. Stonington, Conn., Apr. 21, 1735, PHEBE, dau. LIEUTENANT EBENEZER, JR. and PHEBE (DENISON) BILLINGS, b. Stonington, Conn., Apr. 4, 1714, bp. June 6, 1714, d. Stonington, Conn., Apr. 3, 1792.

*Issue*, PALMER, b. Stonington, Conn.:

1. DENISON, b. Dec. 17, 1735; m. (1) MARVIN PALMER; (2) Mrs. Sarah White.
2. Huldah, b. Jan. 23, 1736, bp. Feb. 6, 1736/7; m. Dec. 25, 1753, Gilbert, s. James and Hannah (Smith) Fanning, of Stonington.
3. Andrew, b. Oct. 21, 1738, bp. Nov. 5, 1738, lost at sea; m. (1) 1760, Lucy, dau. Nathaniel and Mary (Chesebrough) Palmer, b. Sept. 23, 1737; (2) Dec. 14, 1778, Hannah, dau. James and Hannah (Chesebrough) Palmer, b. Nov. 4, 1755.
4. Nathan, Jr., b. Sept. 3, 1740, bp. Oct. 12, 1740.

5. Asa, b. June 11, 1742, bp. July 4, 1742.
6. Lemuel, b. Aug. 8, 1743, bp. Sept. 4, 1743.
7. Ebenezer, b. Feb. 16, 1745, bp. Apr. 14, 1745.
8. Phebe, b. Dec. 4, 1746, bp. Mar. 15, 1747; m. Oct. 20, 1765, John Cotton Rossiter, b. July 3, 1739.
9. Sabra, b. Nov. 24, 1748, bp. Aug. 27, 1749.
10. Lucretia, b. Oct. 16, 1751, bp. Feb. 8, 1752.
11. Desire, b. Aug. 12, 1753, bp. Aug. 19, 1753; m. Henry, s. Samuel and Mary (Stanton) Frink, b. Stonington, Feb. 14, 1749.
12. Edward, b. Jan. 21, 1756, bp. Apr. 4, 1756.
13. Eli Miner (Eliakim?), b. Mar. 17, 1759, bp. June 10, 1759.

V DENISON, b. Stonington, Conn., Dec. 17, 1735, bp. May 23, 1735, d. Stonington Point, Conn., June 16, 1816; m. (1) Stonington, Conn., July 10, 1759, MARVIN, dau. ELIAS and MARY (HOLMES) PALMER, b. Stonington, Conn., Feb. 18, 1739, d. Stonington, Conn., Feb. 25, 1785; (2) 1786, Sarah, wid. Dr. White, of Long Island.

In his will, 1816, #2459, Conn. State Probate Division, Conn. State Library, Hartford, Conn., Denison Palmer, bequeaths: "Item,—I give to the lawful heirs of my daughter Rebecca Dean late deceased two hundred dollars to be paid by my sons Henry Palmer, Charles Palmer and Denison Palmer within two years after my decease this sum is over and above what she has already received."

*Issue*, PALMER, by 1st wife, b. Stonington, Conn.:

1. REBECCA, b. Sept. 15, 1760; m. CHRISTOPHER DEAN, SR.
2. Huldah, b. Mar. 3, 1762; m. Gilbert, s. George and Jane (Smith) Denison, b. Sept. 18, 1762.
3. Nathan, b. Nov. 15, 1763, d. June 18, 1801.
4. Sabra, b. Aug. 4, 1765; m. Nov. 8, 1785, Asa, s. Jonathan and Esther (Chesebrough) Chesebrough, b. Sept. 15, 1762.
5. Lucy, b. Dec. 7, 1767; m. Feb. 3, 1783, Robert, Jr., s. Robert and Hannah (Chesebrough) Chesebrough, b. Apr. 9, 1766.

6. Henry, b. Sept. 24, 1768; m. (1) Feb. 7, 1790, Prudence, dau. Joseph and Abigail (Herrick) Chesebrough; (2) Sept. 2, 1798, Hannah, dau. Nathan Denison.
7. Lucretia, b. Oct. 29, 1770, d. May 23, 1841; m. Nov. 14, 1793, Elias, s. Samuel and Submit (Palmer) Chesebrough, b. Apr. 13, 1768, d. Feb. 22, 1849.
8. Richard, b. Aug. 3, 1772; m. Feb. 16, 1794, Hannah, dau. Thomas and Sarah (Chesebrough) Stanton, b. Oct. 17, 1772.
9. Asa, b. June 3, 1774.
10. Charles, b. Sept. 1777; m. Betsey P., dau. Nathaniel Denison, b. 1782.
11. Sarah (Sally), b. Sept., 1777, twin; m. Ezra, s. Samuel and Submit (Palmer) Chesebrough, b. Dec. 27, 1769.
12. Wealthy, b. Mar. 31, 1779; m. Nehemiah, s. Elijah and Anna (Chesebrough) Palmer.
13. Denison, Jr., b. Oct. 10, 1781; m. (1) Hannah Slack; (2) Eliza, wid. Allen Chesebrough.

*Issue*, PALMER, by 2nd wife, b. Stonington, Conn.:

14. Phebe, b. 1787, d. June 23, 1797.
15. Marvin, b. 1789; m. Samuel Helms.
16. Sophia, b. Apr. 19, 1793; m. Mar. 20, 1814, Charles Phelps, s. James and Eunice (Denison) Noyes, b. Sept. 27, 1789.
17. Clarissa, b. Dec. 27, 1813; m. (1) Elam, s. Oliver and Martha (Williams) Denison, b. 1794; (2) Amos, s. Zebulon and Zer-viah (Hubbard or Hobart) Chesebrough, b. July 10, 1790, d. Apr. 6, 1876.

II DEACON GERSHOM, b. Rehoboth, Mass., d. Stonington, Conn., 1719; m. (1) Stonington, Conn., Nov. 28, 1667, ANN, dau. CAPTAIN GEORGE and ANN (BORODELL) DENISON, b. Roxbury, Mass., May 20, 1649, d. Stonington, Conn., 1694; (2) Stonington, Conn., Nov. 11, 1707, Elizabeth (Peck) Mason, wid. Maj. Samuel Mason.

The preliminaries of this union must have been interesting, not only in their reciprocal affections, but in their mutual financial interests, as appears by a jointure, bearing the date of their marriage.

Soon after his last marriage he fixed his permanent place of abode on the eastern slope of Taugwonk, here in Stonington, placing his dwelling house on the site of the residence of Elias H. Miner, occupying and improving large tracts thereabouts, which after his death descended to his children by operation of the law, except what thereof had been transferred to them when in life. Subsequent to his marriage with Mrs. Elizabeth Mason, Dea. Gershom Palmer, as a condition precedent to a transfer of real estate to two of his sons, viz., George and Walter Palmer, had bound and obliged them, in consideration of said transfers, to pay to his then wife, the twenty pounds mentioned in the original jointure to be paid to her by his executor or administrator from his estate. When Mrs. Mason married the deacon she had two minor children, viz., Elizabeth and Hannah Mason, who went with their mother to reside in Dea. Palmer's family, where they were kindly entertained and treated with distinguished consideration by all, in recognition of their father's and grandfather's eminent services in the settlement of the State of Connecticut; and also in consideration of the support and education of her daughters, their mother entered into a supplemental jointer with the deacon, to which she released and discharged his sons Walter and George Palmer from their inability to her for one-half of the twenty pounds mentioned in their first jointure. During the year 1719, Dea. Gershom Palmer departed this life, and in December of that year, in consideration of the affection and kindness to her daughters, and without any additional payment or favor of any kind to her from his heirs-at-law, she released his sons Walter and George Palmer from any and all liability to her, for the full consideration of the stipulations of the original jointure between her and Dea. Palmer. Miss Elizabeth Mason, who went with her mother to live with Dea. Palmer, after her mother's marriage to him, was at the time in her eleventh year. She was rarely endowed by nature, with pleasing accomplishments, which made her the idol of her social circle, and in her 23d year she became the wife of the Rev. William Worthington, Oct. 13, 1720. Her sister, Hannah Mason, was less than nine years old, in delicate health, with which she grew to womanhood, afflicted with incipient consumption, until Nov., 1724, when she departed this life.

*Issue*, PALMER, by 1st wife, b. Stonington, Conn.:

1. Mercy, b. 1668, d. Jan. 28, 1752; m. June 8, 1690, John, s. Allen and Mary Breed, b. Jan. 13, 1663, d. 1761.

2. Gershom, twin, bp. Sept. 2, 1677; m. Sarah Fenner.
3. ICHABOD, twin, bp. Sept. 2, 1677; m. HANNAH PALMER.
4. William, bp. Apr. 25, 1678; m. Jan. 10, 1701, Grace, dau. Ephraim and Hannah (Avery) Miner, b. Sept., 1683.
5. George, b. May 29, 1681; m. Mar. 24, 1711, Hannah, dau. Joseph and Frances (Prentice) Palmer, b. May 31, 1695.
6. Ann, bp. May 20, 1683; m. Mar. 3, 1707, Benjamin, Jr., s. Benjamin and Marie (Fanning) Hewitt, bp. July 24, 1692.
7. Walter, bp. June 7, 1685; m. Aug. 7, 1712, Grace, dau. Edward and Waitstill Vose, of Milton, Mass.
8. Elihu, bp. May 6, 1688, d.y.
9. Mary, bp. June 6, 1690; m. Joseph, s. Joseph and Frances (Prentice) Palmer, b. Nov. 14, 1690.
10. Rebecca, b. July 1, 1694; m. Benjamin, s. Joseph and Frances (Prentice) Palmer, b. Mar. 18, 1696.

III ICHABOD, bp. Stonington, Conn., Sept. 2, 1677; m. 1697, his first cousin, HANNAH, dau. NEHEMIAH (2) and HANNAH LORD (STANTON) PALMER, bp. Stonington, Conn., Apr. 11, 1680.

*Issue*, PALMER, b. Stonington, Conn.:

1. Lucy, b. May 28, 1699, d. Mar. 2, 1736; m. Sept. 18, 1720, William, s. William and Mary (McDowell) Chesebrough, b. Feb. 1, 1701, d. Feb. 23, 1737, ae. 36.
2. Ichabod, Jr., b. Oct. 25, 1702; m. Apr. 29, 1723, Elizabeth, dau. Capt. Thomas and Elizabeth (Sanford) Noyes, bp. Dec. 22, 1706.
3. Prudence, b. May 29, 1706.
4. Nathaniel, b. Oct. 11, 1707; m. June 9, 1731, Mary, dau. Samuel and Marie (Ingraham) Chesebrough.
5. Daniel, b. Dec. 1, 1709.
6. ELIAS, b. May 15, 1715; m. MARY HOLMES.

IV ELIAS, b. Stonington, Conn., May 15, 1715, d. Stonington, Conn., Mar. 13, 1739; m. North Stonington, Conn., Feb. 26, 1734/5,

MARY, dau. JOSHUA, JR. and FEAR (STURGIS) HOLMES, b. Stonington, Conn., Mar. 19, 1712/3, who m. (2) Stonington, Conn., May 10, 1741, Lt. John Randall, b. Feb. 2, 1701, by whom she had ten children.

*Issue*, PALMER, b. Stonington, Conn.:

1. Elias, Jr., b. Mar. 5, 1736; m. Stonington, Apr. 28, 1757, Esther, dau. Lt. John and Dorothy (Cottrell) Randall, his step-sister, b. June 17, 1735.
2. MARVIN, b. Feb. 18, 1739; m. DENISON PALMER.

*References:* Wheeler's History Of Stonington, Conn., 1900, pp. 504-518. Stonington, Conn. V. R.



## THOMAS STANTON FAMILY

I THOMAS STANTON, b. England, d. Stonington, Conn., Dec. 2, 1677, ae. 68; m. 1637, ANNA, dau. THOMAS and DOROTHY (BIRD) LORD, bp. Towcester, Northamptonshire, England, Sept. 18, 1614, who survived him about eleven years, residing with her daughter, Mrs. Dorothy Noyes, at Anguilla, in Stonington, Conn.

The theory that Thomas Stanton of Stonington was a son of Thomas and Katherine (Washington) Stanton, has been definitely disproved by Clarence Almon Torrey, who says in *The American Genealogist*: "From Burke's statements and from the records of Oxford University it is evident that Thomas, son of Thomas and Katherine (Washington) Stanton, remained in England; that he entered Oxford, aged 17 years, in 1634; that he married Elizabeth Cooke and had a son Thomas, who was 17 in 1664, when he was admitted to Oxford. These details make it necessary to abandon the theory that the Stonington, Conn. settler was a son of Thomas and Katherine (Washington) Stanton. A search for his true origin might prove a difficult but certainly not a hopeless undertaking."

Thomas Stanton, who became distinguished among the first planters of Stonington, Conn., was in early manhood in England designed and educated for a cadet, but, not liking the profession of arms, and taking a deep interest in the religious principles of the migrating Puritans, he left his native land, embarking on board of the good ship "Bonaventure," in 1635, and landed in Virginia, where he was on Oct. 20, 1640, as he is mentioned in *Cavaliers And Pioneers*, Volume 1:152, under Berryman. He left there for Boston, mingling with the natives on the way, and rapidly acquired a knowledge of their language and customs. On his arrival in Boston, he was recognized by Winthrop and his associates as a valuable man, worthy of the most unlimited confidence, for the very next year he was selected by the Boston authorities to accompany Mr. Fenwick and Hugh Peters, as interpreter on a mission to Saybrook, Conn., to hold a conference with the Pequot Indians relative to the murder of Capt. Stone and Newton. After the close of the conference, Mr. Stanton went up to Hartford and there fixed his abode in 1637. Mr. Stanton's accurate knowledge of the language and character of the Indians soon gave him prominence in the new settlements of Connecticut, for the very first year that he came to Hartford, the General Court gave him ten pounds for the service he had already done for the country, and declared that he should be a public officer, to attend

the court upon all occasions, either general or particular, at the meetings of the magistrates, to interpret between them and the Indians, at a salary of ten pounds per annum. Mr. Stanton did not always agree with the policy of Capt. Mason and the court relative to the treatment of the Indians, and drew upon himself their displeasure; but being a man accustomed to speak his own mind and act upon his own convictions, maintained his position, although they discontinued his salary for two years, alleging long absence as the cause, and appointed Mr. Gilbert to take his place, but in 1648 they restored him to the place with its compensation. He became the intimate and especial friend of Gov. Winthrop of Connecticut, acting as his interpreter in all of his intercourse with the Indians. It was while thus employed, in an interview with Ninigret in the Narragansett country that Mr. Stanton became acquainted with the Pawcatuck Valley, and selected it for his future residence. He was the first white man who joined Mr. William Chesebrough in his new settlement. He petitioned the General Court of Connecticut for liberty to erect a trading house there, which was granted in February, 1650. In the spring following he came to Pawcatuck and erected his trading house on the west bank of Pawcatuck River in Stonington, in 1651, near a place ever since known as Pawcatuck Rock, for the reason that the deep water channel in the river touched the east side of said rock, where vessels trading with him could easily receive and discharge their cargoes without any expense for the erection of a wharf. Mr. Stanton did not remove his family to Pawcatuck in Stonington until 1657, where he had previously erected a dwelling house. The precise site of this house cannot now be ascertained, but no doubt it was conveniently near his trading house on Pawcatuck River. The object of building the trading house was to open trade with the coasting vessels which were cruising along our New England shores, gathering furs from the Indians and purchasing the surplus products of the planters, and selling the same either in Boston or in the West Indies. After the articles of confederation between the New England colonies had been established in 1643, among all of the distinguished interpreters of New England, Mr. Stanton was selected as interpreter general, to be consulted and relied upon in all emergencies. In this capacity and in their behalf he acted as interpreter, especially between the ministers employed by the Commissioners of the United Colonies, acting as agents of the London Missionary Society, and the Indians, to whom they preached. He also aided the Rev. Abraham Pierson on the translation of his

catechism into the Indian tongue, certifying to the same in his official capacity. After Mr. Stanton became an inhabitant of Pawcatuck in Stonington, he took an active part in town affairs; he became prominent, and was elected to almost every position of public trust in the new settlement. In 1658, when Pawcatuck was included in the town of Southertown, under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, he was appointed selectman and magistrate. After Pawcatuck was set off to the Connecticut Colony by the charter of 1662, Mr. Stanton was appointed magistrate and commissioner, and re-appointed every year up to the time of his death. He was elected deputy or representative to the General Court of Connecticut in 1666 and re-elected every year up to 1675.

When courts were first established in New London County in 1666, Major Mason, Thomas Stanton, and Lieut. Pratt of Saybrook, were appointed judges. Thus it appears that Mr. Stanton took a prominent part in town, county and state affairs from 1636, when he acted as interpreter at Saybrook, until near the close of his life. His name is connected with the leading measures of the colony, and with almost every Indian transaction on record. In 1670, Uncas, the Mohegan sachem, went from Mohegan to Pawcatuck for Mr. Stanton to write his will, taking with him a train of his noblest warriors to witness the same, giving to the occasion all the pomp and pageantry of savage royalty.

#### *Issue, STANTON:*

1. Thomas, Jr., b. 1638, d. Apr. 11, 1718; m. 1658, Sarah, dau. George and Bridget (Thompson) Denison, b. Mar. 20, 1641, d. Dec. 19, 1701<sup>232</sup>.
2. John, b. 1641; m. Hannah Thompson.
3. Mary, b. 1643; m. Nov. 17, 1662, Samuel Rogers.

<sup>232</sup> Their daughter Dorothy, m. (1) Stonington, May 9, 1696, Nicholas, s. Col. Joseph Lynde, who d. Jamaica, W. I., Oct., 1703 (His father adopted the two children, Sarah, b. Feb. 20, 1699/1700, and Joseph, b. Jan. 1, 1702/3, and with their mother they went to live with him); (2) Jan. 22, 1707/8, John Trerice, Sr., a widower forty years her senior, which caused the error in saying she married John Trerice, Jr.; (3) Samuel Frink; (4) Robert Denison, of Montville, her cousin, as proved by New London County Probate records. Samuel Frink d. Stonington, Oct. 12, 1713, by whom she had a son, William Frink, ae. 2 years, in 1713; her fourth marriage occurred about 1718, by which she had two children, George Denison, and Dorothy Denison, bp. Montville, Dec. 30, 1722; he d. 1737, and by well established tradition, she lived to enjoy and pass her 105th birthday—*Register*, v. 56:153-5.

4. HANNAH LORD, b. 1644; m. NEHEMIAH PALMER.
5. Joseph, b. 1646, d. 1717; m. (1) Hannah Mead; (2) Hannah Lord.
6. Daniel, b. 1648, d. 1687; res. in the Barbadoes.
7. Dorothy, b. 1651; m. Sept. 12, 1674, Rev. James, Jr., s. James and Sarah (Brown) Noyes, b. Mar. 11, 1640, d. Dec. 30, 1719.
8. Robert, b. 1653; m. Nov. 12, 1677, Joanna Gardiner.
9. Sarah, b. 1655; m. (1) Thomas Prentice; (2) William Denison.
10. Samuel, b. 1657; m. June 16, 1680, Borodell Denison.

*References:* Wheeler's History Of Stonington, Conn., pp. 576-578. The American Genealogist, v. 14:86-7.

## THOMAS LORD FAMILY

I RICHARD LORD, d. Towcester, Northamptonshire, England, 1610/1; m. JOAN —, who was bur. Towcester, England, Sept. 22, 1610.

This name is derived from a term applied to those who were master of, or in control of, landed estates in England. At the present time, it is used in conjunction with names of the nobility in England. As early as 1373 A. D. the surname Lord appears, families of the name settling in Nottingham, Cambridge, and in Huntingdonshire. Roger and Walter de Lord, of Cambridge and Huntingdon, respectively, are the first of the name which appears on the records. The name in the course of the next one hundred years appears in Cumberland and Derbyshire.

Towcester, Eng., is about an equal distance from Bucks and Warwick, where post mortem states that Richard Lord of Lellington, Warwick, died Apr. 8, 1634, leaving a son, Samuel, aged two years. As there are not Lords at Towcester between 1561 and 1610, it would indicate that they came from elsewhere, as the list of Northampton wills has nothing back of Richard Lord. The register at Lellington commences in 1538, and as Richard Lord of Towcester was probably born somewhere near 1555 or 1560, it might be worth while having the register examined. In 1654, Richard Lord of Hartford, Conn., purchased a house and land in Rowington, County Warwick, of John Kirby, baptized Rowington, 1624, son of Humphrey Kerbe. There was also an early Lord family in Staffordshire. An old deed dated "11 Nov. 1314. Demise by Sarah, daughter of Ivo le Botiler of Eliston, and Ivo her father." The third witness is John le Lord. About 1564, there appears to have been litigation in this Staffordshire family, two branches giving their descent. Thomas Lord, of Brampton, Cumberland, was the son of a George Lord, by his wife Joan. He married, about 1620, Margaret Hatfield, daughter of Ralph Hatfield. He was a contemporary of Thomas Lord, of Hartford, Conn.

The will of Richard Lord was probated at Towcester, Eng., Feb. 11, 1611, and the supervisors were Thomas Pedder, Henry Pedder, Paul Boughton. Supervisors were frequently relatives, often brothers-in-law. The will of Robert Goodriche of Spillsby, Lincolnshire, proved 1523, has John Pedder for a witness, the only Pedder in Volume I of Lincoln Wills (1271-1526).

*Issue*, LORD, b. England:

1. THOMAS, b. 1585; m. DOROTHY BIRD.
2. Elizabeth.
3. Ellen.
4. Alice.

II THOMAS, b. England, 1585, d. Hartford, Conn., 1667; m. Towcester, England (licensed at Peterboro the same day), Feb. 23, 1610/1, DOROTHY, dau. ROBERT and AMY ( ) BIRD<sup>233</sup>, b. England, 1589, d. Hartford, Conn., Aug. 2, 1676, ae. 87<sup>234</sup>.

Thomas Lord came from Essex County, England, on the "Elizabeth And Ann" in Apr., 1635, with his wife and children, and was at Boston the same year; lived one year in Cambridge, and then removed to Hartford, Conn., 1636/7, with one hundred others with Rev. Thomas Hooker, where he was one of the first settlers, and a man of position and influence. They traveled over one hundred miles of trackless wilderness.

*Issue*, LORD, bp. Towcester, Northamptonshire, England:

1. Richard, bp. Jan. 5, 1611/2, d. New London, Conn., May 10, 1662; m. Sarah Graves, who d. ab. Sept. 1, 1676.
2. ANNA, bp. Sept. 18, 1614; m. THOMAS STANTON.
3. Dr. Thomas, Jr.<sup>235</sup>, bp. Nov. 15, 1616, d. ab. 1661; m. Mary ———, who m. (2) ——— Olmstead; settled in Wethersfield.

<sup>233</sup> *Robert Bird*, of Chester, England, b. about 1555-60, bur. July 22, 1622; m. Lancaster, England, *Amy* ———, bur. Lancaster, England, Apr. 19, 1625—Lancaster Register, 15-6V-1633.

<sup>234</sup> Her will dated Feb. 8, 1670, in which she named children of her deceased s. Thomas; dau. Ann, wife of Thomas Stanton; William; John; Robert; Amie, wife of John Gilbert; grandson Richard bef. mentioned; grandchildren, Hannah, Dorothy and Margaret, children of dau. Dorothy, wife of John Ingersoll, was signed with the arms of the "Lord alias Loward" family: Silver a fesse gules between three cinq foils azure on the fess a hind passant between two pheons gold. Crest: A demi-bird sable on the head two small horns gold the wings expanded, the dexter gules lined gold the sinister gold lines gules (Burke). [The family in Connecticut have used a demi-hind issuant (silver?)].

<sup>235</sup> A physician and surgeon, the following is of interest:—

"Court in Hartford, 30th of June, 1652.

"Thomas Lord having ingaged to this Courte to continue his aboade in Hartford for the next ensuing yeare, and to improve his best skill amongst the inhabitants of

4. William, bp. Dec. 27, 1618, d. Saybrook, Conn., May 17, 1678; m. (1) 1645, —; (2) 1664, Lydia Brown, of Rehoboth, Mass.
5. Robert<sup>236</sup>, bp. May 12, 1620; sea captain.
6. John<sup>237</sup>, bp. Jan. 21, 1623/4; m. (1) Rebecca, dau. Francis Bushnell, of Guilford, Conn., who d. bef. 1647; (2) May 15, 1648, Adrian Baysey.
7. Amy, bp. Nov. 30, 1626; m. Hartford, Conn., May 6, 1647, John, per. s. William Gilbert, of Windsor, b. England, d. Hartford, Dec. 29, 1690.
8. Dorothy, bp. July 1, 1629, d. Northampton, Jan., 1656; m. ab. 1651, John Ingersoll, who d. Westfield, Sept. 3, 1684; he m. (2) Dec. 2, 1656, Abigail, dau. Thomas Bascom, who d. Westfield, 1668; (3) Mary Hunt, who d. Westfield, Aug. 18, 1690.

the Townes upon the River within this Jurisdiction both for setting of bones and otherwise as at all times, occasions and necessities may or shall require. This Courte doth grant that hee shall bee paid by the Countey the sum of fifteene pounds for said ensuing yeare, and they doe declare that for every visitt or journye that hee shall take or make, being sent for to any house in Hartford, twelve pence is reasonable; to any house in Wyndsor, five shillings, is reasonable." The first medical license granted in the New England colonies.

<sup>236</sup> Per. m. Rebecca, dau. Christopher and Susanna Stanley, who m. (2) William Phillips; he d. Charlestown, July 13, 1678; or per. the Robert of London, sued in 1675 by his nephew Richard.

<sup>237</sup> Fled in debt to Virginia; wrote letter in Feb., 1664 to creditor's nephew Richard —*Savage, v. 3:115*.

*References:* Welles And Allied Families, American Historical Society, Inc., 1927, p. 18. Register, v. 86:270. Savage, v. 3:116. Boston Transcript, June 12, 1935, #160, D. M. V.

## REVEREND NEHEMIAH SMITH FAMILY

I REVEREND NEHEMIAH SMITH, b. England, 1605, d. Norwich, Conn., 1686; m. Marshfield, Mass., Jan. 21, 1639, ANN, dau. THOMAS and ELIZABETH ( ) BOURNE, b. England, Jan. 18, 1615, d. Norwich, Conn., Jan. 12, 1684.

The family bearing this name is one of the oldest in New London, Conn., and has given to the state many good and honorable citizens, who have pledged and played well their parts in public and municipal, as well as in private life.

Reverend Nehemiah Smith, the progenitor, came from New Castle, Stafford, Eng., and was made freeman of Plymouth, Mass., Mar. 6, 1637.

*Issue*, SMITH:

1. Sarah, bp. Dec. 14, 1645.
2. Mary, bp. Dec. 14, 1645; m. Samuel Raymond.
3. Hannah, bp. Dec. 14, 1645.
4. NEHEMIAH, JR., bp. Oct. 24, 1646; m. LYDIA WINCHESTER.
5. Mercy, bp. Feb. 22, 1647.
6. Lydia, bp. Feb. 22, 1647.
7. Elizabeth, bp. Feb. 22, 1647; m. Joshua Raymond.
8. Ann, bp. Feb. 22, 1647; m. Thomas Bradford.
9. Mehitable.
10. Experience, m. Joshua Abel.

II NEHEMIAH, JR., bp. Oct. 24, 1646, d. Groton, Conn., Aug. 8, 1727; m. Roxbury, Mass., Oct. 24, 1669, LYDIA, dau. ALEXANDER and — ( ) WINCHESTER, of Roxbury, Mass., who d. Oct. 24, 1723, ae. 81.

Nehemiah Smith, Jr. bought a large tract of land at Niantic, Conn., in 1691 or 1692, of Joseph and Jonathan Breed, of Hartford, Conn., north of Blackpoint.

In 1694, he is called Sergeant in the town records. The same year he was put on the Building Committee to take charge of erecting a church. In 1697, he was ensign of the Military Company. In 1706,



he was made Lieutenant and was also a member of the General Committee; Selectman, and served on various committees to settle boundaries and other disputes.

He was Deputy to the Conn. General Court n 1690, '91, '94, '98, 1705; Deputy from Groton, Conn., 1706, '07, '18, '21, '24; member of Governor's Council, 1703, '05, '11, '15, '24. In 1715, he was appointed Overseer of the Indians at Niantic, and was in the Assembly, 1707 and '16, and Town Clerk, 1707, '08. He lived to be eighty-one years old.

*Issue, SMITH:*

1. Lydia, b. Oct. 29, 1670.
2. Nehemiah, 3d, b. Nov. 14, 1673, d. Groton, Nov. 21, 1724; m. Dorothy, dau. Isaac and Martha (Parke) Wheeler.
3. Samuel, b. Jan. 2, 1676.
4. Martha, b. Oct. 15, 1678.
5. Daniel, b. Nov. 29, 1680.
6. MARGARET, bp. 1683; m. DANIEL PALMER.
7. Joseph, bp. First Church, Stonington, Nov. 7, 1686.

*Reference:* Smith's Genealogy of Rev. Nehemiah Smith, 1889. Crane's Genealogy and History of the John Keysar Smith Family, 1922, pp. 120-121.

## THOMAS BOURNE FAMILY

I THOMAS BOURNE, b. Tenderton, Kent Co., England, 1581, bur. Green Harbor, Marshfield, Mass., May 11, 1664, ae. 83; m. (1) ELIZABETH —, b. England, 1590, bur. Green Harbor, Marshfield, Mass., July 18, 1660, ae. 70; (2) Martha —, who survived him.

Mr. Thomas Bourne was one of the eldest of the Marshfield settlers, a patriarch in its Eden; and one of the "Men of Kent." He and his wife Elizabeth were past life's meridian when we find them at Green Harbor. A freeman of Plymouth, Jan. 2, 1638<sup>238</sup>, he was deputy to the General Court, 1642-1645, and assistant to Governor Winslow, 1642-1646. His home lands were situated adjoining the estates of his sons-in-law, Josiah Winslow, sen., and Robert Waterman, to whom he gave liberally of his own lands; also a large land holder in the southern part of the Colony. We find this of interest in the Plymouth Colony Deeds, p. 169:

"1656 A writing apointed to bee Recorded

Wheras there was a Diference fell out betwixt John howland seni<sup>r</sup> Thomas Bourne and John Dingley about the Range of a pcell of marsh meddow lying in Marshfeild and not eazye to bee knowne;

These are therefore to put an end to the aforsaid Diference; It is agreed by and between the said John howland seni<sup>r</sup> Thomas Bourne and John Dingley seni<sup>r</sup>: That the line or Range shall begin att the beach next the sea upon a west line sett by a compas to a homacke in the marsh where there lyes an old Ceader tree there being noe other nor no more trees neare next to the great Iland but that onely And from the aforsaid homacke and tree to Run upon the aforsaid west line to the Basse creeke To which agreement all the aforsaid pties have freely assented unto as abovesaid; alsoe that this agreement bee put upon Record both att Marshfeild and the court booke att Plymouth to avoid all further Diference for time to Come about the p<sup>r</sup>mises; in witnesse whereof wee the said John howland seni<sup>r</sup>: Thomas Bourne and John Dingley have put to our hands this fourth of May 1655

in the p<sup>r</sup>sence  
of Myles Standish

John howland  
Thomas Bourne  
John Dingley"

<sup>238</sup> Pope says Jan. 7, 1636/7.

Nov. 7, 1637, Thomas "Burnes" witnessed the will of William Palmer of Duxbury. May 31, 1648, Thomas Bourne was an appraiser of the estate of Thomas Howell, while Nov. 3, 1656, with Joseph Beedell, he was appointed to distribute the £10 willed by Edward Winslow to the poor of Marshfield. His will is as follows:

[fol. 20] "The last Will . . . of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Bourne of the Towne of Marshfeild . . . late Deceased exhibited to the generall Court held att Plymouth the 2<sup>th</sup> of June 1664 on the oathes of M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Arnold and Anthony Snow;"

"Thomas Bourne . . . Draper" made his will on 2 May, 1664. Bequests were as follows.

"I give unto my Daughter Bradford according to my promise twenty pounds to bee payed her in Corne or Cattle or goods; and also I give her my wifes Gould Ringe;"

"I Doe give unto my Daughter Smith nine pound to bee payed her for a legacy in corne Cattle or goods;"

"I Doe give unto my Daughter Winslow two Cowes"

"I give unto my sonne Tildin five shillings in corne for a legacye;"

"And I give unto my daughter Tildin: Daughter Lydia Tildin forty shillings; I say two pounds in Cattle; for the better understanding of the forty shillings; before mentioned and I give unto John Waterman two pounds in Cattle or goods or corne; And I give unto Thomas Waterman two pounds in Cattle goods or corne; And I doe give unto Joseph Waterman two pounds in Cattle goods or Corne And I Doe give unto Robert Waterman two pounds in Cattle goods or Corne"

"I Doe give unto M<sup>r</sup> Arnold twenty shillings in goods or Corne"

"I Doe heerby Declare my son John Bourne to bee my heire and I Doe give unto him all my lands and housing that are upon my lands that is neare hand or further Remote layed out or to be layed out to mee"

"my son John Bourne" was appointed executor.

The witnesses were Samuel Arnold and Anthony Snow.

The inventory was taken by Sergeant Joseph Beedle, Anthony Snow and Thomas Doged, the last named signing by

a mark, and was exhibited at court at Plymouth on 9 June, 1664, on the oath of John Bourne.

The real estate was "his house and land and orchyard and meddowes" and "a lott of land lying neare Taunton" but the value was not stated. Debts were due from "serjeant Cotten," John Branch, "m<sup>r</sup> Josias Winslow seni<sup>r</sup>," Captain Thomas, John Thomas, "M<sup>r</sup> John Bradford;" and the estate owed: "for sugar and wine and fruit for the buriall" £1, 1s.; to Humphrey Johnson, 4s.

*Issue*<sup>239</sup>, BOURNE, b. England:

1. Martha, d. Norwich, Conn., ab. 1689; m. (1) John, s. Gov. William Bradford, who d.s.p., Norwich, 1678; (2) bef. Feb. 20, 1680, Lt. Thomas Tracy, of Norwich, Commissary in King Philip's war.
2. ANN, b. Jan. 18, 1615; m. REVEREND NEHEMIAH SMITH.
3. Margaret, m. 1636, Josiah, bro. Gov. Edward Winslow, bp. Eng., Feb. 16, 1605/6, bur. Marshfield, Dec. 1, 1674, in 69th yr.
4. Elizabeth, bur. Marshfield, Dec. 12, 1663; m. (1) Marshfield, Dec. 11, 1638, Robert Waterman, b. Eng., d. Marshfield, Dec. 10, 1652; (2) Thomas<sup>240</sup>, s. Nathaniel and Lydia Tilden, bp. Tenterden, Eng., Jan. 19, 1618/9, who m. (2) Jan. 24, 1665, Mary Holmes.
5. John, bur. Marshfield, Dec. 8, 1684; m. Marshfield, July 18, 1645, Alice, dau. Thomas Besbege, who d. Marshfield, May 7, 1686.

<sup>239</sup> Pope, p. 60, states, "Mr. Thomas, Plymouth, land gr. to his son Richard for him Jan. 2, 1636," but I find no further evidence of a son Richard.

<sup>240</sup> Savage's conjecture that the wife of Nathaniel Tilden was Lydia, dau. Thomas Bourne, has been disproved in the Register, v. 65:331, which shows that the son Tilden mentioned in his will was Thomas, s. Nathaniel and Lydia Tilden.

*References:* Thomas's Memorials Of Marshfield, Mass., pp. 38-9. The Mayflower Descendant, v. 2:148; 4:2; 8:210; 10:72-3; 16:24-5. Pilgrim Notes And Queries, 1916, pp. 2-3. Plymouth Colony and Marshfield, Mass. V. R. Pope, p. 60. Register, v. 65:331. Savage, v. 1:219.

## ALEXANDER WINCHESTER FAMILY

I ALEXANDER WINCHESTER, d. Rehoboth, Mass., July 16, 1647; m. —, who survived him.

Alexander Winchester, probably a brother of John Winchester, Jr., but the fact has never been proved, sailed from London, Eng., in the ship "Defence," Aug., 1635, reaching Boston, Oct., 1635; became a freeman of the Mass. Colony, Dec. 7, 1636. He settled in Braintree, where he became an extensive landowner and filled many important positions of trust. Always called "Mr." which in the old colonial days was only used for gentlemen, and thus his name is found in the old land grants and deeds. Representative from Braintree in 1641; Ensign of the Braintree Company and a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston. 1643, removed to Rehoboth, where he was Selectman in 1645, '46 and '47, and a proprietor of the township. Mass. Bay Colony Records, Page 291: It is agreed with our neighbors of Mount Wollaston, Alexander Winchester (with others) that they should give to Boston a certain proportion of acres upon expectation that they should continue among us, etc. May 13, 1640, 295: Commissioner for Braintree, which was called "Mount Wollaston," Alexander Winchester.

His will dated June 4, 1647, proved June 8, 1648, is at Plymouth (New England Register, v. 4:283). His wife was left executrix of the will, and "He gave one-half of his property to his wife whom he named as executrix." It names wife and children under fifteen years of age. Lot at Rehoboth valued at £195, in 1643.

*Issue*, WINCHESTER, b. Boston, Rehoboth and Braintree, Mass.:

1. Marie, bp. Nov. 19, 1637, d. Nov. 6, 1657; m. Nicholas, s. Joseph Peck, bp. Hingham, Norfolk Co., Eng., Apr. 9, 1630, d. Rehoboth, May 27, 1710; Ens., Lt. and Capt.
2. Elizabeth, b. prob. Braintree, Dec. 28, 1640.
3. Hannah, b. prob. Braintree, Dec. 10, 1642.
4. LYDIA, b. Rehoboth; m. "Mr. Justice" NEHEMIAH SMITH, JR.

*Reference*: Hotchkiss's Winchester Notes, 1912, pp. 335-337.

## WILLIAM BILLINGS FAMILY

I JOHN BILLING, of Rowell and Rushden, Northants, patron of St. Andrew's Church, Collyweston, Northants, in Nov. 1430; m. —.

II SIR THOMAS BILLING, KNIGHT, d. May 5, 1481; bur. Bittlesden Abbey, Oxfordshire; m. (1) KATHERINE GIFFARD; (2) Mary (Wesenham) Cotton, wid. William Cotton.

III NICHOLAS BILLING, of Middleton Malzor, Northants; m. —.

IV JOHN BILLING, of Middleton Malzor; m. —.

V WILLIAM BILLING, of Middleton Malzor; m. —.

VI ROGER BILLING, of Baltonsborough, Somersetshire; m. —.

VII RICHARD BILLING, the Elder, of Deanes, Taunton, Somersetshire; m. —.

VIII WILLIAM BILLING, of Deanes; m. —.

This line consists, apparently, of inconspicuous country gentlemen, with one exception, Sir Thomas Billing, Knight, who was a prominent figure in the kaleidoscopic political life of the Wars of the Roses. He was made chief justice of the King's Bench 23 Jan. 1468/9, and retained this position, in spite of the alternating victories of the White Rose and the Red, until his death. Campbell, in his "Lives of the Chief Justices," says that he "enjoyed the felicitous fate accorded to very few persons of any distinction in those times—that he was never imprisoned—that he never was in exile—and that he died a natural death." He and his first wife, Katherine Giffard, were buried in Bittlesden Abbey, Oxfordshire. At the dissolution of the monastic foundations their monumental brasses were removed to the Church of St. Mary the Virgin, Wappenham, Northamptonshire, where, sadly mutilated, they may still be seen. He and his second wife, Mary Wesenham, widow of William Cotton, restored St. Margaret's Church, Westminster; and there she erected the "faire marble monument" described by Stow in his "Survey of London." Most of the large property that came through Katherine Gif-

fard passed out of the family through the marriages of the daughters of Sir Thomas's heir, Thomas of Astwell, who left no son.

This first wife was a daughter of the great family of Giffard. Recent and interesting researches have disclosed the descent of Katherine Giffard. Through her, William Billing, the settler, may be traced back to the Scots royal line beginning with Alpin, who died in 834, to Ecgberht, King of England, 828, and to many noble ancestors, including the Norman families of Grey, Stuteville, Merlay, Lucelles, Morteyn, and Gobion.

The estate called Deanes, at Taunton, passed to William Billing after being held successfully by his grandfather Richard, known as the Elder, and his father William. Upon his emigration to New England he sold it to his brother Ebenezer. This Ebenezer, in his will dated Jan. 23, 1649, made his brother William a legatee, "if he comes back to England within two years after my decease." The will then provides:

"Whereas my brother William Billing by virtue of an obligation unto me made before his departure for New England whereby he relinquished and made over to me for certain considerations therein contained his part and interest in the house and lands called Deanes situated in Taunton in said county of Somerset formerly belonging to our late father William Billing deceased, I do hereby give and bequeath the whole undivided aforesaid estate called Deanes together with the appetenncs, unto my nephew and godson Ebenezer Billing, son of my late brother Joseph, deceased, to enter upon when he shall arrive at the age of one and twenty years."

IX WILLIAM, JR., b. Taunton, Somersetshire, England, about 1629, d. Stonington, Conn., Mar. 16, 1712/3; m. Dorchester, Mass., Feb. 12, 1657/8, MARY ATHERTON<sup>241</sup>[?] who d. bet. 1713-1718; bur. No. Stonington Cemetery, No. Stonington, Conn.

The date of his arrival in America is not known; but from his brother Ebenezer's will, quoted above, it must have been not later than 1649. In 1658 he was in Dorchester, Mass. The same year, according to Somerby, but certainly by 1667, he removed to Stonington, and acquired a large estate there. His house was on Cosatuc

<sup>241</sup> The claim has been made recently, apparently with no authority given, that his wife was Mary Atherton.

Hill. In 1675, he was a soldier in King Philip's war, and on Apr. 29, 1677, he was admitted into the Stonington Church.

In his will, dated Oct. 3, 1712 and proved Apr. 14, 1713, he mentions his wife Mary, his son William, his daughters Margaret, Mary, Lydia and Mercy, his daughter Abigail's four daughters, his daughters Dorothy and Patience, his grandson Beriah Grant, his granddaughter Mary Keeays [the last name is doubtful], and his son Ebenezer, who is made residuary legatee and executor.

The nuncupative will of his widow Mary, declared in the fall of 1713 and recorded July 8, 1718, mentions her daughters Margaret, Mary, Lydia, Mercy, Dorothy and Patience, and her granddaughters Mary Ceay [the last name is doubtful; it represents the same name as "Keeays" in her husband's will], Elizabeth Randall, and Mary Randall.

The gravestone of William Billings reads:

"1713 Here lies the body of William Billing who died in the 85th year of his age."

Her gravestone is illegible, but the footstone reads "M. B."

*Issue*, BILLINGS, bp. New London, last 7 b. Stonington, Conn.:

1. Margaret, b. prob. ab. 1659; m. Stonington, Aug. 13, 1678, Edmund Fanning, Jr., b. 1651, d. 1715.
2. Capt. William, 3d, b. 1660, bp. Sept. 1, 1672, bur. Preston, Conn., June 8, 1738; m. ab. 1688, Hannah, dau. Roger and Hannah (Palmer) (Hewitt) Sterry, wid. Thomas Hewitt, b. Stonington, Aug. 18, 1672.
3. ENSIGN EBENEZER, b. about 1661; m. ANNE COMSTOCK.
4. Joseph, bp. Sept. 1, 1672, d.y.
5. Mary, bp. Sept. 1, 1672; prob. m. Stonington, Dec. 24, 1688, John, s. Nathaniel Whiting, of Wrentham, b. July 19, 1665.
6. Lydia, bp. Sept. 1, 1672, d. Aug., 1747; m. (1) William, s. Luke Bromley, b. ab. 1668, d. ab. 1700; (2) bef. July 23, 1704, Samuel Coye, of Preston.
7. Mercy, b. Stonington, Oct. 27, 1674, bp. Mar. 14, 1674/5.
8. Mary, bp. Mar. 14, 1675/6.



9. Abigail, bp. Stonington, July 1, 1677, d. Stonington, 1705; m. Stonington, 1695, John Randall, Jr., b. 1666.
10. Dorothy, bp. July 1, 1677; m. Daniel Mackey.
11. Elizabeth, bp. Sept. 28, 1679; dismissed Apr. 6, 1701, to Wrentham, presumably to live with her sister, Mary Whiting.
12. Patience, bp. Apr. 9, 1682.
13. Prudence, bp. Mar. 4, 1683.

X ENSIGN EBENEZER, b. about 1661, d. Stonington, Conn., Sept. 16, 1727; m. Feb. or Mar., 1680/1, ANNE, dau. DANIEL and PALTIAH (ELDERKIN) COMSTOCK, bp. New London, Conn., Apr. 9, 1671; bur. No. Stonington Cemetery, No. Stonington, Conn.

A soldier in King Philip's war in 1675, he was admitted to the Stonington church May 18, 1712. His gravestone reads:

"Here lies the body of Ensign Ebenezer Billing who died Sep. 16th. 1727 in the 67th. year of his age."

In his will, dated Feb. 20, 1726/7 and proved Oct. 5, 1727, he mentions his wife Anne, his sons Ebenezer, William, James, Increase, and Benjamin, his daughters Anne Hakes, Zipporah Strickland, Margaret Burch, Jemima Baldwin, and Thankful Smith, his grandchildren Mary Powers and Tristram Billing, and his father William Billing.

*Issue*, BILLINGS, b. Stonington, Conn.:

1. Anna, b. Oct. 7, 1681, bp. as Hannah, May 11, 1690, d. ab. 1752; m. Stonington, Jan. 16, 1718, Solomon Hakes, who d. ab. 1752.
2. LIEUTENANT EBENEZER, JR., b. Jan. 1, 1684, bp. May 11, 1690; m. PHEBE DENISON.
3. William, b. Apr. 4, 1686, bp. May 11, 1690; m. Margaret ——?
4. Ens. James, b. Oct. 4, 1688, bp. May 11, 1690, d. 1761; m. Stonington, Mar. 17, 1714/5, Mary, dau. Benjamin and Marie (Fanning) Hewitt, bp. Stonington, Aug. 12, 1694, d. 1763.
5. Zipporah, b. May 13, 1691, bp. Apr. 5, 1691; m. Stonington, Mar. 16, 1714, Thomas Strickland.
6. Margaret, b. Apr. 11, 1693, bp. June 11, 1693; m. Stonington, Feb. 5, 1717, Jeremiah Burch, Jr., b. Stonington, July 14, 1673.

7. Mary, bp. Apr. 8, 1694<sup>242</sup>.
8. Jemima, b. Apr. 15, 1695, bp. May 26, 1695; m. — Baldwin.
9. Ens. Increase, b. May 13, 1697, bp. June 27, 1697, d. Preston, Oct. 12, 1777; m. (1) Preston, Dec. 26, 1720, Hannah, dau. Benjamin and Marie (Fanning) Hewitt, bp. Stonington, June 29, 1701, d. Stonington, Dec. 17, 1748; (2) Stonington, July 26, 1751, Sarah (Perkins) Stoddard, wid. Robert Stoddard.
10. Thankful, b. Feb. 5, 1698/9, bp. Mar. 19, 1698/9, d. July 20, 1740; m. Mar. 18, 1724/5, Daniel, s. John Smith, b. Aug. 1, 1700, d. Aug. 26, 1741.
11. Capt. Benjamin, b. Sept. 28, 1703, bp. June 5, 1704, d. 1742; m. Westerly, R. I., June 22, 1724, Mary, dau. Edward and Mercy Denison, b. Stonington, 1705.

XI LIEUTENANT EBENEZER, JR., b. Stonington, Conn., Jan. 1, 1684, bp. May 11, 1690, d. Stonington, Conn., July 20, 1760; m. Stonington, Conn., Apr. 2, 1706, PHEBE, dau. JOHN BORO-DELL and PHEBE (LAY) DENISON, b. Stonington, Conn., Apr. 6, 1690, d. Stonington, Conn., Dec. 30, 1775.

Lieutenant Ebenezer Billings, Jr. was deputy from Stonington in 1721 and 1722, and Oct. 14, 1731, was lieutenant in the Second Stonington Company.

In his will, dated July 1, 1760 and proved July 29, 1760, he mentions his wife Phebe, his grandson Sanford, son of his son Ebenezer, his sons Jabez, Christopher, and Nathan, his daughters Abigail Prentice, Phebe Palmer, and Grace Noyes, the eldest child of his daughter Anna Spaulding, his daughter Borodell Grant, the eldest son of his son Nathaniel, and his son John, whom he makes executor.

*Issue*, BILLINGS, b. Stonington, Conn.:

1. Abigail, b. Mar. 1, 1706/7, bp. June 22, 1707, d. Stonington, Oct. 30, 1789; m. Stonington, Sept. 22, 1725, Samuel, Jr., s. Samuel and Esther (Hammond) Prentice, b. Nov. 25, 1702, d. Stonington, Oct. 11, 1773.

<sup>242</sup> The baptismal record is the sole authority for this daughter, and it is almost certain that she was dau. Ebenezer Williams, b. Jan. 7, 1694, as Ebenezer and Elizabeth, bp. Stonington, Mar. 3, 1705/6, as twin children of Ebenezer Billings, were undoubtedly the children of Ebenezer Williams.

2. John, b. Dec. 7, 1708, bp. bet. Apr. 10 and 24, 1709, d. Stonington, Feb. 5, 1761; m. Stonington, Apr. 7, 1743, Elizabeth, dau. Joseph and Mary (Saxton) (Miner) Page, b. Stonington, Aug. 8, 1717, bp. Sept. 29, 1717.
3. Capt. Ebenezer, 3d, b. Mar. 20, 1710/11, bp. May 27, 1711, d. Stonington, July 3, 1759; m. (1) Stonington, Nov., 1733, Mary, dau. Thomas and Elizabeth (Sanford) Noyes, b. Stonington, Jan. 28, 1711/2, bp. Apr. 13, 1712, d. Stonington, Nov. 10, 1753; (2) Sarah, dau. Samuel and Priscilla (Alden) Chesebrough, wid. James Geer, who m. (3) Stonington, Mar. 3, 1762, Capt. John Denison.
4. PHEBE, b. Apr. 4, 1714, bp. June 6, 1714; m. NATHAN PALMER.
5. Grace, b. May 27, 1716, bp. Aug. 5, 1716; m. Stonington, June 22, 1739, James, s. Thomas and Elizabeth (Sanford) Noyes, b. Stonington, Mar. 30, 1714, d. Stonington, Apr. 19, 1793.
6. Anne, b. June 21, 1718, bp. Nov. 2, 1718, d. Nov. 10, 1754; m. Stonington, June 1, 1737, Simon, s. Edward Spaulding, Jr., b. Nov. 7, 1714.
7. Jabez, b. Sept. 29, 1720; m. Stonington, May 14, 1714, Ruth, dau. Daniel Shaw, bp. Stonington, Aug. 30, 1724.
8. Christopher, b. Feb., 1723, bp. Apr. 5, 1724; m. (1) Westerly, R. I., Nov. 14, 1742, Anna, per. dau. William Fanning, b. ab. 1723; (2) Stonington, Nov. 16, 1758, Abigail, dau. Joseph and Hannah (Coates) Babcock, b. Stonington, Apr. 20, 1731.
9. Daniel, b. Feb. 10, 1725, bp. July 11, 1725, d. June 1, 1745.
10. Nathan, b. Apr. 9, 1727; m. Stonington, Apr. 21, 1757, Anna, dau. John Bell.
11. Nathaniel, prob. d. before father's will.
12. Ann Borodell, b. Apr. 18, 1732; m. Stonington, May 23, 1749, Oliver Grant, Jr., b. Stonington, July 18, 1729, d. Stonington, May 22, 1798.

*Reference:* Register, v. 81:156-164.

## WILLIAM COMSTOCK FAMILY

I WILLIAM COMSTOCK, b. England, as early as 1590, d. New London, Conn.; m. ELIZABETH —.

He was among the twenty-six from Wethersfield in the expedition commanded by Capt. John Mason which captured the Pequot Fort, at Mystic, Conn., May 26, 1637, killing about five hundred Indians.

The Wethersfield record gives "the 2d month and 28 day 1641, the lands of William Comstock which he purchased of Richard Milles . . . on the Connecticut river . . . one piece whereupon a barn with two cellars and other buildings standeth as it is now fenced . . . two acres or more . . ."

Also, "the 12th month 10th day 1643, upon? . . . 'the land bought by Andrew Langdon of William Comstock. One piece whereon a house standeth ceu three acres more or less . . ."

Richard Millys was plaintiff against Willi Combstocke and John Sadler, defendants in an action for slander 1 August, 1644, before the Court of Elections, Hartford, to the damage of two hundred pounds.

At a Particular court, Hartford, 7 June, 1649, William Comstock, Mr. Trott, and Samuel Smith, Jr., are freed from their recognizances for the appearance of said Comstock.

At Pequot (later New London), 13 June, 1655, William Comstock and others agree to accept judgment of the Court of Magistrates sitting at Pequot, and in the matter of gifts, grants, or rights of land at Pequot.

William Comstock, 21 June, 1647, was granted a lot (at Pequot, by the town); also ten acres of upland; also ten acres on the east side of the great river (Thames). On 2 December, 1651, he was granted by the town, twenty acres at Nahantic (Niantic); eight acres of upland; one hundred acres upland laid out to Mr. Tinker; one hundred acres upon a high hill up Mohegan bounded by land laid out to Mr. Picket.

William Comstock at the New London town meeting 10 November, 1650, voted to cooperate with John Winthrop in erecting a corn-mill. In July, 1651, with others he "wrought" on the mill-dam. The dam and mill are still in use.

Old Goodman Comstock was chosen sexton to order youth in the meeting, etc., 25 February, 1662; the title "old goodman" would

indicate a birth as early as 1590. The 25 January, 1659, William Comstock of New London deeds eight acres in New London to William Hough, carpenter, with the consent of "Elizabeth my now wife."

*Issue, COMSTOCK:*

1. John, d. Lyme, Conn., 1680; m. Abigail ———.
2. Samuel, d. Providence, R. I., ab. 1660; m. Anne ———, who m. (2) John Smith, the mason.
3. DANIEL, m. PALTIAH ELDERKIN.
4. Christopher, d. Dec. 28, 1702; m. Oct. 6, 1663, Hannah, dau. Richard Platt, of Milford, bp. Oct. 6, 1643.
5. Elizabeth, d. July, 1659; m. Jan., 1651, Edward Shipton, of Saybrook, Conn.

II DANIEL, d. New London, Conn., 1683; m. PALTIAH, dau. JOHN and ABIGAIL ( ) ELDERKIN.

Daniel Comstock, 29 January, 1646, acknowledges a free grant of twenty-five acres from Providence, R. I. Providence, 24 June, 1648, he and other young men were arrested for giving a false Indian alarm. June 2, 1655, he and Benjamin Smith propounded their houses with their land to the town (Providence) for sale, and Jan. 27, 1657, ordered (Providence) that Hen. Neale have a six acre lot laid out to him adjoining to his meadow that he bought of Daniel Comstock. Dec. 19, 1658, New London has given Daniel Comstock one hundred acres of upland, by the Sawmill brook.

Nov. 13, 1683, the inventory of the estate of Daniel Comstock, late of New London, deceased, included one hundred and fifty acres bought of Mr. Loveland and one hundred acres above Sawmill brook, and forgotten in the inventory, two hundred and twenty-one pounds, seventeen shillings, and six pence. Administration to widow Paltieil to bring up the children, till the Court order otherwise.

*Issue, COMSTOCK; bp. New London, Conn.:*

1. Daniel, Jr., bp. Apr. 9, 1671, d. New London, Apr. 24, 1746; m. May 23, 1700, Elizabeth Prentice.
2. Mary, bp. Apr. 9, 1671.
3. Sarah, bp. Apr. 9, 1671.
4. Hannah, m. John Forsyth.

5. Hope, bp. Apr. 9, 1671.
6. Zipporah, bp. Apr. 9, 1671.
7. Elizabeth, bp. Apr. 9, 1671.
8. Bethiah, bp. Apr. 9, 1671.
9. ANNE, bp. Apr. 9, 1671; m. EBENEZER BILLINGS, SR.
10. Rebecca, m. May 31, 1675, Daniel, s. John Stebbins.
11. Kingsland, bp. Nov. 2, 1673, d. bef. 1722; m. Mary —.
12. Patience, bp. Nov. 26, 1673.
13. Samuel, bp. July 15, 1677, d. Montville, Conn., Apr. 11, 1757; m. (1) June 22, 1699, Sarah Douglas, who d. Apr. 1, 1704; (2) Martha (Jones) Whittlesey, who d. Dec. 12, 1756, ae. 85.

*Reference:* Comstock's Comstock Genealogy, 1907, pp. 2-8.

## JOHN ELDERKIN FAMILY

I JOHN ELDERKIN, b. England, about 1616<sup>243</sup>, d. Norwich, Conn., June 23, 1687; m. (1) ABIGAIL —; (2) Mar. 1, 1660, Elizabeth<sup>244</sup>, dau. John Drake, wid. William Gaylord, of Windham, Conn., who d. Norwich, Conn., June 8, 1716, ae. 95.

The only one of the name, as far as is known, to have come to this country, and the progenitor of all who bear the name here, it is not known whence in England John Elderkin came, but Mr. Thomas Elderkin, of Manchester, Eng., under date of June 12, 1894, says that the Elderkins came from the Fenns, Lincolnshire. The Elderkins are known in Northumberlandshire history, and were probably one of the English and Scottish border families.

John Elderkin came to New England and is first heard of at Lynn, Mass., in 1637. Lynn was the first plantation of the Massachusetts Colony, the first settled in 1629. In 1638 twenty acres of land was allotted to John Elderkin, a carpenter and a millwright, and in the volume of the early history of "Lin, or Notable People," it is recorded that he owned a mill, probably in that town. He appears in Dedham in 1641, in Reading in 1646, in Providence in 1648, in New London in 1651, in Norwich in 1664, where he lived until his death.

His changes of residence appear to be due to the fact that he was a contractor, or master builder. His services were in great request, and he built churches, mills, houses, bridges and vessels. He built the first and second church in both New London and Norwich, and the first mill in each of those places; in fact, he was a miller in addition to being a millwright, shipwright and builder generally, being in great repute in church building. While he was in Providence, R. I., in 1648, Gov. Winthrop besought him to come to Connecticut, and "engaged Roger Williams to mediate in his favor," apparently with success, for in 1651 he was church building in New London. It is interesting to notice that he made his residence in Pequot, for this was the name the English gave to much of the country about New London, it being the country out of which they drove the Pequot Indians. One of the most interesting things in his life at New London is that he built the first merchant vessel ever owned or built there, the New London Tryall (Trial) in 1661. The building of this vessel, costing upwards

---

<sup>243</sup> According to a court deposition in 1672, when he gave his age as 56.

<sup>244</sup> She was a lineal descendant of Henry de Bohun, first Earl of Hereford. In her family the line runs straight to three of the seven Earls who were elected guardians of the Magna Charta.

of £200, was regarded as a great undertaking. Frequent references to him are made in the Winthrop Papers in the Massachusetts Historical Collections.

Besides this he kept the town inn at New London. There are two entries worth quoting from the records, *literatim*:

“Nov. 6, 1654,

John Elderkin was chosen Ordinary Keeper for Pequot, or New London.”

“Generall Court of Election

Hartford, this 17th of May, 1655.

“John Elderkin of Pequett, being p’sented to this Court as chosen by the Towne of Pequett to keep an ordinary, according to the order of the Courte wch he hath accepted of to attend after 29 Sept: next. The court confirms him in that place.”

John Elderkin went to Norwich about 1661, not as the first settler, but in a company from New London. The town of Norwich dates from 1660; that was probably the year in which the site was fixed upon. Early the next year the company from New London went there. This appears from a deposition given in court by John himself. A fac-simile of his signature is given in the “History of Norwich,” page 216. John Elderkin was not recorded among the earlier proprietors, nor does his name appear on the plan of house lots of 1660. He had two home lots granted him in remuneration for services, just for what service history does not state. The first lot was probably given to him in 1667, but being at too great a distance from his business, it was conveyed, with the consent of the town, to Samuel Lothrop, Aug. 24, 1668, and another lot was given to Elderkin at Old Landing Place below the Falls, where, according to contract, he built a grist mill. This point had always been a favorite landing place of the Indians. A spring of pure water near by was famous far and wide. Forty acres on the south side of the Little Plain side hills, upon the cove, were given to the mill, “to lye to it with the landing place for the use of the town,” and to be improved by John Elderkin, the miller. This grant covered the Indian burying-place; a reservation was made that the Indians should have free access to the spot and the right of burial. The grant extended over the greater part of what is now Washington Street, Norwich.

In the roll of freemen of the Colony, recorded in 1668, Norwich has twenty-five, among them John Elderkin.



By the town vote of 1669 there was "granted to Mr. Brewster and John Glover two bits of land on the east side of Showtucket River, near their own land, they two, with the help of Goodman Elderkin, to agree peaceably about the division of it between them, and in case they can't well agree about the division, then it falls to the town again."

Equally quaint was the petition presented the town by Elderkin, when in 1673 he had been commissioned to build a new meeting-house.

CHRISTIAN FRIENDS AND NEIGHBORS: Your humble petitioner pleadeth your charitie for the reasons hereafter expressed. Gentlemen, it is well known that I have been under taker for building of the meeting hous and it being a work very difficult to understand the whole worth and value off, yet notwithstanding I have presumed to doe the work for a sertain sum of money (to wit) 428 pounds, not haveing any designe thereby to make myself rich, but that the towne might have there meeting-house dun for a reasonable consideration. But upon my experience, I doe find by my bill of cost, I have dun said work very much to my damage, as I shall now make appear. Gentlemen, I shall not say much unto you, but onely if you may be made sensible of my loss in said undertaking. I pray for your generous and charitable conclusion toward me whether it be much or little, I hope will be well excepted from your poor and humble petitioner.

John Elderkin."

It is gratifying to know that in compensation for the gallery of the new meeting-house the town granted Elderkin a tract of land "at Pocketannuck's cove's mouth."

In March, 1698, a "leanto" was added to the church and Goodman Elderkin, carpenter, was engaged to arrange the pews into eight classes, according to their dignity, viz., "The square pue to be considered first in dignity, the new seats and the fore seats in the broad alley next, and alike in dignity," and so on, through the eight classes. This custom prevailed in all the settlements. A "paper vote" was taken whenever a meeting-house was finished and a committee elected to "dignify the seats." The rules for seating were formed on an estimate of age, rank, office, estate list and aid furnished in building. Frequent disputes and bitter feuds often resulted from the custom.

*Issue*, ELDERKIN, by 1st wife:

1. Abigail, b. Boston, Mass., Sept. 13, 1641.
2. Hannah, m. Richard Hendy.
3. PALTIAH, m. DANIEL COMSTOCK.

*Issue*, ELDERKIN, by 2nd wife:

4. Anne, b. Jan., 1661.
5. John, Jr., b. Apr., 1664.
6. Bashua, b. Nov., 1665.
7. James, b. Mar., 1670/1.
8. Joseph, b. Dec., 1672.

*Reference*: John Elderkin, One of the Founders of Connecticut, and Some of His Descendants, pp. 1-6.

## WILLIAM DENISON FAMILY

I JOHN DENISON, b. about 1540, d. of the plague, bur. Stortford, England, Dec. 4, 1582; m. St. James Church, Thorley, Co. Herts, England, May 11, 1561, AGNES, dau. JOHN and JOAN (MARSEAD) WILLIE, bp. about 1544, who m. (2) John Gace, tanner, who d. Sept., 1602.

John Denison of Thorley had a brother William Denison and sisters Jane and Agnes Denison. He moved to Bishop's Stortford before 1566, for in that year he was "collector for the poor" in Bishop's Stortford and in 1582 paid a tax in Stortford, of 9 pence. Denisons lived in Bishop's Stortford from 1563 to 1678—115 years.

In the three volumes of Herts Antiquary & Genealogist the earliest reference to a Denison is in the index where a William Denison is listed among payers of subsidy tax 1545 in Hadham Parva (Little Hadham), a small town four miles west of Bishop's Stortford, where the Parish Register contains several references to Denisons (Vol. 1, p. 166). The next reference was in 1563 where John Denison, who in 1561 had married Agnes Willey in Thorley, was recorded as purchasing a home in Bishop's Stortford from John and Joane Chandler. These Chandlers, by the way, had a daughter Margaret Chandler who married William Denison in 1603 (Vol. 1, p. 338).

After 1631 the Denison family scattered to many lands leaving "Mr." George Denison, born in March 1582 (three months after his father John Denison had died with the plague). "Mr." George Denison was buried 1640. His son George and wife Mary both died in 1678. There are no further entries in the Parish Register of Denison baptisms up to 1652.

Digests of Wills of George and John Denison—1676 and 1678—are published in N. E. H. G. Register, Vol. 47, p. 409. These Wills name Robert Wolley, Matthew Wolley Executor—Cousen Wm. Powell, Cousin Ann Read, bro. Thomas Goose—sister Ann Powell, etc., but no Denisons are mentioned.

The Will of John Denison of Thorley, County Herts (Tailor), is dated, 10 November, 1582. (buried Dec. 4, 1582).

I commend my body to the earth, from whence it came.

I bequeath to my wife, Agnes (Willie), my tenement in Stortford, now in my tenure, for life, with remainder to my eldest son, John & the heirs of his body, with contingent re-

mainders, in default of issue, to my 2nd son, William, my 3d son, Edward, to my unborn child, (George) if a male; to my daughters to Edward Willey & their heirs; in case it comes to said Edward Willey, he to pay my brother William & my sisters, Jane & Agnes, £10 each.

To my son, John, my bedstead in the parlour & £6.13.4 at the age of 21.

To my 2nd son, William, £20, at age of 21 (bap. 1571).

To my 3d son, Edward, 20 marks, at age of 21 (bap. 1575).

To my daughter, Luce, £20 at age of 18 (bap. 1567, bur. Dec. 9, 1582).

To my daughter, Elizabeth, 20 marks at age of 18 (bap. 1579).

To my unborn child, 20 marks (George bap. Mar. 17, 1582).

To George Grene's widow, of Much Hadham, 5s. (Mary Denison).

To George Abbott's wife, 10 s. (Bridget Willie, bap. Feb. 1551).

To Mary Willey, 20s. (bap. Oct. 10, 1553).

To Grace & George Willey, 10s each & to Edward Willey, 20s.

To the poor of Thorley, 6s. 8d.

Residuary legatee:—my wife, Agnes. Executors:—my wife & brother-in-law, Edward Willey. Overseers:—Piers Palmer, Nicholas Brett.

*Signed:—(mark). Witnesses:—*WILLM. HAMPTON, JOHN CLARKE, SYMON NYCOLL.

*Proved:—1 March, 1582-3, by* JOHN BRAMPTON, *proctor to the executors. (Commissary Court of London, Essex & Herts, 1 Mar. 1582-3.)*

*Issue, DENISON, bp. St. Michaels Church, Bishop's Stortford, England:*

1. John, mentioned in father's will.
2. Luce, bp. Aug. 3, 1567, bur. Dec. 9, 1582; d. of "the plague."
3. WILLIAM, bp. Feb. 3, 1571; m. MARGARET (CHANDLER) MONCK.

4. Edward, bp. Apr. 6, 1576; m. —; rem. to Ireland and never returned; s. John became a soldier, a major, and deputy Governor of Cork, Ireland.
5. Mary, bp. Apr. 28, 1577; prob. m. George Greene of Much Hadam, Co. Herts, Eng.
6. Elizabeth, bp. Aug. 25, 1579; m. — Crouch.—John Gace's will 1602, reads "To Elizabeth Crouch my wifes daughter."
7. George, bp. Mar. 17, 1582, bur. Aug. 20, 1640; prob. m. Constance (Glascock) Gooch; his wife Mary was bur. Mar. 22, 1678/9. (See N. E. H. G. Register, Vol. 46, p. 127: Autobiography of Major Gen. Daniel Denison).

II WILLIAM, bp. St. Michaels Church, Bishop's Stortford, England, Feb. 3, 1571, d. Roxbury, Mass., Jan. 25, 1654; m. St. Michaels Church, Bishop's Stortford, England, Nov. 7, 1603, MARGARET, dau. JOHN and JOAN ( ) CHANDLER, wid. Henry Monck (bur. Dec. 10, 1602), bp. St. Michaels Church, Bishop's Stortford, England, Oct. 13, 1577, d. Roxbury, Mass., Feb. 3, 1645/6.

William Denison was a church warden, Bishop's Stortford, Eng., 1606, and at the time of his marriage was very well seated in Stortford, but hearing of the then famous transplantation to New England, unsettled himself and recalling his son Daniel from Cambridge, removed himself and family in the year 1631 to New England, and brought over with him his son Daniel, then aged about 19 years, and two younger brothers, Edward and George, leaving his oldest son, John, who had also been bred at Cambridge and was then a minister, married, with a good portion, and who lived about Pelham or in Hertfordshire, not far from Stortford, where they were all born. He was Vicar of Standon, County Herts, 1660 to 1670. William Denison brought with him into New England a very good estate and settled at Roxbury, Mass., where he lived until his death. Admitted freeman July 3, 1632 and was a representative in the General Court in 1635, but in 1637, being an adherent of Rev. John Wheelwright, he was disarmed. His descendants were numerous and influential.

*Issue*, DENISON, bp. St. Michaels Church, Bishop's Stortford, England:

1. John, bp. Apr. 7, 1605; m. —; educated at Cambridge, and became a minister.

2. William, Jr., bp. Oct. 5, 1606; 1624 went as soldier to Holland, at the famous siege of Breda, when it was taken by Spinola and Count Mansfield, who had an army out of England to raise the siege, but the army miscarried and this William was never heard of again.
3. George, bp. Oct. 15, 1609, bur. June 18, 1614.
4. Daniel, bp. Oct. 18, 1612, d. Roxbury, Mass., July 30, 1653; m. Oct. 18, 1632, Patience, dau. Gov. Thomas Dudley; Maj. General of Mass.
5. Sarah, bp. Oct. 7, 1615, bur. Oct. 13, 1615.
6. Edward, bp. Nov. 3, 1616, d. Apr. 26, 1668; m. Mar. 20, 1641, Elizabeth, dau. Joseph Weld, of Roxbury, Mass., who d. Feb. 5, 1717.
7. CAPTAIN GEORGE, bp. Dec. 10, 1620; m. (1) Bridget Thompson; (2) ANN BORODELL.

III CAPTAIN GEORGE, bp. St. Michaels Church, Stortford, England, Dec. 10, 1620, d. Hartford, Conn., Oct. 24, 1694; m. (1) Roxbury, Mass., about 1640, Bridget, dau. John and Alice Thompson, of Preston, Northamptonshire, England, b. Sept. 11, 1622, d. 1643; (2) England, 1645, ANN dau. JOHN BORODELL, who d. Mystic, Conn., Sept. 26, 1712, ae. 97; bur. Elm Grove Cemetery, Mystic, Conn.

This Capt. George Denison, having buried his wife in the year 1643, went back to England the same year, where, as we learn from a letter of his brother, Maj. Gen. Daniel Denison, published in the April number of the New England Historical And Genealogical Register of 1892, in which he says:

“My brother George was a soldier there above a year, was at the battle of York, or Marston Moor, where he did good service, and was afterwards taken prisoner, but got free and married a second wife, Miss Ann Borodell, and with her returned to England in the year 1645, and took up his abode again in Roxbury, Mass., where he continued to live until 1651, when he came with his family to Connecticut and located himself at New London, Conn., where he resided until 1654, when he came to Stonington with his family to live, and remained there until his death, which took place at Hartford, Conn., October 24, 1694.”

Capt. George Denison was wounded at Naseby, England, and was nursed at the house of John Borodell, by his daughter Ann, whom he married. They were both remarkable for magnificent personal appearance, and for force of mind and character. She was always called "Lady Ann." At the time of their marriage in 1645, she was thirty years old and he was twenty-seven. He has been described as "The Myles Standish of the settlement;" but he was a greater and more brilliant soldier than Myles Standish.

We learn from the records of Massachusetts and Connecticut that Capt. George Denison was not only distinguished as a civilian, but became the most distinguished soldier of Connecticut in her early settlement, except Maj. John Mason. His military services are on record in our Colonial archives where his eminence is recognized and portrayed. Also, you will find his name in the History Of New London, Conn. and Stonington, Conn., where his services are acknowledged and described in full. Pending his second courtship an agreement was made between them, which was afterwards ratified and confirmed at Hartford, Conn., May 3, 1662, as follows:

"This witnesseth that I, George Denison, of (Stonington) Southertown, in Connecticut jurisdiction in New England, for and in consideration of a jointure due unto my now wife, Ann Borodell Denison, upon marriage and upon my former engagement, in consideration of the sum of three hundred pounds by me received of Mr. John Borodell, which he freely gave to my wife, his sister, Ann Borodell Denison, and I have had the use and improvement of and for, and in consideration of conjugal and dearer affection moving me, thereunto." This jointure agreement may be seen on the First Book of Connecticut Records, in Hartford, Conn., page 274. This recorded instrument is proof positive of the marriage of Capt. George Denison and wife, Ann Borodell, to say nothing of the births of their children and his will in his own handwriting bequeathing to them his entire property.

Capt. George Denison was captain of New London County forces in King Philip's war, with Capt. John Mason, Jr., under Maj. Robert Treat, in the great swamp fight Dec. 19, 1675. He served the next year in command of the forces raised by him as Provost-Marshal, who pursued the remnant of the Narragansett and Wampanaug Indians, and succeeded in defeating them and capturing the Indian Chief Canonchet, who was brought to Stonington, and on his refusal to make peace with the English, was shot. He assisted as magistrate to enable the Pequot chiefs designated by the English

to control the remnants of the Pequots. He was assistant and deputy from Stonington to the General Court for fifteen sessions.

The town of New London granted Capt. George Denison 200 acres of land in the Pequot-se-pos valley at Mystic in 1652, upon which he subsequently built him a dwelling house (May 3, 1663, it was raised), wherein he and his family made their final (permanent) home, known as the Oliver Denison house, and which stood a few feet west of the present residence of Reuben Ford (1899).

*Issue*, DENISON, by 1st wife, b. Roxbury, Mass.:

1. Sarah, b. Mar. 20, 1641, d. Dec. 19, 1701; m. 1658, Thomas, s. Thomas and Anna (Lord) Stanton, b. 1638, d. Apr. 11, 1718.
2. Hannah, b. May 20, 1643; m. (1) 1659, Nathaniel Chesebrough, of Stonington, who d. Nov. 22, 1678; (2) Stonington, July 15, 1680, Capt. Joseph Saxton, of Stonington<sup>245</sup>.

*Issue*, DENISON, by 2nd wife, b. Roxbury, Mass. and Stonington, Conn.:

3. JOHN BORODELL, b. July 14, 1646; m. PHEBE LAY.
4. ANN, b. May 20, 1649; m. DEACON GERSHOM PALMER.
5. Borodell, b. 1651; m. Stonington, June 16, 1680, Samuel, s. Thomas and Anna (Lord) Stanton, b. 1657.
6. George, Jr., b. 1653, d. Dec. 27, 1711; m. Mercy, dau. John and Desire (Howland) Gorham, who d. Sept. 24, 1725.
7. William, b. prob. Stonington, Conn., 1655, d. Mar. 2, 1715; m. Sarah, dau. Thomas and Anna (Lord) Stanton, wid. Thomas Prentice, b. 1655.

<sup>245</sup> Their dau. Mercy Saxton, b. 1686; m. (1) Jan. 4, 1702, Isaac Bailey, of Roxbury, Mass., and rem. in 1707 to Lebanon, Conn., where Mr. Bailey died, and she m. (2) William Dewey of Lebanon, grt grandson of Thomas Dewey, emigrant ancestor, from Sandwich, Eng., soon after 1630, who settled first at Dorchester, next removed to Windsor, Conn., where he m. 1635, Frances Clark; s. Dea. Josiah, b. Windsor, Oct. 10, 1641, m. Nov. 6, 1662, Hepzibath Lyman; of Northampton and Lebanon, Conn.; s. Josiah, Jr., b. Dec. 24, 1666, m. Jan. 15, 1691, Mehitabel Miller; s. William, b. Jan., 1692, m. July 2, 1713, Mercy (Saxton) Bailey; s. Stephen, b. May 1, 1718, m. Mar. 29, 1739, Anna Phelps; s. William, b. Jan. 11, 1746, m. 1768. Rebecca Carrier; s. Capt. Simeon Dewey, b. Aug. 20, 1770, m. Feb. 27, 1794, Prudence Yoemans; s. Dr. Julius, b. Aug. 28, 1801, m. June 9, 1825, Mary Perrin; s. Admiral George Dewey, b. 1837.



8. Margaret, b. 1657; m. James Brown, Jr.
9. Mary, b. 1659, d. Mar. 10, 1671.

IV JOHN BORODELL, b. Roxbury, Mass., July 14, 1646, d. 1698; m. Saybrook, Conn., Nov. 26, 1667, PHEBE, dau. ROBERT and SARAH (FENNER) (Tully) LAY, b. Saybrook, Conn., Jan. 5, 1651, d. 1699, ae. 49.

John Borodell Denison served in the Colonial Indian war. His eldest son had the Saybrook land given to his mother by her father, Robert Lay.

*Issue*, DENISON, b. Stonington, Conn.

1. Phebe, b. 1667, d.y.
2. John, b. Jan. 1, 1669, d. Saybrook, 1699; m. 1690, Ann, dau. Capt. John and Abigail (Fitch) Mason.
3. George, b. Mar. 28, 1671, d. New London, Jan. 22, 1720; m. 1694, Mary (Wetherell) Harris, who d. New London, Aug. 22, 1711.
4. Robert, b. Sept. 17, 1673, d. 1737; m. 1696, Joanna, dau. Robert and Joanna (Gardiner) Stanton, b. Stonington, June 5, 1677; settled in Montville, Conn.
5. William, b. Apr. 7, 1677, d. No. Stonington, Jan. 30, 1730; m. 1698, Mary, dau. John and Abigail (Chesebrough) Avery, b. Stonington, Nov. 14, 1680, d. 1762, ae. 82, who m. (2) Stonington, Jan. 12, 1732, Daniel Palmer.
6. Daniel, b. Mar. 28, 1680, d. Stonington, Oct. 13, 1747; m. (1) Stonington, Jan. 1, 1703, Mary, dau. Robert and Joanna (Gardiner) Stanton, b. Stonington, Feb. 3, 1687, d. Stonington, Sept. 2, 1724, the mother of his eleven children, married when not sixteen; (2) Stonington, Oct. 27, 1726, Jane Cogswell, of Long Island; (3) Stonington, Nov. 17, 1737, Abigail (Fish) Eldredge, who d. Stonington, June 17, 1784.
7. Samuel, b. Feb. 23, 1683, d.y.
8. Ann, b. Oct. 3, 1684; m. (1) Apr., 1702, Samuel, s. Ephraim and Hannah (Avery) Miner, b. Aug. 1681; (2) Edward, s. George and Mercy (Gorham) Denison, bp. 1683.

9. Sarah, b. July 29, 1692; m. Stonington, Nov. 7, 1711, Isaac s. John and Martha (Wheeler) Williams, b. Stonington, Apr. 10, 1689.
10. PHEBE, b. prob. between Ann and Sarah<sup>246</sup>, m. EBENEZER BILLINGS, JR.

---

<sup>246</sup> According to order of father's will.

*References:* The New York Genealogical And Biographical Record, January, 1936, pp. 50-52. Wheeler's History Of Stonington, Conn., pp. 334-339. Savage, v. 2:37. Stonington, Conn. V. R. Baldwin and Clift's Descendants Of George Denison Of Stonington, Conn., 1881, pp. 6-7. Register, v. 85:138

## JOHN WILLIE FAMILY

## I JOHN WILLIE, m. AGNES —.

The Willie family of Thorley<sup>247</sup> and Bishop's Stortford, Herts Co., England, spelled the name Wyllaye, Wylleye, Welley, Willie, Willey and Wylly. The will of Agnes Wylleye of Thorley, dated June 13, 1555, leaves everything to her son John Wylleye. This Agnes Wylleye, evidently a widow, is probably she who in 1545 paid a subsidy tax of 12 pence in Thorley. In the same year, 1545, a John Willeye of Thorley paid a subsidy tax of 10 pence (Herts Gen. Vol. 2, p. 276). In Stortford in the same year John Willeye paid 22 shillings and Edward Willey paid 3 shillings & 4 pence (ibid. p. 277). In "1548 John Wylley, Senior: (buys of) John Wylley, junior, 3 messuages and land in Thorley" (Herts Gen. Vol. 1, p. 201). Thus we conclude that this Agnes was the widow of "John Wylley, senior" of Thorley and the mother of John Willie who married Joan Marsead. Also that in Bishop's Stortford a separate branch of the Willey family existed.

*Issue, WILLIE:*

## I. JOHN, JR., m. JOAN MARSEAD.

## II JOHN, JR., d. 1574/5; m. Thorley, England, Oct. 30, 1540, JOAN MARSEAD.

The will of John Wyllie of Thorney, Co. Herts is dated:—  
 1 May 1574.—John Wyllie of Thorley Co. Hertf. yeoman. To be buried in the churche of Thorley agaynst my stole where commonly I sit—To my son Edward Wylleye the ten<sup>t</sup> where I now dwell & all its lands etc in Thorley & Sabridgworth (my free lands & 1 acre of copy in Donnynge) & 2 acres more copy in Broodly comonfeld—to him & his heires males with revercion to his brother George Willie. I have surrendered all my other

<sup>247</sup> The history of Thorley reaches back before the year 1086, for the Manor of Thorley is mentioned in the Domesday Book. St. James Church was more than 200 years old before the Parish Register began (1539). Its first pastor was instituted in 1327. Rev. Robert Wylly was rector from 1474 to 1493 and may have been the grandfather of John Willie who married Joan Marsead. Thorley is 29 miles north of London. Its population as late as 1801 was only 269—in 55 houses. In 1901 it had 622 in the Ecclesiastical Parish. With the aid of the Rev. J. E. I. Procter, M.A., Rector of St. James Parish, Thorley, in the rural deanery of Bishop's Stortford, I transcribed from the Thorley Parish Register the Willie and Denison records. (Dr. Spencer Miller).

copyholds in Thorley or elsewhere to my son George Willie & his heirs males with revercion to his brother Edward. Jone my wife shall have her living with Edward my son in Gaies half my house for life if unmarried—if Edward do marry & can not frame to dwell with his mother he shall dwell in my house where feald dwelleth & she in Gayes half & if she marry, the other way round. To my three daughters Mary, Bridget, & Grace Wylyly £20 each. Residue to Jone my wife & Edward my son, exors. Overseer: my son-in-law John Denyson—to whom iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>

*Wit.* CHRISTOPHER TATON, *clark*, WILLIAM OSBORN, WILM BARNARD Pd at Stortford 8 March 1575. [Comm. London; Essex & Herts (Original)]

*Issue*, WILLIE, bp. Thorley, England:

1. John, bp. Aug. 4, 1541.
2. Emmeret(?), bp. Nov. 8, 1543.
3. AGNES, m. JOHN DENISON.
4. Mary, bp. Nov. 13, 1548; m. Oct. 18, 1579, Edward Ducket.
5. Brigett, bp. Feb. 1, 1551, d. Aug. 13, 1625; m. ab. 1580, George, s. William Abbott, who was bur. Stortford, Eng., Jan. 11, 1619<sup>248</sup>.
6. Edward, d. 1615; m. Jan. 18, 1581, Elizabeth Jardfield.
7. George, d. 1612; m. 1583, Mary, dau. Nicholas Brett, of Little Hadham.
8. Grace, bur. Nov. 29, 1583; m. Oct. 16, 1580, Richard Walker; 1 child, Anne.

<sup>248</sup> George Abbott, Jr., bp. May 28, 1587, m. Elizabeth——; their first son, George, 3d, bp. May 22, 1617, d. Andover, Mass., Dec. 24, 1681; m. Roxbury, Mass., Dec. 12, 1646, Hannah, dau. William and Agnes (Bayford) Chandler, bp. Bishop's Stortford, May 22, 1630, who m. (2) Rev. Francis, s. John (who m. (2) Agnes (Bayford) Chandler) Dane, of Andover, Mass., bp. Bishop's Stortford, Nov. 20, 1615.

*Reference:* The New York Genealogical And Biographical Record, January, 1936, pp. 46-50.

## THOMAS CHANDLER FAMILY

I THOMAS CHANDLER, of Bishops Stortford<sup>249</sup>, Co. Herts, England, b. about 1475, d. in or before Hilary Term, 3 and 4 Edward VI [11 to 31 Jan. 1550/1]; m. ab. 1500, —, bur. Bishop's Stortford, England, 1514.

He was probably a chandler by occupation as well as by name, and was living 19 Mar., 2 Edward VI [1547/8], but in a fine in the Hilary Term his son Thomas (whose wife Agnes also appears in the fine) is called "Thomas Chaundeler, Senior."

As the court rolls of the manor of Stortford from 1399 to 1423 and the accounts of the churchwardens of St. Michael's Church from 1431 on have been preserved, and as no Chandlers appear therein until this Thomas Chandler is mentioned in 1514, it may be inferred that he was the first of the family to settle at Bishops Stortford. No will or administration on his estate has been found; and all that is known about him has been revealed by a few entries in the accounts of the churchwardens of St. Michael's Church, Bishops Stortford, and in the lay subsidies. The items in the churchwardens' accounts are as follows:

1514. Item, of Thomas Chaundeler for waste of Torchis at the burying of his wife, xvj d.

1518. Item, delyverd to Andrew Clyfton and Thomas Chaundeler for to fynde w<sup>t</sup>alle a lyght before Seynt Myghell for a hole yere v s.

1521, 1522, 1536. Thomas Chaundeler a churchwarden.

1537, Palm Sunday. Inventory of church goods. M<sup>d</sup>, delyv'd to old Chaundeler ij canstiks [candlesticks].

---

<sup>249</sup> Bishop's Stortford is a thriving market town and parish about thirty miles north-east from London, on the extreme eastern border of Hertfordshire, adjoining the county of Essex, bounded on the north by Farnham, east by Birchanger and Great Hallingbury, all in Essex, south by Thorley, west by Little Hadham, both in Herts. Known for centuries as Bishop's Stortford, as the manor of Stortford has belonged to the Bishops of London from a period prior to the Norman Conquest. For centuries it has had a population of a few thousands, at present about eight thousand. Grain dealing and malt manufacture have long been the largest industries of the town.

The parish church, dedicated to St. Michael, is situated on a hill, a fine, large, stone structure, dating from early in the fourteenth century. A peal of ten bells hangs in the massive tower. The registers begin in 1561, although they are imperfect for the earlier years; and there are unusually valuable church wardens' accounts, dating from as early as 1431.

19 Mar., 2 Edward VI [1547/8]. Inventory of church goods. Item, iiiij canstikes delyvered to old Chaundeler and Thomas Snowe. Item, wex weyng cv li sold by old Chaundeler.

This Thomas Chandler was taxed, as "Thomas Chaundeler," at Bishop's Stortford in the subsidy of 14 Henry VIII [1522-23], the amount of the tax being illegible, as "Thomas Chaundeler," in the subsidy of 34 Henry VIII [1542-43], the amount of the tax being 14s. 8d., and, as "Thomas Chaundler," in the subsidy of 37 Henry VIII [1545-46], on goods valued at £20, the amount of the tax being illegible. (Lay Subsidies, Herts, 120/117, 121/160, 121/177, in the Public Record Office, London). In the two later of these subsidies his son, "Thomas Chandeler junior," also appears.

*Issue*, CHANDLER:

I. THOMAS, b. about 1500; m. AGNES ———.

II THOMAS, JR., b. about 1500, d. in the spring of 1554; m. about 1525, AGNES ———, who survived him.

Since he is the only person of the family name in his generation who appears in Bishops Stortford, it may be assumed that he was the only surviving son of his father. He seems to have been successful and prosperous, as there are evidences that he acquired considerable property and left a good estate. The earliest mention found of him is in 1532, in one of four land transactions by fine in which he participated, in three as a purchaser and in one as a vendor, which may be summarized as follows:

1532. Richard Glascok, Thomas Chaundeler, John Jacobbe, Thomas Smyth, and William Sybthorpe, querents v. George Thompson and his wife Margaret, deforciant, for two messuages and lands in Stortford. (Feet of Fines, Herts, Easter Term, 24 Henry VIII).

1532. Richard Glascok and Thomas Chaundeler, querents, v. John Nobill and his wife Joane and Thomas Clyfton and his wife Joan, for a messuage and lands in Stortford. (Ib. Michaelmas Term, 24 Henry VIII).

1541/2. Thomas Chaundeler, Querent, v. George Tomson, gentleman, and his wife Margaret, deforciant, for a barn and land in Stortford. (Ib., Hilary Term, 33 Henry VIII).

1550/1. Nicholas Marden, querent v. Thomas Chaundeler, Sr., and his wife Agnes, deforciant, for a messuage in Stortford. (Ib., Hilary Term, 4 Edward VI).

Some of the properties held by Thomas Chandler are shown in a rental roll of the Bishop of London for his manor of Bishops Stortford in 37 Henry VIII [1545-46], as follows:

Thomas Chanler for a tenement that he dwelth in on the sowth syed of the heyght, by yere ij s. vj d. The same Thomas for certene lands late parcell of Hawers, ij s. iiij d. Itm, the same Thomas for a tenement in Sowth stret on the West syed called Sampson, by yere xix d. Itm, the same Thomas for a tenement in the wyder end of sowth strete on the est syed, by yere xxiiij d. Itm, the same Thomas for a garden in basburne lane, by yere vj d. Itm, the same Thomas for the dovehowse and garden at Hacryelbryge, by yere ij d. (Court Roll 299, in the Public Record Office, London).

As Thomas Chandler, Jr., he was assessed at Stortford 10d. on lands in the subsidy of 33 Henry VIII [1541-42], 10s. in 34 Henry VIII [1542-43], 2d. on goods valued at 40s. in 35 and 36 Henry VIII [1543-1545], and 3s. 4d. on lands valued at 40s. in 37 Henry VIII [1545-46]; and as Thomas Chaundler, Sr., he was assessed at Stortford 18s. on goods in the subsidy of 4 Edward VI [1549/50-1550/1]. (Lay Subsidies, Herts, 121/151, 121/160, 121/157, 121/177, 121/185, in the Public Records Office, London). In 1546, 1548, and 1553 Thomas Chandler was one of the churchwardens of Bishops Stortford, as appears from the accounts of that board, preserved in the church. An abstract of his will follows:

The Will of Thomas Chaundeler of Stortford, dated 30 Mar. 1554. To my son John Chaundler and his heirs and assigns for ever the messuage I now dwell in, together with one garden in Basborn Lane to the said messuage [belonging (?)], and one croft enclosed at Waldinge, of four acres, with one meadow by the waterside, and one croft in Thorley that I late bought of Richard Pilleston, the said John paying yearly to Agneis, my wife, the rent of said premises during her life. To my son Thomas Chaundler and his heirs and assigns for ever a grove I late bought of Henry Perker, gentleman, of Berden, deceased, and my messuage in North-street I late bought of Edward Willay, the said Thomas paying yearly the rent thereof to the said Agneis, my wife, for life. To my said son Thomas for life my meadow of two acres I late bought of Mr. Tomson

in Stortford, on the backside of Cawton the tanner, with remainder to my son Robert Chaundler and his heirs, and, if the said Robert die without issue, then remainder to my son John Chaundeler and his heirs. To my son Robert Chaundler and his heirs and assigns for ever my dove house, yard, and barn, my tenement in Stortford I late bought of Wardall, and my croft and pasture I late bought of John Turnor. I will have it remembered that I have surrendered my copyhold lands and tenements by the hands of Raf Smyth and Richard Bedwell, tenants of the lord's customary, for the use of Robert Chaundler, my son, and his heirs and assigns, he paying yearly to my wife Agneis the rent thereof for life. To Robert Chaundler £20. I will that my son Robert Chaundler pay to Anne Chaundler, the daughter of John Chaundler, 5 marks at the day of his [sic] marriage, and to Barbara Chaundler, daughter of Thomas Chaundler, 5 marks at the day of her marriage, and to Margaret Bedwell, my daughter's daughter, 5 marks at the day of her marriage. To my wife Agneis a lease of a meadow and tenement I late bought of Stonard. To six poor men of Stortford a pair of hose each. To six poor children of the same town a coat each. All the residue of my goods to my wife Agneis, who is to be executrix; and John Chaundler and Robert Chaundler are to be executors with her. Supervisor: my son-in-law Richard Bedwell. Witnesses: Raif Smythe, George Hawkyns, and Willm Bardnerd. Proved on the oaths of Agnes and Robert Chaundler, executors, 23 May 1554, with power reserved for John Chandler, the other executor, when he shall demand it. (*Commissary Court of London for Essex and Herts, Garland, 7*).

*Issue*, CHANDLER, b. probably Bishop's Stortford, Co. Herts, England:

1. JOHN, b. about 1525; m. JOAN —.
2. Thomas, 3d, b. ab. 1528, bur. Bishop's Stortford, Eng., June 4, 1611, ae. over 83; m. ab. 1552, Joan —, bur. Bishop's Stortford, Eng., Mar. 11, 1606/7; ancestor of the American Chandlers.
3. Agnes, b. ab. 1530; m. ab. 1550, Richard Bedwell, of Bishop's Stortford, Eng.
4. Robert, b. ab. 1532, bur. Bishop's Stortford, Aug. 2, 1611; m. bef. 1560, Joan —.



III JOHN, b. probably Bishop's Stortford, Co. Herts, Eng., about 1525, living Mar. 17, 1581/2; m. about 1550, JOAN —.

He was a considerable legatee in his father's will of 1554, and was also named in it as an executor. But little mention of him, however, has been found. In 1563 John Denyzon was querent v. John Chaundeler and his wife Joane, deforciant, for a messuage and lands in Stortford (Feet of Fines, Herts, Easter Term, 5 Elizabeth, in the Public Records Office, London). At a court and view of frankpledge of the manor of Stortford, held Mar. 17, 1581/2, John Chandler appears as one of the chief pledges (Court Rolls of Ecclesiastical Commissioners, 206/2, in the Public Record Office, London). As he left no will, and as the parish registers of Bishop's Stortford do not give the names of the parents of children baptized before 1580, the names of his children are not known with certainty, but are probably as here given.

*Issue*, CHANDLER, b. probably Bishop's Stortford, Co. Herts, England:

1. TOBIAS, b. about 1551; m. JOHANE MOMFORD.
2. Anne, b. ab. 1553; ment. in will of her grandfather, 1554.
3. Susanna, b. ab. 1556; m. Oct. 4, 1579, Joseph Taylor.
4. Grace, b. ab. 1560; m. Oct. 3, 1585, William Rogers.

IV TOBIAS, b. Bishop's Stortford, England, about 1551, bur. Bishop's Stortford, England, Oct. 24, 1629; m. Bishop's Stortford, England, Sept. 21, 1574, JOHANE MOMFORD, bur. Bishop's Stortford, England, June 29, 1618.

He was churchwarden at Bishop's Stortford, Eng., in 1598. He was taxed at Stortford on goods in the subsidy of 39 Elizabeth [1596-97], the amount of the tax being illegible, and he was taxed there 8s. on goods valued at £3 in the subsidy of 43 Elizabeth [1600-01]. (Lay Subsidies, Herts, 121/271, 121/280). At a court of the manor of Pigotts in Stortford, held there I Oct., 4 James I [1606], Tobias Chaundeler, Sr., appeared as essoin for Thomas Chaundeler, probably his uncle (Herts Genealogist and Antiquary, vol. 2, pp. 377-378). On Dec. 9, 1618, he was a witness to the will of his cousin, Henry Chandler. He was buried as "Tobias Chandler old man."

The will of Tobias Chandler, Sr., of Stortford, co. Herts, tanner, was dated Aug. 20, 1627. In it he bequeathed to his three daughters, Margaret, Jhone, and Grace, beds, blankets, sheets, etc.; to his son

John a doublet, etc., and his least Bible; to his son Robert his best horse and greatest Bible; to his son George his horseman's "coote," etc.; to Henry Moncke a shirt; and to Mr. Dillingham 6s. 8d., to preach at his burial. Witnesses: William Dillingham, Tho: Jenynges. The will was proved Nov. 24, 1629. (Commissary Court of London for Essex and Herts, original will, 1629).

*Issue*, CHANDLER, bp. Bishop's Stortford, England:

1. Tobias, Jr., bp. Sept. 21, 1575; m. Apr. 22, 1604, Katherine Johnson; not mentioned in father's will.
2. MARGARET, bp. Oct. 13, 1577; m. (1) Henry Monck; (2) WILLIAM DENISON.
3. John, bp. Oct. 4, 1579, living 1629; m. Sept. 18, 1615, Jane Miller.
4. George, bp. Nov. 1, 1581, d. Bishop's Stortford, May 23, 1628; m. —.
5. Thomas, bp. Dec. 17, 1583, bur. Mar. 11, 1606/7.
6. Joane, bp. Apr. 10, 1586, d.y.
7. Joane, bp. Mar. 23, 1587/8, d.y.
8. Frances, bp. Apr. 12, 1590, d.y.
9. Joane, bp. June 11, 1592.
10. Robert, bp. Mar. 31, 1594, bur. Bishop's Stortford, June 10, 1637; m. 1617, Sarah —; tallow chandler.
11. Grace, bp. Sept. 10, 1598.

*Reference*: Register, v. 85:80, 133-39.

## ROBERT LAY FAMILY

I ROBERT LAY, b. 1617, d. Saybrook, Conn., July 9, 1689, ae. 72; m. Saybrook, Conn., Dec., 1647, SARAH, dau. ARTHUR and SARAH (BROWNE) FENNER, wid. John Tully<sup>250</sup>, bp. Horley, Surrey, England, Nov. 26, 1615, d. Saybrook, Conn., May 25, 1676, ae. 59; bur. Essex, Conn., cemetery.

Many family traditions confirm the surmise that he was a brother of Edward of Hartford, Saybrook and Portsmouth, R. I., and of John of Saybrook and Lyme. Robert Lay was of Lynn, Mass., in 1638, and came to Saybrook in 1649, where he lived in the present town of Essex (formerly a part of Old Saybrook), on the north side of what is now the street on Essex Point, leading to the steamboat dock. He was a freeman, May 21, 1657, and "desired," May 17, 1660, "to take care of any of the estate of Mr. Fenwick, y<sup>t</sup> is subject to loss and damage;" a deputy to the General Court, 1666 and 1678, and a large land owner, being one of the patentees of Saybrook, and owning land both near Essex Point and in the "Oyster River Quarter" (now Westbrook).

There is recorded in Saybrook Records an agreement between Capt. George Denison and wife Ann, of the one part, and Mr. Robert Lay of Saybrook, of the other part, providing for the marriage of their children John Denison and Phebe Lay.

*Issue*, LAY, b. Saybrook, Conn.:

1. PHEBE, b. Jan. 5, 1651; m. JOHN BORODELL DENISON.
2. Robert, Jr., b. Mar. 6, 1654, d. Saybrook, 1742; m. Saybrook, Jan. 22, 1679/80, Mary, dau. Thomas and Sarah (Denison) Stanton, b. 1660, who survived him.

---

<sup>250</sup> John Tully, d. Eng., 1644-5, and his widow came to America in 1646-7, with s. John, bp. 1638, who became the ancestor of the Tully family of Saybrook, and was a noted teacher of mathematics and navigation, as well as a compiler of almanacs; a younger daughter and her brothers, Arthur and William Fenner, also accompanied her.

## THOMAS FENNER FAMILY

I THOMAS FENNER, b. probably Horley, Surrey, England, about 1540, bur. Horley, Surrey, England, Dec. 18, 1601; m. (1) ab. 1565, —; (2) Elizabeth —, bur. Horley, England, May 4, 1614.

Although evidently a member of the Fenner<sup>251</sup> or Vennor family of Horley, since he was buried there, he lived in Horne, and was a resident there at the time of his death. Thomas Fenner appears in the Lay Subsidy for Horne in 1593-94 for xij<sup>li</sup> goods, xxxij<sup>s</sup>. He still owned land in Horley, for he bequeathed it in his will. The Fenner family was long seated in Horley, one William Venner being churchwarden in 1531 and 1532. In the parish church there is a monument consisting of a flat stone upon which is a large brass figure of a woman under a painted arch with hands uplifted in prayer. It bears this inscription:

“Of your charite pray for the soule of JOHAN FENNER, late wyf of JOHN FENNER Gent. whiche JOHAN decessed the ij day of July, in the yere of our Lord MV<sup>o</sup>XVJ, on whose soule Ihu have mercy.”

“Thomas Fenner the elder of Horne in the County of Surrey, yeoman,” drew his will, Dec. 14, 1601, and gave to Samuel Fenner, youngest son, messuages and lands called Tye Meadow and Tye grove in Burstowe and messuages and lands in Horne now in his tenure, called Little Harrowby and also lands in Horley called Tanners and land called Cox Croftes in Worth, co. Sussex; to Arthur Fenner, eldest son, land called Lakeland with all lands in Horley now in tenure with certain other lands and tents. in Horley and Horne; to Sarah Fenner, youngest daughter, 100<sup>li</sup>; wife Elizabeth to be executrix and the residuary legatee to occupy his farm called Harrowsby als Harrosby and to bring up the children. *Wit*: JOHN FALKNER, HENRY SYMONS his servaunte, JOHN LEE his servant and JOHN FENNER his kins-

<sup>251</sup> 1915, M. Ray Sanborn of the Yale library, New Haven, Conn., purchased from a book dealer in Hove, Brighton, England, an original parchment deed made by Edward Fenner, Gentleman, of Westram in the County of Kent, dated April 11, 1615, conveying to William Gonne, yeoman, of Ewell in the County of Surrey, a half acre of land lying in Ewell in Surrey County in consideration of thirteen pounds. This deed is signed by Edward Fenner with a thick seal of wax upon which is impressed a coat of arms. On the back is a certificate of livery of seisin instead of an acknowledgment, as used now. This deed is now in the possession of Charles N. Kimball, Sistersville, W. Va.

man. Proved Mar. 4, 1601 by Proctor to the executrix. (This probate claim was cancelled.)

Sentence and confirmation of the Will (following litigation between Elizabeth Fenner the relict and executrix, on the one side and Arthur, Thomas and Samuel Fenner, Lucy Edshaw als. Fenner, Susanna Falkner als. Fenner and Sarah Heathfield als. Fenner, children of testator) promulgated June 30, 1603, granting administration to the said Elizabeth Fenner.

*Issue*, FENNER, by 1st wife, b. probably Horley, Surrey, England:

1. Lucy, b. prob. ab. 1568; m. — Edshawe.
2. Susanna, b. prob. ab. 1570; m. Horley, Nov. 25, 1588, John Falkner.
3. ARTHUR, b. probably about 1575; m. SARAH BROWNE.
4. Thomas, Jr., b. ab. 1578, prob. the Thomas of "Bustow" (Burstow in the Hundred of Reigate, Surrey), bur. Horley, Sept. 16, 1638.
5. Sarah, b. prob. ab. 1581; m. — Heathfield.
6. Samuel, b. prob. ab. 1583.

II ARTHUR, b. probably Horley, Surrey, England, about 1575, d. about 1640-45; m. probably Rusper, Sussex, England, about 1613, SARAH, dau. REVEREND JOSEPH and MARGERY (PATCHING) BROWNE, bp. Rusper, England, Oct. 22, 1592, d. after 1633-4.

Little has been learned of the life of Arthur Fenner. His father calls himself a "yeoman" in his will, but the literal transcription of the baptisms of Arthur Fenner's children, call him "Mr." and "gentleman." It is possible he lived before marriage in Charlewood, as it is very probable that he is the Arthur Fenner mentioned in the following will:

Richard Seavenoake of Charlewood, Labourer, in his will dated Sept. 23, 1601, names his "frendes William Jordan of Charlwood, gentleman, and Arthur ffenner of the same overseers." He left his property to his two daughters, Joane and Phillippa Seavenoakes, making them his executrices. Wit: "Arthur ffenner the wryter," John Storye, Nicholas Stanebridge, and — Hall, widow, with others.

As Charlewood is the next parish directly south of Horley, and Horne is next east of Horley, it is probable that this refers to Arthur

Fenner, later of Horley. Arthur Fenner was a man of thirty-five to forty when he married Sarah Browne, a girl of about twenty.

As his children emigrated about 1646, it is possible that he had died only a short time before.

*Issue*, FENNER, bp. Horley, Surrey, England:

1. SARAH, bp. Nov. 26, 1615; m. (1) Horley, England, Oct. 17, 1637, John, s. Nicholas Tully, bp. Horley, England, Oct. 20, 1605, bur. Horley, England, June 14, 1644; (2) ROBERT LAY.
2. Thomas, bp. July 20, 1617, d. Branford, Conn., May 15, 1647; merchant and Indian trader; possibly came to New England before the rest.
3. Hon. Arthur, Jr., bp. Oct. 17, 1619, d. Providence, R. I., Oct. 10, 1703; m. (1) ab. 1646, Mehitable, dau. Richard Waterman, who d. ab. 1682; (2) Dec. 16, 1686, Howlong, dau. William and Susan Harris, who d.s.p., Providence, Nov. 19, 1708.
4. William, bp. Sept. 11, 1625, d.s.p. Newport, R. I., Sept. 6, 1680<sup>251a</sup>.
5. Joseph, bp. June 22, 1628; apparently did not come to New England.
6. John, bp. Feb. 13, 1630/1, d. prob. Saybrook, Conn., 1709; m. Sarah ———.
7. Phoebe, bp. Jan. 5, 1633/4, prob. d. Middletown, Conn., Sept. 1, 1691; prob. m. Mar. 28, 1659/60, William Ward, of Middletown, who d. Middletown, Mar. 28, 1690.

<sup>251a</sup> William Fenner's will, proved at Newport, R. I., Sept. 6, 1680, names his brothers Arthur and John, his "late sister Lay" and her two surviving children, and his sister Phebe Ward.

*References:* The American Genealogist, v. 15:80-86. Register, v. 62:172.

## REVEREND WILLIAM BROWNE FAMILY

I REVEREND WILLIAM BROWNE, b. England, Feb., 1534, d. Horley, Surrey, England, Nov. 14, 1613, ae. 79y 8m; m. (1) about 1560, MAGDALEN —, bur. Horley, England, Sept. 7, 1604; (2) Margaret —, bur. Horley, England, Feb. 17, 1611/2.

Vicar of Horley from 1563 to 1613, he was probably that William Browne who matriculated a pensioner from Pembroke College in Mar., 1546.

There is also in the parish church at Horley, a black marble slab against the north wall of the chancel which contains a pedigree of Rev. William Browne's family.

*Issue*, BROWNE, probably all b. Horley, Surrey, England:

1. Phoebe, b. ab. 1560; m. Horley, May 30, 1580, Anthony Hugett.
2. REVEREND JOSEPH, b. about 1562; m. (1) MARGERY PATCHING; (2) Elizabeth ( ) Stone.
3. Sarah, b. ab. 1569; m. Oct. 10, 1593, John Burstowe.
4. Rev. Benjamin, b. 1571, bur. Ifield, Sussex, Eng., Aug. 28, 1638; m. Horley, Oct. 8, 1596, Sarah Leacheford.

II REVEREND JOSEPH, b. Horley, Surrey, England, about 1562, bur. Rusper, Sussex, England, Oct. 15, 1633; m. (1) Horley, England, Feb., 1584/5, MARGERY PATCHING, b. probably about 1565, bur. Rusper, England, Dec. 15, 1605; (2) Rusper, England, Feb. 22, 1606/7, Elizabeth, wid. John Stone, of "The Nunery," bur. Rusper, England, Sept. 15, 1616.

Joseph Browne of Surrey admitted pensioner from Queens, Easter, 1579, B. A. 1582-83.

Reverend Joseph Browne's will was dated June 16, 1633. He gave to the poor of Rusper; to his "mayde" Mary ffowler, a legacy, and arranged with much care for her support during her lifetime; to two other servants; to Phebe Leacheforde, the daughter of his daughter Susan; to sons William and John Browne, various articles of furniture; to every one of his grandchildren, 10 shillings each; to daughter Sarah, wife of Arthur Fenner, gent., £10 and small articles; to daughter Phebe, wife of William Simons, £10 and various articles; to son William Browne and Jane his wife, his house and land

in Rusper for life and after their decease to their sons, Thomas and Henry Browne and their heirs forever; residue to son William and he to be executor. Overseers, Mr. Benjamin Browne of Ifield, "my brother" and Arthur Fenner, Gent., my "son-in-law." Chichester Consistory Churt, 28:278-279.

*Issue.* BROWNE, by 1st wife, all but 1st b. Rusper, Sussex, England:

1. William, bp. Horley, England, Dec. 5, 1585, d. Long Island, N. Y., 1650; m. Rusper, England, June 20, 1611, Jane Burgis.
2. Stephen, b. ab. 1588, d. unm. before father.
3. Joseph, Jr., b. ab. 1590, d. unm. prob. before father.
4. SARAH, bp. Oct. 22, 1592; m. ARTHUR FENNER.
5. Susan, bp. Jan. 11, 1595/6; m. Thomas Leacheford.
6. Phoebe, bp. July 12, 1601; m. Horley, England, Feb. 3, 1624/5, William Simons.
7. John, bp. Aug. 12, 1604.

*Reference:* The American Genealogist, v. 15:80-86.



## ROBERT HOLMES FAMILY

## I ROBERT HOLMES, m. —.

Robert Holmes, the progenitor of the Stonington Holmes family, came to this town before the town was named Stonington, and purchased large tracts of land, and made this his permanent place of abode. He was registered here as an inhabitant Dec. 25, 1670, which implied previous residence, besides being a land holder and taxpayer. He served in the Colonial Indian wars. Where he resided is not definitely known, nor whom he married, nor her family name and marriage date. His one child was Joshua—(Theory based on a diary note relative to the appearance of Robert and Joshua Holmes in Southertown—sometimes called Mystic—eventually Stonington, North Stonington and Westerly, R. I., but no proof has as yet been found to substantiate the claim that Joshua was the son of Robert Holmes).

II JOSHUA, d. Westerly, R. I., Apr. 14, 1694; m. Stonington, Conn., June 5, 1675, ABIGAIL, dau. RICHARD and ELIZABETH (WIGNALL) INGRAHAM, wid. Samuel Chesebrough, b. about 1636, living in 1714, who m. (3) Stonington, Conn., July 4, 1698, Capt. James Avery, as his second wife.

His birthdate does not appear in town or church records, and he was doubtless born before his father settled in Stonington. He did not remain here long after marriage, but purchased land in Westerly, R. I., upon which he built him a dwelling house, which he occupied during his life, and by his will gave it with all his land, to his widow, children and son-in-law.

May 26, 1694, administration was granted his widow Abigail, his will having been declared a little before his death to witnesses, he not having time before his death to perfect it. To son-in-law Isaac Thompson, 100 acres near my now dwelling house and his choice of 200 acres of other land in two parcels of 100 acres each. To son Joshua, land on which I dwell, and all the rest of lands, reserving liberty to son-in-law Isaac Thompson, to live in dwelling house five years if he see meet, and the two boys to be helpful to Isaac. To wife Abigail, the whole of movables for life. To son Joshua and son-in-law Isaac Thompson, the cattle at decease of wife, divided equally, only the oxen to be for Joshua. Inventory, £122, 14s. 6d., viz.: money 9s., table, chest, pewter, spinning wheel, cards, bible £2, 14s., still-yards, 34 sheep, 28 lambs, 6 horsekind, 31 swine, 20 head of cattle, &c.

*Issue*, HOLMES, b. Stonington, Conn.:

1. Marie (Mary), d. 1751; m. Isaac Thompson, who d. 1738.
2. JOSHUA, JR., b. Aug. 20, 1678; m. FEAR STURGIS.

III JOSHUA, JR., b. Stonington, Conn., Aug. 20, 1678, d. Stonington, Conn., Nov. 23, 1729; m. Stonington, Conn., Nov. 21, 1698, FEAR, dau. EDWARD, JR. and TEMPERANCE (GORHAM) STURGIS, b. posthumously, Yarmouth, Mass., 1678/9, d. Stonington, Conn., June 22, 1753.

Joshua, Jr. lived with his father's family in Westerly, R. I. During his youth and young manhood, and before he reached his majority, he became acquainted with Miss Fear Sturgis, of Yarmouth, Cape Cod, Mass., whose house he often visited with increasing pleasure, until their marriage. He bought and received large tracts of land in Stonington and North Stonington, which is intersected by the highway from Pawcatuck Bridge to Voluntown, at above and below the junction of the highway leading therefrom to the Wyassup Reservoir, upon which he built him a dwelling house, which he occupied during life.

*Issue*, HOLMES, b. Stonington, Conn.:

1. Joshua, 3d, b. Aug. 14, 1700; m. Stonington, Dec. 6, 1721, Mary, dau. Stephen and Lydia (Gilbert) Richardson.
2. John, b. June 10, 1702; m. (1) Abigail Frink; (2) Apr. 2, 1738, Mary Smith, of Groton; (3) Oct. 31, 1744, Hannah Halsey, of Southampton, L. I.
3. Abigail, b. Feb. 28, 1703, d. June 6, 1732; m. Nov. 27, 1728, Jedediah, s. John and Elizabeth (Miner) Brown, b. Apr. 28, 1709, d. Jan. 15, 1732.
4. Temperance, b. Jan. 29, 1707; m. (1) May 10, 1737, John Smith; (2) James Treadway.
5. Thankful, b. Nov. 12, 1708, d. Sept. 7, 1742; m. Jan. 20, 1726, William, s. John and Susanna (Eastman) (Wood) Swan, b. Haverhill, Mass., June 24, 1706.
6. Thomas, b. Jan. 19, 1711, d. Apr. 9, 1796; m. Nov. 12, 1740, Margaret Frink.
7. MARY, b. Mar. 19, 1713; m. ELIAS PALMER.
8. Bethia, b. July 29, 1715.

9. Marvin, b. Nov. 17, 1717; m. Nov. 19, 1740, Asa, s. John and Susanna (Eastman) (Wood) Swan, b. Stonington, June 4, 1712.

*References:* Wheeler's History Of Stonington, Conn., 1900, pp. 435-436. Austin's Genealogical Dictionary Of Rhode Island, p. 103. Stonington, Conn. and Westerly, R. I. V. R.

## RICHARD INGRAHAM FAMILY

I RICHARD INGRAHAM, b. England, d. Northampton, Mass., Aug., 1683; m. (1) Apr. 4, 1628, ELIZABETH, dau. ALEXANDER and — ( ) WIGNALL, b. England, (2) Northampton, Mass., 1668, Joan, dau. William Rockwell, wid. Jeffrey Baker, of Windsor, Conn., who d. Northampton, Mass., Sept. 16, 1683.

Richard Ingraham settled first in Rehoboth, where he was a proprietor in 1645, but removed to Northampton, Mass. He was perhaps the grandson of Sir Arthur Ingram, and the son of Arthur Ingram of Barrowby, England, but there is little known of his life in New England.

*Issue*, INGRAHAM, by 1st wife:

1. William, d. Boston, May 4, 1721; m. (1) May 14, 1656, Mary, prob. dau. William Barstow, of Dedham, b. ab. 1638, d. 1708; (2) Esther —; cooper; res. Boston, Mass.
2. Jarrett, d. Rehoboth, Jan. 11, 1717/8; m. (1) May 28, 1662, Rebecca, dau. Edward Searle, bur. Rehoboth, Aug. 16, 1691; (2) Waitstill —, who d. Rehoboth, Nov. 5, 1718; res. Boston and Rehoboth.
3. Elizabeth, m. Rehoboth, Aug. 4, 1647, Richard Bullock.
4. Joanna, m. Rehoboth, June 18, 1651, George Robinson.
5. ABIGAIL, b. about 1636; m. (1) Nov. 30, 1655, Samuel Chesebrough; (2) JOSHUA HOLMES, SR.; (3) Capt. James Avery.

*References*: Tingley's Some Ancestral Lines, 1935. Savage, v. 2:523. Dedham and Rehoboth, Mass. and Stonington, Conn. V. R.

## ALEXANDER WIGNALL FAMILY

I ALEXANDER WIGNALL, b. England, probably d. England;  
m. —.

Alexander Wignall, is the name of one who asked Oct. 19, 1630, to be admitted as a freeman of Massachusetts, and took the oath on May 18 following, in both lists having the prefix of respect to show that he was either a scholar or a man of property; yet so brief was his sojourn in this country, that we find not the place where he sat down. From the fact that his name appears next to that of Mr. Jennison, of Watertown, Mass., we might infer that he settled in that town, but no record is there found of him. He probably came in the fleet with Winthrop, and went home soon.

*Issue*, WIGNALL, b. England:

1. ELIZABETH, m. RICHARD INGRAHAM.
2. John, of Charlestown, 1630?

*Reference*: Savage, v. 4:544.

## EDWARD STURGIS FAMILY

I EDWARD STURGIS, b. England, 1613<sup>252</sup>, d. Sandwich, Mass., 1695; m. (1) ELIZABETH, dau. THOMAS and ANNA ( ) HINCKLEY<sup>253</sup>, bp. Harrietsham, Kent, England, Sept. 20, 1617, d. 1679; (2) 1692, Mary, wid. Zachariah Rider, of Yarmouth, Mass.

Edward Sturgis came to New England, and was first in Charlestown in 1634, where on Jan. 10, 1634/5, he received a grant of four acres of land, but in 1639 he became one of the first settlers of Yarmouth, founded the same year, for in April of that year his name appears in an address to the Governor of the Province. The first direct mention of him in the Plymouth Colony Records is under date of Mar. 2, 1640/1, when he was elected Constable for Yarmouth; freeman Mar. 7, 1642/4; Aug., 1643, able to bear arms in Yarmouth.

The Plymouth Colony Records are full of entries relating to this Edward Sturgis. He seems to have been a man of education and was very active in the affairs of the Town and of the Colony and it was said that he had more plate in his house than all the rest of Yarmouth.

On June 2, 1646 he was made a Surveyor of Highways for Yarmouth, and on July 7, 1646 he was "lycensed to keep an ordinary and draw wyne at Yarmouth, provided Mr. Thacher draw out his." It seems that in those days it was rather a distinction than otherwise to be selected for a license and Edward Sturgis did not apparently always conduct his business in a way to meet with Puritan approval, as will be seen.

On June 4, 1650 he was created a member of the Grand Inquest. The parsons of the day needed defenders, for on Mar. 4, 1650/1, Edward Sturgis as a member of the Grand Inquest "presents Emanuell White of Yarmouth for villifying of Mr. John Miller, minister of aforesaid Towne, and Robert Allen of Yarmouth for villifying of Mr. John Miller's ministry."

<sup>252</sup> John, s. Edward Sturgis, bp. Kent, Eng., Apr. 27, 1578; m. (1) Tilmanstone, Nov. 28, 1608, Margaret Austin, bur. Eastry, Apr. 3, 1622; (2) Apr. 17, 1623, —; he was bur. Sturry, Jan. 23, 1624/5; issue, STURGIS, by 1st wife, were Margaret, bp. Tilmanstone, June 3, 1610, prob. d.y.; Edward, bp. Woodnesborough, Jan. 30, 1613/4 (bequeathed 40 shillings in will of grandfather, to be paid him when 18 years old); Elizabeth, bp. Woodnesborough, May 10, 1618; Andrew, bp. Eastry, Mar. 31, 1622. Possibly this Edward was the emigrant.

<sup>253</sup> Niece of Samuel Hinckley, with whom she came to America.

On June 5, 1651, Edward Sturgis was admitted freeman and sworn and on the same day was created Surveyor of Highways in Yarmouth.

June 8, 1655 we find him again appointed a member of the Grand Inquest, and on June 5, 1658 he was appointed to represent Yarmouth in a dispute with the Indians. An amusing entry is found under date of Oct. 2, 1658, "Mr. William Hedge being psented for threatening to have the blood of Edward Sturgis upon some smale difference betwixt them the Court do censure him to pay to the countries use the sum of ten shillings."

On June 3, 1662 he was again appointed Constable of Yarmouth.

In the Plymouth Colony Records for 1663, there is the first reference to Edward Sturgis jointly with his two sons Samuel and Edward, Jr., Edward being referred to for the first time as Senior, and he is always afterwards referred to as Senior and his son Edward as Junior down to the date of the death of Edward, Jr. The entry in question gives the particulars of liquor brought into the Town of Yarmouth since May, 1663 and invoiced: Edward Sturgis, Sr., 10 gallons of sack and 12 pounds of lead; Samuel Sturgis, 10 gallons; Edward Sturgis, Sr., 10 gallons; Edward Sturgis, Jr., 10 gallons; Mr. Hedge, Edward Sturgis, Sr. and Samuel Sturgis, 17 gallons.

In Plymouth Colony Records, there is an interesting minute:

"In regard to much abuse of liquors in the town of Yarmouth this court doth call in any lycence formerly given to Edward Sturgis Seni<sup>r</sup> and do require that hee forbare to draw wine or liquors for the future without further order from the court."

This does not seem to have affected the standing of Edward Sturgis for on the 8th of June following he was elected a deputy to the General Court, and again in 1666 and 1667. In 1667 he was also appointed a Selectman of Yarmouth.

In 1668 there seems to have been a new move against the traffic in liquor:

"Memorandum; that Samuel Sturgis, Edward Sturgis, Elisha Hedge, Thomas Starr, John Crow Juni<sup>r</sup>, Abraham Hedge, John Mocoy and Marke Redly be sent for to the next court to give a reason of their bringing in such great quantities of liquor into the Colonies."

In 1670, Edward Sturgis was again appointed a Selectman, and his son Samuel, Constable, and on July 5th of that year, "Edward Sturgis Seni<sup>r</sup> is allowed to keep an ordinary att Yarmouth and re-

quired to keep good orders in his house in that respect, that rude fellows be not found or suffered there to misdemean themselves." From that time on for a number of years Edward Sturgis acted as Selectman, Surveyor of Highways, and in 1672 was again Deputy to the General Court. He was in all a Deputy for five years. In 1676, after the death of Samuel we find Edward Sturgis Senior and Edward Sturgis Junior among the larger taxpayers, the first paying £7-11-3, and the second £6-14-1.

Nov. 9, 1695, administration was granted by the Probate Court upon the estate of Edward Sturgis to Thomas Sturgis his son, and John Miller. The appointment of administrators was apparently in those days preceded by the filing of the inventory. This was filed and sworn to by the widow, Mary Sturgis, before the Judge of Probate, Nov. 5, 1695, and things apparently went badly for the first Edward Sturgis in his later years for we do not find any of the plate attributed to him in his more prosperous days. His estate was much involved, as appears from a release signed by his second wife, in which she released all interest in her husband's estate to his administrators for £23. The release recites the marriage agreement of 1692, and recites that, "for as much as ye said Edward Sturgis is departed this life and hath left ye said Mary his wife ye surviviour and ye sd Mary taking into her consideration that ye estate of her deceased husband ye said Edward Sturgis is much entangled in debts and shee not being willing to take ye trouble that may accrue about ye premises and willing to be in quiet hath with ye advice & council of ye said John Miller and Joseph Rider aforesd received and excepted of Twenty and three pounds in silver money in full satisfaction for her part of and in ye estate of her deceased husband ye sd Edward Sturgis."

*Issue, STURGIS, by 1st wife:*

1. Samuel, b. ab. 1640, d. Yarmouth, Nov. 3, 1674; m. ab. 1667, Mary, dau. Capt. William Hedge, of Sandwich, b. 1648, who m. (2) Yarmouth, Oct. 1, 1679, Maj. John Coggeshall, of Newport, R. I.
2. EDWARD, JR., b. May 10? 1642; m. TEMPERANCE GORHAM.
3. Mary, bp. Barnstable, June 1, 1646; m. Elisha Hedge.
4. Elizabeth, b. Yarmouth, Apr. 20, 1648; m. William Hedge, Jr.
5. Joseph, b. Apr. 6, 1650, d. Apr. 16, 1650, ae. 10d.



6. Hannah, m. (1) 1670, John Gray; (2) Jabez Gorham, *q.v.*
7. Sarah, b. ab. 1656; m. Joseph Gorham, *q.v.*
8. Thomas, b. Dec., 1659, d. Barnstable, June 30, 1708, ae. 48y 6m; m. ab. 1681, Abigail, dau. Barnabas Lothrop, b. Dec. 18, 1660.

II EDWARD, JR., b. May 10[?] 1642, bp. 1642, d. Yarmouth, Mass., Dec. 8, 1678; m. about 1663/4, TEMPERANCE, dau. CAPTAIN JOHN and DESIRE (HOWLAND) GORHAM, b. Marshfield, Mass., May 5, 1648, d. Yarmouth, Mass., Mar. 12, 1714/5, who m. (2) Yarmouth, Mass., June 27, 1679, Thomas Baxter.

Edward Sturgis, Jr. lived near the first meeting-house in Yarmouth, Mass. He left a large estate, which was divided among his children, when they became of legal age. His will reads:

“The Last Will and Testament nuncupative of Edward Sturgis Junir: deceased exhibited att the Court held at Plymouth on the 3 of June 1679. The last words that Edward Sturgis Junir: spak was, that concerning settleing his estate; was that I Give to my wife one-third of my estate, and the other two thirds to my children onely to my son Joseph: To have twenty pounds more than the Reste; and to Mr. Thornton I Give twenty one shillings and to Joseph Gorum I Give five pounds in silver; and to my daughter I Give my silver Tanker; as to say my daughter desire as a Token of my love:

JOHN SUNDERLAND X *his mark*  
JOSEPH GORUM.

*As witness our hands.*

The 15th of November 1678.

*The mark (X) of ELIZABETH STURGIS.*

The third of June 1679 Mr. John Sunderland and Elizabeth Sturgis the wife of Edward Sturgis made theire appearance and Testified upon theire oath that this is the Last Will declared by Edward Sturgis Junir: as farr as they know; and was comited to writing by the within three dayes after hee declared it; onely Elizabeth Sturgis is not certain whether the Legacye Given to Mr. Thornton was twenty or twenty-one shillings.

*Before me JOHN FREEMAN Assistant.”*

Mar. 2, 1679/80, Mr. Thomas Hinckley, Mr. Barnabas Lothrop and Mr. John Miller were appointed to divide the estate among the widow, Temperance Baxter, and the children, the widow to have one third and two thirds equally to the children, except the eldest son to have £20 more.

In 1690, under the new charter granted by William and Mary, the province of Massachusetts Bay was created and the General Court moved to Boston, and at that time the Plymouth Colony Records came to an end. Shortly afterwards the Probate Courts were established and the Probate Records of Barnstable County begin. On the fifth of April, 1694, partition of the real estate of Edward Sturgis, Jr. was made between his four sons, Joseph, Edward, James and Samuel, the land being said to contain about 100 acres, and the commissioners were Jeremiah Hawes, John Miller, Joseph Rider, John Rider, Sr. and Jonathan Hallett.

*Issue*, STURGIS, b. Yarmouth, Mass.:

1. Joseph.
2. Samuel, b. ab. 1669; m. (1) Oct. 14, 1697, Mary, wid. Nathaniel Oris; (2) Yarmouth, Oct. 17, 1700, Mercy Hawes, ae. 18, he ae. 34.
3. James, m. ab. 1689/90, Rebecca ———.
4. Thankful, b. ab. 1674, d. May 1, 1745; m. ab. 1693, Peter, s. John and Rebecca (Winslow) Thacher, b. Yarmouth, May 20, 1665, d. Yarmouth, Feb. 13, 1735/6.
5. Desire, b. ab. 1662, d. Mar. 29, 1749; m. (1) Capt. Thomas Dimmock, killed in the Damariscotta expedition to Maine, Sept. 9, 1697; (2) Nov. 10, 1698, Col. John Thacher.
6. Edward, 3d, m. Mehitable ———.
7. FEAR, b. posthumous, 1678/9; m. JOSHUA HOLMES, JR.

*References:* Sturgis's Sturgis Genealogy, 1914, pp. 1-18. Otis's Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families, v. 1:414. Savage, v. 4:229.

## JOHN GORHAM FAMILY

I JOHN GORHAM<sup>254</sup>, of Huntingdonshire, England, d. Marshfield, Mass.; m. —.

II CAPTAIN JOHN<sup>255</sup>, bur. Swansea, Mass., Feb. 5, 1675/6; m. Mar., 1643, DESIRE, dau. JOHN and ELIZABETH (TILLEY) HOWLAND, of the Mayflower, b. Plymouth, Mass., 1623, d. Barnstable, Mass., Oct. 13, 1683.

Of the early life of Capt. John Gorman, little is known. He had a good common school education, was brought up in the Puritan faith, and during life was a consistent and exemplary Christian. He probably served an apprenticeship with a tanner, and currier of leather, working at that business in winter, and pursuing some other calling in the summer. At the first settlement of the country, very few mechanics were employed at their trades during the year. All had lands assigned to them, and in the summer season labored more or less on their farms. Even the governors and their assistants had farms, which they tilled with their own hands.

At an early age he had to rely on himself,—a young man, in a strange land, with no family connections to sustain him, and little wealth to aid him in the pursuit of the business of life. However, he was an honest boy, and he grew up an honest man, and his descendants have inherited not only his good name, but generally this trait of his character.

In March, 1643, he being then twenty-two years of age, he married Desire Howland, one of the first born at Plymouth, a young woman who had always been educated in the Puritan faith and who, during her long life was a pattern of good works, a kindhearted woman, and a Christian in name and spirit (sometimes a trifling incident affords an excellent and suggestive illustration of character. A beautiful tribute to the memory of Mrs. Gorham is found in the will of her old servant Totoo. His dying request was, "Bury me as near as you can to the feet of my mistress." There is true poetic feeling in the simple words of the dying servant. They are suggestive

<sup>254</sup> The "Wast Book" and "Dayly Journal" of Col. John Gorham, a descendant of Capt. John Gorham, is the authority for the parentage of Capt. John Gorham—The Mayflower Descendant, v. 5:172-180. John b. Bennfield, Eng., bp. Jan. 28, 1621, s. Ralph (2) James (1) Gorham (came to New England before 1637, d. 1643, ae. 68) is given as the Captain John Gorham, of New England—Register, v. 52:357.

<sup>255</sup> Records from Captain Gorham's Bible in the Register, v. 69:242-3, 382.

of a thousand acts of kindness that had lived in his memory during the eight years that his mistress had been dead, and he craved no higher felicity in the spirit world than to be allowed to dwell near her whom he served on earth.)

In 1646, he removed from Plymouth to Marshfield, and in 1648 was chosen constable of the town. In the same year he was propounded to become a freeman of the Colony, and June 4, 1650, he was admitted. In 1651, he was a member of the Grand Inquest of the Colony.

In 1652, he moved to Yarmouth, and purchased the house lot on the north county road, adjoining to the bounds of Barnstable. At the same time he purchased a part of the Hallett Farm, containing one hundred acres of planting land, adjoining the house-lot, and situate mostly within the then boundaries of the town of Barnstable. (Thomas Starr owned the new houselots in Yarmouth. This he sold to Andrew Hallett, Sr. in 1639. This house was afterwards John Gorham's). This farm was granted to Mr. Andrew Hallett in the spring of 1639, and the boundaries of the same entered on the Plymouth Colony Records, Sept. 3, 1639.

The distance between the ancient monuments yet remaining is greater than given in the record. It was customary to allow for ponds and swamps and not include them in the admeasurement. He also owned the land on the north of the Hallett Farm between Stoney Creek and the Mill Road, and the seventeen acres of meadow on the south-west side of the Cove (more or less), and ten acres at Stony Cove Neck laid out to Mr. Hallett.

His farm contained very little waste land. That on the north side of the County road, excepting a few gravelly hills near the bounds of Yarmouth, is a strong loam soil and good grass land; and that on the south is a sandy loam of easy cultivation and adapted to corn and rye. Taken as a whole, this farm is not so fertile as it was formerly. The light soils on the south have been exhausted by repeated crops, without returning sufficient manure, but the loam and clay soils on the north yet retain their ancient fertility. There were few better farms in the Colony than Capt. Gorham's—it was well watered, convenient to the meadows, and contained soils adapted to the cultivation of a great variety of crops.

He also owned the Grist Mill known as Hallett's Mill and the landing place, or wharf, near the same. The grist mill named in the early records (1647) was situated farther south than the present

mill. The ancient dam, built by the first settlers, only included the southern part of the present mill pond, then appropriately north of Stone Cove. The northern portion of the mill pond was then a tract of salt meadow which has gradually worn away, since the record of the present dam.

The tannery of Capt. Gorham was a short distance southerly from the present mill, on the west side of the pond, and northerly from the site of the ancient grist mill.

He was deputy from Yarmouth to the Plymouth Colony Court at the special session Apr. 6, 1653, and the following year he was chosen surveyor of highways in the town of Yarmouth.

At the Court held June 1, 1663, "Liberty was granted unto John Gorham to looke out some land for accomodation, and to make report thereof to the Court, that soe a competency may be granted to him." He set a tract of one hundred acres at Papasquash Neck, in Swansea, which was granted to him in July, 1669, and in July, 1672, Mr. Constant Southworth, Mr. James Brown, and Mr. John Gorham, were appointed a committee to purchase the same of the Indians. July 13, 1677, in consideration of good service that Capt. Gorham had performed for the country in the war in which he lost his life, the Court confirmed to his heirs and successors forever the one hundred acres of land at Papasquash Neck.

In 1673 and 1674, he was a member of the Board of Selectmen of the town of Barnstable, and in the former year received the appointment of lieutenant of the Plymouth forces in the Dutch war.

June 17, 1675, General Benjamin Church arrived at Plymouth and confirmed former reports of conduct of King Philip. The next Sunday, June 20, Philip's men made an attack on Swansea, and rifled a few houses. Forthwith a post was sent to Plymouth for aid, who arrived at break of day, June 21. Information was sent to Boston, and aid solicited, orders were issued to all the Captains of all the companies in the Colony to march without delay. Thursday, June 24, was a day of fasting and prayer, by appointment throughout the Colony. The names of the soldiers who went from Barnstable are not recorded. Mr. John Gorham, it appears by the Yarmouth records, was captain of militia company, and a resident in that town. June 24, 1675, Capt. Gorham and twenty-nine from Yarmouth, whose names appear on the records, "took their first march" for Mount Hope. These were mounted men. It is not so stated in the records, but such clearly appears: £9 were paid for nine horses lots,

£10 for the hire of horses, and £11, 15 10 for the loss of saddles and bridles.

Barnstable and the other town towns in the county also furnished their quotas. This appears in the division of lands, in Gorham, Maine, granted to those soldiers or their heirs, in consideration of their service in King Philip's War. The Plymouth forces were commanded by Major Cudworth, and were at Swansea June 28, and were joined by the troops of Massachusetts.

In the latter part of August the theatre of war was transferred to the banks of the Connecticut. Capt. Gorham and his company marched into Mass. He arrived after the total defeat of Capt. Lothrop at Sugar Loaf Hill, in which Capt. Lothrop lost the greater part of his force consisting of eighty picked men, "the flower of Essex." The following letter written by Capt. Gorham, is copied from the original in the Secretary of State's office in Boston. It will be of interest to his descendants:

"Mendum, October the 1: 1675

MUCH HONORED: My service with all due respects himbly present to yours and unto the rest of the Council hoping of your healths. I have made bold to trouble you with these few lines to give your honors an account of our progress in your jurisdiction. According unto your honors order and determination I arrived at Mendum with fifty men, and the day following we joined our forces together and marched into pursuit to find our enemy but God hath been pleased to deny us any opportunity therein—though with much labor and travel we had endeavored to find them out, which Lt. Upham hath given you a more particular account. Our soldiers being much worn out but having been in the field this fourteen weeks and little hope of finding the enemy, we are this day returning toward our General, but as for my own part, I shall be ready to serve God and country in this just war, so long as I have life and health, not else to trouble you, I rest yours to serve in what I am able.

JOHN GORRUM."

Oct. 4, 1675, he was appointed by the Court Captain of the second company of the Plymouth forces in King Philip's war. Mr. Jonathan Sparrow, of Eastham, was lieutenant. Captains Bradford and Gorham were ordered by the Council of war, to rendezvous their men at Plymouth, Dec. 7, Taunton, Dec. 8, Rehoboth, Dec. 9, and at Providence, Dec. 10.

Captain Gorham and his company were in the sanguinary battle at the Swamp Tract, in the Narragansett country, fought Dec. 19, 1675. That battle was decisive in its results, it not only crushed the power of the Narragansetts, but it also destroyed the hope of King Philip and his allies, of exterminating the white race in New England. The forces of the United Colonies had assembled on the 18th within fifteen miles of the Swamp Tract (Fort). The weather was cold and severe, the forces had to remain in an open field, "with no other covering than a cold and moist fleece of snow." At the dawn of day the next morning they started on their weary march, sinking ankle deep at every step in snow. At one o'clock they arrived at the Fort. It was built on an island, containing five or six acres, in the swamp, surrounded with a thick hedge and strengthened with palisades. There were two entrances, one over a long tree upon a place of water, the other at an angle of a foot over a huge tree, which rested on its branches, just as it had fallen, the trunk being raised five or six feet from the ground. The latter was judged to be the only accessible entrance. Opposite the fallen tree there was an open space within the Fort, defended in front by a log house and flanked on each side. In these the Indian sharpshooters were posted; to attempt to cross over on the fallen trees was almost certain death. A part of the Massachusetts troops made the first attempt, Captain Johnson was killed on the tree, Captain Davenport, who followed, met with the same fate after entering the Fort, and a large number of soldiers were wounded or slain by the galling shots of the Indians. A soldier named John Raymond, of Middleboro, was the first to enter the Fort.

After three or four hours of hard fighting the English succeeded in taking the Fort. Hubbard estimates that the Indians "lost seven hundred fighting men, besides three hundred that died of their wounds. The number of old men, women and children that perished either by fire or were starved with hunger and cold, none of them could tell." There were about eighty of the English slain, and one hundred and fifty wounded that recovered after. Sgt. Nathaniel Hall, of the Yarmouth troops, and John Barker, of the Barnstable troops, were wounded. I believe none from either were killed. Capt. Gorham never recovered from the cold and fatigue to which he was exposed in this expedition. He was seized with a fever and died at Swansea, where he was buried. Mr. Thomas Hinckley was commissary general of the forces, and his daughter Reliance, born

Dec. 15, was so named because her mother relied that God would protect the father in the perils to which he was exposed.

In the second expedition to Narragansett, Yarmouth furnished fourteen men under Capt. Gorham. The proportion furnished by Barnstable was probably about the same number. No record of their names has been preserved.

He was aged fifty-four at his death; his wife died at Barnstable, at her son's house, although she continued to reside in Yarmouth. On the 7th of March following his death, letters of administration were granted by the Court to his widow, Mrs. Desire Gorham, and to his sons James and John, to settle his estate. At the same court, Mr. Hinckley, Mr. Chipman and Mr. Huckins, were appointed guardians of the children not then of age. Her estate was settled March 5th, following her death.

*Issue*, GORHAM, b. Plymouth, Marshfield and Yarmouth, Mass.:

1. Desire, b. Apr. 2, 1644, d. Yarmouth, June 30, 1700, ae. 56; m. Oct. 7, 1661, Capt. John Hawes, of Yarmouth.
2. TEMPERANCE, b. Marshfield, Mass., May 5, 1646; m. (1) EDWARD STURGIS, JR.; (2) Thomas Baxter.
3. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 2, 1648; m. Joseph Hallett; widow, 1684.
4. James, b. Apr. 28, 1650, d. 1707, ae. 57; m. Feb. 24, 1673/4, Hannah, dau. Thomas Huckins, of Barnstable, who d. Feb. 13, 1727, ae. 74.
5. Lt. Col. John, Jr., b. Feb. 20, 1651, d. Barnstable, Dec. 9, 1716, in 65y; m. Feb. 20, 1674, Mary, dau. John Otis.
6. Ensign Joseph, b. Yarmouth, Feb. 16, 1653/4, d. Yarmouth, July 9, 1726, ae. 72; m. 1678, Sarah, dau. Edward, Sr. and Elizabeth (Hinckley) Sturgis, b. ab. 1656.
7. Jabez, b. Barnstable, Aug. 3, 1656, d. 1725; m. Bristol, R. I., 1677, Hannah, dau. Edward, Sr. and Elizabeth (Hinckley) Sturgis, wid. John Gray, b. 1654, d. 1736; ancestor of the R. I. Gorhams.
8. Mercy, b. Jan. 20, 1658, d. Stonington, Conn., Sept. 24, 1725; m. George Denison, *q.v.*
9. Lydia, b. Nov. 16, 1661; m. Jan. 1, 1683/4, Col. John Thacher, of Yarmouth.



10. Hannah, b. Nov. 28, 1663; m. Joseph Wheelding.
11. Shubael, b. Oct. 21, 1667, d. 1750, in 83y; m. 1696, Puella Hussey, of Nantucket.

*References:* Otis's Genealogical Notes Of Barnstable, Mass. Families, v. 1:407-417. Register, v. 52:229, 357-8; 57:325; 59:91, 328.

## JOHN HOWLAND FAMILY

I HENRY HOWLAND, bur. Fen(ny) Stanton, Huntingdonshire, England, May 19, 1635; m. ANNE[?] —.

*Issue*, HOWLAND:

1. JOHN, b. 1592; m. ELIZABETH TILLEY.
2. Humphrey, b. 1599; m. Anne —; apprenticed to James Smith, Nov. 19, 1613, made free Dec. 1, 1620; draper, of London.
3. Simon, apprenticed to Humphrey Howland, 1622, made free Mar. 24, 1629.
4. Henry, Jr., apprenticed to Humphrey Howland, Oct. 1, 1623; emigrant.
5. Arthur, emigrant.
6. George, d. bef. Dec. 24, 1644; merchant, of London.

II JOHN, b. England, 1592, d. Plymouth, Mass., Mar. 5, 1673; m. ELIZABETH, dau. JOHN and — ( ) TILLEY, b. England, 1607, d. Swansea, Mass., Dec. 31, 1687.

Sept. 6, 1620, he sailed from Plymouth, Eng., in the ship *Mayflower*, of 180 tons, there being 101 passengers in all, part of whom had come in the ship *Speedwell* from Delft Haven, which met the *Mayflower* at Southampton, but the *Speedwell* proving unseaworthy, they put back to Plymouth, whence the *Mayflower* started alone as indicated after transfer of the passengers. The persons who had come from Delft Haven, Holland, were part of that little colony of English families who had for eleven years resided at Leyden (near Delft Haven) to escape the persecutions of the church in England, and thus have the privilege of worshipping God as their consciences dictated.

John Howland's vicissitudes commenced early, for Governor Bradford in writing of the severe storms encountered on the passage thus alludes to him: "A lusty young man (called John Howland) coming upon some occasion above the grating was with a sele of the ship thrown into the sea, but it pleased God that he caught hold of the topsail balliards which hung overboard, and ran out at length, yet he held his hold (though he was sundry fathoms under waters) till he was hauled up by the same rope to the brim of the water, and then with a boat hook and other means got into the ship agein."

Nov. 11, 1620, the Mayflower arrived at Cape Cod and before landing, the famous compact was signed, the thirteenth signature being that of John Howland; forty-one signed in all, and twenty-one of these died before the end of March (John Howland was the last survivor but one of the forty-one). Dec. 11, 1620, the ship arrived at Plymouth, John Howland being one of the ten "principal men" who had previously gone out to select a haven. He came with the family of Governor John Carver, whence arose the erroneous story of his marriage to Governor Carver's daughter.

1623, "The falles of their grounds which came first over in the Mayflower according as their lots were case 1623." To John Howland there were allotted four acres "lying on the south side of the brook to the woodward." May 22, 1627, a division of cattle was agreed to on the understanding that it should be for a term of ten years, and also that the old stock and half the increase should remain for common use (to be divided at the end of ten years or otherwise), but the other half to be their own forever. The division was by lots, thirteen persons being grouped in each lot, and twelve lots in all. The fourth lot fell to the party headed by John Howland, and three of his family, viz., his wife Elizabeth, son John and daughter Desire. The allotment was "one of the four heifers which came in the Jacob, called Raghorn."

1628, he with Capt. Miles Standish, Edward Winslow, William Brewster, John Alden and seven others made a contract for six years with the Colony of Plymouth (twenty-seven signing on behalf of the settlers) to the following effect: "The Undertakers" to pay all debts of the Colony for the purchase of land or otherwise and to bestow £50 of hose and shoes to be brought over and sold for corn at 6s. per bushel, and also to pay annually each of them three bushels of corn or six pounds of tobacco. For these considerations, the Colony on its part was to give the adventurers what stock of firs, etc., was on hand, and the use of a shallop, pinnacle, etc., and the exclusive right of trade with the Indians for six years. The traders were to send to England to secure partners for their enterprise, and upon their return and answer, the contract was to stand or fall. A reason given for this arrangement was, that it would enable friends at Leyden to join them.

1633, '34, '35, assistant; 1633, his tax was 18s., being the same as Capt. Miles Standish's. 1634, he had the chief management of the trading establishment on the Kennebec, which came into the limit

of the Plymouth patent, and a deposition made in this year shows that the Plymouth people had much trouble with John Hocking of Piscataqua, who attempted to trade within the limits of the Plymouth patent, by going up the Kennebec river above the trading house established by the Plymouth people. Finding John Hocking's vessel riding at anchor above the Plymouth trading house he was ordered to weigh anchor, which he refused with foul speeches. "Mr. Howland told him that he should not suffer him there to ride. John Hocking demanded what he would do, whether he would shout; Mr. Howland answered no, but he would put him from thence." Having thereupon sent some of his people in a canoe to cut the cables, Hocking came on deck with carbine and pistol and "put his piece almost to Moses Talbot's head, which Mr. Howland seeing, called to him desiring him not to shoot his man but to take himself for his mark; saying his men did but that which he commanded them, and therefore desired him not to hunt any of them. If any wrong was done it was himself that did it, and therefore called again to him to take him for his mark, saying he stood very fair." Nevertheless Hocking shot Talbot through the head and was presently himself shot "near the same place in the head where he had murderously shot Talbot."

Feb. 2, 1638, he bought of John Jenney for £82 sterling and three acres of land, "all that his house, barns and outhouses at Rocky Nook together with all the land thereunto belonging," and five acres meadow, etc. Dec. 26, 1638, he bought of William Holmes for £15, 10s. a lot of land on the Duxbury side containing thirty acres; also three acres of meadow. Apr. 2, 1640, he sold to William Kemp of Duxbury, for £140 "all that his messuage and outhouses situated in Duxbury aforesaid and four score acres of upland and five acres of meadow."

Deputy, 1641, '8, '9, '50, '58, '61, '3, '6, '7, '70. Mar. 8, 1648, he bought of Gov. William Bradford for £50, "in cattle and work by Mr. John Howland of Plymouth," land in Marshfield commonly called the great island, with marsh, etc., and on the same date for £25 "to me already paid have freely and absolutely bargained and sold unto my son-in-law John Gorham the one-half of the aforesaid island and marsh meadow." The old records call him "a godly man and an ancient professor in the ways of the Church."

His will dated May 29, 1672, proved Mar. 5, 1673: Executrix, wife Elizabeth; witnesses, Samuel Fuller, William Crow. To eldest son John, one hundred acres on the eastward side of the Taunton

River, between Titicut and Taunton, besides what he has already had. To son Jabez, uplands and meadows at Patucket and Poemet land on the south side of Mill Brook in the town of Plymouth. To youngest son Isaac, lands in Middleboro, and lands bought of William White of Marshfield, and land in the town of Plymouth. To my dear and loving wife Elizabeth, "the use and benefit for life of my now dwelling house in Rocky Nook in Plymouth," with out-housing, lands, etc., and all other lands, houses, meadows, etc., except what had already been given as above. After the decease of my wife, the aforesaid dwelling house, etc. is given to son Joseph. To daughters, Desire Gorham, 20s.; Hope Chipman, 20s.; Elizabeth Dickinson, 20s.; Lydia Brown, 20s.; Hannah Bosworth, 20s.; Ruth Cushman, 20s.; to granddaughter Elizabeth Howland, daughter of son John, 20s.; To loving wife Elizabeth, after debts and legacies are paid, my whole estate, viz.; lands, houses, goods, chattels or anything else that belongeth or appertaineth unto me undisposed of, whether in Plymouth, Duxbury or Middleboro.

The will of the widow Elizabeth Howland, dated Dec. 17, 1686, proved Jan. 26, 1686/7: Executors, son Jabez Howland and son-in-law, James Brown. Witnesses, Hugh Cole, Samuel Viall, John Brown. She was living at Swansea at the time of making her will, and calls herself seventy-nine years of age. Doubtless she was with one of her married daughters. She commences reverently thus: "And first being penitent and sorry from the bottom of my heart for all my sins past, most humbly desiring forgiveness for the same." To eldest son John £5 and my book called "Mr. Tindale's Works," and one pair of sheets, of pillow beeres and of bed blankets. To son Joseph my stillyards, one pair of sheets and pillow beeres. To son Jabez my feather bed and boulster, one rug and two blankets, one great iron pot, and pot hooks. To son Isaac a book called "Wilson, on the Romans," one pair sheets and pillow beeres and great brass kettle. To son-in-law James Brown, my great bible. To daughter Lydia Brown, my best feather bed and boulster, two pillows, three blankets, green rug, small cupboard, one pair of Andy Irons, one lesser brass kettle, small bible, and a book of Mr. Robinson's works, called "Observations, Divine and Moral," and my finest pair of sheets. To daughter Dickarson, one pair sheets and pillow beeres, one chest. To daughter Hannah Bosworth, one pair sheets and pillow beeres. To granddaughter Elizabeth Bursley, daughter of son John, one pair sheets, and pillow beeres. To grandson Nathaniel Howland (son of Joseph), and heirs, lands in Duxbury. To grandson James

Brown, one iron bar and one iron trammel. To grandson Jabez Brown, one chest, and to granddaughter Dorothy Brown, my best chest and warming pan. To granddaughter Desire Cushman, four sheets. To three daughters, Elizabeth Dickason, Lydia Brown and Hannah Bosworth (equally), wearing clothes, woolen and linen and all the rest of estate in money and debts. Finally, she closes in the same reverential spirit that she commenced her will, "It is my will and charge to all my children that they walk in the fear of the Lord, and in love and peace towards each other and endeavour the true performance of this my last will and testament."

*Issue*, HOWLAND, b. Plymouth, Mass.:

1. DESIRE, b. 1623; m. CAPTAIN JOHN GORHAM.
2. John, Jr., b. Feb. 24, 1626, d. 1689; m. Dec. 26, 1651, Mary, dau. Robert Lee.
3. Hope, b. Aug. 30, 1629, d. Jan. 18, 1683; m. 1646, John, s. Thomas Chipman, b. 1614, d. Apr. 7, 1708.
4. Elizabeth, m. (1) Sept. 13, 1649, Ephraim, s. Robert and Margaret (Winslow) Hicks, who d. Dec. 2, 1649; (2) July 10, 1651, John Dickinson.
5. Lydia, m. James, s. John and Dorothy Brown, b. 1623, d. Oct. 29, 1710.
6. Joseph, d. Mar., 1704; m. Dec. 7, 1664, Elizabeth, dau. Thomas and Elizabeth (Reyner) Southworth.
7. Hannah, m. July 6, 1661, Jonathan Bosworth.
8. Ruth, d. 1679; m. Nov. 17, 1664, Thomas, Jr., s. Thomas and Mary (Allerton) Cushman, b. Sept. 16, 1637, d. Aug. 23, 1726.
9. Jabez, d. 1712; m. Bethah, dau. Anthony and Elizabeth (Jones) Thatcher, who d. Dec. 19, 1725.
10. Isaac, b. Nov. 15, 1649, d. Mar. 9, 1724; m. Elizabeth, dau. George and Elizabeth Vaughan, b. 1652, d. Oct. 29, 1727.

*Reference*: Austin's One Hundred And Sixty Allied Families, pp. 137-139. The American Genealogist, v. 14:214-5. The Mayflower Descendant, v. 2:118.

## JOHN TILLEY FAMILY

I JOHN TILLEY, d. Plymouth, Mass., 1621; m. —, who d. Plymouth, Mass., 1621.

With his wife and daughter, he sailed on the Mayflower for Plymouth. Leyden, Holland, so long the safe haven for so many of the Pilgrims, was called by one of the old chroniclers, "A fair beautiful city, of a sweet situation."

John Tilley was the sixteenth signer of the famous Mayflower Compact, which reads:

"In the name of God, amen. We, whose names are underwritten, the loyal subjects of our dread sovereign lord, King James, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King defender of the faith, etc., having undertaken, for the glory of God, and the advancement of the Christian faith, and honor of our King and country, a voyage to plant the first colony in the northern parts of Virginia, do, by these presents solemnly and mutually, in the presence of God and one of another covenant and combine ourselves together into a civil body politic, for our better ordering and preservation, and furtherance of the ends aforesaid; and, by virtue hereof to enact, constitute, and frame such just and equal laws, ordinances, acts, constitutions, and offices, from time to time, as shall be thought most meet and convenient, for the general good of the colony, unto which we promise all due submission and obedience. In witness whereof, we have hereunder subscribed our names at Cape Cod, the eleventh of November, in the year of the reign of our sovereign lord, King James of England, France, and Ireland, the eighteenth, and of Scotland the fifty-fourth. Ano Dom. 1620."

John Tilley was one of the twenty-one who died before the end of March; his wife also died within the first year after their arrival. John Alden died in 1687, the last survivor of the signers, while Mary, dau. Isaac Allerton, wife of Elder Thomas Cushman, who died in 1699, aged 89, was the last survivor of the entire company.

*Issue*, TILLEY, b. England:

1. ELIZABETH, b. 1607; m. JOHN HOWLAND.

*Reference*: Austin's One Hundred And Sixty Allied Families, p. 244.

## WILLIAM MILLER FAMILY

I WILLIAM MILLER, from the north of Ireland, d. Colrain, Mass., Dec. 9, 1783, in 87th yr.; m. probably Ireland, MARY WALLACE<sup>256</sup>, who d. Colrain, Mass., Mar. 24, 1794, in 99th yr.; bur. Chandler Hill Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.

A company of Scotch-Irish, in September, 1718, left Aghadowey, near Ballymaney, County of Antrim, Ireland, by the Londonderry Road. In the cavalcade were a number of old-fashioned wheel cars, with their low, solid wheels and broad bottoms, upon which were piled provisions, wearing apparel and household effects. The cavalcade is a band of emigrants of about one hundred families on their way to Londonderry, there to embark for the western world. The accompanying clergyman is Rev. James McGregor, minister of the Presbyterian congregation of Aghadowey to which all the families belonged, and who accompanied them to America. They landed in Boston on the 14th of October, 1718. In the spring of 1719, sixteen families proceeded to the state of New Hampshire, where they founded a town, which they called Londonderry, in patriotic recollection of the county they had left. Here, too, they organized the first Presbyterian church in New England, of which Mr. McGregor assumed the pastoral charge without ordination. They arrived on Apr. 11, 1719, in what is now Derry. The colony was a great success and soon there were seventy families. The first settlers made their "home lots" of ground only thirty miles wide and one mile long, in order to protect themselves from the Indians.

Horace Greeley, a descendant of the Scotch-Irish of Londonderry, N. H., said in an oration at the 150th Londonderry anniversary, that "we shall cordially agree to devote this festival to the members of that Scotch-Irish race who first settled this town. The

<sup>256</sup> Mary Wallace was a sister of John Wallace, from Ireland to New Hampshire about 1720, who m. Londonderry, N. H., 1721, Annie Barnet, the first marriage in Londonderry, N. H.

Records of the Wallace family begin with Eimerus Galeius, a Welshman, who may have been a descendant of Galgacus, a Caledonian chieftain of the first century, A. D., for some authorities tell us that it is a name derived from Galgacus, which would seem to be a question open to discussion. Eimerus Galeius had a son called Walense, who, at the beginning of the twelfth century, had large estates in Ayr, Scotland, and was a powerful chieftain; his sons Richard and Henry, who wrote the name Walays, added to the paternal estates lands in Renfrew, one of which was named Ellerslie, and there Scotland's national hero, Sir William, son of Sir Malcolm Wallace, is supposed to have been born, 1270.—*Some Colonial Families Of The United States*, Frank Attaben Genealogical Co., 1909, pp. 303-4.



Scotch-Irish blood survives in Londonderry today, to a greater extent probably than in any other town in the United States." Bancroft, the historian, states that the coming of the Scotch-Irish to New Hampshire was as important to America as the landing of the Puritans, and it is held by many that the Scotch-Irish did more for the civil and religious liberty, more to sever the ties that bound the colonies to England, and more to establish American Independence than did the Pilgrim Fathers. This Miller family was of that number.

*Issue*, MILLER, perhaps incomplete:

1. ROBERT, b. about 1740; m. (1) MARGARET McCLELLAN; (2) Martha M. (Richey) Smith.

II ROBERT, b. about 1740, d. Colrain, Mass., of smallpox, May 16, 1798, in 58th yr.; m. (1) MARGARET, dau. MICHAEL and JANE (HENRY) McCLELLAN, b. Ireland, d. Colrain, Mass., Dec. 12, 1790, in 52nd yr.; (2) Colrain, Mass., Apr. 26, 1791, Martha M., dau. William Richey, of Peterboro, N. H., wid. Thomas Smith, b. Peterboro, N. H., d. Colrain, Mass., July 28, 1849, ae. 90; he and 1st wife bur. Chandler Hill Cemetery; 2nd wife bur. East Colrain Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.

Robert Miller, Sr. was on the payroll of a company of minute men, commanded by Capt. Hugh McClellan, Col. Samuel Williams regiment, which marched from Colrain on Apr. 20, 1775. Photostat copy in possession of the Snow family. Original in Boston, Mass.

*Issue*, MILLER, by 1st wife, b. Colrain, Mass.:

1. William, b. Dec. 5, 1762.
2. Jean (Jane), b. Dec. 14, 1764, d. Colrain, Nov. 18, 1829, ae. 65; m. Hugh, s. Joseph and Jennet (McClellan) Thompson, b. Sept. 13, 1763, d. Colrain, Feb. 13, 1843, ae. 79; bur. North River Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.
3. Ebenezer Mayo (b. Middleboro), Oct. 1, 1765<sup>257</sup>.
4. Mary, b. Apr. 26, 1767; m. — Long.
5. Margaret, b. Mar. 18, 1769, d. Colrain, Aug. 12, 1790, in 22nd year.

<sup>257</sup> Ebenezer Mayo not given in family record, but is given in Colrain V. R. A James not found elsewhere is given in family record.

6. Martha, b. July 12, 1771, d. Colrain, Mar., 1821, ae. 49; m. Samuel Bradley; bur. North River Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.
7. ROBERT, JR., b. July 3, 1773; m. NANCY BOLTON.
8. Ann, d. June 8, 1779, in 3rd yr.
9. Thomas, b. Nov. 22, 1778, d. Colrain, Mar. 19, 1814, ae. 35; m. Colrain, Nov. 22, 1803, Eunice, dau. Oren and Keziah (Shepard) Smith, b. Oct. 22, 1778, d. Koshkoning, Wis., Sept. 28, 1846.
10. David, b. Aug. 26, 1784; m. int. Colrain, Apr. 8, 1813, Sally, dau. Adam and Jenny (Rankin) Pattison, b. Colrain, June 16, 1792.

*Issue*, MILLER, by 2nd wife, b. Colrain, Mass.:

11. John, b. Jan. 13, 1792, d. Colrain, Aug. 20-21, 1848, ae. 57; m. (1) int. Colrain, Oct., 1817, Jenny (Jane), dau. Joseph, Jr. and Anna (Wilson) Thompson, b. Colrain, Dec. 30, 1787, d. Colrain, Feb. 15, 1830, ae. 42; (2) Colrain, June 3, 1830, Sarah M. (Nye) Lyons, wid. Dr. Jerry Lyons; bur. North River Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.
12. Margaret (Peggy), b. Apr. 14, 1793; m. Colrain, June 18, 1816, Thomas Shearer, Jr., who d. Colrain, Jan. 31, 1844, ae. 50.
13. Anna, b. May 31, 1795; m. int. Colrain, Sept., 1818, Warren Allen, of Shelburne.
14. George Washington, b. Nov. 21, 1796.

III ROBERT, JR., b. Colrain, Mass., July 3, 1773, d. Colrain, Mass., Dec. 5, 1826, ae. 53y 5m 2d; m. NANCY, dau. CAPTAIN JOHN and MARTHA (MCGEE) BOLTON, b. Colrain, Mass., Oct. 6, 1777, d. Colrain, Mass., Sept. 4, 1862, ae. 85; bur. East Colrain Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.

*Issue*, MILLER, b. Colrain, Mass.:

1. Minerva, b. Aug. 25, 1800, d. 1882; m. Colrain, Feb. 24, 1825, Amos, s. Elias and Irene (Allen) Bardwell, b. Nov. 26, 1792.
2. Nancy, b. Mar. 15, 1803, d. 1876; m. (1) int. June 5, 1826, Abel Shattuck, b. Oct. 26, 1798, d. Nov. 12, 1857; (2) David Jillson; rem. to Jacksonville, Vt.

3. Margaret M., b. 1805, d. 1860; m. Colrain, Sept. 16, 1829, Nathan Haskins, of Vergennes, Vt.
4. Robert, 3d, b. May 21, 1808, d. No. Jackson, Pa., Mar. 23, 1871; m. Colrain, Aug. 6, 1831, Catharine Cecelia, dau. Aaron and Mary (Miner) Lyons, b. Colrain, Aug. 4, 1807, d. No. Jackson, Pa., Mar. 28, 1848; 5 chn.
5. Elizabeth Patterson, b. 1808; m. Colrain, Feb. 6, 1832, Henry E. Haskins, of Jericho, Vt.
6. JANE THOMPSON, b. Jan. 22, 1811; m. ASAPH WILLIS SNOW.
7. Hugh Bolton, b. Sept. 16, 1813, d. Colrain, Aug. 1, 1885; m. Colrain, Oct. 14, 1834, Mary Young Drury, of Colrain, b. Oct. 12, 1814.
8. George Washington, b. Feb. 10., 1816; m. Colrain, Aug. 31, 1837, Sylvia Shattuck, b. Sept. 11, 1815; res. Colrain, Mass.
9. Joseph Warren, b. 1818; m. (1) int. Colrain, Nov. 29, 1843, Helen Maria, dau. Luther and Sally (Clay, of Putney, Vt.) Thompson, b. Heath, Mar. 14, 1821, d. Colrain, Aug. 27, 1848, ae. 28; (2) Caroline (Blakeslee) Snow, wid. David Addison Snow, *q.v.*; res. Greenfield, Mass.
10. John, b. 1822, d. 1853.

*References:* The Scotch-Irish And The History Of Londonderry, N. H., The Americana, 1927, pp. 548-9, Miller Bible, Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association Rooms, Deerfield, Mass. Register, v. 72:305. Greenfield, Mass. Gazette And Courier. Colrain and Heath, Mass. V. R. Family Records.

## MICHAEL McCLELLAN FAMILY

I MICHAEL McCLELLAN, b. north of Ireland; m. Ireland, JANE HENRY<sup>258</sup>, who d. Colrain, Mass., Aug. 13, 1777, in 67th yr.; bur. Chandler Hill Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.

Michael McClellan came to Londonderry, N. H. from the north of Ireland, about 1749, and was the ancestor of the Colrain family of that name. His wife, Jane (Henry) McClellan, was known as a brave, resolute, redhaired woman.

*Issue*, McCLELLAN, b. Ireland:

1. Jennet, b. ab. 1730, d. Colrain, May 10, 1813, in 83rd year; m. Ireland, 1749, Joseph Thompson, b. Colrain, Ire., 1720, d. Colrain, Apr. 9, 1803, ae. 83; 6 sons, 5 daus.; bur. North River Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.
2. Ann, b. ab. 1736, d. Colrain, Feb. 14, 1801, in 65th yr.; m. Lt. John, s. James and Jane Stewart.
3. MARGARET, b. about 1738; m. ROBERT MILLER, SR.
4. Michael, Jr., m. Hannah ———, who d. Colrain, June 15, 1776, in 22nd yr.; bur. Chandler Hill Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.
5. Hugh, b. ab. 1743, d. Colrain, Aug. 13, 1816, ae. 73; m. Sarah Wilson, who d. Colrain, Oct. 14, 1834, ae. 89; bur. Chandler Hill Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.

---

<sup>258</sup> Jane (Henry) McClellan was a sister of Ensign Hugh Henry and John Henry of Stowe and Colrain, Mass.

*References:* McClellan's Early Settlers Of Colrain, Mass., p. 83. Colrain, Mass. V. R. Register, v. 71 :x1.

## DOCTOR HUGH BOLTON FAMILY

## I THOMAS BOLTON, bur. 1684.

Major Francis Bolton was in command of a Cromwellian troop of horse in Londonderry between 1652 and 1657. While there he was occasionally a witness at the wedding of a member of his company. A trooper under his command at the time was Thomas Bolton, whose burial in 1684 is on the Cathedral records, where he is accorded the title "Mr.," a distinction granted only to mayors, burgesses, professional men, and others of their rank. Thomas may well have been a kinsman of the Major's and for that reason set down as "Mr. Thomas Bolton, trooper." He was, apparently, an Episcopalian; and the Boltons of the Bann valley, here assumed to be his descendants, were usually of that faith; their names do not appear in the synod of presbytery records for that section of Ulster.

Dr. Sloan Bolton of Portrush, North Ireland, son of Dr. Samuel J. Bolton of Aghadowey, says that his aunt repeated a family tradition that one of several brothers—a Cromwellian officer—settled in the south of Ireland, and that another (his ancestor) settled at Lismoyle, County Derry, having had a choice of either half of the lands between Coleraine and Kilrea. This seems to connect the Ulster Boltons with those of County Waterford where Major Francis Bolton and his brothers, Captain William and Captain Thomas, were officers in Cromwell's army.

Samuel Henry, Esq., of Coleraine, writes:

"The original homestead of the Boltons is now a ruin. It was a stone house roofed with thatch. The wallsteads are still standing. The site was determined by the available building stone from 'The Tod Rock' close by. The homestead was close to the ancient fort which was triple ringed and had a moat between the inner and second rings.

"Lismoyle means, lis: an earthen fort, moyle: bald, a bald fort. The views from it are very fine, commanding the Carntogher Mountains towards the west and the great ridge of Antrim in the east over the Bann valley. The land is fair but inclines to be heavy. The entire townland of Lismoyle (925 acres) and also Ballynian (537 acres) all belonged to the Boltons. They are in the parish of Tamlaght O'Crilly ('the plague graveyard of the O'Crillys'). The Bolton settlers in the townland of Dullaghy ('the little hills'), parish of Desertoghill, County Londonderry, have disappeared."

The records relating to Ulster are very meagre and unsatisfactory. Patent Rolls of James I, and "Adjudications in Favour of the 1649 officers," have been searched. A muster roll of Ulster for 1630 still exists. Subsidy rolls for 1664-68 were searched, and Hearth Money or Chimney Tax Rolls for 1663-69. In 1740 and 1766 records of Protestant householders were made; that for 1740 is an invaluable compilation, but not helpful in determining relationships. There is a poll book for 1806 and a census for 1821, with much genealogical detail; also Freehold Registers for the early years of the same century. The files of marriage licenses, deeds, and wills kept in Dublin have been destroyed, but not before Mrs. A. S. Wilkinson and Miss Gertrude O'Farrell had copied Bolton marriages for 1630-1857, and also several deeds and wills of which the substance has been incorporated in these pages. Church records are fragmentary and have not been helpful.

From such materials the following pedigree has been evolved. Much of it is frankly guess-work, based on a scrutiny of probabilities. The difficulties in each case are stated. Although the Ulster Boltons began with a grant of land they were not included in Burke's Landed Gentry. This explains why there is no sure outline to build around.

Charles K. Bolton is indebted to Sam Henry, Esq., F.R.S.A.I., of Coleraine, for much information, and for pictures obtained by him during calls upon members of the family in the Bann valley. Some of these kinsmen Mr. Bolton met in Coleraine and Portrush.

"Mr. Thomas Bolton, trooper," whether or not related to Major Francis Bolton of the County Waterford family, in whose troop of horse he served at Londonderry, was perhaps the father of three men in County Derry and County Antrim who appear a generation later in the records:

1. THOMAS, b. about 1645; m. ———.
2. James, b. ab. 1650, living Londonderry, 1682, d. bef. Aug. 24, 1685, when Margaret Bolton, perhaps his widow, was licensed to marry Robert Coventrie of Londonderry, sailor.
3. William, b. ab. 1652, bur. Templemore Cathedral, Nov. 1, 1684, as sergeant in the British army at Londonderry.

II THOMAS, b. about 1645; m. ———.

He is mentioned in the Hearth Money Roll for County Antrim in 1666 as of Toome, and in 1669 as of Slievenagh. Upper Toome

adjoins Lough Beg on the east. Lower Toome, containing the village of Slievenagh in the Parish of Portglenone, is just north, on the right bank of the River Bann. The Boltons have continued to live here and across the river at Lismoyle in Tamlaght O'Crilly parish to this day. At Lismoyle or a few miles further north at Dullaghy in Desertoghill Parish (Barony of Coleraine) this Thomas probably acquired lands and settled. The tradition that lands were granted here to "Captain Robert Bolton" cannot as yet be proved true, but there are no Boltons recorded in or near Londonderry, nor in the Bann valley on the "Muster Roll of Ulster in 1630"—in the British Museum, additional MSS. 4770. Judging from the names of the children, thought to be those of Thomas, his wife was probably Scotch.

*Issue*, BOLTON:

1. John, b. ab. 1675; m. — Dunlap[?]; ment. in brother Samuel's will in 1719.
2. Samuel, b. ab. 1678; will dated June 14, 1718, prob. Sept. 9, 1719; m. Ann —.
3. William, b. ab. 1682, d. Windham, N. H., 1755; m. Elizabeth —.
4. DOCTOR HUGH, b. about 1687; m. ELIZABETH PATTERSON.
5. Thomas, b. ab. 1695, d. Windham, Me., bef. 1788, ae. 90; m. Wells, Me., Aug. 27, 1727, Mary, dau. Hugh McClellan, of County Antrim, wid. — Craige, who d. Windham, Me., 1788.
6. Agnes, per. m. Daniel Stuart.

III DOCTOR HUGH, b. probably Lismoyle or Dullaghy, County Derry, 1687, d. Colrain, Mass., June 8, 1772, ae. 85; m. probably England, ELIZABETH PATTERSON<sup>259</sup>, who was drowned Jan. 30, 1775, while attempting to cross the Deerfield River on the ice at Colrain, Mass.

Dr. Hugh Bolton enjoyed, it is said, a good practice as a physician, but was a dissenter and refused to pay tithes. He assaulted the

<sup>259</sup> Elizabeth (Patterson) Bolton of the Patterson family into which Jerome Bonaparte married. In Susan Ertz's "No Hearts To Break", the story of Jerome and Elizabeth (Patterson) Bonaparte, we find that William Patterson of Ireland, m. Dorcas Spear of Baltimore, had a large family, the eldest of whom was Betsey, who m. Jerome Bonaparte.

tax gatherer, and when he saw two constables approaching to arrest him he fled hatless and came to America, landing at Portsmouth, N. H., and is found at Wells, Me., in 1728, where he was a witness for Samuel Emery. He purchased land from Hugh Morrison in Londonderry, N. H., in 1733, and occupied a house there in the winter of 1733-34. As late as 1737/38 he was chosen a sealer of leather, but was soon at Peterboro, N. H., and in 1741 at Colrain, Mass., the first physician there.

*Issue, BOLTON:*

1. Matthew, b. 1731, d. Colrain, June 5, 1774, in 43rd yr.; m. (1) Hannah, dau. Dea. Thomas and Jean McClanathan, of Palmer, who d. Colrain, Dec. 28, 1761; (2) Palmer, Jan. 7, 1763, Mary, dau. Dea. Thomas and Jean McClanathan, of Palmer, sister of his first wife; physician at Colrain<sup>260</sup>.
2. Agnes, b. 1735, d. Palmer, Sept. 27, 1768, ae. 33; m. Palmer, Nov. 5, 1754, Hugh, s. James Smith, who d. Palmer, May 18, 1805, ae. 77.
3. Capt. Hugh, Jr., b. ab. 1738, d. Colrain, Nov. 5, 1774; m. Martha, dau. Hugh and Martha Morrison, the first white child b. Colrain, June 29, 1740; enl. in his Majesty's Military service and was killed in French and Indian wars.
4. CAPTAIN JOHN, b. 1740; m. MARTHA MCGEE.
5. Joseph, d. Colrain, Dec. 20, 1757.

IV CAPTAIN JOHN, b. 1740, d. Warren, Herkimer Co., N. Y., 1807, ae. 67; m. Greenfield, Mass., Dec. 17, 1761, MARTHA, dau. THOMAS and ANNA (STEWART) MCGEE, b. Colrain, Sept. 9, 1744.

Captain John Bolton entered the army with Capt. Hugh McClellan's Company, Aug. 16, 1777. He was under Wolfe at Quebec with what was known as the Rogers Rangers.

In 1777, John Wood raised and commanded a company of Colrain officers, and, with John Bolton as his second in command, entered the service in September of that year. The company was

<sup>260</sup> An old account book belonging to Dr. Matthew Bolton shows the versatility of the man. He seems to have been a firm believer in pills, salves, ointments, etc., frequently drew, pulled or "hulled" teeth, cut "pilled" and cured cancrs or cancers. Did a great deal of work on wheels, spindles, etc.



assigned to West Point and remained there until the close of the war, in 1783. Captain Wood, retiring from the service of a few months after reaching West Point, gave place to Lieut. Bolton, who remained thereafter in chief command. He was enlisted heart and soul in the cause of liberty, and the general Government failing to pay his men, he mortgaged his property in Colrain, and himself, to his own impoverishment, maintained them. He was the directing spirit in the construction of the works of defense at West Point, and in the building of the Croton River bridge. He was however, illy rewarded for his devotion, his patriotism, and his sacrifices. Not only were his men denied payment for their closing services, but they were left by the government to reach their homes as best they could, without money, and frequently without food, while Bolton, having sacrificed all his property to his country's cause, found himself a pauper and homeless at the close of the struggle. His last days were spent with his children in New York.

*Issue*, BOLTON, b. Colrain, Mass.:

1. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 16, 1763; m. Abraham Pennill; settled in Warren, Herkimer Co., N. Y.
2. Martha, Sr., prob. d.y.
3. Martha, Jr., m. int. Colrain, Nov. 2, 1784, George Pattison, Jr.
4. Thomas, d. Aug. 27, 1767.
5. Ann, d. Aug. 27, 1767.
6. Hugh, b. Aug. 16, 1768, d. Salem, N. Y., Apr. 1, 1792 .
7. Rachel, b. Bernardston, Mass., Jan. 1, 1771; m. Robert Lawson, s. Rev. Daniel and Margaret McClellan, b. Colrain, Oct. 9, 1769.
8. NANCY, b. Oct. 6, 1777; m. ROBERT MILLER, JR.

*References*: Charles K. Bolton's Bolton Families In Ireland, Shirley, Mass., 1937, pp. 75-86. History Of Connecticut Valley, v. 2:749. Colrain, Mass. V. R. Family Records.

## DEACON THOMAS MCGEE FAMILY

I DEACON THOMAS MCGEE, probably from the north of Ireland, d. Colrain, Mass., Oct. 27, 1793, in 79th yr.; m. Concord, Mass., ANNA, dau. JAMES and JANE ( ) STEWART, b. about 1718, d. Colrain, Mass., Sept. 21, 1807, in 89th yr.; bur. Chandler Hill Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.

These two petitions are worthy of note, as they describe the dangers of Colrain in its early days, the first about Oct. 23, 1754:

“To his Excellency William Shirley, Esq., Capt. General and Governor-in-Chief in and over his Majesty’s Province of the Massachusetts Bay. To the Honorable his Majesty’s Council and the Honorable House of Representatives in General Court assembled, October, 1754. The memorial of the inhabitants of a place called Colrain, in the county of Hampshire, humbly showeth. That your memorialists since the enemy began to do mischief around us we have been thrown into the utmost confusion and distress, not having garrisons enough to contain above half the people in town, we were obliged to throw by our husbandry affairs and fortify ourselves and have made an addition of 50 feet square to the South Fort; so that we have been entirely disappointed of sowing wheat this year, and we being all penned up in fort have lost the most of our crops this year; so that our difficulty is so great we are afraid, “We cannot neither” support ourselves nor the Gospel for this frontier settlement, and our young men all as one and many more of the inhabitants must be obliged to draw off unless supported. Wherefore your memorialists humbly request your Excellency and “Honours,” to consider our distressed condition that we may be supported by putting us under the pay of the government. We are 38 families in number in this town and as in duty bound will ever pray.

THOMAS MCGEE.

GEORGE CLARK.

JAMES STEWART.

*Committee.”*

This petition seems to have provoked no response from the authorities, and accordingly in the spring another is prepared which I give you, as it is a most remarkable production, disclosing as it does the manner of people they were and how intensely alive they were to the situation.

“To His Excellency William Shirley, Esq., Capt. General and the Honorable Council and House of Representatives assembled at Boston, March 25th, 1755. The petition of your memorialist committee for the town of Colrain so-called, in the name and behalf of the inhabitants of said place, are for the most part those who underwent the distress of the last desolating war and have hereby been very much reduced so that we cannot but just live to support our families. Nevertheless, by the blessing of God, we hoped to have been able in a little time to support ourselves, families, and the Gospel ministry settled amongst us, if we had been favored with peace in our borders. But our hopes are now very much dashed, the sudden alarm of our Indian enemy last summer has considerably injured us, for hereby we lost most of our crops and were very much hindered,—the most of us (and some of us totally frustrated) in preparing our land for wheat by reason of fortifying and putting ourselves into the best posture we are for safety and defense. In consequence of these things and the rational fears we are possessed with of being obliged this ensuing spring and summer not only to eat our bread at the peril of our lives because of the sword of the wilderness, but also (if God prevent not) totally routed and broken up so as to leave this place in a great measure depopulated, if we may do this instead of being killed or “captivated” or both. Then our minister must leave us in order to find bread somewhere else. Then the Church of Christ planted in this howling wilderness where Satan’s seat was, must be as it were unchurched, as in the melancholy case of Falltown at this day, pursuant to their being forced to retreat the last war, etc. These consequences, by all the imaginable ways of judging, will inevitably follow if we are not supported by the Government. But least we should be looked upon as preaching instead of practicing, dictating instead of informing, our humble petition and request is that your Excellency and Honors would please to condescend to take our poor distressed case and circumstances under serious, wise and mature consideration, and deliberate upon them, and afford us freely relief and support as is possible, by granting us some larger protection, our present being very scant, by a supply of more soldiers in order better to man out our forts; and if the inhabitants may carry on any secular business, to strengthen our guards and also put the inhabitants under Province pay (at least part of them) that they may hereby be able in some poor measure to support their families which otherwise must and will suffer. These things we speak by permission and not of commandment. But if your

Excellency and Honors are not pleased to grant us these requests, be pleased as expeditiously as possible to inform us of it, that we may endeavor to fortify ourselves as well as we can by drawing off or otherwise as wisdom and prudence may direct. Your Excellency and Honors are great and wise and we trust also good, and if you are pleased to think of and consider our helpless, naked and defenseless state and condition, be pleased also to remember poor Falltown and Charlymount under the same difficulties. We are willing both ministers and people to make good and keep our ground, and endeavor to stand in defence of our lives, liberties and properties, our King and country, and as far as enabled play the man for the cities of our God, the Captain of our Lord Jesus Christ, in this land; yet so the wild boar of the forest may not break in upon and waste God's heritage at pleasure. If we can be supported which must be done by a miracle if your Excellency and Honors under God do not help us. So hoping God will incline and dispose the hearts of your Excellency and Honors to a ready, cheerful, and willing compliance with our petition, and request of your petitioners, as in duty bound shall ever pray.

JOHN PENNILL.

THOMAS MORRIS.

JAMES STEWART.

*Committee."*

These venerable documents cannot be considered as other than remarkable productions and should be indeed a source of pride to the descendants of those whose names are subscribed to them and who are numerous here today; serving as they do a directly connecting link between the present and a long past time of most pathetic interest in the history of this community. This last petition resulted in gaining the attention of the authorities and the placing of more of the inhabitants under Province pay in addition to those who had enlisted for service in other directions.

A garrison of thirty-three men was maintained here from August 31, 1754, to March 14th following, the only names of residents on the roll being John Harroun and John Morrison.

*Issue, MCGEE, b. Colrain, Mass.:*

1. MARTHA, b. Sept. 9, 1744; m. CAPTAIN JOHN BOLTON.
2. Jane (Jean), b. Oct. 28, 1747.

3. Thomas, Jr., b. Nov. 26, 1749; m. int. Colrain, Mar. 10, 1775, Mary Caldwell, of Colrain.
4. Jonathan, b. Mar. 4, 1752, d. Colrain, Feb. 24, 1815, ae. 63; m. Shelburne, Dec. 26, 1776, Jane, dau. Joseph and Jennet (McClellan) Thompson, b. Colrain, July 1, 1754.
5. Anna, b. Mar. 3, 1754, d. Colrain, Oct. 13, 1788, in 35th yr.; m. Shelburne, Apr. 18, 1776, William Caldwell.
6. Rachel, b. Mar. 9, 1756, d. Colrain, Mar. 17, 1823, ae. 67; m. Shelburne, Dec. 19, 1776, Joseph Caldwell, Jr., who d. Colrain, Sept. 9, 1828, ae. 77; bur. North River Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.
7. David, b. Feb. 14, 1760; m. int. Colrain, Dec. 10, 1783, Experience Adams, of Colrain.
8. Jonas, b. Oct. 25, 1763.

*References:* History And Proceedings of the Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association, Deerfield, Mass., 1901, v. 3:531-533. Colrain, Mass. V. R.

## JAMES STEWART FAMILY

I JAMES STEWART, b. in the Highlands of Scotland, 1680, d. Colrain, Mass., Sept. 20, 1773; m. JANE —, b. 1699, d. Colrain, Mass., Sept. 16, 1777; bur. Chandler Hill Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.<sup>261</sup>.

James Stewart is said to have been descended from John, a natural son of King Robert III, of Scotland.

About 1742, James Stewart is described as a wig maker, coming from Concord to Colrain, Mass., with his son-in-law, and his name appears in a muster roll of men positioned at Colrain, in 1743. He and his son-in-law, Thomas McGee, on March, 1742, bought a lot No. 53, in Colrain. He seems to have separated from his son-in-law and bought lot No. 32 and settled upon it. About 1754 he is joined by his son James, to whom he deeded lot No. 33.

A brief description of another Stewart family that settled in Londonderry, N. H., and Colrain, Mass., but appears to be not related to James Stewart, of Concord and Colrain.

John Stewart, son of Robert and Janette (Forsyth) Stewart, of Scotland and Ireland, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, and was later in Ireland, where he married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Matthew Clark. John came to America with his family and his mother, and her family, landing at Boston, Oct. 14, 1718, and was one of the proprietors and a prominent man in the Londonderry, N. H. Scotch-Irish settlement. He married Elizabeth Forsyth and died Apr. 6, 1741, in his 60th year, and is buried in Derry, N. H. His children were Charles, m. (1) Martha Ayers; (2) Jennet Lindsay, and settled in Colrain; Robert, m. Lydia Blair; James; John, m. Rebecca Patten and settled in Windham; Mary, d. 1738; Samuel, m. Alice —, and settled in Colrain; Joseph, m. Margaret —, and settled in Colrain; and Margaret, m. William Aiken.

It appears that John Stewart belonged to the House of White Rose and not altogether separated from the House of Black Hall, Scotland, and James Stewart belonged to Black Hall, and a descendant of White Rose.

<sup>261</sup> Gravestone inscriptions, Chandler Hill Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.: In Memory of Mr. James Stewart born in the Highlands of Scotland in the year of our Lord 1680, who Departed this life the 20th day of (Sept)ember, 1773, in the (9)3rd year of his age.

In Memory of Mrs. Jane, Wife of Mr. James Stewart who died Septr. ye 16, 1777, in ye 78 year of Her Age. "Time cuts Down all, Both Great and Small."

*Issue, STEWART:*

1. ANNA, b. about 1718; m. DEACON THOMAS MCGEE.
2. Alexander, prob. lived in Sudbury and Colrain, but removed to Pennsylvania, taking with him the "Catalogue" of the Stewart family.
3. Lt. James, b. Concord, Nov. 11, 1729, d. Colrain, Aug. 14, 1809; m. (1) Agnes —, who d. Colrain, Feb. 12, 1784, in 48th yr.; (2) Rhoda —; (3) after 1784, Margaret, dau. Charles and Mary (Ayers) Stewart, wid. John Kately<sup>262</sup> and wid. John Anderson, Jr.<sup>262</sup>, b. Oct. 4, 1731.
4. Phoebe, b. Concord, Jan. 28, 1731/2, d. Colrain, May 12, 1809, ae. 78; m. John Workman, who d. Colrain, Apr. 15, 1815, ae. 84.
5. Lt. John, m. Ann, dau. Michael and Jane (Henry) McClellan, b. Ireland, ab. 1736, d. Colrain, Feb. 14, 1801, in 65th yr.; bur. Chandler Hill Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.; *issue, STEWART*, b. Colrain, Mass., from Bible record:
  - A Robert, b. Sept. 29, 1761, d. Mar. 1, 1776, in 15th yr.
  - B Charles, b. July 15, 1763.
  - C Enos, b. Apr. 15, 1766.
  - D Mary, b. Apr. 13, 1769, d. Jan. 14, 1773, in 4th yr.
  - E John, Jr., b. Sept. 20, 1771, d. June 22, 1772, in 9th m.
  - F Hugh, b. June 16, 1773.
  - G William, b. Feb. 26, 1776.
  - H Anne, b. Oct. 15, 1778.
  - I Polly, b. Mar. 16, 1782.

<sup>262</sup> Margaret Stewart m. John Kately, Deerfield, Aug. 29, 1751, and (2) ab. 1755, John Anderson, Jr. of Colrain and Shelburne, who d. Dec. 22, 1780.

*References:* McClellan's Early Settlers Of Colrain, Mass. Greenfield Gazette and Courier, Dec. 11, 1897, article by B. F. Severance of East Shelburne, engaged upon a Stewart genealogy. Morrison's History Of Windham, N. H. Stewart Clan Magazine, v. 1. Register, v. 91:195. Concord and Colrain, Mass. V. R.

## JOHN MCKINNEY FAMILY

I JOHN MCKINNEY, b. Ireland, about 1812, d. Cleveland, Ohio; m. Ireland, 1835, MARGARET McCONNAN, b. Ireland, Aug. 4, 1820, d. Rosemount, Minn., 1901, who m. (2) Hugh Brannen; (3) John Maloney.

Family tradition is that the name was spelled "McKenna", probably later changed to McKinney, and Margaret McConnan is supposed to have eloped at the age of fifteen. Her home was in Westmeath, located near Dublin, where they used to go Sundays to pick flowers.

After their marriage, they emigrated from County Westmeath, Ireland to Montreal, Canada. From there they went to Milford, Ohio, and later to Cleveland, Ohio, where he was engaged in the boot and shoe business. In May, 1855, the family removed to Rosemount, Minn., where they resided permanently, and where the mother spent the last seventeen years of her life with her daughter, Mary (McKinney) O'Rourke.

*Issue*, MCKINNEY:

1. Mary, b. Montreal, Canada, 1835, d. Rosemount, Minn., Aug. 19, 1917; m. Cleveland, O., 1852/3, Michael O'Rourke, b. Ross Commons, Ireland, 1829, d. Rosemount, Minn., 1919; *issue*, O'ROURKE:

A Thomas, b. Cleveland, O., 1853/4, d. unm., St. Paul, Minn., July 13, 1936, ae. 84; bur. Rosemount, Minn.

B Margaret, b. Cleveland, 1855; m. Rosemount, 1887, James O'Gorman, b. Wheatland, Minn., d. St. Paul, July, 1928; res. St. Paul, Minn.; *issue*, O'GORMAN:

1 Mary, b. Rosemount; unm.; res. St. Paul, Minn.

2 Monica, b. St. Paul; m. St. Paul, 1917, Wallace Greer, b. Curley, Ia.; res. St. Paul, Minn.; *issue*, GREER:  
a Patricia, b. Dec. 4, 1922.

3 James, Jr., b. Feb. 2, 1892; m. St. Paul, 1918, Iva Wolterstoff, b. Highwood, Minn.; res. St. Paul, Minn.; *no issue*.

C John, b. Rosemount, 1858; res. Rosemount, Minn.

D Sarsfield, b. Rosemount, 1860, d. unm., Rosemount, 1908.

E Michael, Jr., b. Rosemount, 1862, d. unm., Parisian, Tex., Oct., 1935; bur. Rosemount, Minn.



- F Frank, b. Rosemount, 1864; m. June 9, 1897, Mazie McDonnell; res. St. Paul, Minn.; *issue*, O'ROURKE, b. St. Paul, Minn.:
- 1 Frank, Jr., b. May, 1898; m. St. Paul, 1927, Dorothy Conter; res. St. Paul, Minn.; *issue*, O'ROURKE, b. St. Paul, Minn.:
    - a Mary Patricia, b. Nov. 27, 1928.
    - b Mary Ann, b. Dec. 24, 1930.
    - c Frances, b. Oct. 30, 1933.
    - d Nancy Alberta, b. Nov. 30, 1935.
    - e William Conter, b. Sept. 15, 1936.
  - 2 Dr. Randall Michael, b. Jan. 3, 1900; m. Detroit, Mich., May 12, 1931, Alice White; res. Detroit, Mich.; *issue*, O'ROURKE, b. Detroit, Mich.:
    - a Randall Michael, Jr., b. May 2, 1932.
    - b Peter White, b. Oct. 2, 1934.
    - c Patrick, b. Mar. 15, 1935.
    - d Timothy, b. June 6, 1937.
  - 3 Margaret, b. Dec. 19, 1902; unkm.
  - 4 Charles, b. Aug. 4, 1907; unkm.
- G Mary Teresa, b. Rosemount, 1866, d. Rosemount, May, 1931; m. Rosemount, 1896, Edward Tracey, b. Ireland; *issue*, TRACEY, b. Rosemount, Minn.:
- 1 Teresa Maria, b. 1901; m. Rosemount, 1924, John Daley, b. Rosemount, 1898; res. Farmington, Minn.; 7 chn.
  - 2 Dr. Edward, Jr., b. 1903; m. Detroit, Mich., 1930, Nancy —, b. New York; res. Philippine Islands.
  - 3 Leonard, b. 1907; unkm.
- H Annie, b. Rosemount, May 25, 1869, d. Minneapolis, Minn., Dec. 24, 1937; m. Rosemount, 1898, Michael Cunniff, b. Rosemount, 1860; res. Minneapolis, Minn.; *issue*, CUNNIFF, b. Rosemount, Minn.:
- 1 Herbert, b. Oct. 31, 1900; m. Flint, Mich., 1930, Hazel Post; res. Flint, Mich.; *issue*, CUNNIFF, b. Flint, Mich.:
    - a John, b. 1931.
  - 2 Elmer L., b. Apr. 10, 1908; unkm.

- 3 Mary Josephine, b. May 15, 1916; m. 1935, Lynn Speaker, of Great Falls, Mont.; *issue*, SPEAKER:  
 a Bonnie Jo, b. July, 1936.
- I Beatrice, b. Rosemount, 1871; m. Rosemount, Oct. 20, 1896, Edward Tierney, b. Farmington, Minn., 1870; res. St. Paul, Minn.; *issue*, TIERNEY:
- 1 Mary, b. July 24, 1898; m. Miami, Fla., Jan. 1, 1926, William Malsie, b. Sioux City, Ia.; res. Kansas City; *issue*, MALSIE, b. Miami, Fla.:  
 a Mary Elizabeth, b. 1926.  
 b Lou Ann, b. 1928.  
 c Herberta Jean, b. 1930.
- 2 Bernice, b. June 26, 1900; unm.; res. Chicago, Ill.
- 3 Thomas, b. July 31, 1903; m. Chicago, 1930, Lillian Johnson, b. Brainerd, Minn.; res. St. Paul, Minn.; *no issue*.
- 4 Edward, b. Rosemount, Mar. 14, 1905; m. Chicago, 1923, Betty Cummis, b. St. Paul; res. St. Paul, Minn.; *no issue*.
- 5 Hubert, b. Mar. 29, 1907; m. St. Paul, 1932, Saya Peterson; *issue*, TIERNEY:  
 a Barbara Ann.  
 b Hubert, Jr.
- J Elizabeth, b. 1873; unm.; res. Minneapolis, Minn.
- K Monica, b. Rosemount, 1875; m. St. Paul, Hugh Cameron; 2 chn., dec.
- L Felix, b. Rosemount, 1878; m. Minneapolis, 1923, Rose Hussey, b. St. Cloud, Minn.; res. Rosemount, Minn.; *issue*, O'ROURKE:
- 1 Allen James, b. Minneapolis, Minn., Apr. 29, 1925.  
 2 Mary, b. Rosemount, Mar. 6, 1927.  
 3 Leo, b. July 23, 1929.
2. John, Jr., b. Cleveland, O., thought to have died in Baltimore, Md.; unm.
3. Margaret, b. Cleveland, May 27, 1840, d. Knoxville, Tenn., Nov. 28, 1911; m. — McFetridge, b. Cleveland, O.; res. Cincinnati, O. and Covington, Ky.; *issue*, MCFETRIDGE:

A Annie, b. Milford, O., Feb. 25, 1860, d. Feb. 6, 1903; m. Head of Barron, Claiborne Co., Tenn., Oct. 24, 1877, Jesse Lafayette, s. Jesse and Margaret (Wilson) Rogers<sup>263</sup>, b. Speedwell, Tenn., Apr. 29, 1855, d. Jan. 17, 1911, who m. (2) Mollie Cottrell; *issue*, ROGERS, by 1st wife, b. Tazewell, Tenn.:

1 Ralph Lafayette, b. Feb. 18, 1879; m. Jackson, Tenn., July 20, 1904, Annie Dixon McIntosh, b. Swanee, Tenn., July 17, 1884, d. London, Eng., Aug. 7, 1937; *issue*, ROGERS:

a Nancy, b. Knoxville, Tenn., May 19, 1907.

b Ralph Lafayette, Jr., b. Toledo, O., Apr. 2, 1909; m. Mar. 24, 1934, Jean, dau. William H. and Bessie (Crawford) Humphreys, of Memphis, Tenn., b. Summerville, Tenn., Jan. 14, 1909; res. Kingsport, Tenn.

2 Margaret Ann, b. Aug. 10, 1880; m. Sept. 24, 1904, George G. Hodge, b. Apr. 6, 1878, d. Nov. 7, 1925; *issue*, HODGE:

a Jesse Rogers, b. Knoxville, Tenn., May 18, 1906.

b Ann, b. Knoxville, Tenn., Feb. 27, 1911.

*Issue*, ROGERS, by 2nd wife, b. Knoxville, Tenn.:

3 Frank Tipton, b. Feb. 28, 1908; m. Dale Gillette, of Duluth, Minn.

4. Bernard, b. May 4, 1842, d. Arthur, Tenn., Mar. 11, 1907; m. Tazewell, Tenn., May 18, 1871, Elizabeth, dau. William Franklin and Virginia Ann (Cottrell)<sup>264</sup> Ball, of Lee Co., Va., b. Chadwell Station, Va., Apr. 8, 1851, d. Middlesboro, Ky., Jan. 26, 1937; *issue*, MCKINNEY, b. Tazewell, Tenn.:

A Frank, b. May 9, 1872; m. Gibson Station, Va., Jan. 10, 1900, Angeline, dau. Zachariah S. and Josephine (Smith) Gibson, b. Gibson Station, Va., Sept. 29, 1871; *issue*, MCKINNEY, b. Lafayette, Ga.:

1 John, b. June 27, 1901, d. May 7, 1903.

<sup>263</sup> Jesse Rogers, b. Oct. 6, 1811, d. Aug. 16, 1888; m. Margaret Wilson, b. Dec. 15, 1814, d. Nov. 29, 1857; son of Maj. David Rogers, b. Wythe Co., Va., 1779, d. Sept. 17, 1871; m. Polly, dau. Solomon Lewis, b. Jan. 1, 1781, d. Feb. 13, 1880.

<sup>264</sup> Virginia Ann (Cottrell) Ball, b. Dec. 29, 1829.

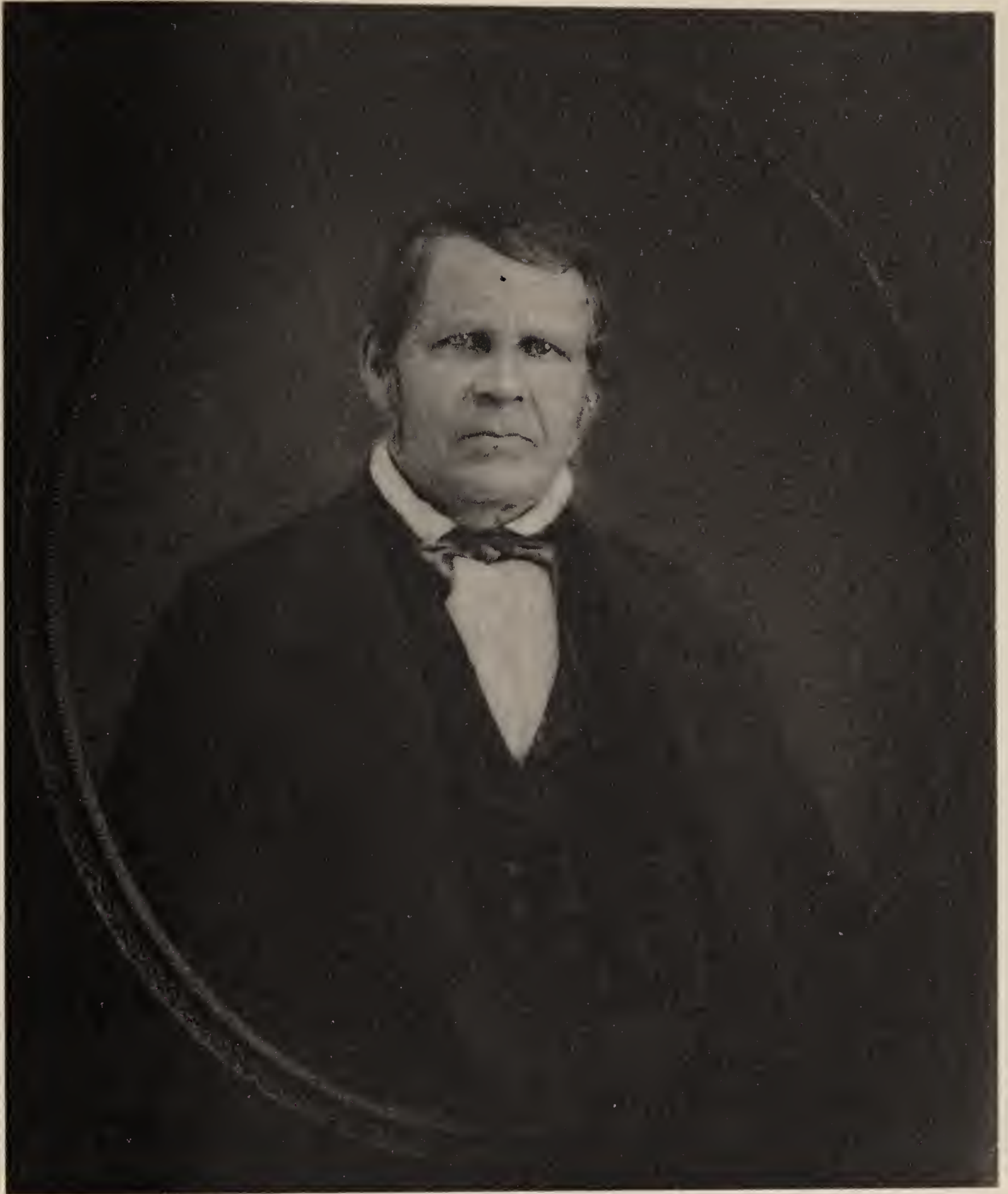
- 2 Frank, b. Oct. 2, 1904; m. Detroit, Mich., Josephine Mitchell; *no issue*.
- 3 Clyde, b. Aug. 28, 1908; m. Ewing, Va., Thelma Clark; *no issue*.
- B Clarence, b. Sept. 7, 1874, d. Middlesboro, Ky., Feb. 17, 1920; m. Cumberland Gap, Tenn., Oct. 11, 1908, Hattie C., dau. Samuel E. and Mary Cottrell, b. Arthur, Tenn., d. Arthur, Tenn.; *issue*, MCKINNEY, b. Arthur, Tenn.:
- 1 Son, b. Feb. 19, 1910, d. at birth.
- 2 Son, b. Aug. 27, 1911, d. at birth.
- 3 Elizabeth Ball, b. Sept. 20, 1913; m. Mahwah, N. J., Oct. 3, 1936, Edward Camp, s. Cyrus and Dorothy (Camp) Tibbals, b. Suffern, N. Y., Sept. 12, 1913; *issue*, TIBBALS, b. New York City:
- a Edward Camp, Jr., b. Jan. 13, 1938.
5. Annie, Sister of Charity.
6. TERESA LOUISE, b. Milford, Ohio, about 1846; m. ASAPH LEANDER SNOW.

*Reference:* Family Records.

III

Illustrations





*Colonel David Snow*  
*1779-1862*  
*Son of Joseph and Joanna (Jewett) Snow*



*Susan Reed (Wait) Snow*  
*1792-1862*  
*Third Wife of Colonel David Snow*  
*Daughter of William and Hepzibath (Reed) Wait*





*David Addison Snow*  
1816-1849  
*Half-brother of William Wait Snow*



*Susan Wait (Snow) Clark*  
1821-1860

*Sister of William Wait Snow. Wife of Aaron Clark*



*Susan Aurelia Thomas and Martha A. (Thomas) Spaulding*  
*1855-1887* *1857-1889*  
*Children of John and Sarah Baldwin (Snow) Thomas*  
*Nieces of William Wait Snow*



*John Dean Snow*  
1825-1852  
*Brother of William Wait Snow*



*Amelia (Snow) Burbank*  
1826-1850

*Sister of William Wait Snow. Wife of David Burbank, Jr.*



This is to Certify

That Mr. William W. Snow of Worcester  
in the State of Massachusetts and Miss Olive  
A. Estes of Cumberland in the State of  
Rhode Island were joined together in **HOLY MATRIMONY**  
on the 19<sup>th</sup> Day of August in the Year of our Lord  
One Thousand Eight Hundred and Forty Nine

By me

In Presence of

Charles H. Titus

Marion W. Casper  
Silas Q. Burbank,

Minister of the Gospel

Marriage Certificate of William Wait Snow and Olive Amanda Estes  
married Cumberland, R. I., Aug. 19, 1849



*William Wait Snow  
Shortly after marriage*



*Olive Amanda (Estes) Snow  
Shortly after marriage*





THE GOLDEN RINGLET  
 There is of thy golden tress,  
 On the forehead of love's bliss,  
 That once was thought so fair,  
 And yet, though time has dimmed its sheen,  
 I hold it here, a link between  
 My spirit, and the dead.

Yet from this shining ringlet, still,  
 A mournful memory springs,  
 That melts my heart, and sends a thrill  
 Through all its trembling strings.  
 I think of her, the loved, the wept,  
 A poor whose forehead fair,  
 For eighteen years, like sunshine slept  
 This golden curl of hair.

Oh sunny tress! the joyous brow,  
 When thou didst lightly wave,  
 With all thy sister tresses yawn,  
 Lies cold, within the grave,  
 That cheek is of its bloom bereft,  
 That eye no more is gay,  
 Of all her beauties, thou art left,  
 A solitary ray!

Four years have passed, this very June,  
 Since last we fondly met;  
 Four years! and yet it seems too soon,  
 To let the heart forget,  
 Too soon to let that lovely face,  
 From our sad thoughts depart,  
 And to mother, give the place,  
 She held within the heart.

Her memory still, within my mind,  
 Retains its sweetest power;  
 It is the perfume left behind,  
 To tell us of the flower!  
 Each blossom that in moments gone,  
 Bound up this sunny curl,  
 Recalls the form, the look, the tone,  
 Of that enchanting girl.

Her step was like an April rain,  
 O'er beds of violets flung,  
 Her voice, the prelude to a strain,  
 Before the song is sung.  
 Her life 'twas a half-blown flower,  
 Closed ere the shades of even,  
 Her death, the dawn, the blushing hour,  
 That open'd the gates of Heaven.

A single tress, how slight a thing,  
 To signify such magic art,  
 And bid each soft remembrance spring,  
 Like blossoms in the heart!  
 It leads me back to days of old—  
 To her I loved so long,  
 Whose locks outshone pellucid gold,  
 Whose lips o'erflowed with song.

Since then I've heard a thousand lays,  
 From lips as sweet as hers,  
 Yet when I strove to give them praise,  
 I only gave them tears,  
 I could not bear, amid the throng,  
 Who rest and laughter rang,  
 To hear another sing the song,  
 That trembled on her tongue.

A single, shining tress of hair;  
 To bid such memories start;  
 But tears are on my listre there,  
 I lay it on my heart.

Oh! when in death's cold arms I sink,  
 Who then with gentle eurs,  
 Will keep for me a dark brown link,  
 A memento of my hair!



Jan 25<sup>th</sup> 1831

Col David Snow  
Jan 27<sup>th</sup> 1831

Mr. & Mrs. Wm. W. Snow

from your affectionate  
father  
David Snow

Dear Mr. Norton  
June 10/35

Indiana  
Wm. W. Snow  
Jan 10/35 Indiana notes

On Saturday the 20<sup>th</sup> ult. Homer A., eldest son of W. W. and O. F. Snow, aged 5 years and 1 month, was buried at Woodstock, Mass., please copy.

A Fact Verified.

BY CHARLES GREATREX.

It was about the evening hour,  
An evening mild and blest,  
When, wearied out with mirth and noise,  
Around a grave three little boys  
Had sat them down to rest.

Above this calm and simple spot  
Some feeling hearts had wept,  
For underneath the daisied sod  
On which these joyous urchins trod,  
A little maiden slept.

"I wonder," cried one tiny lad,  
With something of a sigh;  
"Where people go when they are dead,  
To Heaven, little Ellen said,  
She seemed to long to die."

"She feared not death, and yet to me  
It seems a dreadful thing  
To leave this glad green earth of ours,  
To see no more its streams and flowers,  
Nor hear the thrush sing!"

The thoughts of little Ellen's fate  
Had caused his heart to weep,  
Upon his arm he laid his brow,  
And sheltered by the hawthorn bough,  
He sobbed himself to sleep.

Big with emotions new and strange  
His playmates watched awhile,  
And as they pensively sat by  
They said that once they heard him sigh,  
And once they saw him smile.

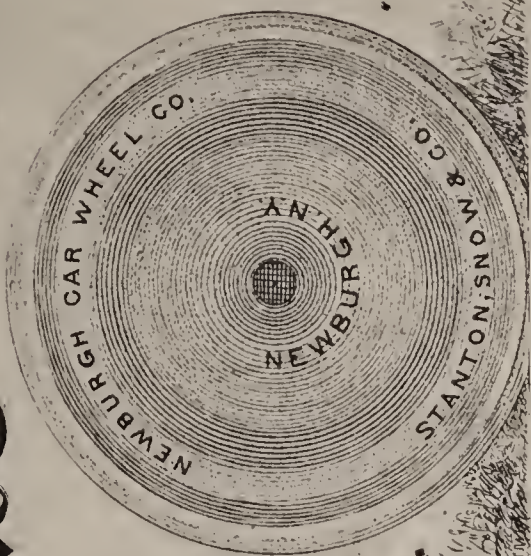
And when they gazed into his face,  
Impatient with delay,  
He neither spoke, nor breathed, nor stirred,  
For with that plaintive sigh they heard  
His spirit passed away.

So, dropping his cold hand, they said,  
"He was too young to sin,  
He must have seen, while sleeping thus,  
That Heaven of which he talked to us,  
And gone to dwell therein."

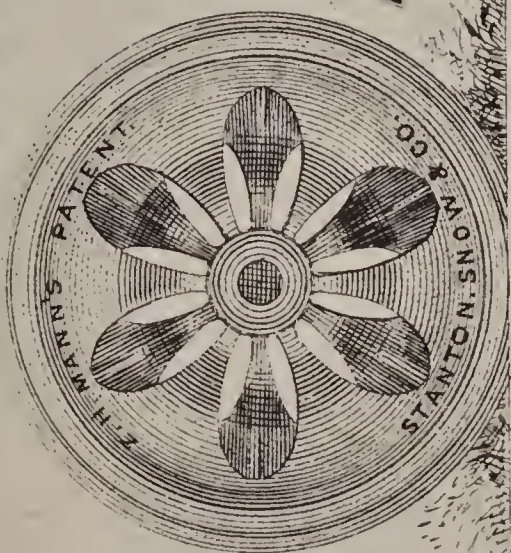
To day I made the first  
 Car Wheel made in Indianapolis  
 It was cast from ~~the~~  
 B. H. Manly's ~~the~~ pattern  
 Indianapolis, Ind. ~~the~~  
 August 29 1857

Page from Scrapbook of William Wait Snow.  
 A Reference to the First Car Wheel Made in Indianapolis, Indiana.

# CAR WHEEL MANUFACTORY, Stanton, Snow & Co.



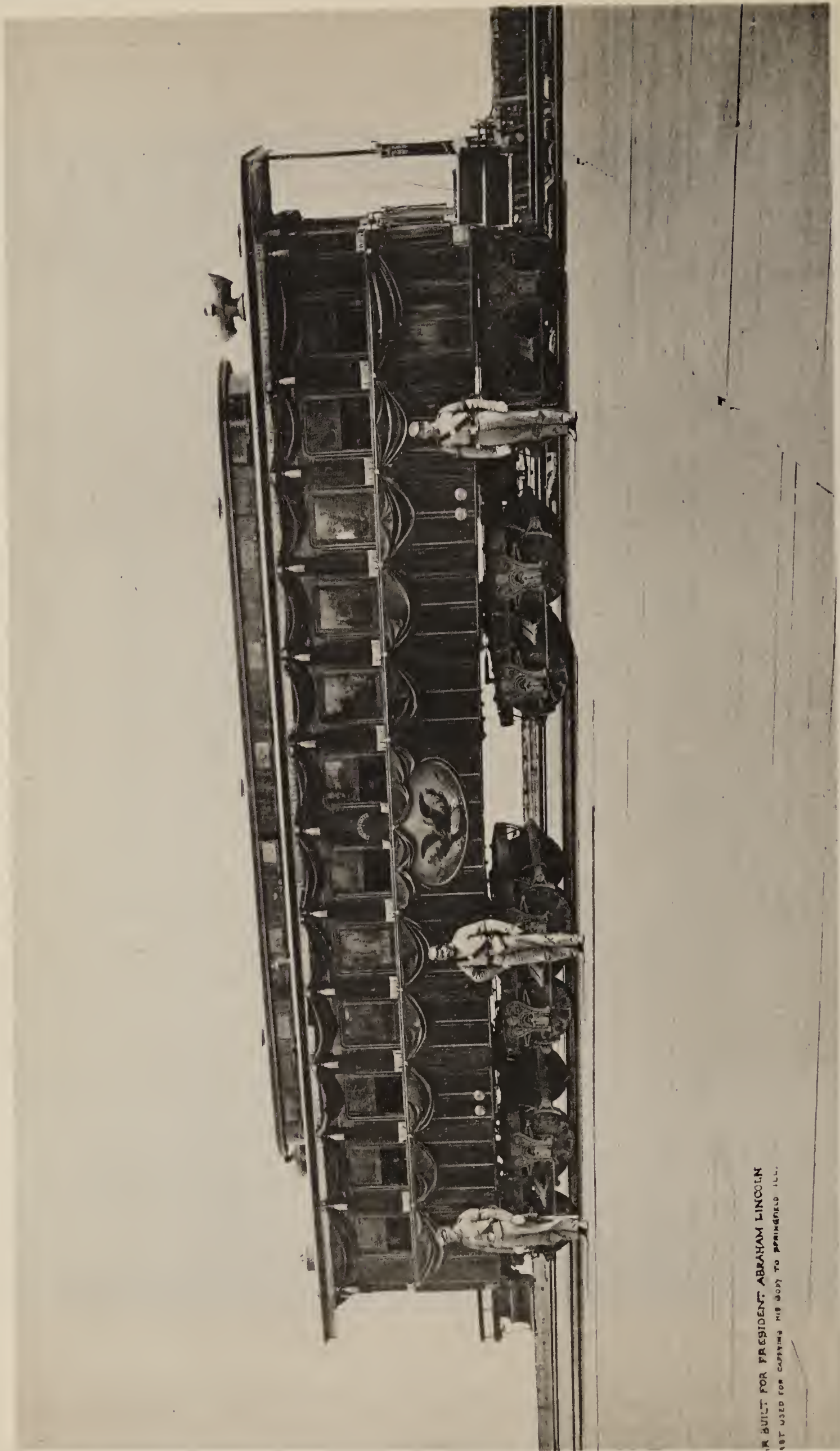
NEWBURGH. N.Y.



MANUFACTURERS OF DOUBLE PLATE STAR AND OTHER CAR WHEELS.

Mallery, Rains & Co. Isaac Stanton, Wm W Snow, Warren Sweetzer.

*Business Card of William Wait Snow*



THIS CAR WAS BUILT FOR PRESIDENT ABRAHAM LINCOLN  
AND WAS USED FOR CARRYING HIS BODY TO SPRINGFIELD, ILL.

*President Lincoln's Car*



*Homer Addison Snow*  
1850-1855



*Homer Addison Snow and Brother Fred William Snow*



*Fred William Snow and Dog "Lion"*  
1853-1920



*Clara Amanda Snow*  
*1866-1938*  
*First Picture*





*Elmer John Snow*  
1869-



*Clara Amanda (Snow) Snow*  
1866-1938



*William Wait Snow*



*Olive Amanda (Estes) Snow*



*Marguerite Snow MacPherson*  
*Daughter of Howard Dobbins and*  
*Mildred Snow (Gleason)*  
*MacPherson*  
*Born Vienna, Austria, July 4, 1938*  
*First of her Generation*



*Family of*  
*Fred William and Eugenie (Hasbrouck) Snow*  
*1853-1920*                      *1858-1932*

*Howard Dobbins and*  
*1903-*  
*Mildred Snow (Gleason) Mac-*  
*Pherson*  
*1909-*



*Five Generations of the Snow Family*



*Olive Amanda (Estes) Snow*



*Family of  
Elmer John and  
1869-  
Clara Amanda (Snow)  
Snow  
1866-1938*



*Charles Frederick, II,  
1924-  
and Peter Snow Ash,  
1929-  
Children of Prentice  
Durfey and Olive  
Louise (Snow) Ash*

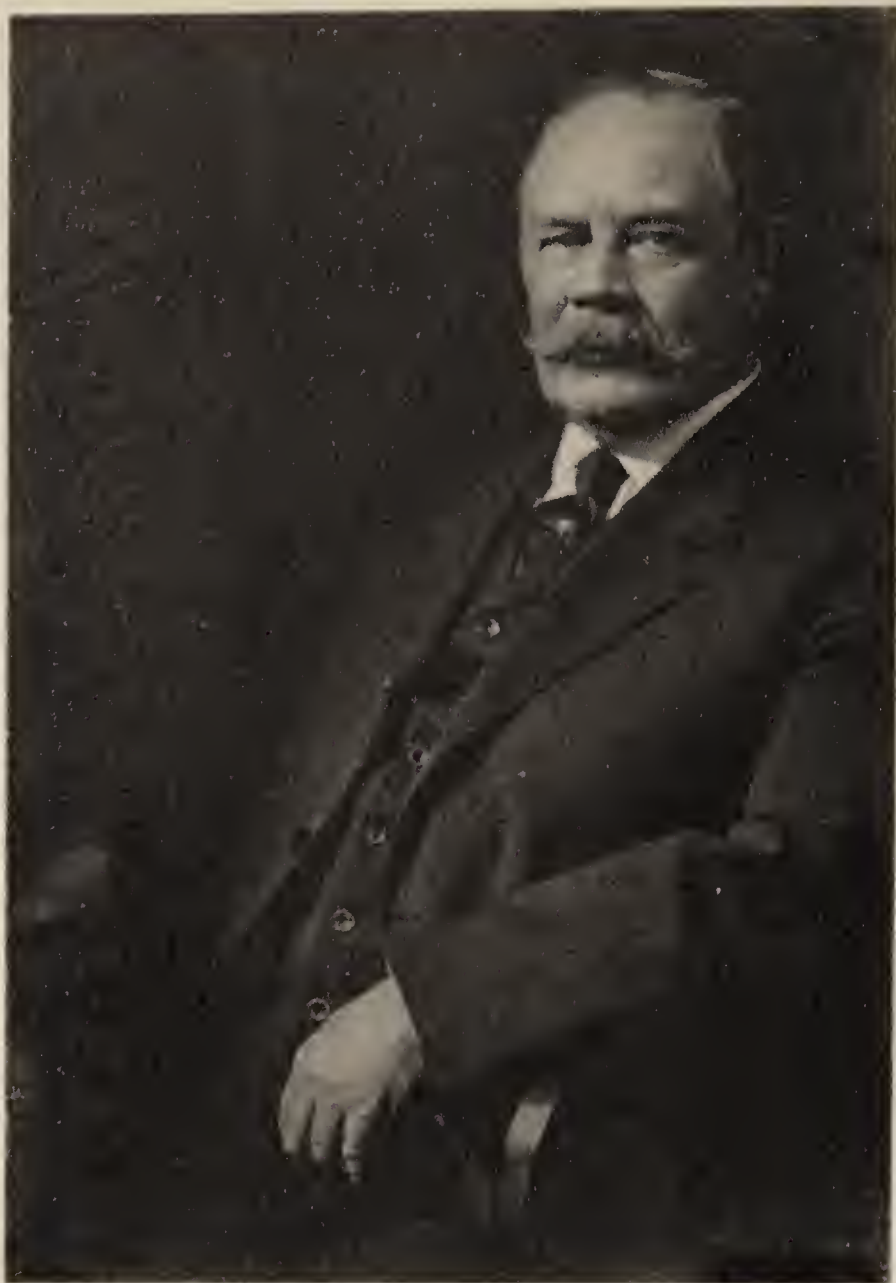


*Ann Snow,  
1926-  
Daughter of John  
Bernard and  
Catherine Gaddis  
(Joralmon) Snow*



*Gerald Snow,  
1928-  
Son of John Ber-  
nard and Cather-  
ine Gaddis (Jor-  
almon) Snow*

*Four Generations of the Snow Family*



*Fred William Snow  
1853-1920*



*Margaret Hasbrouck (Gleason)  
Mieg, 1911-  
Daughter of William White and  
Marguerite (Snow) Gleason  
Wife of Gaston Roger Mieg*



*Douglas Estes, Jr., Eugenia Grace and Dorothy Elizabeth Snow  
1934-                      1932-                      1934-  
Children of Douglas Estes and Bertha Eugenia (Metz) Snow*



*John Worrall,  
1924-  
Robert Benedict, Jr.  
1921-  
and Nora Bristow  
1927-  
Children of Robert  
Benedict and Grace  
Elizabeth (Snow)  
Bristow. Grandchil-  
dren of Fred William  
1863-1916  
and Mabel Alice  
(Worrall) Snow  
1860-*



*Benjamin Franklin  
Snow 1819-  
Son of Jacob and  
Mercy (Severance)  
Snow*



*Olive (Snow) Plant  
1821-1900  
Daughter of Jacob and  
Mercy (Severance) Snow  
Wife of Samuel Plant, Jr.*



*Catherine Elizabeth  
(Plant) Meyer  
1852-1935  
Daughter of Samuel,  
Jr. and Olive (Snow)  
Plant. Wife of George  
Frederic Meyer*

*George Hague Plant  
1847-1929  
Son of Samuel, Jr. and  
Olive (Snow) Plant  
and Grandchildren*





*Wedding Party of Homer Hasbrouck Snow and Gertrude Adele Carman  
married Nutley, N. J., Nov. 28, 1911*



*Wedding Party of Prentice Durfey Ash and Olive Louise Snow  
married Mahwah, N. J., June 10, 1922*



CHRISTMAS PARTY, SNOW FAMILY, Hillburn, N. Y., 1901

STANDING, LEFT TO RIGHT, *Mabel Alice (Worrall) Snow, Fred William Snow, her husband, Homer Hasbrouck Snow, Nora E. Snow, Grace Elizabeth Snow, Eugenie (Hasbrouck) Snow, M. Gertrude Worrall, Fred William Snow, Marguerite Snow, William Wait Snow, II, Ralph Atlee Snow, Douglas Estes Snow (with cap), David Willis Snow, Elmer John Snow, Lora Alberta Estes.* SEATED, LEFT TO RIGHT, *William Wait Snow, with John Bernard Snow, Olive Amanda (Estes) Snow, with Olive Louise Snow, Marion Elida Snow, Mrs. David Willis Snow, Clara Amanda (Snow) Snow*



CHRISTMAS PARTY, SNOW FAMILY, Hillburn, N. Y., 1930

FRONT ROW, LEFT TO RIGHT, *Robert Benedict Bristow, with daughter Nora; Nora E. Snow, Charles Frederick Ash, II, Mrs. Prentice D. Ash, M. Gertrude Worrall, Mrs. Charles F. Ash, with John Worrall Bristow, Mrs. M. Mario Prochet, with Ann Snow, Mabel Alice (Worrall) Snow, Mrs. Homer H. Snow.* SECOND ROW, LEFT TO RIGHT, *Douglas Estes Snow, Mrs. Douglas E. Snow, Kathryn Ash, guest, nurse, Prentice Durfey Ash, with son Peter Snow Ash, John Bernard Snow, with son Gerald, Mrs. John B. Snow, Elmer John Snow, Mrs. Elmer J. Snow, Mrs. William W. Snow, II, Dr. Charles Frederick Ash, William Wait Snow, II, M. Mario Prochet, Robert B. Bristow, Jr., Mildred Snow Gleason, Homer Hasbrouck Snow, Margaret L. Mack, Mrs. Robert B. Bristow, Margaret Hasbrouck Gleason*



*David Reed Wait*  
1799-1875  
*Son of William and Hepzibath (Reed) Wait*



*Patience (Thomas) Wait*  
1806-1881  
*Daughter of Isaac and Patience (Pierce) Thomas. Wife of David Reed Wait*





*Jane Thompson (Miller) Snow*  
1811-1865



*Nancy (Bolton) Miller*  
1777-1862



*Robert Miller Snow*  
1834-1910



*Francis Jarvis Snow*  
1865-



*Helen Mariah (Snow) Howard*  
1841-1910

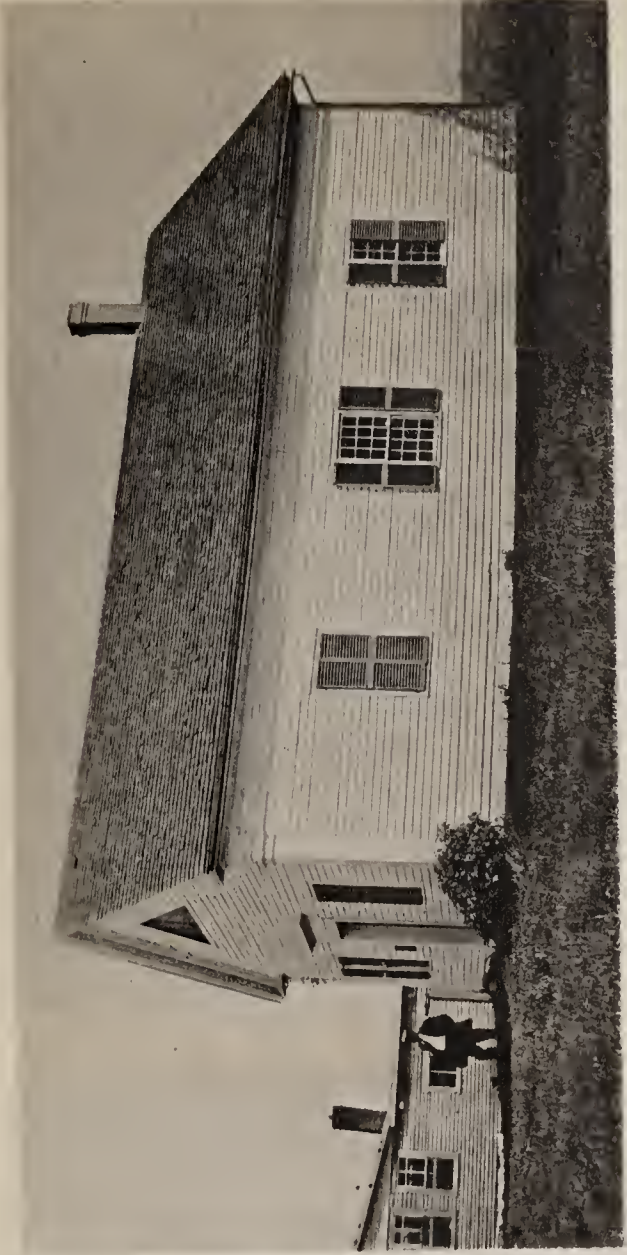


*Lucy Jane Snow*  
1848-1874



*Cyrus Austin Snow*  
1832-1878

*Son of Asaph Willis and Jane Thompson (Miller) Snow*



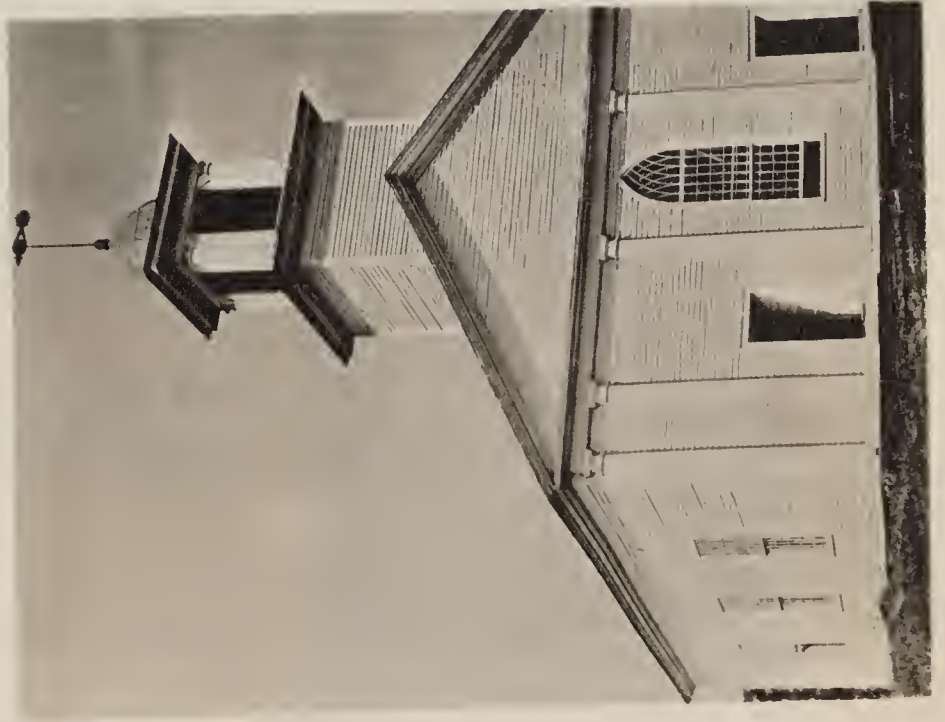
*Heath Town Hall, now Heath Historical Society.  
Built by Colonel David Snow.*



*"Willis's Folly," Col-  
rain, Mass. Home of  
Major Daniel and  
Martha "Patty"  
(Snow) Willis. Sister  
of Colonel David Snow*



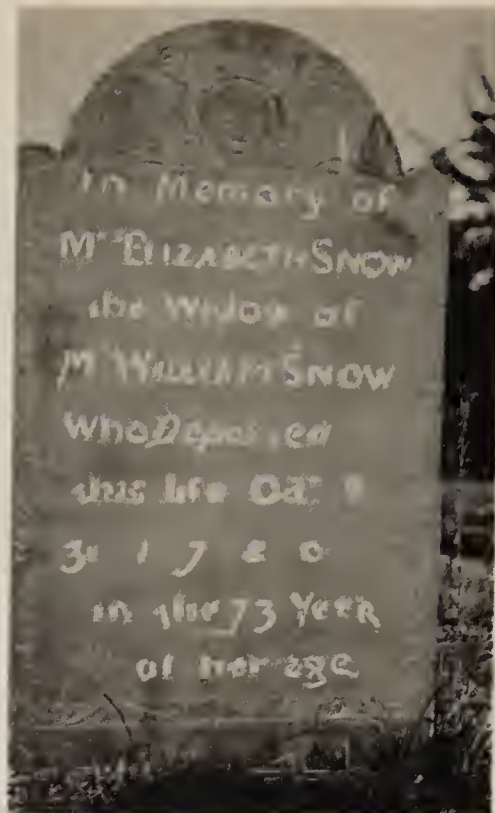
*Home of  
Colonel David Snow,  
Heath, Mass.*



*Congregational Church,  
Heath, Mass. Built by  
Colonel David Snow*



*William (4) Snow. Gravestone, North Lunenburg Cemetery, Lunenburg, Mass.*



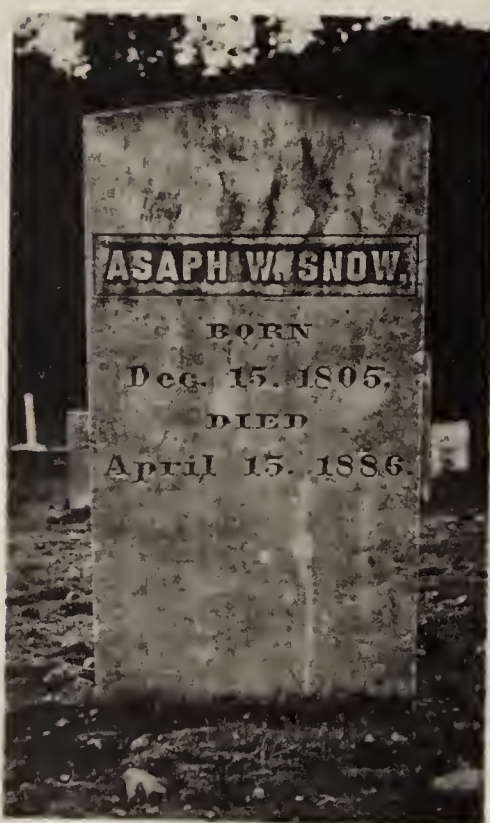
*Elizabeth (Stevens) Snow. Gravestone, North Lunenburg Cemetery, Lunenburg, Mass.*



*Colonel David Snow's Monument, South Cemetery, Heath, Mass.*



*Snow Monument, Oak Hill Cemetery, Woonsocket, R. I.*



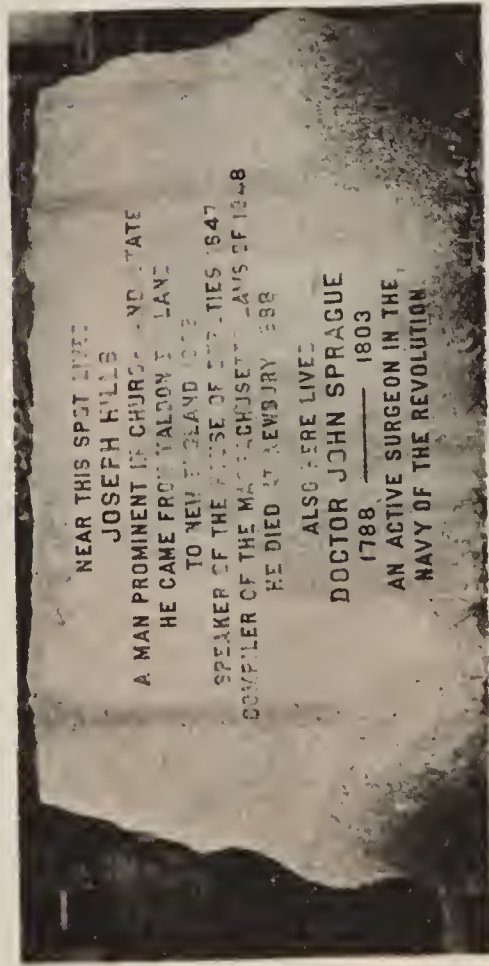
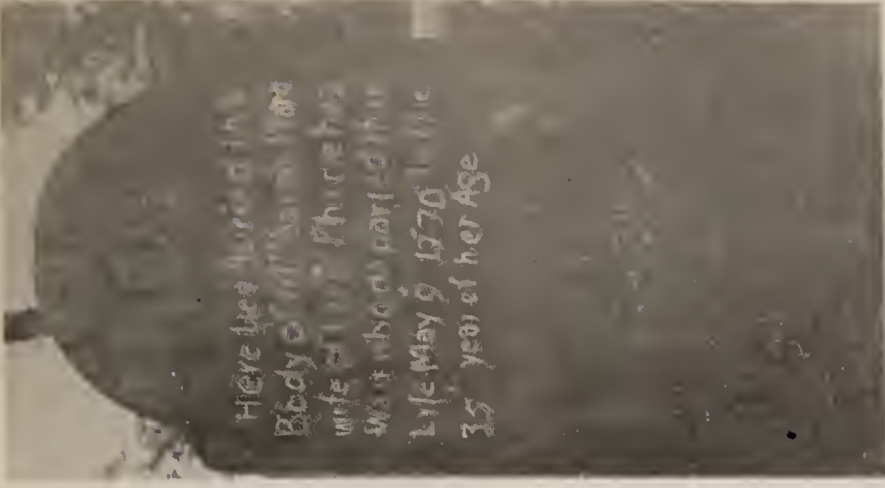
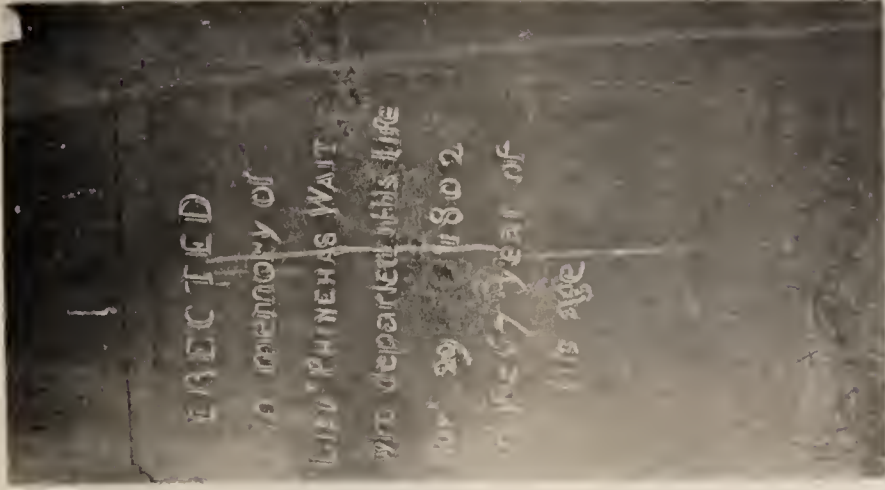
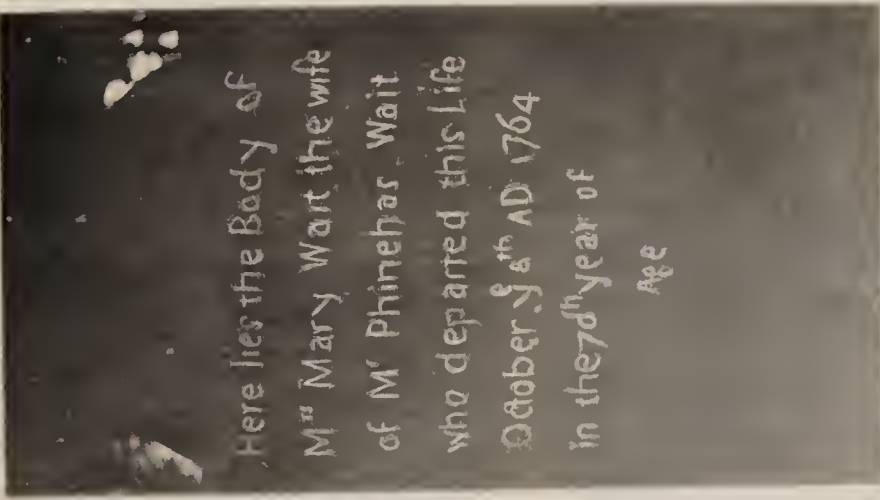
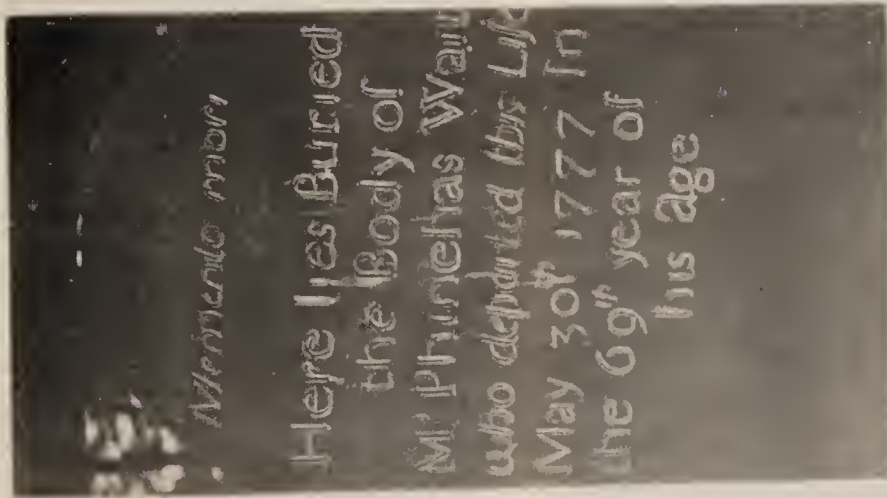
*Asaph W. Snow. Gravestone, North River Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.*



*Jane T. (Miller) Snow. Gravestone, North River Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.*

Gravestones, Old Cemetery, Groton, Mass.

LEFT TO RIGHT:  
 Phineas Wait, Sr.  
 Mary (Fletcher) (Hubbard) Wait.  
 Lieutenant Phineas Wait, Jr.  
 Sarah (Pierce) Wait.



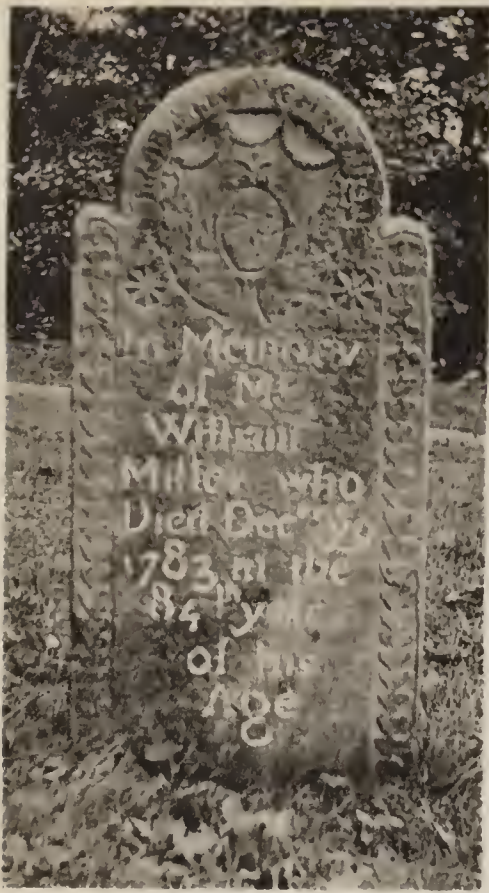
Joseph (1) Hills Tablet, Malden, Mass.



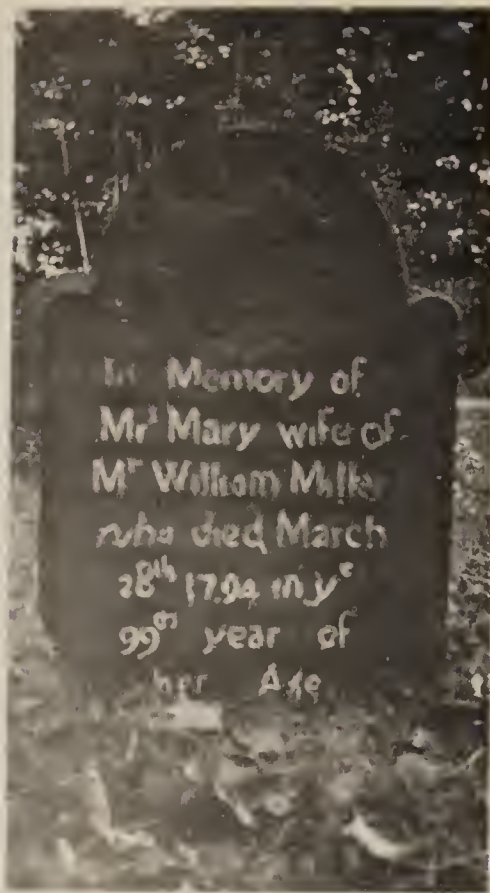
Ensign Thomas, Jr. and Elizabeth ( ) Lynde. Bell-Rock Cemetery, Malden, Mass.



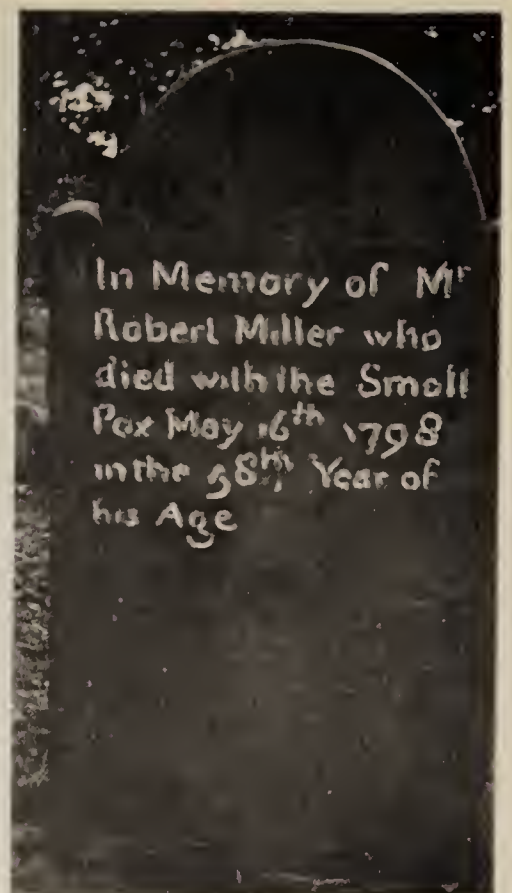
Captain John (1) Wait Gravestone Bell-Rock Cemetery, Malden, Mass.



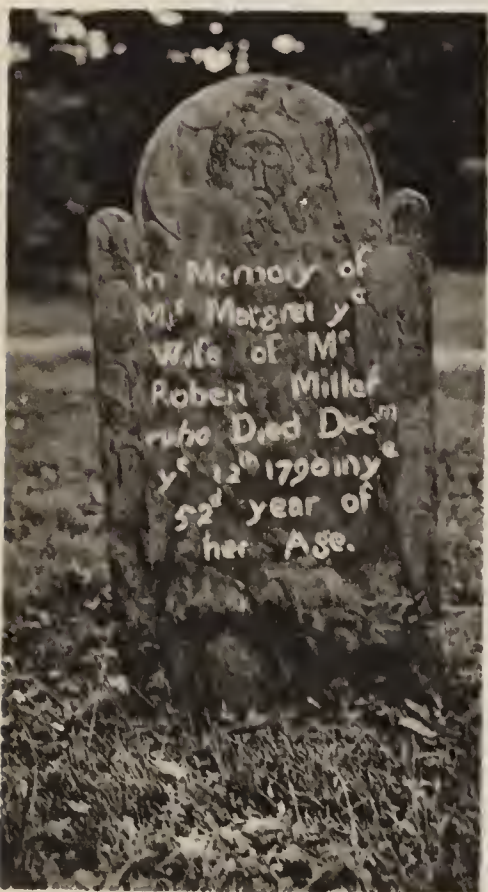
*William (I) Miller. Gravestone, Chandler Hill Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.*



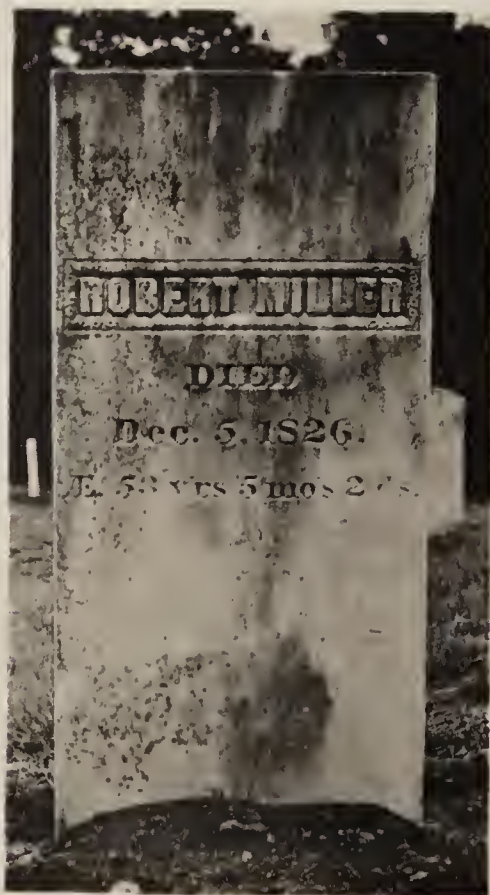
*Mary (Wallace) Miller. Gravestone, Chandler Hill Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.*



*Robert Miller, Sr. Gravestone, Chandler Hill Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.*



*Margaret (McClellan) Miller. Gravestone, Chandler Hill Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.*



*Robert Miller, Jr. Gravestone, East Colrain Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.*



*Nancy (Bolton) Miller. Gravestone, East Colrain Cemetery, Colrain, Mass.*

IV

Index





## Index

## ABBOT(T)

Abiel, 11  
 Bridget (Willie), 452, 460  
 Dorcas, 11  
 Elizabeth ( ), 460  
 George, 452, 460  
 Hannah (Chandler), 460  
 William, 460

## ABEL

Experience (Smith), 432  
 Joshua, 432

## ACHER

Edith Beulah, 40  
 Herman, 40  
 Julia (Braunsdorf), 40

## ACTON

Lydia, 215  
 William, 215

## ADAMS

Abigail, 19  
 Edward, 19  
 Experience, 509  
 Hannah, 268  
 Lydia (Fletcher), 281  
 Pelatiah, 281  
 Samuel, 294  
 Thomas, 73, 278, 294  
 William, 293  
 Capt., 281  
 Judge, 331  
 —, 9, 48

## ADERTON

Amelia (Venable), 45  
 Carrie Amereux (Plant), 45  
 John A. J., 45  
 Joseph G., 45  
 Nellie Plant, 45

## AIKEN

Jane Appleton, 48  
 Margaret (Stewart), 510  
 William, 510

## AIRES, EYRE

Dorothy (Payne), 67  
 Simon, 67  
 Susan (Vale), 67

## ALAN

Helen, 315  
 — (Reginald), 315

## ALDEN

John, 170, 491, 495  
 Priscilla, 443

## ALLEN

Abigail, 419  
 Anna (Miller), 498  
 Anna ( ), 86  
 Bozoan, 86  
 Elizabeth, 223  
 Esther, 24  
 Irene, 498  
 Jane, 310  
 John, 240  
 Lois Maria, 370  
 Mercy, 15  
 Robert, 478  
 Warren, 498

## ALLERTON

Isaac, 169, 495  
 Mary, 494, 495

## ALLYN

Ephraim, 168  
 Nancy (Everard), 168  
 Phoebe, 168

## ALVERSON

Rhoda (Snow), 52  
 William, 52

## AMBROSE

Abigail, 82  
 Henry, 82  
 Susanna ( ), 82

## AMIRAUX

Delicia, 42

## ANDERSON

Emma, 242  
 Gawan, 325  
 John, 242, 511  
 Margaret (Stewart) Kately, 511

## ANDREW(S)

Abigail, 401  
 Elizabeth, 268  
 Henry, 401

## ANDREW(S) (continued)

Hepzibath ( ), 145  
 Joseph, 145  
 Mary (Wadsworth), 401  
 Rebecca ( ), 354  
 Thomas, 206

## ANDROS

E., 254  
 Edmond, 235

## ANTROBUSS

Joan, 54

## APPLETON

Jane M., 269  
 Samuel, 116  
 Mr., 177

## APPLEWAIT

John, 155  
 — (Hutchinson), 155

## ARCHAND

Samuel, 158  
 Susanna ( ), 158

## ARCHER

Elizabeth ( ), 106  
 Henry, 106

## ARMENTROUT

Hattie, 378

## ARMITAGE

Sarah, 40

## ARMS

Ebenezer, 223  
 Elizabeth (Allen), 223  
 Mary (Wait) Swan, 223  
 Moses, 223

## ARMSTRONG

Gabriel, 323, 336

## ARNOLD

Benedict, 409  
 Phebe (Parkhurst), 82  
 Richard, 249  
 Samuel, 435  
 Thomas, 82, 249

## ARTHUR

Julyan, 168  
 William, 168

## ASH

Catherine (Blake), 380  
 Charles Frederick, 37, 380, 381  
 Lucretia Throop (Durfey), 37, 380,  
 381

## ASH (continued)

Matthew Gross, 380  
 Olive Louise (Snow), 37, 380  
 Peter Snow, 37, 381  
 Prentice Durfey, 37, 380

## ASHBY

Abigail (Hutchinson), 160, 161  
 Anthony, 160, 161

## ASHTON

Barbara (Hutchinson), 153  
 Lewis, 153

## ASPINWALL

Louisa Elizabeth (Poignand), 42  
 Thomas, 42  
 William, 126

## ATKINSON

Helen, 234  
 Hugh, 234  
 Susanna, 341  
 Theodore, 126

## ATHERTON

James, 361  
 Mary, 439, 440

## ATWOOD

John, 169  
 Margaret, 168

## AUSTIN, AUSTEN

Dorothy, 112  
 Henry, 112  
 Margaret, 478

## AUSTYE

Anna, 351  
 Walter, 351

## AVERILL

William, 112

## AYERS

Martha, 510  
 Mary, 511

## AVERY

Abigail (Chesebrough), 457  
 Abigail (Ingraham) Chesebrough  
 Holmes, 473, 476  
 Abner, 399  
 Ardelia E., 380  
 David, 399  
 Hannah, 423, 457  
 James, 473, 476  
 John, 457  
 Margaret ( ), 401

## AVERY (continued)

Mary, 401, 418, 419, 457  
 Mary (Gallup), 380  
 Prentice, 380  
 Prudence Denison (Dean), 399  
 Sarah Ann (Dean), 399  
 William, 401

## BAAS

John, 346  
 Nicholas, 346  
 Odeny, 346

## BABCOCK

Abigail, 443  
 Hannah (Coates), 443  
 James, 409  
 Joseph, 443  
 Phebe, 419

## BACHEL(L)ER

Benjamin, 144  
 Deborah (Smith), 82  
 Hannah (Hale), 144  
 Henry, 178  
 Nathaniel, 82  
 Stephen, Rev., 82, 234

## BACON

Daniel, 261  
 Lydia, 5, 261  
 Mary (Reed), 261  
 Mary ( ) Richardson, 284  
 Michael, 284  
 Rachel, 261

## BAILEY

Damaris, 97, 124  
 Edna (Halstead), 144  
 Isaac, 456  
 James, 161  
 John, 97  
 Jonathan, 97  
 Mary (Mighill), 97  
 Mercy (Saxton), 456  
 Sarah (Jewett), 96, 97

## BAKER

Jacob, 144  
 Jeffrey, 476  
 Joan (Rockwell), 476  
 John, 137

## BAKER (continued)

Keziah (Smith), 144  
 Thomas, 249  
 William, 257

## BALAM

Balaam, 149  
 Mary, 149

## BALCH

John, 183

## BALDWIN

Abigail (Fiske), 354  
 David, 19  
 Henry, 290, 354  
 Jemima (Billings), 441, 442  
 John, 418  
 Lowell Mason, 374  
 Mary, 48  
 Mercy, 374  
 Olivia (Garrison), 374  
 Phebe (Richardson), 290  
 Rebecca (Palmer) Chesebrough, 418  
 Sally, 19  
 Sarah (Bryan), 418  
 Sylvester, 418  
 —, 442

## BALL

Elizabeth, 515  
 Experience (Joslin) Snow, 6  
 Frederick A., 12  
 Lucretia S. (Severance), 12  
 Martha, 333  
 Sarah, 280  
 Thomas, 6  
 Virginia (Cottrell), 515  
 William Franklin, 515

## BANCROFT

Arlene, 375  
 Florence (Dyer), 375  
 Hannah, 101  
 Varney, 375

## BANG(E)S

Edward, 169, 175  
 John, 171, 174  
 Lydia (Hicks), 175  
 Miss, 36

## BANKS

Lydia, 207

## BARBENE, BURBEAN

John, 80

## BARBOR

John, 350

Nicholas, 350

Samuel, 350

Sibilla (Gold), 349

—, 350

## BARCLAY

Jessie, 230

## BARDWELL

Amos, 498

Elias, 498

Emily (Severance), 12, 225

Gideon, 225

Hannah (Peck), 225

Irene (Allen), 498

Joel, 225

Keziah Foster, 225

Keziah (Foster), 225

Marietta M., 225

Melinda (Hawks), 225

Melinda Ophelia, 225

Melinda (Wait), 225

Minerva (Miller), 498

Oscar, 225

Sarah A., 225

William E., 12, 225

William H., 225

## BARKER

Adam, 158

Anna (Jewett), 93, 95

Barbara (Dungan), 410

Barzilla, 95

Catherine (Bulkeley), 309

Elizabeth, 309

George, 309

Grace ( ), 95

Isabel (Hutchinson), 158

James, 95, 97, 410

John, 487

Jonathan, 93

Mary ( ), 97

Mary ( ) Gage, Jewett, 97

Nathaniel, 97

Peter, 410

Susanna (Saunders), 410

## BARNARD

Almina, 373

Elizabeth (Fiske), 350, 351

Robert, 350, 351

William, 460, 464

## BARN(E)S

Abigail ( ), 76

Dorothy, 76

John, 165

Lucy, 380

Thomas, 76

## BARNET

Annie, 496

## BARNEY

Esther, 50

Mary, 50

## BARNUM

Harriet, 17

## BARR

Martha H., 228

Phineas W., 228

## BARRAT

Annis, 1

## BARRETT

Abigail (Wilson) Hildreth, 76

Abigail ( ), 245

Charles Thomas, 373

Dorcas (Green), 245

Dorothy (Lynde) Green, 245

Helen Deane (Fiske), 373

James, 245

John, 245

John J., 373

Jonathan, 76, 245

Mary (Brennan), 373

Mehitable (Lynde), 245

## BARRON

Elias, 59

Jonathan, 265

Moses, 281

Capt., 292

## BARSTOW

Mary, 476

William, 476

## BARTHOLOMEW

Mr., 206

## BARTLETT

Alonzo, 227  
 Caroline (Wait), 227  
 Hannah, 339  
 Henry M., 227  
 Sadie (Holton), 227  
 Thomas, 339  
 —, 227  
 — ( ), 227

## BASCOM

Abigail, 431  
 Thomas, 431

## BASSETT

Hannah, 23  
 Sarah (Hood), 23  
 William, 23

## BASTOW

Mr., 57

## BATEMAN

John, 55  
 Sarah, 55

## BATES

Deborah ( ), 297  
 Edward, 278, 296  
 Elizabeth, 269, 292, 297  
 John, 262, 263, 272, 279, 292, 296,  
 297, 306  
 Lydia, 297  
 Lydia (Fairbanks), 273, 278, 296  
 Mary, 297  
 Mary (Farwell), 292, 296, 303,  
 304, 306  
 Rebecca, 297  
 Sarah, 297

## BAXTER

Temperance (Gorham) Sturgis,  
 481, 482, 488  
 Thomas, 481, 488

## BAYFORD

Agnes, 460

## BAYSEY

Adrian, 431

## BEALS

Charles H., 369  
 Ella K. (Strong), 369  
 Ruth, 369

## BEAMAN

Gamaliel, 363

## BEANE

Dionis (Hale), 134, 135  
 Henry, 134, 135

## BEAUDOIN

Arthur, 375  
 Arthur Leon, 375  
 Donina (Frigon), 375  
 Evelyn Ruth (Snow), 375  
 Hildege Allen, 375  
 Leon, 375

## BEAUMONT

Margaret de, 315

## BEAWE

Richard, 321  
 Rose (Overton) Irby, Buckland,  
 321

## BEDWELL

Agnes (Chandler), 464  
 Margaret, 464  
 Richard, 464

## BEED

Joyce (Hutchinson), 155  
 Thomas, 155

## BEEDELL, BEEDLE

Joseph, 435

## BEERS

Sarah, 61

## BELCHER

Jeremiah, 341  
 Martha, 101  
 Mary, 341  
 Samuel, 101  
 Sarah (Brown), 101

## BELGRAVE

Joan (de Pulford), 312  
 Thomas de, 312

## BELKNAP

Sarah, 6

## BELL

Anna, 443  
 Annie (Wait), 216  
 John, 443  
 Philip, 216

## BELLINGHAM

Richard, Gov., 72, 234

## BENEDICT

Alice Jane, 372

George, 372

Isaac, 372

Jane (Raymond), 372

John, 372

Lewis, 372

Mary (Bridgham), 372

Mary (Hide), 372

Mary (Lockwood), 372

Mary (Scribner), 372

Nathaniel, 372

Phebe (Gregory), 372

Sarah (Walrath), 372

Thomas, 372

William, 372

## BENNETT

Anna (Blanchard), 222

Anne, 154

David, 222

Elizabeth, 222

Elizabeth (Wait), 222

Jane (Irby), 320

Molly, 222

Moses, 222

William, 154, 320

## BENSON

Squire, 28

## BENTLEY

Marie, Mary (Houghton), 361

William, 361

## BENTON

William, 324

## BERGEN

Gerritje, 380

Jacob, 380

Margaret, 380

Trutyje (Van Dyke), 380

## BERRY

Ella (Ragsdall), 44

Norburn, 44

Richard, 411

Samuel A., 44

Susannah (Saunders), 411

## BESBEGE

Alice, 436

Thomas, 436

## BETTS

John, 199

Mary, 199

Mary ( ), 199

## BICKNELL

Lemuel, 222

Ruth, 222, 223

Ruth (Vining), 222, 223

## BIDDISON

Lucy, 44

## BIGG

Patience, 112

## BILLING(S)

Abigail, 440, 441, 442

Abigail (Babcock), 443

Anna(e), Hannah, 441

Anna (Bell), 443

Anna (Fanning), 443

Ann Borodell, 442, 443

Anne, 442, 443

Anne (Comstock), 440, 441, 446

Borodell, 442

Christopher, 442, 443

Daniel, 443

Dorothy, 440, 441

Ebenezer, 419, 439, 440, 441, 442,  
443, 446, 458

Elizabeth, 441

Elizabeth (Page), 443

Grace, 443

Hannah (Hewitt), 442

Hannah (Sterry) Hewitt, 440

Increase, 441, 442

Jabez, 442, 443

James, 441

Jemima, 441, 442

John, 252, 438, 442, 443

Joseph, 440

Katherine (Giffard), 438

Lydia, 440

Margaret, 440, 441

Margaret ( ), 441

Mary, 397, 440, 442

Mary (Atherton), 439, 440

## BILLING(S) (continued)

Mary (Denison), 442  
 Mary (Hewitt), 441  
 Mary (Noyes), 443  
 Mary (Wesenhams) Cotton, 438  
 Mercy, 440  
 Nathan, 442, 443  
 Nathaniel, 252, 442, 443  
 Nicholas, 438  
 Patience, 440, 441  
 Phebe, 419, 442, 443  
 Phebe (Denison), 419, 441, 442,  
 458  
 Priscilla (Huntington), 380  
 Prudence, 441  
 Richard, 438, 439  
 Roger, 438  
 Ruth (Shaw), 443  
 Sanford, 442  
 Sarah (Chesebrough) Geer, 443  
 Sarah (Perkins) Stoddard, 442  
 Thankful, 441, 442  
 Thomas, 438, 439  
 Tristram, 441  
 William, 438, 439, 440, 441  
 Zipporah, 441  
 — ( ), 438

## BIRD

Amy ( ), 430  
 Anne (Fiske), 352  
 Dorothy, 425, 430  
 Nichola, 307, 308  
 Robert, 430  
 Thomas le, 308  
 William, 352

## BISHOP

Thomas, 106

## BITHSIE

Alice (Buckland), 321

## BLACK

John, 391, 394, 408  
 Martha (Haley), 391, 392, 393,  
 394, 395, 408  
 Melissa, 43

## BLACKFORD

Robert, 325

## BLACKLER

Peter, 1

## BLACKSTONE

William, 63

## BLACKWELL

Annys, 201

## BLADES

Edith, 147  
 Richard, 147

## BLAIR

Lydia, 510

## BLAKE

Catherine, 380

## BLAKEMAN

Benjamin, Rev. 242

## BLAKESLEE

Caroline, 21, 499

## BLANCHARD

Anna, 222  
 Caroline, 39  
 Elizabeth, 236, 292  
 Esquire, 327  
 Hannah, 236  
 — (Hills), 239  
 —, 239

## BLANTON

William, 126

## BLIVEN

Edward, 410  
 Isabel (Macoone), 410  
 Rachel, 410

## BLODGETT

Azubah, 19  
 Daniel, 295  
 Rebecca, 79, 342  
 Rebecca (Tidd), 80, 342  
 Ruth, 339  
 Ruth (Eggleton), 80, 339  
 Samuel, 80, 326, 339  
 Sarah (Underwood), 295  
 Thomas, 79, 80, 342

## BLOOD

Elizabeth, 330  
 Mary A., 228  
 Samuel, 228

## BLOSS

Edmund, 335  
 Mary ( ), 335

## BLOSS (continued)

Michall, Micael (Jennison), 335  
Richard, 335

## BLUM

Manley, 9  
Syrena (Goodridge), 9

## BLUNT

Annah (Willix) Roscoe, 82  
—, 82

## BOARDMAN, BOR(E)MAN

Alice, 201  
Alice ( ), 198  
Ann, 199  
Anne, 199  
Annis, 200, 201  
Annis ( ), 198, 199  
Christopher, 198, 199, 200, 201,  
203, 214  
Cicely, Sisley, 197, 198  
Daniel, 160, 161, 202, 203, 204,  
206, 208, 210  
Dorothy (Gregory), 198  
Elizabeth, 197, 199  
Elizabeth (Carter), 201, 202, 212,  
213, 214  
Elizabeth (Perkins), 210  
Elizabeth (Poley), 201  
Elizabeth ( ), 204  
Felix, 199, 202, 203, 212  
Hannah (Hutchinson), 160, 161,  
210  
Hannah ( ), 161  
Isabel ( ), 196, 198  
Jo(a)n(e), 198, 199, 200  
Joanna, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210  
Job, 203, 204  
John, 198, 201, 202, 203, 204  
Joseph, 203, 204  
Julian (Carter), 199, 212, 213, 214  
Margaret (Offing), 194, 203, 204,  
206, 207, 208, 209, 210  
Martha, 185, 193, 194, 208, 209,  
210  
Mary, 208, 210  
Mary (Betts), 199  
Nicholas, 199, 200, 201  
Offin, 204  
Samuel, 197, 199, 203, 204, 211

## BOARDMAN (continued)

Sara(h) 199, 203, 204, 212  
Thomas, 161, 194, 196, 197, 198,  
199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204,  
205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210,  
211, 212, 214  
Ursula, 199  
William, 196, 198, 199, 200, 201,  
203  
—, 199  
— ( ), 204

## BOGARDUS

Julius A., Mrs., 36

## BOHNE

Anna Louise, 374

## BOK(E)SEN, BOKENSON

Susanna, 166, 176  
Family, 176

## BOLEN

Edward Snow, 378  
Everette Atlee (Snow), 378  
Lillie (Guest), 378  
William Edward, 378  
William H., 378

## BOLLES

Ann, 320  
Godfrey, 320  
John, 320  
Thomas, 320

## BOLTON

Agnes, 503, 504  
Ann, 505  
Ann ( ), 503  
Charles K., 502  
Deborah (Leec(t)h), 215  
Elizabeth, 505  
Elizabeth (Patterson), 503  
Elizabeth ( ), 503  
Francis, 501  
Hannah (McClanathan), 504  
Hugh, 503, 504, 505  
James, 502  
John, 215, 498, 503, 504, 505, 508  
Joseph, 504  
Margaret ( ), 502  
Martha, 505  
Martha (McGee), 498, 504, 508



## BOLTON (continued)

Martha (Morrison), 504  
 Mary (McClanathan), 504  
 Mary (McClellan) Craige, 503  
 Matthew, 504  
 Nancy, 369, 498, 505  
 Rachel, 505  
 Robert, 215, 503  
 Samuel, 503  
 Samuel J., 501  
 Sloan, 501  
 Thomas, 501, 502, 503, 505  
 William, 501, 502, 503  
 — (Dunlap), 503  
 — ( ), 502

## BONAPARTE

Elizabeth, Betsey (Patterson), 503  
 Jerome, 503

## BONUM

George, 175

## BOOTH

Nancy, 46

## BOOTMAN

Faith (Jewett), 98  
 Matthew, 98

## BORDEN

Elizabeth ( ), 40  
 Joseph, 40  
 Mary, 40

## BORODELL

Ann, 421, 454, 455  
 John, 454, 455

## BOSTOCK

Edward, 325

## BOSWELL, BUSWELL

Mary (Bates) Cleveland, 297  
 Robert, 297

## BOSWORTH

Alice, 138, 158, 210  
 Beatrice ( ) Joslin, 359  
 Benjamin, 359  
 Hannah (Howland), 493, 494  
 Jonathan, 494  
 Joseph, 158

## BOTILER

Ivo le, 429  
 Sarah, 429

## BOUGHTON

Paul, 429

## BOUNTAYNE, BUNTING

Alice, 319  
 John, 319

## BOURNE

Alice (Besbege), 436  
 Ann, 432, 435, 436  
 Elizabeth, 435, 436  
 Elizabeth ( ), 432, 434  
 John, 435, 436  
 Margaret, 435, 436  
 Martha, 435, 436  
 Martha ( ), 434  
 Richard, 436  
 Thomas, 432, 434, 435, 436

## BOUTELLE

Lydia, 333  
 Mary (Baldwin), 48

## BOUTON

Caroline, 371

## BOUTWELL

James, 337  
 Rebecca (Kendall), 337  
 —, 9

## BOWDITCH

Henry I., Dr., 398

## BOWERS

Betsey, Betty, 268  
 Elizabeth (Merrill) Pierce, 269  
 Esther, 221  
 Jerahmeel, 268, 269  
 Oliver, 269  
 Sarah ( ), 268, 269  
 Capt., 292

## BOWLER

Thomas, 200.

## BOWMAN

Hannah, 330  
 Joseph, 330  
 Martha, 333  
 Nathaniel, 59

## BOYLSTON

Thomas, 59

## BOYNTON

Caleb, 142  
 Elinor (Pell), 86

## BOYNTON (continued)

John, 86, 88, 91  
 Margaret, 100  
 Richard, 130  
 Sarah, 144, 222  
 Sarah (Dresser), 130

## BOYVILL

John, 152  
 —, 152

## BRADFORD

Alice (Carpenter) Southworth, 165  
 Ann, 305  
 Ann (Smith), 432  
 Elizabeth, 111  
 John, 436  
 Leonard, 200  
 Martha (Bourne), 435, 436  
 Susanna, 284  
 Thomas, 432  
 William, Gov., 47, 163, 169, 436,  
 492  
 Capt., 486

## BRADLEY

Martha (Miller), 498  
 Mary, 129  
 Samuel, 498

## BRADSHAW

Humphrey, 341  
 Martha ( ), Russell, 341

## BRADSTREET

Gov., 177

## BRADY

Hugh, 320  
 Rose (Irby) Bolles, 320

## BRAGG

Edward, 193

## BRAKENBURY

Emma (Anderson), 242  
 John, 242

## BRAMAN

Johnny, 394

## BRAME

Mary (Fiske), 351  
 —, 351

## BRAMPTON

John, 452

## BRANCH

John, 436

## BRANNEN

Hugh, 512  
 Margaret (McConnan) McKinney,  
 512

## BRATTLE

Thomas, 261

## BRAUNSDORF

Julia, 40

## BRECKE

Edward, 355

## BREED, BREAD

Allen, 248, 249, 422  
 Elizabeth (Wheeler), 248, 249  
 John, 422  
 Jonathan, 432  
 Joseph, 432  
 Mary ( ), 422  
 Mercy (Palmer), 422

## BRENNAN

Mary, 373

## BRENTON

William, 324

## BRETT

Mary, 460  
 Nicholas, 452, 460  
 William, 400

## BREWSTER

Eunice (Snow), 9  
 William, 491  
 Mr., 449  
 —, 9

## BRIANT

Abraham, 337  
 Mary (Kendall), 337

## BRICK

Edward, 360, 361  
 Robert, 361

## BRIDGE

Jonas, 333  
 Martha (Bowman), 333  
 Mary, 257  
 Persis (Pierce), 258  
 Samuel, 333  
 Susanna (Reed), 333  
 William, 258

## BRIDGHAM

Henry, 126

Mary, 372

## BRIGDEN

T., 258

## BRIGGS

Charles G., 52

Humphrey, 52

Mary Griswold (Snow), 52

Phebe (Phillips), 52

## BRIGHAM

Abigail, 6

Gershom, 6

Mehitable (Warren), 6

## BRIGHT

John, 191

Mary (Bursham), 191

## BRIGHTMAN

Elizabeth, 320

## BRINLEY

Frances, 412

## BRINSMEAD

John, 57, 58

Mary (Carter), 58

## BRISTOW

Alice Jane (Benedict), 372

Grace Elizabeth (Snow), 372

Jessie (Grant), 372

John Worrall, 373

Nora, 373

Robert, 372

Robert Benedict, 372, 373

Robert James Watts, 372

—, 373

## BROADSTREET

Humphrey, 112

## BROCK

John, 189

## BROCKLEBANKE

Samuel, 128

## BROMLEY

Luke, 406, 440

Lydia (Billings), 440

Tamzen (Packer), 406

William, 440

## BRONDE

Thomas, 320

## BROOKS

Caleb, 341

Elizabeth, 333

Eunice, 339

Henry, 284

John, 80, 261, 290, 339

Mary, 249

Mary (Champney) Richardson, 290

Sarah, 341

Sarah Joslyn, 18

Susanna (Atkinson), 341

Susanna (Bradford) Richardson,  
284

Thomas, 284

## BROUGHTON

Abigail, 339

George, 237

John, 336

## BROWN(E)

Abigail (Holmes), 474

Alice (Boreman) Poley, 201

Anna(e) (Burrill) Whittemore, 10

Benjamin, 471, 472

David, 70

Dorothy, 494

Dorothy ( ), 494

Edward, 150

Eleanor (Hutchinson), 154

Eleazer, 75

Elijah, 394

Elizabeth, 191

Elizabeth (Miner), 474

Elizabeth (Saunders), 410, 411

Elizabeth ( ) Stone, 471

Elizabeth ( ), 191

Hannah (Carter) Green, 58

Henry, 472

Jabez, 494

James, 457, 485, 493, 494

Jane (Burgis), 471, 472

Jedediah, 474

Joanna (Rogers), 396

John, 99, 100, 177, 191, 402, 403,

404, 471, 472, 474, 493, 494

Joseph, 469, 471, 472

Joshua, 396

Lydia, 431

Lydia (Howland), 493, 494

## BROWN (E) (continued)

Lydia (Stevens), 70  
 Lydia ( ) Howlett, 143  
 Magdalen ( ), 471  
 Margaret Byron Doyle, 226  
 Margaret (Denison), 457  
 Margaret ( ), 471  
 Margery (Patching), 469, 471  
 Martha (Jewett), 99, 100  
 Nicholas, 188, 191  
 Peter, 169, 411  
 Pho(e)be, 471, 472  
 Prudence, 396  
 Ruth (Kirby) Cowley, 147, 150  
 Sarah, 101, 428, 467, 469, 470, 471, 472  
 Sarah (Leacheford), 471  
 Stephen, 472  
 Susan, 471, 472  
 Thomas, 58, 154, 472  
 William, 10, 238, 471, 472  
 —, 11, 143, 201

## BRUXBIE

Allyne, 153  
 Julia (Hutchinson), 153

## BRYAN (T)

Sarah, 418  
 Mrs., 400

## BUCKLAND

Alice, 321  
 Bridget, 321  
 John, 321  
 Margaret, 321  
 Mary ( ), 321  
 Mathie, 321  
 Richard, 320, 321  
 Rose (Overton) Irby, 320, 321  
 Walter, 321

## BUCKMASTER

Damaris, 359  
 Joanna ( ), 68  
 Mary, 68  
 Thomas, 68

## BUCKNAM

Hannah (Wait), 218  
 Joses, 244  
 Judith (Worth), 244  
 Mehitable, 218

## BUCKNAM (continued)

Sarah (Wilkinson), 218  
 Sarah ( ), 241  
 William, 218, 241

## BUCKNELL

Anne (Wait) Bell, 216  
 Samuel, 216

## BUDDINGTON

Agnes McNair (Frank), 230  
 Annie Stebbins (Wait), 230  
 Augustus Frank, 230  
 Dorothy Mae, 230  
 James Greenough, 230  
 John Walter, 230  
 Lucy Mille (Wedderspoon), 230  
 Prudence (Nims), 230  
 Ralph Wells, 230  
 Robert McNair, 230  
 Russell Wait, 230  
 Thomas Nims, 230

## BUELL

Hannah, 39  
 Samuel, 39

## BULKELEY

Agnes (de Chedle), 307  
 Alice, 307  
 Anne, 309  
 Audrey (Titley), 308  
 Beatrice (Hill), 309  
 Catherine, 309  
 Cecily (Moulton), 308  
 David, 308  
 Deborah, 310  
 Dorcas, 310  
 Edward, Rev., 126, 302, 309, 310, 311, 316, 319, 321, 322  
 Elizabeth, 126, 310  
 Elizabeth (Barker) 309  
 Elizabeth (Grosvenor), 309, 314, 315, 316  
 Frances, 302, 310  
 Gershom, 252  
 Grace (Chetwood), 310  
 Helen (Wilbraham), 308  
 Hugh, 308  
 Jane (Allen), 310  
 John, 308  
 Judith, 310

## BULKELEY (continued)

Margaret, 309  
 Margery, 314  
 Martha, 126, 310  
 Mary, 310  
 Maud (de Davenport), 307  
 Nathaniel, 310  
 Nichola (Bird), 307  
 Olive (Irby), 302, 309, 319, 321,  
 322  
 Paul, 310  
 Peter, 126, 251, 307, 308  
 Peter, Rev., 302, 307, 310  
 Richard, 307  
 Robert, 307, 308  
 Robert de, 307  
 Roger, 307  
 Rowland, 309  
 Sarah, 310  
 Thomas, 307, 308, 309, 314, 315  
 William, 307, 308, 309  
 — (Butler), 186

## BULL

Joanna, 321  
 William, 321

## BULLOCK

Elizabeth (Ingraham), 476  
 Richard, 476

## BUMSTEAD

Mr., 126

## BUNBURY

Alice, 309  
 Richard de, 309

## BUNKER

—, 57

## BURBANK

Amelia (Snow), 22  
 Caleb, 116  
 David, 22  
 Lydia, 116  
 Martha ( ), 116  
 Mary Ann, 22  
 Mary M. ( ), 22

## BURCH

Jeremiah, 441  
 Margaret (Billings), 441

## BURDETT

William, 241

## BURDICK

Robert, 409

## BURGE

John, 295

## BURGESS, BURGIS(H)

Downhall, 319  
 Francis, 54  
 Jane, 471, 472

## BURNER

Edward, 118

## BURNET

Azubah (Slocum), 14, 45  
 Isaac, 45

## BURN(H)AM

Lucy, 231  
 Thomas, 209

## BURPEE

Esther (Hopkinson), 98  
 Jonathan, 98  
 Mehitable (Jewett), 98  
 Thomas, 98

## BURRE(I)LL

Anna(e), 10  
 Daniel, 215  
 Lydia (Acton), 215

## BURROWS

Hannah (Gore), 397

## BURSHAM

Mary, 191  
 William, 191

## BURSLEY

Elizabeth (Howland), 493

## BURSTOWE

John, 471  
 Sarah (Browne), 471

## BURTON

Abigail, 11  
 Boniface, 191  
 Huldah (Nichols), 11  
 Jonathan, 11

## BURWELL

Susan, 52

## BUSBY

Abraham, 59  
 Anne, 59  
 John, 59  
 Joseph, 59  
 Katherine, 59  
 Nicholas, 59  
 Sarah, 59  
 — ( ), 59

## BUSCH

Anna, 43

## BUSHNELL

Francis, 431  
 Rebecca, 431

## BUSS

Ann ( ), 254  
 Hannah, 254  
 William, 254

## BUTTERFIELD

Ann ( ), 281  
 Benjamin, 281, 293, 298  
 Deborah (Underwood), 295, 298  
 John, 75  
 Nathaniel, 281, 295, 298  
 Sarah (Bates), 298  
 Sarah (Fletcher), 281  
 Thankful, 293  
 Thankful (Colburn), 293

## BUTT(E)RICK

Betsey (Fenno) Reed, 334  
 Samuel, 334  
 William, 278

## BUTTERWORTH

Samuel, 405

## BUTTON

Daniel, 128

## BUXTON

Anthony, 161  
 Elizabeth ( ), 161  
 Lydia, 161

## BY(I)DES

Joan (Kirby) Hale, 133, 135, 147,  
 150  
 John, 135, 147

## CAKE

Bridget, 154  
 William, 154

## CAKEBREAD

Sarah (Busby), 59  
 Thomas, 59

## CALDWELL

Anna (McGee), 509  
 Joseph, 509  
 Lucy, 9  
 Mary, 509  
 Rachel (McGee), 509  
 William, 509

## CALL

Joanna, 272  
 Joanna (Shepardson), 272  
 Thomas, 272

## CAMERON

Hugh, 514  
 Monica (O'Rourke), 514

## CAMP

Dorothy, 516

## CAMPBELL

—, 438

## CANDLER

Matthias, 348

## CANEDY

Dennis, 20

## CARLEY

William, 79

## CARMAN

Gertrude Adele, 39  
 Gertrude Adele (Lent), 39  
 Louis Earle, 39

## CARMINOWE

Thomas, 313

## CARPENTER

Alice, 165

## CARR

Jane, 108, 111  
 William, 111

## CARRIER

Rebecca, 456

## CARTER

Alice, 212, 213, 214  
 Ann, 213, 214

## CARTER (continued)

Anna ( ), 57  
 Caleb, 57  
 Elizabeth, 201, 202, 211, 212, 213, 214  
 Elizabeth (Groce), 58  
 Elizabeth ( ) Johnson, 57  
 Elizabeth ( ), 58  
 Felix, 199, 201, 203, 211, 212, 213  
 Frances ( ), 212, 214  
 George, 211, 212, 213, 214  
 Hannah, 5, 54, 58, 340  
 Hannah, Anna (Fiske), 354  
 Joan, 212, 213, 214  
 Johannah, 54  
 John, 5, 55, 57, 58, 214, 261  
 Joseph, 2, 57, 58, 147  
 Julian, 199, 212, 213, 214  
 Lydia, 80, 330  
 Margaret ( ), 199, 201, 211, 212, 213  
 Mary, 58, 82, 147  
 Mary (Dalton), 82  
 Mary (Parkhurst), 82  
 Mary ( ), 54, 57  
 Peter, 203, 211, 212, 213, 214  
 Phebe (Snow), 9  
 Rachel, 147  
 Richard, 211, 214  
 Samuel, 4, 57, 58, 339  
 Sara(h), 147  
 Sarah ( ), 212, 214  
 Susan (Downing), 147  
 Susanna ( ), 58  
 Thomas, 54, 57, 82, 288, 354  
 Timothy, 354  
 Winifred (Harrod or Harwood), 58  
 —, 9

## CARVER

David, 298  
 John, Gov., 491  
 Sarah (Bates) Butterfield, 298

## CASE

E. C., 49  
 Mary Margaret (Snow), 49

## CATLIN

Fanny, 227

## CHADWELL

Benjamin, 96  
 Elizabeth (How), 95, 96

## CHADWICK

Elizabeth, 239  
 James, 219

## CHAFFEY

Matthew, 131  
 Sarah ( ), 131

## CHAMBERLAIN

Mary, 156  
 Samuel, 267  
 Thomas, 295  
 Mr., 156

## CHAMPERNOWNE

Margaret (Hutchinson), 153  
 William, 153

## CHAMPNEY

Joanna ( ), 290  
 John, 290  
 Mary, 261, 290

## CHANDLER

Agnes, 464  
 Agnes (Bayford), 460  
 Agnes ( ), 462, 463, 464  
 Anne, 464, 465  
 Barbara, 464  
 Bridget (Henchman) Richardson, 290  
 Frances, 466  
 George, 466  
 Grace, 465, 466  
 Hannah, 460  
 Jane (Miller), 466  
 Joan ( ), 451, 453, 464, 465  
 Joan(e), 465, 466  
 Johane (Mumford), 465  
 John, 451, 453, 463, 464, 465, 466  
 Katherine (Johnson), 466  
 Margaret, 451, 452, 453, 465, 466  
 Robert, 464, 466  
 Sarah ( ), 466  
 Susanna, 465  
 Thomas, 461, 462, 463, 465, 466  
 Tobias, 465, 466  
 William, 290, 460  
 — ( ), 461, 466

## CHAPIN

Chloe, 12  
 Clarissa (Patterson), 14  
 John, 14

## CHAPLIN

Hepzibath (Jewett), 99, 100  
 John, 99, 100  
 Joseph, 128  
 Margaret (Boynton), 100  
 Sarah (Stickney), 100  
 Widow, 215

## CHAPMAN

Elizabeth (Palmer) Sloan, 417  
 George, 151  
 William, 418

## CHARLTON

Anna, 309, 314, 317, 318  
 Anne, 316, 317  
 Anne (Mainwaring), 314, 318  
 Alan de, 316  
 Allen, 314  
 Cecelia, 317  
 Edward, 316  
 Elena, 318  
 Elena (la Zouche), 316  
 Elizabeth, 317  
 Elizabeth (Francis), 318  
 Joan (de Langley), 317  
 John, 316, 317  
 Margery (FitzAer), 316  
 Mary (Corbet), 318  
 Richard, 314, 317, 318  
 Robert, 317, 318  
 Thomas, 317, 318  
 William, 316, 317  
 — ( ), 317

## CHASE

Abigail (Thurston), 122  
 Aquila, 122  
 Esther ( ), 122  
 Joseph, 122

## CHAUCER

Geoffrey, 312

## CHAUNCEY

Charles, 171  
 Elnathan, 171

## CHEDLE

Agnes de, 307

## CHENEY

John, 117  
 Martha, 103

## CHESEBROUGH

Abigail, 457  
 Abigail (Herrick), 421  
 Abigail (Ingraham), 473, 476  
 Allen, 421  
 Amos, 421  
 Anna, 421  
 Anna (Stevenson), 418  
 Asa, 420  
 Clarissa (Palmer) Denison, 421  
 Elias, 421  
 Elisha, 418  
 Eliza ( ), 421  
 Esther, 420  
 Esther (Chesebrough), 420  
 Ezra, 421  
 Hannah, 419, 420  
 Hannah (Chesebrough), 420  
 Hannah (Denison), 390, 418, 456  
 Jonathan, 420  
 Joseph, 421  
 Lucretia (Palmer), 421  
 Lucy (Palmer), 419, 420, 423  
 Marie (Ingraham), 423  
 Mary, 419, 423  
 Mary (McDowell), 423  
 Nathaniel, 456  
 Priscilla (Alden), 443  
 Prudence, 421  
 Rebecca (Palmer), 418  
 Robert, 420  
 Sabra (Palmer), 420  
 Samuel, 421, 423, 443, 473, 476  
 Sarah, 421, 443  
 Sarah, Sally (Palmer), 421  
 Submit (Palmer), 421  
 William, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418,  
 419, 423, 426  
 Zebbe, 395, 396  
 Zebulon, 421  
 Zerviah (Hubbard or Hobart), 421  
 Mr., 241

## CHESMUTH

Elsie, 43  
 Linda (George), 43  
 Robert Andrew, 43



## CHESTELYNE

Gilbert, 118

## CHESTER

Joseph L., 152

Earl of, 312

## CHETWOOD

Grace, 310

## CHICKEN

Mary (Watson), 325

## CHIDSEY

Flora Katherine (Snow), 370

Frank E., 370

Halmer Carleton, 370

Helen Corinne, 370

Helen Esther (Taylor), 370

Lois A. (Eddy), 370

Robert C., 370

Robert Snow, 370

## CHILTON

John, 320

## CHIPMAN

Hope (Howland), 493, 494

John, 494

Thomas, 494

Mr., 488

## CHISHOLM

Colin, 21

Faith, 21

Frances (Garrick), 21

## CHOATE

Mary, 185

Mary (Williams), 107

Mary ( ), 185

Samuel, 107

Thomas, 185

## CHURCH

Benjamin, 485

John, 145

## CHUTE

James, 100, 125

Mary (Thurston), 124, 125

Mary (Wood), 125

Sarah ( ) Pearson, 125

## CLAPP

Agnes Thomas (Wait), 231

Experience (Houghton), 361

Ezra, 361

Lyman S., 231

## CLARK(E), CLERKE

Aaron, 21

Alice (Phillips), 413

Amy, 12

Ann (Dyer), 413

Bernice (Joralmon), 380

Bethia (Hubbard), 412

Carew, 412, 413

Elizabeth, 51, 263, 412, 413, 510

Elizabeth ( ), 413

Esther ( ), 21

Frances, 456

George, 500

Hannah (Weeden) Peckham, 412

Hezekiah, 21

John, 410, 412, 413, 452

Joseph, 409, 410, 412, 413

Joshua, 412, 413

Louisa, 52

Margaret ( ), 412

Martha, 481

Mary, 340, 409, 412, 413

Matthew, 211, 510

Richard, 128

Robert Parker, 380

Rose, 217, 234

Sarah, 21, 412, 413

Susan Wait (Snow), 21

Susanna, 412

S. H. H., 34

Thelma, 516

Thomas, 75, 112, 191, 206, 280,  
412

William, 412

—, 413

— ( ), 409, 412

## CLARKSON, CLAXON

Elizabeth, 301

Sarah (Farwell), 301

Simeon, 301

Simon, 301

## CLAR(R)IDGE

Annys (Boreman), 200, 201

William, 200

—, 201

## CLAY

Sally, 499

## CLEARWATER

Elsie, 37

## CLELAND

Edna, 146  
 Hannah (Hale), 146  
 James, 146  
 Moses, 146  
 Samuel, 146  
 Thankful (Wilder), 146

## CLEVELAND

Aaron, 76  
 Ann (Winn), 76, 297  
 Dorcas (Wilson), 76  
 Elizabeth (Pierce) Cuttice, 260  
 Grover, Pres., 15, 76  
 Isaac, 260  
 Josiah, 297  
 Mary (Bates), 297  
 Moses, 76, 297  
 Persis (Hildreth), 76  
 Samuel, 76

## CLIFTON

Andrew, 461  
 Joan ( ), 462  
 Thomas, 462

## CLINTON

DeWitt, Gov., 45

## CLOUGH

Wealthy, 52

## CLYFFORD

John, 200

## COATES

Hannah, 443

## COBURN

Annie Elizabeth, 374  
 Jane (Moore), 374  
 Joseph, 374

## COCKES

Priscilla (Wheeler), 248, 249  
 —, 249

## COCKY

Thomas, 65

## COFFIN

Tristram, 238

## COFFING

George, 31, 32

## COGAN

Eleanor, 385, 386, 387  
 Joane, 385, 386, 387

## COGAN (continued)

Robert, 386  
 William, 384, 385, 386, 387

## COGGESHALL

John, 480  
 Mary (Hedge) Sturgis, 480

## COGGIN

Abigail, 50  
 Elizabeth (Richardson), 50  
 John, 50

## COGSWELL

Jane, 457

## COKER

Benjamin, 181  
 Catharine ( ), 181  
 Martha (Perley), 181  
 Robert, 181

## COLBURN

Edward, 293  
 Elizabeth (Richardson), 293  
 Ezra, 293  
 John, 293  
 Lucy ( ), 293  
 Mary (Richardson), 291, 293  
 Olive (Richardson), 293  
 Samuel, 293  
 Thankful (Richardson), 293  
 Thomas, 291

## COLBY

Anthony, 105  
 Isaac, 105  
 Martha (Parrott), 105  
 Susanna ( ), 105

## COLCORD

Edward, 83  
 Mary, 83

## COLE

Ann, 86  
 Arrol ( ), 260, 270  
 Elizabeth, 257, 260, 271  
 Hugh, 493  
 James, 165, 270  
 Joan ( ), 299  
 John, 270  
 Mary, 271  
 Rice, 260, 270  
 Robert, 270

## COLE (continued)

Ruth, 270

Susanna (Upshur), 270

## COLFAX

Schuyler, 34

## COLLAR

John, 60, 61

Mary (Cutler), 60, 61

## COLLINS

Edward, 237

## COLLYN

—, 336

## COLMAN

Robert, 198

Tobiah, 178

## COLSON

Nancy Matilda (Snow), 46

Philo Lyon, 46

## COMEY

Elizabeth, 339

## COMPE

—, 152

## COMSTOCK

Abigail, 445

Anne, 440, 441, 446

Anne ( ), 445

Bethiah, 446

Christopher, 445

Daniel, 441, 445, 450

Dennis D., 53

Elizabeth, 445, 446

Elizabeth (Prentice), 445

Elizabeth ( ), 444, 445

Hannah, 445

Hannah (Platt), 445

Hope, 446

John, 445

Kingsland, 446

Martha (Jones) Whittlesey, 446

Mary, 445

Mary ( ), 446

Paltiah (Elderkin), 441, 445, 450

Patience, 446

Rebecca, 446

Samuel, 445, 446

Sarah, 445

Sarah (Douglass), 446

William, 444, 445

Zipporah, 446

## CONANT

Joseph, 99

Sarah (Jewett), 99

—, 106

## CONGDON

I. H., 33

Mr., 35

## CONRAD

Ellen Matilda (Plant), 44

Eunice (Perstrup), 45

Gladys (Hughes), 45

Helen, 45

Mary Catharine (Kincaid), 44

Sisson, 44

William Lightner, 45

William Nebraska, 44

## CONTER

Dorothy, 513

## CONVERS(E)

Allen, 3

Deborah, 261

Edward, 55, 286, 287, 288, 290

James, 261

Josiah, 261

Zachariah, 3

## CONYERS

John, 154

—, 154

## COOK(E)

Elizabeth, 398, 425

Frances ( ) Wheeler, 250

Francis, 163, 169

Frank, 375

Huldah, 23

Isabel (Hutchinson), 155

Lottie (Reynolds), 375

Mary, 351

Richard, 250

Thomas, 155

Vivian, 375

Capt., 287

## COOL

Hendricktje, 37

## COOPER

John, 353

Lydia, 352, 353

Rebecca, 49

Tacy, 412

William, 68

## CORBET

Mary, 318  
Robert, 318

## CORDELL

Isabel (Overton), 321  
John, 321

## COSLER

Margaret (Fiske), 210  
—, 210

## COTTHKEGS

Nathaniel, 325

## COTTON

John, 302  
Lydia (Bates), 297  
Mary (Wesenhams), 438  
Samuel, 297  
William, 438  
Mr., 281, 296  
Sergt., 436

## COTTRELL

Dorothy, 324  
Hattie G., 516  
Mary ( ), 516  
Mollie, 515  
Samuel E., 516  
Virginia Ann, 515

## COUNC(T)E

Hannah (Pierce), 259, 260  
Samuel, 259, 260

## COURTEMANCHE

Dorothy Ruth (Snow), 376  
Eugenie (Girard), 376  
Henry William, 376  
Janice Dorothy, 376  
Phillipe, 376

## COVENTRIE

Margaret (Bolton), 502  
Robert, 502

## COWDREY

Bethia, 192  
Nathaniel, 236  
William, 188, 189, 191

## COWLEY

Ruth, 147  
Ruth (Kirby), 150  
—, 150

## COYE

Abigail, 365  
Lydia (Billings) Bromley, 440  
Samuel, 440

## COYTEMORE

Widow, 130

## CRAIGE

Mary (McClellan), 503  
—, 503

## CRAM

Hannah, 83

## CRANDALL

John, 409

## CRANFIELD

Joan, 133, 147  
Mrs., 133

## CRAWFORD

Bessie, 515

## CRESSET

Alice (Charlton), 317

## CRESSON

John, Sir, 65

## CRISPE

Agnes, 349  
Edmund, 349  
Geoffrey, 346, 347  
Johane, 349  
Katherine, 344, 345  
Margaret (Fiske), 346, 347  
Robert, 317  
William, 349

## CRISPIN

Benjamin, 111  
Maria (Foster), 111

## CROMWELL

Oliver, 325

## CROSBY

Deborah (Fifield), 83  
Jane, 97, 142  
Thomas, 83

## CROSLAND

Judith, 154  
Thomas, 154

## CROSSE

Helen, 215

## CROSSMAN

Mr., 31

## CROUCH

Elizabeth (Denison), 453  
—, 453

## CROW

John, 479  
William, 492

## CRUMB

Elizabeth, 411

## CRUMMER

Emmaline, 411

## CUDWORTH

Major, 486

## CULLINAN

Alice Mary, 376  
William, 376

## CUMMIN(G)S

Beatrice Henrietta, 372  
Betty, 514

## CUNNIFF

Annie (O'Rourke), 513  
Elmer L., 513  
Hazel (Post), 513  
Herbert, 513  
John, 513  
Mary Josephine, 514  
Michael, 513

## CURTIS

Hepzibath (Hale), 144  
John, 144

## CUSHMAN

Desire, 494  
Mary (Allerton), 494, 495  
Ruth (Howland), 493, 494  
Thomas, 170, 171, 174, 494, 495

## CUTLER

Abigail ( ), 61  
Anna ( ), 59  
Carl C., Mrs., 406  
David, 11  
Elizabeth, 61  
Esther (Evans), 11  
Hannah, 60, 61  
Hannah (Snow), 5  
James, 5, 6, 59, 60, 61, 64, 341  
Jemima, 5, 60, 61  
Joanna, 60, 61, 341  
John, 5, 57, 60, 61  
Leonard, 60

## CUTLER (continued)

Lucy, 22, 23, 372  
Lydia (Moore) Wright, 5, 61  
Mary, 61  
Mary ( ) King, 59  
Mary (Stearns), 61  
Mehitable (Whitney), 11  
Moses, 23  
Phebe, 61  
Phebe (Page), 6, 59, 64, 341  
Rhoda (Mason), 23  
Samuel, 60, 61  
Sarah, 60, 61  
Thomas, 60, 61

## CUTTER

John, 259  
William, 325

## CUTTICE

Elizabeth (Pierce), 260  
John, 260

## DABY

Mercy, 146

## DADE

W., 57

## DALE

Cynthia (Lombard), 229  
Hugh, 314

## DALEY

John, 513  
Teresa Maria (Tracey), 513

## DALTON

Mary, 82  
Ruth ( ), 82  
Timothy, Rev., 82  
Mr., 155

## DAMER

Joan, 168

## DANE

Agnes (Bayford) Chandler, 460  
Agnes ( ), 77  
Annis ( ), 77  
Daniel, 252  
Elizabeth, 116  
Francis, Rev., 460  
Hannah, 195  
Hannah (Chandler) Abbott, 460  
John, 77, 116, 209, 210, 460

## DANFORTH

Jonathan, 75, 273  
 Rebecca (Parker), 272, 273  
 Thomas, 55, 258, 325  
 Mr., 96

## DANIEL

Joseph, 353

## DANYERS

John, Sir, 312  
 Margaret, 312

## DAPERNELL

Thomas, 193

## DAVENPORT

John de, Sir, 307  
 Maud, 307  
 Rose, 315  
 Capt., 487  
 Mr., 87

## DAVID

William, 395

## DAVIE(S), DAVY(E)

Clareuce, 1  
 John, 1  
 Morrice, 1  
 Thomas, 1

## DAVIS

Charlotte Elizabeth (Taylor), 53  
 Hannah ( ), 224  
 Isaac, 224  
 Nicholas, 323  
 Thomas, 137  
 —, 14

## DAVISON

Daniel, 193  
 Margaret, 193  
 Margaret (Low), 193  
 Nicholas, 242  
 Sarah, 242  
 Sarah Marie, 53

## DAY

Ann (Woodward), 130  
 Elizabeth (Dresser), 130  
 Robert, 130  
 Sarah, 354  
 Thomas, 130

## DEAN(E)

Alice ( ), 387  
 Benajah, 391

## DEAN(E) (continued)

Benjamin, 388  
 Bethia (Edson), 388  
 Christopher, 19, 391, 397, 398, 399, 420  
 Darius Denison, 398  
 David, 391  
 Eleanor, 382, 383, 387  
 Eleanor (Strong), 385, 386, 387, 388  
 Elizabeth, 382, 383, 388, 391  
 Elizabeth (Cook), 398  
 Elizabeth (Dean), 391  
 Ezra, 388  
 Fanny, 393, 394, 395, 397  
 Francis, 390, 391, 398  
 Hannah, 390  
 Isaac, 383, 384, 387  
 Jabez, 391, 395, 397, 398, 399  
 James, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 398, 399, 400, 401, 406  
 Jerusha (Saxton) Palmer, 390  
 Jesse, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397  
 Joanna (Fisher), 390  
 John, 382, 384, 386, 387, 388, 390, 391, 392, 393, 395, 397, 398, 406, 408  
 John Ward, 382  
 Jonas, 382  
 Jonathan, 390  
 Joseph, 388  
 Lucy, 398  
 Lydia (Thatcher), 390  
 Margery, 382, 383, 386, 388  
 Martha, 397  
 Martha (Haley) Black, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 408  
 Mary, 390  
 Mary Ann, 399  
 Mary ( ), 388  
 Mary ( ) —, 398  
 Nancy (Denison), 397, 399  
 Nathan, 390  
 Nathan Denison, 399  
 Onesiphores, 390  
 Prudence, 397  
 Prudence (Brown), 396  
 Prudence Denison, 399

## DEANE (E) (continued)

Prudence (Denison), 397  
 Rebecca, 398  
 Rebecca (Palmer), 19, 397, 420  
 Sally (Ross), 398  
 Sarah, 19, 369, 390, 391, 394, 397, 398  
 Sarah Ann, 399  
 Sarah (Douglass), 390  
 Sarah (Packer), 390, 406  
 Sarah (Tisdale), 388, 389, 400, 401  
 Sarah (Williams), 388  
 Sarah ( ), 390  
 Stephen, 169  
 Susan, 382, 383, 387  
 Thankful, 391, 397  
 Thomas, 382, 383, 384, 387  
 Walter, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388  
 Wealthian, 397  
 William, 382, 384, 386, 387, 388, 390, 391  
 —, 242  
 — ( ), 382, 387

## DEATH

Henry, 320  
 Margaret (Irby), 320

## DELORY

Helen Deane (Fisk) Barrett, 373  
 Joseph Norman, 373  
 — (Dunn), 373

## DEMING

Elizabeth, 39

## DENIO

Elizabeth (Thrasher), 232  
 Harrison Gray, 232  
 Louisa E., 232  
 Sophia, 232

## DENISON

Abigail (Miner), 397  
 Abigail (Fish) Eldredge, 457  
 Agnes, 451, 452  
 Agnes (Willie), 451, 452, 460  
 Ann, 418, 421, 456, 457, 458  
 Ann (Borodell), 421, 454, 455, 467  
 Ann (Denison) Miner, 457  
 Ann (Mason), 457  
 Betsey P., 421  
 Borodell, 428, 456

## DENISON (continued)

Bridget (Thompson), 427, 454  
 Clarissa (Palmer), 421  
 Constance (Glascock) Gooch, 453  
 Daniel, 457  
 Daniel, Maj.-Gen., 106, 112, 114, 116, 180, 209, 355, 356, 357, 453, 454  
 Darius, 397  
 Dorothy, 427  
 Dorothy (Stanton) Lynde, Trerice, Frink, 427  
 Edward, 442, 452, 453, 454, 457  
 Elam, 421  
 Elizabeth, 452, 453, 454  
 Elizabeth (Weld), 454  
 Ethan, 396  
 Eunice, 421  
 George, 397, 420, 421, 427, 451, 452, 453, 454, 456, 457, 488  
 George, Capt., 454, 455, 456, 467  
 Gilbert, 420  
 Hannah, 390, 418, 421, 456  
 Huldah (Palmer), 420  
 Jane, 451, 452  
 Jane (Cogswell), 457  
 Jane (Smith), 397, 420  
 Joanna (Stanton), 457  
 John, 114, 397, 443, 451, 452, 453, 457, 460, 465  
 John Borodell, 442, 456, 457, 467  
 Luce, 452  
 Margaret, 457  
 Margaret (Chandler) Monck, 451, 452, 453, 466  
 Martha (Williams), 421  
 Mary, 442, 452, 453, 457  
 Mary (Avery), 418, 419, 457  
 Mary (Billings), 397  
 Mary (Stanton), 457  
 Mary (Wetherell) Harris, 457  
 Mary ( ), 453  
 Mercy (Gorham), 456, 457, 488  
 Mercy ( ), 442  
 Nancy, 397  
 Nathan, 397, 421  
 Nathaniel, 421  
 Oliver, 421, 456  
 Patience (Dudley), 454

## DENISON (continued)

- Phebe, 419, 441, 442, 457, 458
- Phebe (Lay), 442, 456, 457, 467
- Prudence, 397
- Robert, 427, 457
- Samuel, 457
- Sarah, 427, 454, 456, 458, 467
- Sarah (Chesebrough) Geer, Billings, 443
- Sarah (Stanton) Prentice, 428, 456
- Thankful (Dean), 397
- William, 419, 428, 451, 452, 453, 454, 456, 457, 466
- , 193
- (     ), 453

## DEOLPH

- Lucretia, 380
- Mark Anthony, 380
- Priscilla (Huntington) Billings, 380

## DERBY

- Fannie (Snow), 15
- Helen, 333, 334
- Earl of, 312
- , 15

## DEUSING

- Margaret (Fiske), 345
- , 345

## DEVEREUX

- Ela, 316

## DEWEY

- Anna (Phelps), 456
- Frances (Clarke), 456
- George, Adm., 456
- Hepzibath (Lyman), 456
- Josiah, 456
- Julius, 456
- Mary (Perrin), 456
- Mehitable (Miller), 456
- Mercy (Saxton) Bailey, 456
- Rebecca (Carrier), 456
- Simeon, 456
- Stephen, 456
- Thomas, 456
- William, 456

## DEWING

- Deliverance (Stevens), 69
- Henry, 69

## DEXTER

- Alice, 218

## DEYO

- Abraham, 37
- Agatha (Nickol), 37
- Christian, 37
- Elsie (Clearwater), 37
- Maria, 37
- Pierre, 37
- Sarah, 37
- Wyntje, 37

## DICKINSON, DICKERSON

- Ann (Vose), 227
- Elizabeth, 226
- Elizabeth (Howland) Hicks, 175, 493, 494
- Frances Amelia, 227
- George, 227
- James, 88, 89, 129
- John, 175, 494
- Julia A., 227
- Lucius, 226
- Martha, 227
- Martha Gilbert, 226
- Mary Louisa, 226
- Mercy, 129
- Philemon, 159
- Rebecca (Wait), 226
- Rebecca (     ), 128, 129
- Sarah Moody, 226
- Thomas, 89, 90
- (     ), 226

## DILLINGHAM

- William, 466

## DILLON

- Sidney, 33, 34

## DIMMOCK

- Desire (Sturgis), 482
- Thomas, 482

## DINGLEY

- John, 434

## DISTER

- Thomas, 66

## DIX

- Gulia, 36, 380
- Ralph, 112
- Samuel, 106



## DOANE

John, 175  
Lydia, 174, 175

## DODGE

Amy, 185  
Anna, 185  
Antipas, 145, 185, 186, 195  
Deborah, 185  
Edith ( ), 183, 184  
Edward, 183, 184  
Elizabeth (Haskell), 182  
Elizabeth (Putnam), 11  
Hananiah, 185  
H. W., 183  
Jabez(sh), 185  
Joanna, 101, 144, 145, 186  
Joanna (Low), 142, 145, 185, 194,  
195  
John, 182, 184  
Joseph, 7, 184, 185  
Joshua, 186  
Margery (Knowlton), 185  
Margery ( ), 182  
Martha (Low), 194, 195  
Martha (White), 185  
Mary, 182, 183, 184, 185  
Mary (Choate), 185  
Mary (Eaton), 184  
Mary (Haskell), 184  
Mary (Parker), 184, 185, 192  
Michael, 182, 184  
Parker, 185  
Richard, 182, 183, 184, 195  
Samuel, 184, 185, 192  
Sarah, 183, 184  
Sarah (Eaton), 184  
Sarah ( ), 184  
William, 182, 183  
— ( ), 182, 183

## DOGED

Thomas, 435

## DOLE

Richard, 117, 119, 139, 141  
Thomas, 118

## DOMESDAY

Dorothy (Irby), 320  
John, 320

## DORCAS

Ann, 408

## DOUGLAS(S)

Sarah, 390, 446

## DOW

Henry, 82

## DOWN(E)ING(E)

Emanuel, 147  
George, Sir, 147  
Hannah, 59, 116  
James, 136  
Mary, 136  
Susan, 136, 147  
Mr., 136

## DOWNE(S)

Maud, 312  
Robert, 312  
William, 7

## DOWSE

Faith (Jewett), 93, 95  
Francis, 126  
Lawrence, 95, 259  
Martha ( ), 95  
Samuel, 95

## DOWSETT, DOUCET

Gabriel, 135, 151  
Joan, 151  
Mercy ( ), 135, 151  
Thomas, 151  
Thomasine, 135, 151

## DOYLE

Abigail Fox (Putnam) Kinsman, 12  
Julia, 374  
Moses, 12, 13  
—, 13

## DRAKE

Edmond, 156  
Elizabeth, 447  
Francis, Sir, 282  
John, 447  
Lovina, 39  
Mr., 155  
—, 155

## DRAPER

— ( ), 346

## DRESSER

Elizabeth, 128, 129, 130  
 Elizabeth (Wentworth), 130  
 Jane, 130  
 John, 94, 122, 128, 129, 132  
 Jonathan, 129  
 Lydia, 130  
 Martha, 128, 129  
 Martha (Thorley), 122, 128, 129,  
 132  
 Mary, 99, 122, 128, 129  
 Mary (Leaver), 129  
 Mary ( ), 128  
 Mercy (Dickinson), 129  
 Mercy (Peabody), 130  
 Nathaniel, 123, 130  
 Rebecca ( ) Dickinson, 128, 129  
 Richard, 130  
 Samuel, 128, 129  
 Sarah, 130  
 Sarah (Leaver), 129

## DRINKER

E., 258

## DRURY

Mary Young, 499

## DuBOIS

Catharine, 37  
 Josaphat, 37  
 Tjastje (Van Keuren), 37

## DUCKET

Edward, 460  
 Mary (Willie), 460

## DUDLEY

Abigail (Gobble), 255  
 Abigail (Rogers) King, 255  
 Abigail ( ), 256  
 Benjamin, 256  
 Douglas(sa), 256  
 Francis, 254, 255, 256, 283  
 Hannah (Poultier), 256  
 John, 256  
 Joseph, 255  
 Lydia (Wetherbee), 255  
 Mary, 221, 255, 282, 283  
 Patience, 454  
 Robert, Sir, 256  
 Samuel, 255  
 Sarah, 255, 256

## DUDLEY (continued)

Sarah (Shepard), 255, 256  
 Sarah (Wheeler), 253, 254, 255,  
 283  
 Sarah ( ), 256  
 Thomas, Gov., 255, 280, 454  
 William, 255

## DUMMER

Mr., 128

## DUNGAN

Barbara, 410

## DUNHAM

John, 165  
 Persis, 165

## DUNKLEE

Theodosia, 371

## DUNLAP

—, 503

## DUN(N)

Alice ( ), 213  
 William, 200, 213

—, 373

## DUNSTER

Faith, 64  
 Henry, 72

## DUNTON

Samuel, 337  
 Sarah (Kendall), 337

## DURBAGE

Alice, 319  
 Beatrice (Irby), 319  
 Joan, 319  
 —, 319

## DUREN

Messrs., 323

## DURFEY

Ardelia E. (Avery), 380  
 Benjamin, 380  
 Joseph, 380  
 Joseph Prentice, 380  
 Lucretia Miller (Throop), 380, 381  
 Lucretia Throop, 37, 380, 381  
 Lucy (Barnes), 380

## DUTCH

Benjamin, 177

## DUTTON

Rhoda, 18

## DUXFORD

Catharine, 284

## DWIGHT

Dr., 386

## DWINNELL

Mary, 143

## DYER

Ann, 413

Ann (Hutchinson), 413

Florence, 375

Samuel, 413

## EASTMAN

Mary, 11

Susanna, 474, 475

## EASTON

Alby, 42

Alton R., 42

Eliza (Ott), 42

## EATON

Benoni, 126

Elizabeth, 339

Elizabeth (Graves), 126

Elizabeth (Kendall), 337

John, 337

Jonas, 190

Joshua, 340

Lillie, 337

Mary, 184

Nathaniel, 126

Rebecca (Kendall), 339, 340

Sarah, 184

Theophilus, 126

Mr., 87

## ECCLES

Richard, 58

Susanna ( ) Carter, 58

## EDDY

Caroline (Pattison), 370

Clarence, 371

Edward McChesney, 370

Lois A., 370

Samuel, 171

Capt., 45

## EDMONDS, EDMUND

John, 200

Sare, 320

## EDSHAW (E)

Lucy (Fenner), 469

—, 469

## EDSON

Bethia, 388

Samuel, 388

Susanna (Orcutt), 388

## EDWARDS

Anna (Dodge), 185

John, 114, 185

Morgan, 413

## EELLS

Nathaniel, Rev., 397

## EGGLE(S)TON

Hester, 39

Hester (Williams), 39

James, 39

Ruth, 80, 339

## ELDERKIN

Abigail, 450

Abigail ( ), 445, 447

Anne, 450

Bashua, 450

Elizabeth (Drake) Gaylord, 447

Hannah, 450

James, 450

John, 445, 447, 448, 449, 450

Joseph, 450

Paltiah, 441, 445, 450

Thomas, 447

## ELDRED

Samuel, 72

## ELDREDGE, ELDRIDGE

Abigail (Fish), 457

Eugene, 233

## ELLET

Cle, 66

## ELLIS, ELLYS

Elizabeth, 164

Thomas, 157

William, 200, 213

## ELLSWORTH

Jeremiah, 95

Sarah (Jewett), 95

## ELSON

Hannah (Reed), 328

— ( ), 328

## ELWELL

Hannah Butler, 51

## ELWERDEN

Joan, 110

## ELWYN

Sarah, 405

## ELY

Addie, Nellie, 17

## EMERSON

Joseph, 25, 27, 28

Lydia (Thorley) Wells, 131

Nathaniel, 131

## EMERY

Samuel, 504

## ENDICOTT

John, Gov., 409, 414

## EPPES

Daniel, 207

## ERRINGTON

George, 325

## ERTZ

Susan, 503

## ESTABROOK, ESTERBROOK

Hannah (Bowman), 330

Joseph, 330

## ESTES

Almira, 372

Annie ( ), 22

Burrill, 22, 23, 372

Dorothy (Wilson), 22

Elizabeth (Inman), 23

Hannah (Bassett), 23

John, 23

Lavinia (Wood), 23

Lucy (Cutler), 22, 23, 372

Matthew, 22

Olive Amanda, 22, 378

Philadelphia (Jenkins) Hayes, 22

Richard, 23

Robert, 22

Samuel, 23

Sarah (Gaskill), 23

## EVANS, EVENS

Esther, 11

Jane, 72

## EVERARD

James, 168

Mary, 168

Nancy, 168

## EWING

Auguste Berthold, 42

Claire Berthold, 42

Mary (McCausland), 42

## EYRE, AIRES

Dorothy, 67

Sarah, 257

Simon, 67

Susan (Vale), 67

## EYTON

Elizabeth (Charlton), 317

Thomas, 317

## FAIRBANKS

Lydia, 278, 296

Richard, 278, 296

## FAIRFIELD

Patience, 12

## FALKNER

John, 468, 469

Susanna (Fenner), 469

## FALLON

Charles W., 374

Elizabeth Miller (Fisk), 373

Margaret Ann, 374

William Paul, 373

## FANNING

Anna, 443

Deborah, 408

Edmund, 440

Esther ( ), 408

Gilbert, 419

Hannah (Smith), 419

Huldah (Palmer), 419

James, 419

Margaret (Billings), 440

Marie, 423, 441, 442

William, 408, 443

## FARLEY

George, 2

Mr., 205

## FARNSWORTH

Martha, 70

Sybil, 71

## FARR

Polly (Snow), 51  
 —, 51

## FARRAR

Mary, 365

## FARWELL

Anna, 8  
 Anna (Moore), 8  
 Daniel, 8  
 Elizabeth, 268, 292, 303, 304, 305  
 Frederick Henry, 299  
 Hannah (Learned), 303, 305  
 Hannah ( ), 292  
 Henry, 272, 278, 292, 296, 300,  
 301, 302, 303, 305  
 Joan ( ) Cole, 299, 301  
 Johanns, 300  
 John, 303, 304, 305  
 Joseph, 292, 303, 304, 305  
 Mary, 292, 296, 301, 303, 304, 306  
 Molly, 146  
 Olive, 303, 304, 306  
 Olive (Welby), 296, 300, 301,  
 302, 303, 304  
 Rebecca, 301  
 Richard, 299  
 Samuel, 305  
 Sarah, 301  
 Sarah (Fiske), 305  
 Sarah (Wait), 223  
 Sarah (Wheeler), 305  
 Susanna (Richardson), 292  
 Thomas, 223, 299  
 William, 299, 301  
 — ( ), 299

## FASSETT

Abiel, 222  
 Amaziah, 222  
 Ede, 222  
 Ede (Richardson), 222  
 Nabby, 222

## FAUNCE

John, 171  
 Thomas, 165

## FAUST

Anna (Busch), 43  
 Ann Wilhelmina, 43  
 Edward A., 43

## FAUST (continued)

Leicester Busch, 43  
 Lily Claire, 43  
 Mary (Plant), 43

## FAY

Henry, 138

## FELLOWS

Isaac, 210  
 Joanna (Boardman), 210  
 Joseph, 143  
 Susanna (Giddings), 143  
 William, 210

## FELTON

—, 30

## FENNER

Arthur, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471,  
 472  
 Edward, 468  
 Elizabeth ( ), 468, 469  
 Johan ( ), 468  
 John, 468, 470  
 Joseph, 470  
 Lucy, 469  
 Mehitable (Waterman), 470  
 Ph(o)ebe, 470  
 Samuel, 469  
 Sarah, 423, 457, 467, 468, 469, 470  
 Sarah (Browne), 467, 469, 470, 471,  
 472  
 Sarah ( ), 470  
 Susanna, 469  
 Thomas, 468, 469, 470  
 William, 467, 470  
 — ( ), 468

## FENNO

Amos, 334  
 Betsey, 334  
 Helen (Derby), 334  
 Hepzibath (Reed), 334  
 John, 333  
 Joseph, 333, 334  
 Susannah (Stone) Reed, 333

## FENWICK

Mr., 425 467

## FIELD

Abbie (Sherman) Halbut, 228  
 Betsey, Elizabeth (Wait), 227, 231  
 Catharine Elizabeth, 228

## FIELD (continued)

Charles Barr, 228  
 Charles Edward, 228  
 Charles Reed, 228  
 David Griswold, 228  
 Edith Wyman (Wait), 228, 231  
 Elizabeth Jones (Wait), 228, 231  
 Frank Russell, 228, 231  
 Franklin, 228, 231  
 Harry Ledyard, 228, 231  
 Helen Ledyard (Powers), 228  
 James Edward, 228  
 Jessie (McElhenie), 228  
 John, 68  
 Katie Pierce, 228  
 Margaret Ledyard, 228  
 Martha Elizabeth, 228, 231  
 Martha H. (Barr), 228  
 Martha Louise (Phillips), 228  
 Martha (Purple), 228  
 Mary A. (Blood) Johnson, 228  
 Patty (Hoyt), 227  
 Richard E., Rev., 21, 227, 231  
 Richard Wait, 228  
 Robert R., 227  
 Sarah Baldwin (Snow) Thomas,  
 21, 228  
 Sarah (Smith) Stevens, Franklin,  
 68  
 — ( ), 228

## FIFE

William, 360

## FIFIELD

Benjamin, 83  
 Deborah, 83  
 Elizabeth, 70, 79, 80, 83  
 Giles, 83  
 Hannah, 83  
 Hannah (Cram), 83  
 John, 83  
 Lydia, 83  
 Mary (Colcord), 83  
 Mary (Perkins), 83  
 Mary ( ), 80, 82, 83  
 Sarah, 83  
 William, 80, 82, 83

## FINNEY

Letitia, 40

## FIRMIN, FYRMYN(E)

Joane, 65  
 John, 65  
 Margery, 65  
 Marion, 65  
 Thomas, 193

## FISH

Abigail, 457  
 Asa, 395  
 Daniel, 419  
 Hannah (Palmer) Hewitt, Sterry,  
 417  
 James Dean, 389, 392, 395, 397  
 John, 417  
 Lydia (Spofford) Thurston, 125  
 Rebecca (Palmer), 419  
 William, 125

## FISHER

Joanna, 390

## FISK(E)

Abigail, 353, 354  
 Abigail (Reed), 329  
 Agnes (Crispe), 349  
 Alice ( ), 350  
 Ann ( ), 279  
 Anna (Austye), 351  
 Anne, 352  
 Charles Greenleaf, 373  
 Clara, 352  
 Clara Augusta (Howard), 373  
 Daniel, 344  
 David, 73, 79, 342, 351, 352, 353,  
 354, 358  
 Dorothy Jean, 373  
 Edmund, 345  
 Eleazer, 350, 351  
 Elizabeth, 341, 342, 350, 351, 352,  
 353, 354  
 Elizabeth (Reed), 328  
 Elizabeth ( ), 345, 350, 351  
 Ephraim, 354  
 Francis C., 225  
 Geoffrey, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349,  
 350, 351  
 George, 348  
 Hannah, Anna, 354  
 Helen Deane, 373

## FISK(E) (continued)

Hugh, 344  
 James, 32  
 Jeremie, 349  
 Joan ( ), 344, 345, 347, 349  
 Johane, 346, 347  
 Johane (Crispe), 349  
 John, 263, 277, 278, 279, 305, 345,  
 346, 347, 348  
 Jonathan, 329  
 Katherine (Crispe), 344, 345  
 Lucy (Kelley), 373  
 Lydia, 352, 354  
 Lydia (Cooper), 352, 353  
 Lydia (Fletcher), 279  
 Marcus Henry, 373  
 Marcus M., 373  
 Margaret, 345, 346, 347  
 Margaret Howard, 373  
 Margaret ( ), 345, 346  
 Martha, 352  
 Mary, 351  
 Mary (Cooke), 351  
 Maryon, 346, 347  
 Melinda Ophelia (Bardwell), 225  
 Nathan, 352  
 Nathaniel, 328, 351  
 Nicholas, 349  
 Richard, 347, 348, 349, 351  
 Robert, 348, 349  
 Samuel, 351  
 Sarah, 305, 352, 353, 354  
 Sarah (Day), 354  
 Sarah (Smith), 352  
 Sarah (White), 373  
 Seaborn, 354  
 Seaborn (Wilson), 342, 352, 353,  
 358  
 Sibilla (Gold) Barbor, 349  
 Simon, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348  
 Susanna ( ), 328, 352  
 Thomas, 350, 351  
 William, 344, 345, 348, 349, 350,  
 351  
 W. B., 225  
 Rev., 73  
 —, 344, 345, 346, 349  
 — ( ), 346, 347, 348, 349,  
 351

## FITCH

Abigail, 457  
 Benjamin, 188, 191  
 John, 403  
 Martha (Fiske), 352  
 Richard, 126  
 Thomas, 352  
 Zachary, 188

## FITZ AER

Margery, 316

## FLAGG

Eleazer, 80

## FLECHIERE

Jean de la, 275

## FLEMING

Ferguson, 377  
 Frances (Macombs), 377  
 Laura Greene, 374, 377

## FLETCHER

Abigail (Hubbard), 283  
 Abigail ( ), 283  
 Benjamin, 282, 283  
 Bethiel, 281  
 Cary, 278  
 Daniel, 281  
 Deborah, 281  
 Ebenezer, 283  
 Elijah, 276, 282  
 Elizabeth, 282  
 Elizabeth (Proctor), 280  
 Elizabeth (Wheeler), 253, 254,  
 278, 282  
 Esther, 267, 280, 281  
 Ezekiel, 281  
 Francis, 254, 274, 278, 282, 283  
 Gardner, 276  
 Grisell (Jewell), 280  
 Hannah, 282  
 Hannah (Hunt), 282  
 Hannah (Wheeler), 253  
 Henry, 275  
 Hezekiah, 282  
 Hope, 276, 278  
 Jane, 283  
 Joanna ( ), 281  
 John, 282  
 Joseph, 221, 255, 282, 283

## FLETCHER (continued)

- Joshua, 279, 280  
 Josiah, 281  
 J. C., 274  
 Luke, 278  
 Lydia, 279, 281  
 Lydia (Fairbanks) Bates, 273, 278  
 296  
 Margaret (Hailstone), 278  
 Mary, 221, 273, 280, 281, 283  
 Mary (Dudley), 221, 255, 282,  
 283  
 Mary (Wood), 282  
 Paul, 279, 280  
 Phebe, 281  
 Rachel ( ), 278  
 Rebecca, 281, 282  
 Reuben, 281  
 Richard, 275  
 Robert, 274, 276, 277, 278, 281  
 Samuel, 278, 279, 280, 282, 283  
 Sarah, 280, 281, 282  
 Sarah (Ball), 280  
 Sarah (Richardson), 267, 280, 281,  
 291  
 Sarah (Willy), 280  
 Stephen, 264  
 Tabitha (Pierce), 264, 266, 267,  
 281  
 William, 73, 262, 263, 264, 265,  
 266, 267, 273, 275, 276, 277, 278,  
 279, 280, 281, 291, 294, 296, 297,  
 304  
 — ( ), 274, 278

## FLINT, FLYNT

- James, 193  
 Mr., 253

## FLOYD

- John, 272, 273  
 Rachel (Parker), 272, 273

## FORBES

- Baxter, 12  
 Elizabeth (Clarke), 51  
 Hannah C. (Severance), 12

## FORBISCH

- Adelaide, 232

## FORD

- James, 13

## FORD (continued)

- Reuben, 456  
 Robert, 209

## FORESTER, FORSTER

- Ancestry, 108, 109, 110, 111

## FORREST

- Roger, 301

## FORSYTH

- Elizabeth, 510  
 Hannah (Comstock), 445  
 Janette, 510  
 John, 445

## FOSTER

- Abraham, 114, 115, 116  
 Abigail (Lord), 116  
 Ann ( ), 108  
 Benjamin, 10  
 Christopher, 126  
 Dorothy (Austen), 112  
 Elizabeth, 108  
 Elizabeth (Dane), 116  
 Elizabeth (Pierce) Whittemore, 261  
 Hannah (Downing), 116  
 Hannah (Pell), 126  
 Hopestill, 112, 261  
 Isaac, 114, 116  
 Jacob, 114, 115, 116  
 Jane (Carr), 108, 111  
 Joseph, 273  
 Judith ( ), 106, 108, 111  
 Keziah, 225  
 Lydia (Burbank), 116  
 Margaret ( ), 108  
 Martha (Hale), 116  
 Martha (Kinsman), 116  
 Maria, 111  
 Mary, 49, 50, 114, 116, 141, 180  
 Mary (Jackson), 116  
 Patience (Bigg), 112  
 Peter, 108  
 Rebecca (Goodridge), 10  
 Rebecca (Parker) Danforth, 273  
 Reginald, 106, 108, 111, 112, 113,  
 114, 115, 116, 194  
 Reynold, 108  
 Reynowld, 108  
 Richard, 112  
 Samuel, 75, 263, 305



## FOSTER (continued)

Sarah, 106, 108, 114, 116  
 Sarah ( ) Martin, 108, 113, 114  
 Thomas, 111, 112  
 William, 114, 116

## FOWLE

Hannah, 6  
 James, 80

## FOWLER

Mary, 471  
 Philip, 114, 207

## FOX

Abigail (Snow) 10  
 Eliphalet, 10, 254  
 John, 10  
 Lucretia Risley, 46  
 Mary (Wheeler), 254  
 Rebecca ( ), 254  
 Samuel M., 386  
 Sarah ( ), 10  
 Simeon, 46  
 Thomas, 72, 254  
 Rev., 80

## FOXCROFT

F., 365

## FRANCIS

Adam, Sir, 318  
 Elizabeth, 318

## FRANK

Agnes McNair, 230  
 Augustus, 230  
 Pauline ( ), 230

## FRANKLIN, FRANCKLYN

Helen, 375  
 Jabez Romanzo, 375  
 John, 200  
 Jonathan, 68  
 Sarah (Smith) Stevens, 68  
 Sarah (Thompson), 375

## FRAUNCYS

Beatrice Newton, 319  
 Robert, 319

## FRAZER

Anna (Stuart), 125  
 Colin, 125  
 Gershom, 125  
 Hannah (Thurston), 124, 125

## FREEMAN

Joan (Doucet), 151  
 John, 166, 481  
 Mercy (Hedge) Watson, 166  
 Thomas, 151  
 —, 151

## FRENCH

Elizabeth, 299  
 Mary (Tisdale), 400, 401  
 Nathaniel, 400, 401  
 Richard, 72  
 Tabitha (Pierce), 268  
 William, 268

## FRETHER

Mary, 95

## FRIGON

Donina, 375

## FRINK

Abigail, 474  
 Desire (Palmer), 420  
 Dorothy (Stanton) Lynde, Trerice,  
 427  
 Henry, 420  
 Margaret, 474  
 Mary (Stanton), 420  
 Samuel, 420, 427  
 William, 427

## FRONSAC

Viscount de, 84

## FROTHINGHAM

Samuel, 259

## FRYE

Hannah, 100

## FULLER

Elizabeth (Tidd), 78  
 Hannah ( ), 78  
 Mercy, 169  
 Samuel, 169, 492  
 Sarah (Nutt) Wyman, 78  
 Susanna, 107  
 Thomas, 2, 78

## FUQUA

Beulah, 44

## GACE

Agnes (Willie) Denison, 451, 453  
 John, 451, 453

## GADDIS

Andrew, 380  
 John Van Dyke, 380  
 Julia (Wilson), 380  
 Katherine, 36, 379, 380  
 Margaret (Bergen), 380

## GAGE

Elizabeth (Northend) Mighill, 97  
 John, 207  
 Mary, 97, 125  
 Mary ( ), 95  
 Thomas, 97

## GAIN

Jessie Ada, 41

## GALE

Martha, 17

## GALLE

John, 183

## GALLUP

Amos, 397  
 Dean, 396  
 Elias, 394  
 Hannah (Gore) Burrows, 397  
 Mary, 380  
 Nathaniel, 397  
 Wealthian (Dean), 397

## GARD(I)NER

Alice (Carter), 212, 213, 214  
 Edmund, 206  
 Joanna, 428, 457  
 Philip, 212, 213, 214

## GARRET

Richard, 155  
 — (Hutchinson), 155

## GARRICK

Frances, 21

## GARRISON

Olivia, 374

## GASCOGNE

Henry, Sir, 65

## GASKILL

Bethiah (Woodin), 23  
 Samuel, 23  
 Sarah, 23

## GASTROIGNE

Mary, 110  
 William, 110

## GATES

Alice (Irby), 320  
 —, 320

## GAUNT

John of, 312

## GAYLORD

Elizabeth (Drake), 447  
 William, 447

## GEARY

Benjamin, 102

## GEDNEY

John, 161  
 Bethia, 161

## GEER

James, 443  
 Sarah (Chesebrough), 443

## GEORGE

Linda, 43

## GERAULD

Mary, 77

## GERRISH

Benjamin, 94, 139

## GIBBS

John, 384

## GIBSON

Angeline, 515  
 John, 7  
 Josephine (Smith), 515  
 Thomas, 325  
 Zachariah S., 515

## GID(D)IN(G)S

Jone, 210  
 Susanna, 143

## GIFFARD

Katherine, 438, 439

## GILBERT

Amy (Lord), 418, 430, 431  
 Dorothy, 418  
 John, 418, 430, 431  
 Lydia, 474  
 William, 431  
 Mr., 426

## GILLETTE

Dale, 515

## GIRARD

Eugenie, 376

## GLADWELL

Aynes, 1

## GLASCO(C)K

Constance, 453

Richard, 462

## GLEASON

Abigail (Temple) 19

Anna (White), 39

Arathusa (Stone), 19

Caroline (Blanchard), 39

Elizabeth (Deming), 39

Elizabeth (Haskell), 19

Ezra, 19

Hannah (Buell), 39

Hannah (Hill), 19

Hester (Eggleston), 39

Isaac, 39

James, 39

John Blanchard, 39

Lovina (Drake), 39

Margaret Hasbrouck, 40

Marguerite (Snow), 39

Mildred Snow, 40

Phineas, 19

Polly (Snow) Winslow, 19

Sila D. (Seeley), 39

Susanna, 6

Susanna (Page), 39

Thomas, 19, 39

William, 39

William White, 39

## GLOVER

John, 449

## GOBBLE

Abigail, 255

## GOFFE

Edward, 59, 287

## GOLD

Isabella, 349

Paul, 349

Peter, 349

Robert, 349

Sibilla, 349

## GOLDING

Martin, 350

— (Barbor), 350

## GONNE

William, 468

## GOOCH

Constance (Glascock), 453

## GOODDYNGE

John, 65

## GOOD(E)

Ann (Carter), 212, 213, 214

Henry, 212

Thomas, 212, 213, 214

## GOODENOUGH

Emily, 227

## GOODHUE

Abigail (Low), 194, 195

Hannah, 143

Hannah (Dane), 195

Joseph, 195

Margery, 185

Mary ( ) Webb, 143

William, 143, 195

## GOODIN

James, 258

## GOODRICH

Robert, 429

Wallace, 371

## GOODRIDGE

Abigail (Hale), 145, 146

Benjamin, 9

Caroline Knox (Morgan), 9

Eliphalet, 8, 9, 10

Elizabeth, 10

Gideon, 9

Joanna, 10

Joanna (Stoddard), 9

John, 146

Lowell, 9

Nancy, 9

Noah, 9

Rebecca, 9, 10

Rebecca (Snow), 8, 9

Ruth, 10

Samuel, 146

Samuel Payson, 9

Sarah, 9

Sarah (Phelps), 9

Sewall, 9, 10

Syrena, 9

—, 10

## GOODWIN

Christopher, 258  
 Nathaniel, 337  
 Susannah (Kendall), 337

## GOOKIN(S)

Daniel, 73, 207  
 Capt., 409

## GOOSE

Thomas, 451

## GORE

Hannah, 397

## GORHAM

Desire, 488  
 Desire (Howland), 456, 481, 483,  
 484, 488, 493, 494  
 Elizabeth, 488  
 Hannah, 489  
 Hannah (Huckins), 488  
 Hannah (Sturgis) Gray, 481, 488  
 Jabez, 481, 488  
 James, 483, 488  
 John, 456, 481, 483, 484, 485, 486,  
 487, 488, 494  
 Joseph, 481, 488  
 Lydia, 488  
 Mary (Otis), 488  
 Mercy, 456, 457, 488  
 Puella (Hussey), 489  
 Ralph, 483  
 Sarah (Sturgis), 481, 488  
 Shubael, 489  
 Temperance, 480, 481, 488  
 — ( ), 483

## GORMAN

Elizabeth (Kane), 377

## GOULD

Abigail, 81  
 Adam, 49  
 Elizabeth (Reed) Snow, 49  
 Esther, 221  
 Esther (Bowers), 221  
 Jay, 32  
 John, 49, 81  
 Mary Jane, 47  
 Nehemiah, 221  
 Rebecca (Cooper), 49  
 Sarah ( ), 81

## GRANT

Ann Borodell, Borodell (Billings),  
 442, 443  
 Annie (Van Sickler), 224  
 Beriah, 440  
 Jessie, 372  
 Oliver, 443  
 William, 224  
 Mr., 395  
 —, 224

## GRAVES

Elizabeth, 126  
 Samuel, 355  
 Sarah, 430  
 Thomas, 126, 286, 414

## GRAY

Hannah (Sturgis), 481, 488  
 John, 481, 488

## GREELEY

Horace, 496

## GREEN(E)

Anne (Bulkeley), 309  
 Annes, 54  
 Dorcas, 245  
 Dorothy (Lynde), 245  
 Edward, 54  
 Elizabeth (Hills), 244  
 Elizabeth (Upham), 245  
 Elizabeth ( ), 54, 238  
 Esther (Hasey), 245  
 Frances ( ) Wheeler, Cook, 250  
 Francis, 339  
 George, 452, 453  
 Hannah, 55  
 Hannah (Carter), 5, 54, 55, 340  
 Hannah (Kendall), 56, 339, 340  
 Henry, 219, 220, 242, 244, 245  
 Jacob, 245  
 John, 54, 55, 57  
 Lydia, 245  
 Margaret, 54  
 Martha (Lynde), 245  
 Mary, 3, 5, 55  
 Mary (Denison), 452, 453  
 Mary ( ), 56  
 Rebecca (Hills), 238  
 Richard, 315

## GREEN(E) (continued)

Samuel, 236, 237, 245  
 Sarah (Bateman), 55  
 Thomas, 54, 238, 245, 250  
 William, 5, 54, 55, 56, 57, 242, 244,  
 309, 339, 340  
 Dea., 242

## GREENFIELD

Barbara, 77  
 Barbara (Tidd), 77  
 Mary, 77  
 Samuel, 77

## GREENLEAF

Joanna (Manning), 333  
 Jonathan, 333  
 Judith, 138  
 Phebe (Reed), 333  
 Thomas, 333

## GREENWOOD

Alice, 200

## GREER

Monica (O'Gorman), 512  
 Patricia, 512  
 Wallace, 512

## GREGORY

Dorothy, 198  
 John, 372  
 Phebe, 372  
 Ursula, 153  
 Mr., 153

## GRINNELL

Charles, 392

## GRISWOLD

Abigail, 51  
 Elizabeth, 417  
 Mary (Rockwell), 51  
 Reuben, 51

## GROATON

Jane ( ), 224

## GROCE

Elizabeth, 58

## GROME

Daniel, 314

## GROSVENOR

Alice ( ), 311  
 Anne (Charlton), 309, 314, 315,  
 316, 318

## GROSVENOR (continued)

Elizabeth, 309, 314, 315  
 Emma (de Modburlegh), 312  
 Geoffrey, 314, 315  
 Helen ( ), 314  
 Henry, 314, 315  
 Isabella (Peshall), 313  
 Joan (de Pulford), 312  
 Joan (Venables), 313  
 Joan ( ), 312  
 John, 314  
 Katherine, 314, 315  
 Margaret (Danyers), 312  
 Margaret (Mainwaring), 313  
 Margery, 314, 315  
 Margery ( ), 311  
 Ralph, 312, 313  
 Randall, 309, 313, 314, 315, 316,  
 318  
 Randle, 311  
 Richard le, 311  
 Robert, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315  
 Robert le, 311, 312  
 Thomas, 313, 314, 315  
 William, 314  
 — ( ), 311

## GROUT

John, 59  
 Mary ( ), 59  
 Sarah, 59  
 Sarah (Busby) Cakebread, 59

## GRUBB

Mr., 126

## GUEST

Lillie, 378

## GUILFORD

Julia, 371

## GURNEY

Edmund, 118  
 John, 118

## GYLDINGS

Hester, 200

## HADLOCK

James, 160, 161  
 Nathaniel, 78  
 Rebecca (Hutchinson), 161  
 Sarah, 160

## HAFORD

Nathan, 54

## HAGEMAN

Frederic, 44

Olive, 44

Thekla (Hoeckel), 44

## HAILSTONE

Margaret, 278

## HAKES

Anna (Billings), 441

Solomon, 441

## HALBUT

Abbie (Sherman), 228

Homer V., 228

## HALE

Abigail, 140, 141, 145, 146

Abigail (Wainwright), 144

Abner, 144, 145

Ambrose, 101, 144, 145, 146, 186

Apphia, 138

Benjamin, 145, 146

Daniel, 124

David, 145

Dionis, 134, 135

Dorothy, 135

Edna, 145, 146

Elizabeth, 134, 135, 140, 141, 142

Eunice (Kimball), 144

Hannah, 140, 141, 144, 145, 146

Hannah (Goodhue), 143

Hannah (Symonds), 144, 145

Hepzibath, 144

Jacob, 143, 144, 146

Joan (Kirby), 133, 134, 135, 150

Joanna (Dodge), 101, 144, 145, 186

Joanna (Low) Dodge, 142, 185, 195

John, 133, 138, 144, 145

Joseph, 99, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143,

145, 166, 167, 185, 195

Keziah (Smith) Baker, 144

Lydia, 140, 141, 144

Lydia (Musgrave), 138

Lydia ( ) Howlett, Brown, 143

Margaret, 144

Marion, 65

Martha, 13, 100, 101, 116, 145

Martha (Palmer), 142

## HALE (continued)

Mary, 134, 135, 139, 140, 141, 144,  
145

Mary (Harriman), 143

Mary (Hovey), 143

Mary (Hutchinson), 138, 141, 161,  
165, 166, 167

Mary (Kimball), 144

Mary (Moody), 101

Mary (Taylor), 146

Mary (Watson), 142, 166, 167

Matthew, Sir, 133

Mercy (Daby), 146

Molly (Farwell), 81

Moses, 101, 144, 145, 146

Priscilla (Peabody), 144

Rebecca (Lowell), 138

Richard, 135

Robert, 241, 257

Ruth (Perkins), 144

Samuel, 138, 139, 140, 141

Sarah, 144, 145, 146

Sarah (Ilsley), 138

Sarah (Jewett), 99, 101

Sarah (Perley) Hazen, 142

Sarah (Pickard), 141

Sarah (Northend), 139, 141

Sarah (Somerby), 138

Sarah (Symonds), 138

Sarah ( ) Hovey, 143

Susan, 65

Susanna (Giddings) Fellows, 143

Thomas, 121, 122, 133, 134, 135,

136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142,

144, 150, 151, 160, 161, 166

Thomasine (Dowsett), 135, 136,  
151

William, 135

——, 141, 146

## HALEY

Ann (Dorcas), 408

Caleb, 408

Catharine (Hilyard), 408

Deborah (Fanning), 408

Dominie, 408

Elizabeth, 408

Jeremiah, 408

John, 391, 408, 411

Joshua, 408

## HALEY (continued)

Martha, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395,  
408  
Mary (Helm), 408  
Mary (Saunders), 391, 408, 410,  
411

## HALL (E)

Alfreda, 9, 47  
Flora, 324  
Isaac, 47  
Martha ( ) Russell, Bradshaw,  
341  
Nathaniel, 487  
Nehemiah, 166  
Ruth, 372  
Thomas, 341  
William, 66  
Widow, 469

## HALLETT

Andrew, 484  
Elizabeth (Gorham), 488  
Jonathan, 482  
Joseph, 488

## HALLIDAYE

John, Sir, 66

## HALSEY

Ann, 249  
Elizabeth (Wheeler), 250  
Hannah, 474  
—, 250

## HALSTEAD

Edna, 141

## HAMILTON

Joanna, 21

## HAMMOND

Elizabeth (Payne), 66  
Esther, 442  
Hannah, 329  
Priscilla (Peabody) Hale, 144  
Rose (Trippe), 66  
Thomas, 66, 144  
William, 66

## HAMPTON

William, 452

## HANCOCK

John, 280  
Judge, 331

## HARDY

John, 96  
Sarah, 96

## HARPER

Emily (Payne), 376  
John, 376  
Mary Oliva, 376

## HARRIMAN

Jonathan, 143  
Leonard, 88, 93, 94, 128  
Mary, 143  
Sarah ( ), 143

## HARRIS

Howlong, 470  
Mary (Wetherell), 457  
Susan ( ), 470  
William, 470  
—, 241

## HARRISON

John, 258  
Persis (Pierce) Bridge, 258  
—, 299

## HARROD

Winifred, 58

## HARROUN

John, 508

## HART

Carrie, 43  
John, 43  
Ira, Rev., 395, 396

## HARTWELL

Elizabeth (Pierce), 269  
Joseph, 269  
Ruth (Wheeler), 253, 254  
Samuel, 254  
William, 60, 254, 274

## HARVIE

Isabel, 154  
Robert, 154

## HARWOOD

Hannah, 254  
Winifred, 58

## HASBROUCK

Abraham, 37  
Annetje (Low) VanGaasbeck, 37  
Catharine, 37

## HASBROUCK (continued)

Catharine (DuBois), 37  
 Cornelia (Schoonmaker), 37  
 Daniel, 37  
 Daniel Isaiah, 37  
 Elizabeth (Westbrook), 37  
 Elsie (Schoonmaker), 37  
 Eugenie, 36, 37  
 Isaac, 37  
 Isaiah, 37  
 Jonas, 37  
 Joseph, 37  
 Joseph Isaac, 37  
 Margaret Jane (Johnston), 37  
 Maria (Deyo), 37  
 Wyntje (Deyo), 37

## HASEY

Esther, 245  
 Hannah (Wait) Bucknam, 218  
 Joseph, 218  
 Sarah ( ), 218  
 William, 218

## HASKELL

Elizabeth, 19, 182  
 Jacob, 48  
 Mary, 184  
 Mary Farwell (Snow), 48  
 William, 184

## HASKINS

Elizabeth Patterson (Miller), 499  
 Henry E., 499  
 Margaret M. (Miller), 499  
 Nathan, 499

## HASSETT

Edmund J., 231  
 Thelma, 231

## HASTINGS

Effie M., 226  
 John, 24  
 Family, 331

## HATFIELD

Margaret, 429  
 Ralph, 429

## HATHORNE

Barbara (Hutchinson), 154  
 John, 154, 241

## HATTEN

Charles, 201  
 William, 198

## HAUGH

Atherton, 310  
 Elizabeth (Bulkeley) Whittingham,  
 310  
 Samuel, 188

## HAUGHTON

William de, 308

## HAVEN(S)

Richard, 126  
 Robert M., 394  
 Susan, 11

## HAWES

Desire (Gorham), 488  
 Jeremiah, 482  
 John, 488  
 Mercy, 482

## HAWKINS

George, 464

## HAWKS

Melinda, 225

## HAYES

Clara, 374  
 Edward, 22  
 Helen, 351  
 Joseph, 374  
 Philadelphia (Jenkins), 22

## HAYNES

Mary (Fifield), 83  
 Samuel, 83  
 Gov., 416, 417

## HAYWARD

Judith, 79  
 Persis, 340

## HAZELTINE

Anne ( ), 95  
 David, 95  
 Elizabeth (Jewett), 93, 95  
 Mary (Frether), 95  
 Mary (Jewett), 93, 95  
 Robert, 93, 95

## HAZEN

Edward, 142  
 Hannah, 145  
 Jacob, 100  
 Sarah (Perley), 142



## HAZY

William, 191

## HEARD

George, 357

## HEATH

Maj.-Gen., 23, 24, 29

## HEATHFIELD

Sarah (Fenner), 469

—, 469

## HEDGE

Abraham, 479

Elisha, 479, 480

Elizabeth (Sturgis), 480

Mary, 480

Mary (Sturgis), 480

Mercy, 166

William, 166, 479, 480

## HELY

William, 126

## HELM(S)

Marvin (Palmer), 421

Mary, 408

Rouse, 408

Samuel, 421

— (Northrup), 408

## HENCHMAN

Bridget, 290

Thomas, 75, 263, 279, 290, 291,  
294, 303

## HENDERSON

Howard, 232

Louie Richmond (Stebbins), 232

## HENDY

Hannah (Elderkin), 450

Richard, 450

## HENRY

Hugh, 500

Jane, 497, 500, 511

John, 500

Samuel, 501, 502

## HERBERT

Christina, 40

Lawrence, 40

Mary, 40

## HERRICK

Abigail, 421

Henry, 184

Mary (Dodge), 183, 184

Zachariah, 183, 184

## HEWITT

Ann (Palmer), 423

Benjamin, 423, 441, 442

Hannah, 442

Hannah (Palmer), 417, 440

Marie (Fanning), 423, 441, 442

Mary, 441

Thomas, 417, 440

## HEYNES

Edward, 201

Jone (Boreman), 201

## HICKEY

Beulah (Fuqua), 44

Joseph, 44

Kenneth Myron, 44

Melissa Ann, 44

Melissa (McKay), 44

## HICKS

Baptist, 168

Christopher, 168

Clement, 168

Elizabeth (Howland), 175, 494

Elizabeth (Morgan), 168

Ellis, Sir, 168

Ephraim, 169, 170, 171, 174, 175,  
494

James, 168

Joan (Damer), 168

John, 168

Julyan (Arthur), 168

Lydia, 169, 175

Lydia (Doane), 174, 175

Margaret (Atwood), 168

Margaret (Winslow), 163, 168,  
169, 170, 172, 174, 175, 494

Mary (Everard), 168

Michael, 168

Phebe, 162, 163, 169, 174, 175

Phoebe (Allyn), 168

Richard, 168

Robert, 163, 168, 169, 170, 171,  
172, 494

Samuel, 165, 169, 170, 174, 175

Thomas, 168, 175

## HIDE

Mary, 372

## HIGGINSON

Francis, 159

## HILDRETH

Abigail, 76  
 Abigail (Shedd) Hill, 282  
 Abigail (Wilson), 76, 281  
 Anna (Moore), 76  
 Dorothy (Barnes), 76  
 Elizabeth, 5, 49, 68, 69, 74, 75, 76  
 Elizabeth (Wilson), 76  
 Elizabeth ( ), 69, 72, 74  
 Ephraim, 69, 74, 75, 76  
 Isaac, 76  
 James, 72, 74, 75, 304  
 Jane, 75  
 John, 223  
 Joseph, 76, 281  
 Margaret (Ward), 75  
 Mary, 76  
 Persis, 76  
 Phebe (Fletcher), 281  
 Richard, 69, 72, 73, 74, 75, 278, 298  
 Ruth (Vining) Bicknell, 223  
 Sarah, 76  
 Sarah (Bates) Butterfield, Carver, 298  
 Sarah ( ), 72  
 Thomas, 76

## HILLIARD, HILYARD

Ambrose, 408  
 Catharine, 408  
 Elizabeth (Parkhurst), 82  
 Emanuel, 82  
 Mary ( ), 408

## HILLMAN

Flora A., 17

## HILTON

Lord Baron, 110  
 —, 110

## HINCKLEY

Anna ( ), 478  
 Elizabeth, 478, 481, 488  
 Reliance, 487  
 Samuel, 478  
 Thomas, 478, 482, 487, 488

## HILL(S)

Abigail, 239  
 Abigail (Shedd), 282

## HILL(S) (continued)

Abigail ( ), 239  
 Alice (de Bunbury), 309  
 Anne ( ) Lunt, 234, 235, 236, 237  
 A., 258  
 Beatrice, 309  
 Deborah, 239  
 Elizabeth, 237, 238, 244, 260  
 Elizabeth (Chadwick), 239  
 George, 234  
 Gershom, 236, 237, 239  
 Hannah, 19, 236, 237, 239  
 Hannah (Smith), 236, 238, 244  
 Hannah (Smith) Mellows, 126, 234  
 Harriet I., 16  
 Helen (Atkinson), 234  
 Isaac, 219  
 James, 238  
 John, 238  
 Joseph, 126, 217, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 241, 244  
 Marie Snow, 15, 16  
 Mary, 216, 217, 238, 273  
 Mary (Snow), 15, 16  
 Mary ( ) Symonds, 234  
 Mehitable, 239  
 Nathaniel, 239, 282  
 Rachel, 11  
 Rebecca, 238  
 Rose (Clarke), 217, 234  
 Samuel, 237, 238, 239  
 Sarah, 239  
 Steven, 239  
 Warren, 15, 16  
 William, 309  
 —, 239

## HOBART

Tryphena, 70  
 Zerviah, 421

## HOBBS

James, 83  
 Morris, 83  
 Sarah (Fifield), 83

## HOBSON

Ann ( ), 104

## HOCKING

John, 492

## HODGE(S)

Andrew, 112  
 Ann, 515  
 George G., 515  
 Jesse Rogers, 515  
 Margaret Ann (Rogers), 515

## HOECKEL

Thekla, 44

## HOLAND

John, Sir, 312

## HOLDEN

Abigail (Stone), 222  
 Asa, 222  
 Dolly, 222  
 Dorothy (Wait), 222  
 Edmund, 222  
 Isaac, 146  
 Jonas, 222  
 Joseph, 222  
 Levi, 222  
 Lydia, 222  
 Nathaniel, 222  
 Phineas, 222  
 Ruth, 51  
 Sarah (Hale), 146

## HOLBRIDGE

Ambrose, 203

## HOLFORD

Alice (Bulkeley), 307  
 Thomas de, 307

## HOLMES

Abigail, 474  
 Abigail (Frink), 474  
 Abigail (Ingraham) Chesebrough,  
 473, 476  
 Bethia, 474  
 Fear (Sturgis), 424, 474, 482  
 Hannah (Halsey), 474  
 Isaac, 393  
 Jerry, 393  
 John, 474  
 Joshua, 424, 473, 474, 476, 482  
 Margaret (Frink), 474  
 Marie, Mary, 474  
 Marvin, 475  
 Mary, 420, 423, 424, 436, 474  
 Mary (Richardson), 474

## HOLMES (continued)

Mary (Smith), 474  
 Robert, 473  
 Roger, 237  
 Temperance, 474  
 Thankful, 474  
 Thomas, 474  
 William, 492

## HOMES

Christopher, 200

## HOOD

Sarah, 23

## HOOKER,

Thomas, Rev., 430

## HOLTON

G. P., 227  
 Sadie E., 227

## HOPKINS

George, 203  
 Stephen, 400

## HOPKINSON

Ann ( ), 129  
 Elizabeth (Dresser), 129  
 Esther, 98  
 Jonathan, 129  
 Michael, 129

## HOPPIN

Charles A, 62, 63

## HORTON

Alby Easton (Plant), 43  
 Alby Plant, 43  
 Alton Easton, 43  
 Ann Elizabeth, 43  
 Benjamin, 43  
 Carrie (Hart), 43  
 Elsie (Chesmuth), 43  
 Florence I. (Reed), 43  
 George Plant, 43  
 Monroe, 43

## HOSMER

Almeda (Phillips), 370  
 Cephas, 370  
 Diadema Rathburn, 370

## HOUGH

William, 445

## HOUGHTON

Abigail, 361  
 Abigail (Coye), 365  
 Amy (Richardson), 366  
 Beatrix ( ), 359  
 Betsey (White), 365  
 Bettey, 366  
 Cephas, 365  
 Damaris (Buckmaster), 359  
 Edward, 363, 365, 366  
 Edward Warren, 362, 365  
 Elijah, 365  
 Ephraim, 363, 366  
 Experience, 361, 364, 365  
 Experience (Houghton), 365  
 Hannah, 361, 364, 365  
 James, 331, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365,  
 366  
 Jane (Stowe), 359  
 Jane (Vose), 361  
 John, 359, 360, 361, 363, 364, 365  
 Joseph, 361  
 Levi, 366  
 Lucretia (Richardson), 366  
 Margaret (Redding), 361  
 Mariah (Moore), 365  
 Marie, Mary, 361  
 Mary (Farrar), 365  
 Mary ( ), 361, 363, 364  
 Mehitable (Wilson), 365  
 Mercy (Whitney), 365  
 Nehemiah, 13  
 Ralph, 359, 360, 361, 363, 365  
 Ratcliffe, 359  
 Richard, Sir, 359  
 Sarah, 361, 366  
 Sarah (Sawyer), 366  
 Sarah ( ), 331, 365, 366  
 Susanna, 223, 225, 330, 331, 366  
 Thomas, 363, 365  
 William, 365

## HOVEY

John, 143  
 Mary, 143  
 Mary (Dwinnell), 143  
 Sarah ( ), 143

## HOWARD

Almina (Barnard), 373  
 Annie Esther, 40

## HOWARD (continued)

Clara Augusta, 373  
 Deane Childs, 374  
 Elizabeth (Wait), 220  
 Elizabeth ( ), 293  
 Helen Maria (Snow), 373  
 Henry Augustine, 373  
 James Halmer, 374  
 Mercy (Baldwin), 374  
 Nathaniel, 273  
 Rachel, 292  
 Samuel, 220  
 Sarah, 273  
 Sarah Anne (Pleasant), 374  
 Sarah (Parker), 272, 273  
 Sarah ( ) Willard, 273  
 Seth Childs, 373

## HOW(E)

Albert N., 370  
 Albert S., 370  
 Alice Almeda (Snow), 370  
 Elizabeth, 95, 96  
 Florence (Thompson) Sandburg,  
 371  
 Harold Hosmer, 371  
 Joseph, 96  
 Lois Maria (Allen), 370  
 Rebecca, 10  
 Ruth Lois, 371

## HOWELL

Thomas, 435

## HOWLAND

Anne ( ), 490  
 Arthur, 490  
 Bethiah (Thatcher), 494  
 Desire, 456, 483, 491, 493, 494  
 Elizabeth, 175, 493, 494  
 Elizabeth (Southworth), 494  
 Elizabeth (Tilley), 175, 483, 490,  
 491, 493, 494, 495  
 Elizabeth (Vaughan), 494  
 George, 490  
 Hannah, 493, 494  
 Henry, 490  
 Hope, 493, 494  
 Isaac, 493, 494  
 Jabez, 493, 494  
 John, 171, 175, 434, 481, 483, 490,  
 491, 492, 493, 494, 495

## HOWLAND (continued)

Joseph, 493, 494  
 Lydia, 493, 494  
 Mary (Lee), 494  
 Nathaniel, 493  
 Ruth, 493, 494  
 Simon, 490  
 Susan (Reed), 331  
 William Ware, 331

## HOWLETT

Lydia ( ), 143  
 Mary, 180  
 Thomas, 143, 180, 207

## HOYT

Elijah, 232  
 Mary Snow (Willis), 18  
 Pamela, 232  
 Patty, 227  
 Sophia (Denio), 232  
 —, 18

## HUBBARD

Abigail, 221, 283  
 Bethiah, 412  
 Betty, 221  
 Emma Hannah, 221  
 Hannah (Rice), 221, 283  
 Hezekiah, 221  
 James, 341  
 Jonathan, 132, 169, 221, 253, 254,  
 283  
 Lucy, 221  
 Mary, 221, 341  
 Mary (Fletcher), 221, 283  
 Mary (Patterson), 221  
 Nathan, 221  
 Phineas, 221  
 Samuel, 412  
 Sarah (Winship), 341  
 Susanna, 221  
 Tacy (Cooper), 412  
 Thomas, 221, 283  
 William, 209  
 Zerviah, 421

## HUCKINS

Hannah, 488  
 Thomas, 488

## HUDDLESTON

Phebe A., 369

## HUDSON

Abigail (Houghton), 361  
 John, 361  
 William, 126

## HUGETT

Anthony, 471  
 Phoebe (Browne), 471

## HUGHES

Gladys, 45

## HULBERT

Abigail (Snow), 52  
 William, 52

## HULL

A. B., 32  
 John, 80

## HUMPHREY

John, 68

## HUMPHREYS

Bessie (Crawford), 515  
 Jean, 515  
 William H., 515

## HUNT

Ann, 268  
 Elizabeth, 314  
 Hannah, 282  
 Mary, 431

## HUNTINGTON

Priscilla, 380

## HUSSEY

Puella, 489

## HUSSLEY

Rose, 514

## HUTCHINSON

Abigail, 160, 161  
 Agnes, 157  
 Alcander, 152  
 Alice, 154, 161  
 Alice (Bosworth), 138, 158, 210  
 Alice ( ), 157  
 Andrew, 155  
 Ann, 285  
 Ann (Layborne), 155  
 Ann ( ), 157, 296  
 Anne (Bennett), 154  
 Anthony, 154  
 Barbara, 153, 154  
 Barnard, 152, 153

## HUTCHINSON (continued)

Bethia (Gedney), 161  
 Bethiah, 160  
 Bridget (Cake), 154  
 Edith (Wouldbie), 152, 153  
 Edmond, 155  
 Edward, 154  
 Eleanor, 154  
 Elizabeth, 158, 161  
 Francis, 155, 158  
 Grizell, 154  
 Hannah, 160, 161, 210  
 Humphrey, 158  
 Isabel, 155, 158  
 Isabel (Harvie), 154  
 Isabel ( ), 156  
 James, 153, 154  
 Jane (Melford), 157  
 Jarvis, Gervase, 158  
 Joan, 157, 158  
 John, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157,  
 158, 161  
 Joseph, 159, 160, 161  
 Joyce, 155  
 Judith (Crosland), 154  
 Julia, 153  
 J. R., 299  
 Lawrence, 156, 157  
 Leonard, 155  
 Lydia (Buxton) Small, 161  
 Margaret, 153  
 Margaret ( ), 158  
 Mary, 138, 153, 154, 158, 161, 165,  
 166  
 Mary (Chamberlain), 156  
 Oliver, 154  
 Rebecca, 161  
 Richard 138, 154, 155, 157, 158,  
 159, 210  
 Robert, 152, 156, 158  
 Sarah (Putnam), 161  
 Sarah ( ) Standish, 158, 159,  
 160  
 Susanna ( ) Archand, 158  
 Thomas, 155, 156, 157, 158  
 Ursula (Gregory), 153  
 William, 154, 155, 156, 157  
 — (Boyvill), 152  
 — (Conyers), 154

## HUTCHINSON (continued)

— (Drake), 155  
 — (Watson), 156  
 —, 154, 155  
 — ( ), 156, 157

## ILSLEY

Barbara ( ), 138  
 Joseph, 141  
 Sarah, 138  
 William, 138

## INGALLS

Francis, 126

## INGERSOLL

Abigail (Bascom), 491  
 Dorothy, 430  
 Dorothy (Lord), 430, 431  
 Hannah, 430  
 John, 430, 431  
 Margaret, 430  
 Mary (Hunt), 431

## INGOLDSBY

Anthony, 310  
 Dorcas (Bulkeley), 310

## INGRAHAM

Abigail, 473, 476  
 Arthur, 476  
 Elizabeth, 476  
 Elizabeth (Wignall), 473, 476,  
 477  
 Esther ( ), 476  
 Jarrett, 476  
 Joan (Rockwell) Baker, 476  
 Joanna, 476  
 Marie, 423  
 Mary (Barstow), 476  
 Rebecca (Searle), 476  
 Richard, 473, 476, 477  
 Waitstill ( ), 476  
 William, 476

## INMAN

Elizabeth, 23  
 Huldah (Cooke), 23  
 Jeremiah, 23

## IRBY

Alice, 320  
 Alice (Bountayne, Bunting), 319  
 Ambrose, 319

## IRBY (continued)

Anne (Knevitt), 320  
 Anthony, 319, 321  
 Beatrice, 319  
 Catharine, 320  
 Dorothy, 320  
 Edward, 320, 321, 322  
 Edmund, 320  
 Elizabeth (Brightman), 320  
 Elizabeth (Serjeant), 320  
 Giles, 320  
 Jane, 320  
 John, 309, 319, 320, 321  
 Kenelm, 320  
 Kellam, 321, 322  
 Leonard, 320  
 Margaret, 320  
 Mary ( ), 320  
 Maud ( ), 319  
 Olive, 302, 309, 319, 321, 322  
 Phebe, 321, 322  
 Rose, 320  
 Rose (Overton), 309, 320, 321  
 Thomas, 320  
 William, 321

## IRELAND

William, 68

## ISHAM

Elizabeth, 147

## JACKSON

Andrew, Gen., 395  
 Joanna ( ), 116  
 Mary, 116  
 Rebecca, 418  
 William, 94, 116  
 Mr., 80

## JACOB

John, 462

## JAMES

Hannah, 4, 49

## JARDFIELD

Elizabeth, 460

## JENE

Abigail, 169  
 John, 169  
 Samuel, 169  
 Sara(h), 169  
 Sarah ( ), 169

## JENKINS

Ann ( ), 22  
 Ezekiel, 219  
 Lemuel, 218  
 Mercy (Tufts) Wait, 218  
 Philadelphia, 22  
 Reginald, 22

## JENKS

— (Cole), 270  
 —, 270

## JENNER

Rebecca (Trevise), 240  
 Thomas, 240

## JENNEY

John, 492

## JENNINGS

Thomas, 466

## JENNISON

Elizabeth, 262, 327, 335  
 Elizabeth ( ), 327, 335  
 Grace ( ), 335  
 Judith (Macomber), 335  
 Michall, Micael, 335  
 Robert, 327, 335, 477  
 Samuel, 335  
 William, 335

## JEWELL

Grisell, 280

## JEWETT

Abigail (Thurston) Saunders, 102  
 Ann, 97  
 Ann (Cole), 86  
 Ann ( ) Allen, 86  
 Anna, 92, 93, 95  
 Daniel, 99, 101, 102  
 David, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103  
 Edward, 84, 85  
 Elinor (Pell) Boynton, 86, 91, 92  
 Elizabeth, 91, 92, 93, 95, 96, 97  
 Elizabeth (How) Chadwell, Jewett,  
 95, 96  
 Enoch, 99, 102, 103  
 Ezekiel, 92, 94, 95, 96, 98, 99, 100,  
 104, 125  
 Faith, 92, 93, 95, 98  
 Faith (Parrott), 95, 96, 104, 125  
 Faith ( ), 96, 97

## JEWETT (continued)

Francis, 96  
 Hannah, 99, 100  
 Hannah (Bancroft), 101  
 Hannah (Platts), 100  
 Hannah (Story) Swan, 96, 97, 107  
 Hepzibath, 98, 99, 100  
 Jo(h)anna, 10, 13, 102, 103  
 Jonathan, 99, 101, 125  
 Joseph, 84, 85, 86, 88, 89, 91, 92,  
 93, 95, 97, 104, 126  
 Lydia, 99, 101  
 Lydia (Leaver) Thurston, Rogers,  
 97, 125  
 Martha, 99, 101  
 Martha (Belcher), 101  
 Martha (Hale), 13, 100, 101, 102,  
 145  
 Martha (Thurston), 98, 99, 124,  
 125  
 Mary, 92, 93, 95, 100, 129  
 Mary (Gage), 97  
 Mary (Mallinson), 86  
 Mary (Taylor), 84, 85, 86  
 Mary (Wicom), 125  
 Maximilian, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89,  
 90, 91, 94, 96, 97, 128  
 Mehitable, 98, 101, 125  
 Moses, 102, 103  
 Nathaniel, 97  
 Nehemiah, 59, 94, 104, 115, 116  
 Phebe (Thurston), 101  
 Priscilla, 96, 97  
 Priscilla (Jewett), 97  
 Rebecca (Law), 95, 97  
 Sarah, 85, 92, 93, 95, 96, 97, 99,  
 101, 102, 103  
 Sarah (Hardy), 96  
 Sarah (Trask), 97  
 Sarah ( ), 97  
 Stephen, 96, 97, 99, 101, 125  
 Thomas, 13, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100,  
 101, 102, 107, 145  
 William, 85, 86  
 — (Chute), 100

## JILLSON

David, 498  
 Nancy (Miller) Shattuck, 498

## JOHNSON

Ann McGee (Willis), 17  
 Edward, 2, 55, 85, 261, 286, 330,  
 355  
 Elizabeth, 97  
 Elizabeth ( ), 57  
 Humphrey, 436  
 Isaac, 17  
 Isaac, Capt., 487  
 James, 126  
 John 131, 338  
 Katherine, 466  
 Lillian, 514  
 L. S., 228  
 Mary, 60  
 Mary A. (Blood), 228  
 Mary Coffin, 32  
 Mary (Reed), 328  
 Matthew, 261, 328  
 Peter, 394  
 Rebecca (Reed), 330  
 Ruth, 328  
 William, 57, 261  
 —, 332

## JOHNSTON

Catharine (Hasbrouck), 37  
 John, 38  
 Magdelene ( ), 38  
 Margaret Jane, 37  
 Margaret (Kelso), 38  
 Samuel, 37, 38  
 Sallie, 378  
 Sallie Sue (Wells), 378  
 William Wirt, 378

## JONES

Abigail, 49  
 Abigail (Snow), 49  
 Adelaide (Forbisch), 232  
 Angie, 42  
 Betsey, 224  
 Cordelia M., 46  
 David, W. T., 46  
 Dorcas, 329  
 Elisha, 224  
 Elizabeth, 232, 494  
 Elizabeth Reed (Wait), 232  
 Fanny, 45, 46  
 Francis, 82



## JONES (continued)

Hannah (Tompkins), 49  
 Hannah ( ), 224  
 Helen Reed, 233  
 Hugh, 49, 50  
 Jerome, 232  
 Louisa Denio, 232  
 Marcia Elizabeth, 233  
 Martha, 446  
 Mary (Foster), 49, 50  
 Nancy (Booth), 46  
 Rachel, 49, 50  
 Rosalie, 232  
 Ruth, 8  
 Theodore, 232  
 Mr., 126

## JORALMON

Bernice, 380  
 Catherine Gaddis, 36, 379, 380  
 Henry McDonald, 36, 379, 380  
 Katherine (Gaddis), 36, 379, 380

## JORDAN

Henry, 240  
 Margaret (Martin), 240  
 Robert, 72  
 Thomas, 240  
 William, 469

## JOSLIN, JOCELYN

Abraham, 6  
 Beatrice ( ), 359  
 Experience, 6  
 Hester (Morse), 6  
 Jemima (Snow), 6  
 John, 151  
 Thomas, 6  
 —, 359

## JUATT

Henri de, 84

## KANE

Elizabeth, 377  
 John, 377  
 Mary (McDonald), 377

## KATELY

John, 511  
 Margaret (Stewart), 511

## KAUGER

Edward, 237

## KEBBY

Cary (Fletcher), 278  
 —, 278

## KEEAYS, CEAY

Mary, 440

## KEHLOR

Bertha E., 232  
 Carrie, 16

## KEITH

Charles, 226  
 Delia (Pierce), 226  
 Edna Louise, 375  
 Helen Rebecca (Perley), 226  
 William Billings, 226

## KELLEY

Lucy, 373

## KELLOGG

Charles White, 53  
 Dennis D. (Comstock), 53  
 Harry H., 371  
 Julia (Snow), 53  
 Peter Comstock, 53

## KELSEY

Ariadne, 370

## KELSO

Margaret, 38

## KENDALL

Abigail, 328, 329, 337, 339, 340  
 Abigail (Broughton), 339  
 Alice (Temple), 340  
 Earl of, 336  
 Edmund, 336  
 Elizabeth, 262, 337, 338  
 Elizabeth (Comey), 339  
 Eunice, (Brooks) Carter, 339  
 Francis, 56, 78, 261, 324, 327, 329,  
 336, 337, 338, 339  
 Gabriel (Armstrong), 323, 336  
 Hannah, 56, 337, 339, 340  
 Hannah (Bartlett), 192, 339  
 Henry, 323, 336  
 Hugh, 336  
 Jacob, 338, 339, 340  
 John, 78, 336, 337, 338, 339  
 J. R., 338  
 Mabel, 323, 324, 326, 336, 337, 339  
 Mary, 49, 262, 327, 337, 339  
 Mary (Lock), 340

## KENDALL (continued)

Mary (Tidd), 56, 78, 327, 329, 337  
 Miles, 338  
 Persis, 328  
 Persis (Hayward), 340  
 Ralph, 339  
 Rebecca, 337, 339, 340  
 Rebecca (Mixer), 340  
 Rebecca ( ), 192, 337  
 Robert, 336  
 Ruth (Blodgett), 339  
 Samuel, 338, 339, 340  
 Sarah, 337  
 Susannah, 337  
 Tabitha, 337  
 Thomas, 188, 192, 336, 337, 338,  
 339  
 William, 336  
 — ( ), 337

## KENDRICK

Abbie Jane, 18  
 Ann, 268  
 Sarah Joslin (Brooks), 18  
 William, 18

## KENNEDY

Cornelius, 376  
 Eugene, 376  
 Georgiana (Snow), 376  
 Jerald Neal, 376  
 Sarah (Nash), 376

## KENNING

Jane ( ), 355

## KEMP(E)

Margaret, 346  
 Margaret (Fiske), 347  
 William, 492  
 Mr., 171  
 —, 303, 347

## KEMTON

Mannasses, 170, 171

## KEVELIOC

Hugh, 311

## KEYSER

—, 43

## KIDDALL

Phebe (Irby), 321, 322  
 Thomas, 321, 322

## KIDDER

Anna, 294

## KILBORN

George, 88

## KILLAM

Chester, 98

## KILLINGWORTH

Mr., 324

## KIMBALL

Amos, 7, 144  
 Caleb, 114  
 Charles N., 468  
 David, 99  
 Eunice, 144  
 Hepzibath, 99  
 Hepzibath (Jewett), 98  
 Jacob, 144  
 John, 355  
 Jonathan, 98  
 Margaret (Hale), 144  
 Mary, 144  
 Mehitable, 122  
 Mehitable (Robinson), 98  
 Moses, 99  
 Nathaniel, 98  
 Sarah (Hale), 144  
 Stephen, 99  
 Thomas, 98  
 Mrs., 90

## KINCAID

Mary Catharine, 44

## KING

Abigail (Rogers), 255  
 Joanna (Hamilton), 21  
 Lucinda Gratia, 18  
 Lucy (Pierce), 269  
 Mary Agnes, 21  
 Mary ( ), 59, 60  
 Richard, 255  
 Sally (Noyes), 18  
 Samuel Warriner, 18  
 Sarah, 60  
 Thomas, 21, 59, 60  
 Mr., 26  
 —, 269

## KINSMAN

Abigail Fox (Putnam), 12

## KINSMAN (continued)

Abigail S., 13  
 Addison, 13  
 Calvin Putnam, 13  
 Daniel, 13, 208  
 David, 12, 13  
 Eliphalet Eastman, 13  
 Eliza, 12  
 Hannah, 13  
 Martha, 116  
 Mary, 13  
 Mary (Boardman), 208, 210  
 Phebe Putnam, 12  
 Robert, 106, 116, 194, 208, 210  
 Samuel, 13  
 William Snow, 13  
 — (Doyle), 13

## KIRBY

Camdena, 149  
 Elizabeth, 149  
 Elizabeth ( ) Turfett, 147  
 Francis, 133, 134, 135, 136, 147,  
 148, 149  
 Godsgift, 149  
 Humphrey, 429  
 Joan, 133, 147, 149  
 Joan (Cranfield), 133, 147  
 John, 133, 147, 149, 429  
 Joshua, 147, 149  
 Martha (Ward), 149  
 Mary, 149  
 Mary (Balam), 149  
 Mary (Sympton), 149  
 Phebe, 149  
 Richard, 147, 149  
 Ruth, 147, 149  
 Sarah, 147, 149  
 Susan, 149  
 Susan (Downing) Carter, 147  
 Welcome, 149  
 William, 149  
 —, 149  
 — ( ), 149

## KISBIES

John, 212

## KITTREDGE

Francis, 50  
 Susanna (Snow), 50

## KLEIN

Donald, 370  
 Lillian Mary (Snow), 370

## KNAPP

Mary, 79

## KNEVITT

Anne, 320  
 Charles, 320  
 Richard, 320

## KNIGHT

Alexander, 177, 178  
 Nathaniel, 178

## KNIGHTLEY

Anna (de Charlton), 317, 318  
 William de, 317, 318

## KNOWLTON

Bethia (Rice), 185  
 Elizabeth (Smith), 185  
 Elizabeth ( ), 55  
 Hannah (Green), 55  
 John, 185, 355, 357  
 Margery, 185  
 Margery (Goodhue), 185  
 Margery ( ), 355  
 Mary (Dodge), 185  
 Rice, 185  
 Thomas, 55, 185  
 William, 55, 106

## KNOX

Mr., 31

## KOWDALE

Edward, 126

## KYLBE

John, 200

## LADD

Daniel, 140

## LAMASON

B. P., 33, 35

## LAMB

Emory, 64  
 Mary, 195  
 — ( ), 64

## LAMBERT

Ann, 97

## LAMPERT

Mercy, 411

## LAMSON

Elizabeth (Eaton), 339

## LANCASTER

Ada L. ( ), 371

## LANE

Ambrose, 301

Job, 237

## LANGDON

Andrew, 444

## LANGLEY

Deborah ( ), 268

Joan de, 317

Mary, 268

William, 268

## LARKIN

Edward, 254

Joanna ( ), 254

Sarah, 254

## LAROE

Irene, 47

## LARY

Dudley, 394

## LATHAM

Cary, 406

Elizabeth ( ), 406

Lydia, 406

Rebecca (Wells), 406

Thomas, 406

## LAUD

Archbishop, 37

## LAW

Mary ( ), 95

Rebecca, 95, 97

William, 95

## LAWRENCE, LAURENCE

Anita Florence, 40

Anna (Tarbell), 343

Benjamin, 343

Enoch, 70

Jane (Russell), 343

John, 54, 343, 350

Margaret, 216

Marie, 54

Mary (Lynn), 40

Matthew, 216

Redmond, 40

Sarah (Stevens), 70

William, 54

## LAWTER

Robert, 350

## LAY

Edward, 467

John, 467

Mary (Stanton), 467

Phebe, 442, 456, 457, 467

Robert, 457, 467, 470

Sarah (Fenner) Tully, 457, 467,  
470

## LAYBORNE

Ann, 155

Henry, 155

## LEACH

Samuel, 160

## LEACHEFORD

Phebe, 471

Sarah, 471

Susan (Browne), 471, 472

Thomas, 472

## LEARE

Anna (Willix) Roscoe, Blunt,  
Southwell, 82

Colonel, 82

## LEARNED

Hannah, 305

Isaac, 278, 305

Mary (Stearns), 306

William, 286

## LEATHERS

Susannah, 333

## LEAVER

Damaris (Bailey), 97, 124

Lydia, 97, 124

Mary, 129

Mary (Bradley), 129

Sarah, 129

Thomas, 97, 124, 129

## LEDGERD

Thurston, 86

## LEDYARD

John H., 228, 231

Martha Elizabeth (Field), 228,  
231

—, 228

## LEE

Geoffrey, 315

John, 468

## LEE (continued)

Mary, 494

Robert, 494

## LEEC(T)H

Deborah, 215

## LEEDS

Alonzo, 394

## LEFECHYLD

Johane, 346

## LEGG

Thomas, 384

## LEGRIS

Ambrosia, 321

Henry, 321

Jane, 321

William, 321

## LEIGH

John, 356, 357

## LENT

Gertrude Adele, 39

## LEONARD

James, 165

Mary (Watson), 165

Thomas, 165

## LETTICE

Thomas, 175

## LEVERETT

Anne ( ), 296

Thomas, 296

## LEWIS

Ebenezer, 225

Elizabeth, 225

Israel, 410

John, 244

Polly, 515

Ruth (Parker), 225

Solomon, 515

## LIGHTFOOT

Ann ( ), 117

Francis, 117

## LINCOLN

President, 32, 33, 34

## LINDSAY

Jennet, 510

## LINTON

Richard, 360

## LOBDELL

Mary, 260

## LOCK(E)

John, 351

Mary, 340

Mary (Clark), 340

William, 340

## LOCKWOOD

Mary, 372

## LOGAN

Mary A. ( ), 224

## LOMAX

E. L., 33

## LOMBARD

Cynthia, 229

## LONG

Abiel, 237, 238

Frank, 232

Helen (Wait), 232

Mary (Miller), 497

—, 497

## LONGBORNE

Thomas, 72

## LONGESPEE

Ela, 316

Ela (Devereux), 316

William de, 316

## LORD

Abigail, 116

Adrian (Baysey), 431

Alice, 430

Amy, 418, 430, 431

Anna, 418, 425, 430, 456

Dorothy, 431

Dorothy (Bird), 425, 430

Elizabeth, 430

Ellen, 430

George, 429

Hannah, 428

Joan ( ), 429

John, 430, 431

John le, 429

Lydia (Brown), 431

Margaret (Hatfield), 429

Mary (Wait), 215, 216

Mary ( ), 179, 180, 430

Nathaniel, 177

## LORD (continued)

Rebecca (Bushnell), 431  
 Rebecca (Stanley), 431  
 Richard, 429, 430, 431  
 Robert, 112, 116, 179, 180, 215,  
 216, 430, 431  
 Roger, 429  
 Samuel, 429  
 Sarah (Graves), 430  
 Thomas, 425, 429, 430  
 Walter de, 429  
 William, 430, 431  
 — ( ), 431

## LOSTOCK

Gralam de, 311

## LOTHROP

Abigail, 481  
 Barnabas, 481, 482  
 Samuel, 448  
 Capt., 486

## LOTT

Sarah Marie (Davison), 53

## LOVELAND

Flora Anne (Taft), 371  
 Frederick A., 371  
 Nellie Exene, 371  
 Mrs., 445

## LOVELL

Elizabeth, 358  
 John, 355  
 Thomas, 355

## LOWDEN

James, 259, 270  
 John, 270  
 Mary, 270  
 Mary (Cole), 271  
 Richard, 270, 271

## LOW(E)

Abigail, 194, 195  
 Annetje, 37  
 Annis ( ), 193  
 David, 194, 195  
 Hendricktje, (Cool), 37  
 Henry, 193  
 Joanna, 142, 145, 194, 195  
 John, 193  
 Jonathan, 185, 194  
 Margaret, 193

## LOW(E) (continued)

Margaret (Tidd), 193  
 Martha, 194, 195  
 Martha (Boardman), 185, 193,  
 194, 208, 209, 210  
 Mary (Lamb), 195  
 Mary (Thomson), 194  
 Nathaniel, 195  
 Samuel, 194  
 Sarah, 193, 194, 195  
 Sarah (Symonds), 194  
 Sarah (Thorndike), 193  
 Susannah ( ), 193  
 Thomas, 185, 193, 194, 208, 210,  
 357  
 Timothy, 37  
 Walter, 193

## LOWELL

Rebecca, 138  
 Richard, 138

## LUNT

Anne ( ), 234  
 Daniel, 236  
 Henry, 234, 236

## LUPUS

Hugh, 311

## LYMAN

Elizabeth, 380  
 Hepzibath, 456  
 Mary ( ), 380  
 Moses, 32  
 William, 380

## LYNDE

Abigail, 245  
 Anna, 245  
 Benjamin, 240  
 Dorothy, 245  
 Dorothy (Stanton), 427  
 Elizabeth, 218, 219, 244, 245  
 Elizabeth (Hills) Green, 244  
 Elizabeth (Tufts), 244  
 Elizabeth ( ), 240, 242, 243  
 Emma (Anderson) Brakenbury, 242  
 Enoch, 240  
 Hannah, 242, 243  
 Hannah (Nichols), 245  
 Henry, 242  
 Joanna, 245  
 John, 219, 244, 245, 259, 260

## LYNDE (continued)

Joseph, 242, 244, 427  
 Judith (Worth) Bucknam, 244  
 Lydia (Green), 245  
 Margaret (Martin) Jordan, 240  
 Martha, 245  
 Mary, 242  
 Mary (Pierce), 219, 244, 259, 260  
 Mary ( ), Winthrop, 242  
 Mary ( ), 240, 244  
 Mehitable, 245  
 Nathan, 240  
 Nicholas, 427  
 Rebecca ( ) Trerice, 240, 242  
 Rebecca ( ), 243  
 Samuel, 242, 243, 245  
 Sarah, 243, 427  
 Sarah (Davison), 242  
 Simon, 240  
 Susanna ( ), 245  
 Thomas, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244,  
 245, 257  
 William, 242  
 Widow, 258  
 —, 57

## LYNN

Mary, 40

## LYON(S)

Aaron, 499  
 Catharine Cecelia, 499  
 Elizabeth (Dickinson), 226  
 Jerry, 498  
 Joel, 226  
 Mary, 369  
 Mary (Miner), 499  
 Sarah M. (Nye), 498  
 William, 93

## MABEN

Antoinette Rhoda, 47

## MACGREGOR

Mary, 230

## MACHAM

Ruth (Kirby), 150  
 —, 150

## MACKEY

Daniel, 441  
 Dorothy (Billings), 441

## MACKGENY

David, 79

## MACOMBER

Judith, 335

## MACOMBS

Frances, 377

## MACOONE

Isabel, 410

## MACPHERSON

Annie Esther (Howard), 40  
 Howard Dobbins, 40  
 Hugh Covelle, Rev., 40  
 Marguerite Snow, 40  
 Mildred Snow (Gleason), 40

## MACREST

Benoni, 83  
 Lydia (Fifield), 83

## MA(I)NWARING

Anne, 314, 318  
 Margaret, 313  
 Mary, Marcy, 418  
 Randall, 313  
 William, 318

## MALLINSON

Mary, 86

## MALONEY

John, 512  
 Margaret (McConnan) McKinney,  
 Brannan, 512

## MALSIE

Herberta Jean, 514  
 Lou Ann, 514  
 Mary Elizabeth, 514  
 Mary (Tierney), 514  
 William, 514

## MANN

Alice (Tidd), 77  
 Benjamin, 13  
 Hobart D., 231  
 Julia Townsend (Wait) White, 231  
 Mary (Gerauld), 77  
 William, 77

## MANNING

Joanna, 333  
 Sarah, 330

## MANSFIELD

Count, 454

- MARCH  
 Elizabeth (Parrott) Worcester,  
 104  
 George, 104  
 Hugh, 131  
 Judith, 131  
 Judith ( ), 131  
 Onesiphorus, 104
- MARDEN  
 Nicholas, 463
- MARRABLES  
 Thomas, 75
- MARSEAD  
 Joan, 451, 459
- MARSHALL  
 Thomas, 126
- MARTIN  
 Elizabeth (Reid), 40  
 Grace, 40, 41  
 John, 108, 240  
 Margaret, 240  
 Sarah Jane, 46, 47  
 Sarah ( ), 108  
 William, 69
- MARTZ  
 Dora, 230
- MASCALL  
 John, 77  
 Richard, 77
- MASON  
 Abigail (Fitch), 457  
 Ann, 457  
 Elizabeth, 422  
 Elizabeth (Peck), 418, 421, 422  
 Hannah, 422  
 Joane (Boreman), 199  
 John, 199, 273, 280, 415, 422, 426,  
 427, 444, 455, 457  
 Rhoda, 23  
 Samuel, 421, 422
- MASTERSON  
 Richard, 163
- MATTHEW(S)  
 Marmaduke, 217, 241  
 —, 57
- MAXSON  
 John, 410
- MAXWELL  
 Benjamin, 14
- MAYO  
 John, 212, 213
- MAZURY  
 Joseph, 161
- McCAUSLAND  
 Mary, 42
- McCLANATHAN  
 Hannah, 504  
 Jean ( ), 504  
 Mary, 504  
 Thomas, 504
- McCLELLAN  
 Ann, 500, 511  
 Daniel, 505  
 Hannah ( ), 500  
 Hugh, 497, 500, 503, 504  
 Jane (Henry), 497, 500, 511  
 Jennet, 497, 500, 509  
 Margaret, 497, 500  
 Margaret ( ), 505  
 Mary, 503  
 Michael, 497, 500, 511  
 Rachel (Bolton), 505  
 Robert Lawson, 505  
 Sarah (Wilson), 500
- McCONNAN  
 Margaret, 377, 512
- McCORMICK  
 Alby Easton, 42  
 Angie (Jones), 42  
 Harry Jackson, 42  
 Martha (Plant), 42  
 Samuel T., 42
- McCRELES  
 Jean, 398
- McDONALD  
 Mary, 377
- McDONNELL  
 Mazie, 513
- McDOWELL  
 Mary, 423
- McELHENIE  
 Jessie, 228
- McFETRIDGE  
 Annie, 515  
 Margaret (McKinney), 514  
 —, 514



## McGEE

Anna, 509  
 Anna (Stewart), 504, 506, 511  
 David, 509  
 Experience (Adams), 509  
 Jane, Jean, 508  
 Jane (Thompson), 509  
 Jonas, 509  
 Jonathan, 509  
 Martha, 498, 504, 508  
 Mary (Caldwell), 509  
 Rachel, 509  
 Thomas, 504, 506, 509, 510, 511

## McGREGOR

James, Rev., 496

## McINTOSH

Anne Dixon, 515

## McKAY

Catherine Plant, 44  
 George Frederic, 44  
 John Albert, 43  
 John Thomas Robert, 43  
 Melissa, 44  
 Melissa (Black), 43  
 Olive (Meyer), 43

## McKEAN

Elizabeth, 40  
 Letitia (Finney), 40  
 Mary (Borden), 40  
 Sarah (Armitage), 40  
 Thomas, 40  
 William, 40

## McKILLIE

Olive Marilla, 15

## McKINNEY

Angeline (Gibson), 515  
 Annie, 516  
 Bernard, 515  
 Clarence, 516  
 Clyde, 516  
 Elizabeth Ball, 516  
 Elizabeth (Ball), 515  
 Frank, 515, 516  
 Hattie C. (Cottrell), 516  
 John, 377, 512, 514, 515  
 Josephine (Mitchell), 516  
 Margaret, 514  
 Margaret (McConnan), 377, 512

## McKINNEY (continued)

Mary, 512  
 Teresa Louise, 36, 374, 377, 516  
 Thelma (Clark), 516  
 —, 516

## McNUTT

Delia Luella (Snow), 47  
 Hiram Eugene, 47

## MEAD

Hannah, 428

## MELFORD

Jane, 157

## MELLENS

Mary, 268

## MELLOW(E)S

Abraham, 126, 310  
 Edward, 126, 234  
 Hannah (Smith), 126, 234  
 Martha (Bulkeley), 126, 310

## MERKEL

Emma ( ), 373  
 Henry, 373  
 Howard, 373  
 Jean Helen, 373  
 Louise Fisk, 373  
 Marcia Howard, 373  
 Margaret Howard (Fisk), 373

## MER(R)IAM

Samuel, 253, 254, 282  
 William, 30  
 W. & H., 30

## MERRILL

Elizabeth, 269

## MERRY

Elizabeth (Parkhurst) Hilliard, 82  
 Joseph, 82

## MESERVEY

Bruce Wait, 231  
 Doris Agnes, 231  
 Douglas Wyman, 231  
 Eben Arthur, 231  
 Ida Patience (Wait), 231  
 Thelma (Hassett) Triest, 231

## METCALF

Jane, 405  
 Michael, 405  
 Sarah (Elwyn), 405

## METZ

Amelia, 41  
 Anna (O'Brian), 41  
 Annie May, 41  
 Belle, 41  
 Belle Ada, 41  
 Bertha Eugenia, 40  
 Chrystianna, 41  
 Conrad, 40, 41  
 Daniel, 41  
 David, 41  
 George, 41  
 George W., 41  
 Grace (Martin), 40, 41  
 Henry, 40, 41  
 Henry James, 41  
 Henry Wallace, 40, 41  
 Herbert, 41  
 James Borton, 41  
 Jessie Ada (Gain), 41  
 Lawrence Herbert, 40, 41  
 Martha, 41  
 Martha (Clark), 41  
 Mary, 41  
 Mary (Herbert), 40  
 Paul, 40, 41  
 Rebecca, 41  
 Samuel, 41  
 Sarah Ann, 41  
 Sybilla, 41  
 Walter Irving, 41  
 William Timmins, 41  
 — ( ), 41

## MEYER

Berry, 44  
 Carl Frederic, 44  
 Catherine Elizabeth (Plant), 43  
 Charles Frederic, 43  
 Dorothy (Phillips), 44  
 Elizabeth, 44  
 George Frederic, 43, 44  
 Norburn (Berry), 44  
 Olive, 43  
 Olive (Hageman), 44  
 — (Keyser), 43

## MICHAELS

Ella (Root), 377  
 Homer S., 377

## MICHAELS (continued)

Joseph, 377  
 Ruth Ella, 378  
 Teresa Marian, 378  
 Teresa Marie (Snow), 377

## MIDDLETON

Elizabeth (Boreman), 199  
 J., 199

## MIEG

Gaston Roger, 40  
 Margaret Hasbrouck (Gleason), 40

## MIGHILL

Ann (Parrott), 104  
 Elizabeth (Northend), 97  
 Mary, 97  
 Thomas, 104

## MILES

Ralph, 338  
 Richard, 444

## MILLER

Ann, 498  
 Anna, 498  
 Caroline (Blakeslee) Snow, 21, 499  
 Catharine Cecelia (Lyons), 499  
 David, 498  
 Ebenezer Mayo, 497  
 Elizabeth Patterson, 499  
 Eunice (Smith), 498  
 George, 406  
 George Washington, 498, 499  
 Harriet, 52, 53  
 Helen Maria (Thompson), 499  
 Hugh Bolton, 499  
 James, 497  
 Jane, 466  
 Jane Thompson, 20, 25, 369, 499  
 Jean, Jane, 497  
 Jenny, Jane (Thompson), 498  
 John, 478, 480, 482, 498, 499  
 Joseph Warren, 21, 499  
 Lucretia Deolph, 380  
 Lucretia (Deolph), 380  
 Martha, 498  
 Martha M. (Richey) Smith, 497  
 Margaret, 497  
 Margaret M., 499  
 Margaret, Peggy, 498  
 Margaret (McClellan), 497, 500

## MILLER (continued)

Mary, 497  
 Mary (Wallace), 496  
 Mary Young (Drury), 499  
 Mehitable, 456  
 Minerva, 498  
 Moses, Rev., 25  
 Nancy, 498  
 Nancy (Bolton), 369, 498, 505  
 Robert, 369, 497, 498, 499, 500, 505  
 Sally (Pattison), 498  
 Sarah, 406  
 Sarah M. (Nye) Lynos, 498  
 Sylvia (Shattuck), 499  
 Thomas, 380, 498  
 William, 496, 497

## MILLS

John, 253

## MINER

Abigail, 397  
 Ann (Denison), 457  
 Clement, 417  
 Elias H., 422  
 Elizabeth, 474  
 Ephraim, 423, 457  
 Esquire, 396  
 Grace, 423  
 Grace (Palmer), 416, 417  
 Hannah (Avery), 423, 457  
 John, 416  
 Mary, 499  
 Mary (Saxton), 443  
 Samuel, 457  
 Sarah (Pope), 417  
 Thomas, 416, 417

## MITCHELL

Josephine, 516

## MIX

Mr., 394

## MIXER

Isaac, 340  
 Rebecca, 340

## MOCOY

John, 479

## MODBURLEGH

Emma, 312  
 Maud (Downes), 312  
 William de, 312

## MOMFORD

Johane, 465

## MONCK

Henry, 453, 466  
 Margaret (Chandler), 452, 453,  
 466

## MOODY

Horace, 227  
 Martha (Dickinson), 227  
 Mary, 101

## MOORE

Abraham, 224  
 Anna, 8, 76  
 Anna (Smith), 76  
 Jane, 374  
 John, 61, 76, 351  
 Lydia, 5, 61, 192  
 Mariah, 365  
 Mary (Fiske) Brame, 351  
 Mary ( ), 192  
 Thomas, 192

## MORGAN

Caroline Knox, 9  
 Clara Louise (Richmond), 229  
 Elizabeth, 168  
 Harry Richmond, 229  
 Thomas Henry, 229

## MORRIS

Amelia (Stone), 40  
 Dorothy Mae (Buddington), 230  
 Eunice, 397  
 E. Hart, 230  
 Ira, 40  
 Lewis, 40  
 Robert, 40  
 Sarah (Rodney), 40  
 Thomas, 508

## MORRISON

Hugh, 504  
 John, 508  
 Martha, 504  
 Martha ( ), 504

## MORSE

Anne, 131  
 Hester, 6  
 John, 112

## MORTON

Cecelia (Charlton), 317

- MORTON (continued)  
 Ephraim, 165  
 John, 175  
 Nathaniel, 171  
 Levi P., Gov., 35  
 Richard, 317
- MOSBY  
 —, 35
- MOULTON  
 Cecily, 308  
 John, 308  
 Thomas, 78
- MOUSALL  
 Elizabeth, 328  
 John, 55, 286, 287, 288, 290  
 R., 57
- MOUSE  
 Richard, 250  
 Ruth (Wheeler), 250
- MUDD  
 Henry, 270  
 Ruth (Cole), 270
- MUDGE  
 Elizabeth, 260  
 Elizabeth (Shippee), 260  
 Frances, 62  
 George, 260
- MULLIKEN  
 John, 333  
 Lydia (Whiting), 333  
 Susanna (Reed), 333
- MUNN  
 Calvin, 223  
 Calvin Loring, 223  
 Hannah ( ), 223  
 Mary (Swan), 223
- MUNROE  
 Elizabeth (Reed), 330  
 John, 332  
 Joseph, 330  
 Mary ( ), 330  
 William, 330
- MUSGRAVE  
 Lydia, 138
- MUZZ(E)Y  
 Alice (Dexter), 218  
 Amos, 332, 333
- MUZZ(E)Y (continued)  
 A. B., 333  
 Benjamin, 218  
 Betty, Betsey (Reed), 333  
 Ebenezer, 333  
 Elmira, 333  
 Isaac, 333  
 John, 333  
 Lydia (Boutelle), 333  
 Rebecca (Reed), 333  
 Robert, 355  
 Sarah, 218
- MYLYTON  
 Alice (Durbage), 319  
 John, 319
- NASH  
 Katherine (Grosvenor), 314, 315  
 Sarah, 376  
 Sarah (Wheeler), 250  
 —, 250, 315
- NAYLOR  
 Alice Esther, 374
- NEALE  
 Henry, 445
- NELSON  
 Ann (Lambert), 97  
 Elizabeth (Jewett) Platts, 96, 97  
 Francis, 97  
 Jeremiah, 144  
 Mary (Harrington) Hale, 144  
 Thomas, 97
- NEVE  
 Anne (Payne), 66  
 Richard, 66
- NEVES  
 Agnes, 62, 66
- NEVIELE  
 Dorothy (Forester), 111  
 Henry, 111  
 John, Sir, 111
- NEWBERRY  
 Robert, 386
- NEWCOMEN  
 Family, 153

## NEWHALL

Hepzibath, 10  
 John, 9  
 Nancy (Goodridge), 9  
 Rebecca, 236  
 Thomas, 237

## NEWMAN

Samuel, Rev., 402, 404

## NEWPORT

Elizabeth, 314

## NEWTON

Beatrice, 319  
 Isaac, 6  
 Joan (Durbage), 319  
 John, 319  
 Keziah, 6  
 Mary, 147  
 Sarah (Belknap), 6  
 —, 425

## NICHOLS

Abigail (Kendall), 337  
 Elizabeth, 200  
 Elizabeth (Pierce), 258  
 Hannah, 11, 245  
 Huldah, 11  
 John, 337  
 Moses, 13  
 Randall, 257, 258

## NICKERSON

Anne (Busby), 59  
 William, 59

## NICKOL

Agatha, 37

## NIMS

Prudence, 230

## NIXON

Rebecca (Farwell), 301  
 —, 301

## NOBILL

Joan ( ), 462  
 John, 462

## NOLETH

John, 344, 345  
 Nicholas, 345  
 — (Fiske), 344

## NORMANDY

Dukes of, 313

## NORTHEND

Edna (Halstead) Bailey, 141  
 Elizabeth, 97  
 Ezekiel, 104, 139, 141  
 Sarah, 139, 141

## NORTHROP

—, 208

## NORTHUMBERLAND

Earl of, 312

## NORTON

Goodman, 357  
 Mr., 112

## NOUSIAIEN

Ida Alvina ( ), 40

## NOWELL

Increase, 288, 290

## NOYES

Charles Phelps, 421  
 Daniel Willis, 18  
 Dorothy (Stanton), 425, 428  
 Elizabeth, 423  
 Elizabeth (Sanford), 423, 443  
 Enoch, 18  
 Eunice (Denison), 421  
 Faulkner E., 18  
 Grace (Billings), 442, 443  
 James, 421, 423, 428  
 Louisa (Willis), 18  
 Mary, 443  
 Sally, 18  
 Sarah (Brown), 428  
 Sophia (Palmer), 421  
 Thomas, 423, 443

## NUDD

Thomas, 82

## NUTT

Myles, 78  
 Sarah, 78

## NUTTING

Ruella, 375

## NYCOLL

Symon, 452

## NYE

Sarah M., 498

## OAKES

Edward, 81  
 Elizabeth (     ), 218  
 Hannah, 218  
 Thomas, 218

## O'BRIAN

Anna, 41

## OCAM

John, 154  
 — (Hutchinson), 154

## O'FARRELL

Gertrude, 502

## OFFING

Margaret, 194, 203, 204

## OGLE

Dorothy, 110  
 Mary (Gastroigne), 110  
 Ralph, 110  
 Mr., 325

## O'GORMAN

Iva (Wolterstoff), 512  
 James, 512  
 Margaret (O'Rourke), 512  
 Mary, 512  
 Monica, 512

## OLDHAM

Elizabeth (Hill) Pierce, 260  
 John, 260

## OLMSTEAD

Mary (     ) Lord, 430  
 —, 430

## ORCUTT

Susanna, 388

## ORIS

Mary (     ), 482  
 Nathaniel, 482

## O'ROURKE

Alice (White), 513  
 Allen James, 514  
 Annie, 513  
 Beatrice, 514  
 Charles, 513  
 Dorothy (Conter), 513  
 Elizabeth, 514  
 Felix, 514  
 Frances, 513  
 Frank, 513

## O'ROURKE (continued)

John, 512  
 Leo, 514  
 Mary, 514  
 Mary Ann, 513  
 Mary (McKinney), 512  
 Mary Patricia, 513  
 Mary Teresa, 513  
 Mazie (McDonnell), 513  
 Michael, 512  
 Monica, 514  
 Nancy Alberta, 513  
 Patrick, 513  
 Peter White, 513  
 Randall Michael, 513  
 Rose (Hussley), 514  
 Sarsfield, 512  
 Thomas, 512  
 Timothy, 513  
 William Conter, 513

## ORTON

Mary, 260

## OSBORN

William, 460

## OSGOOD

Abigail (Ambrose), 82  
 John, 117  
 William, 82

## OTIS

John, 488  
 Mary, 488

## OTT

Eliza, 42

## OVERTON

Clement, 321  
 Cuthbert, 320, 321  
 Cutler, 321  
 Edward, 321  
 Goodlake, 321  
 Harry, 321  
 John, 321  
 Katherine, 321  
 Martha, 321  
 Mary, 321  
 Olive (     ), 321  
 Rose, 309, 320, 321  
 William, 321

## OVEY

John, 118

## PACKARD

Marian A., 12

## PACKER

Benjamin, 407  
 Elizabeth, 406  
 Elizabeth ( ), 390, 406  
 James, 406, 407  
 John, 390, 406  
 Lydia (Latham), 406  
 Mary (Williams), 406  
 Philip, 406  
 Rebecca, 407  
 Rebecca (Wells) Latham, 406  
 Richard, 406  
 Samuel, 406  
 Sarah, 390, 406  
 Sarah (Miller), 406  
 Tamzen, 406  
 —, 406

## PADY

William, 174

## PAGE, PADGE

Alexander, 63  
 Anthony, 63  
 Audrey (Redding), 62  
 Daniel, 64  
 Edward, 63  
 Elizabeth, 64, 443  
 Elmira (Whitecliffe), 62  
 Faith (Dunster), 64  
 Frances (Mudge), 62  
 Francis, 63  
 George, 63  
 Hannah ( ), 63, 64  
 Henry, 62, 63  
 Hugo, Sir, 62  
 James, 62  
 Jeffrey, 63  
 John, 59, 62, 63, 64, 67  
 Joseph, 64, 443  
 Lawrence, 63  
 Margaret ( ), 62  
 Margery (Preston), 62  
 Mary, 62, 64  
 Mary (Saxton) Miner, 443  
 Nathaniel, 62  
 Nicholas, 62  
 Phebe, 6, 59, 63, 64, 341

## PAGE, PADGE (continued)

Phebe (Payne), 59, 62, 67  
 Philip, 63  
 Richard, 62, 63  
 Robert, 62  
 Samuel, 64, 353  
 Susanna, 39, 333  
 Symont, 63  
 Thomas, 62, 63  
 William, 63  
 — ( ) Lamb, 64

## PAINE, PAYNE, PAYNNE

Agnes, 66  
 Agnes (Neves), 62, 66  
 Agnes (Wyat), 66  
 Ailes, 67  
 Albert W., 65  
 Alcee ( ), 67  
 Alice, 65  
 Alice ( ), 65  
 Ann ( ), 67  
 Anna, 67  
 Anne, 66, 67  
 Anne ( ), 67  
 Daniel, 67  
 Dorothy, 67  
 Elizabeth, 66  
 Emily, 376  
 Frances, 67  
 Jane, 67  
 John, 65, 66  
 Judith, 66  
 Margaret ( ), 65, 66  
 Phebe, 59, 62, 67  
 Richard, 65, 66, 67  
 Robert, 65  
 Susan, 66  
 Thomas, 65, 66  
 William, 62, 65, 67  
 Mr., 26, 216  
 — ( ), 66

## PALMER

Abigail (Allen), 419  
 Abigail (Titus), 417  
 Abraham, 414  
 Andrew, 419  
 Ann, 423  
 Ann (Denison), 418, 421, 456

## PALMER (continued)

Anna (Chesebrough), 421  
 Asa, 420, 421  
 Benjamin, 418, 423  
 Betsey P. (Denison), 421  
 Charles, 420, 421  
 Clarissa, 421  
 Daniel, 418, 419, 420, 421, 433, 457  
 Denison, 397, 419, 420, 421, 424  
 Desire, 420  
 Dorothy (Gilbert), 418  
 Ebenezer, 420  
 Edward, 420  
 Eli Miner, Eliakim, 420  
 Elias, 420, 423, 424, 474  
 Elihu, 417, 418, 423  
 Elijah, 421  
 Eliza (Chesebrough), 421  
 Elizabeth, 417  
 Elizabeth (Griswold), 417  
 Elizabeth (Noyes), 423  
 Elizabeth (Peck) Mason, 418, 421  
 Esther (Randall), 424  
 Eugene, 396  
 Frances (Prentice), 418, 423  
 George, 422, 423  
 Gershom, 418, 421, 422, 423, 456  
 Grace, 416, 417  
 Grace (Miner), 423  
 Grace (Vose), 423  
 Hannah, 417, 418, 419, 423, 440  
 Hannah (Chesebrough), 419  
 Hannah (Denison), 421  
 Hannah Lord (Stanton), 417, 418,  
 423, 428  
 Hannah (Palmer), 418, 419, 423  
 Hannah (Slack), 421  
 Hannah (Stanton), 421  
 Henry, 137, 420, 421  
 Huldah, 419, 420  
 Ichabod, 418, 423  
 James, 419  
 Jerusha (Saxton), 390, 418  
 John, 96, 417  
 Jonah, 417  
 Jonathan, 418  
 Joseph, 418, 423  
 Lemuel, 420  
 Lucretia, 420

## PALMER (continued)

Lucy, 419, 420, 423  
 Lydia, 419  
 Margaret (Smith), 418, 433  
 Martha, 142  
 Marvin, 397, 419, 420, 421, 424  
 Marvin (Palmer), 397, 419, 420,  
 424  
 Mary, 419, 423  
 Mary (Avery) Denison, 418, 419,  
 457  
 Mary (Chesebrough), 419, 423  
 Mary (Holmes), 420, 423, 424, 474  
 Mary (Palmer), 419, 423  
 Mary (Pearson), 142  
 Mary, Marcy (Mainwaring), 418  
 Mercy, 422  
 Moses, 418, 419  
 Nathan, 419, 420  
 Nathaniel, 419, 423, 443  
 Nehemiah, 390, 417, 418, 419, 421,  
 423, 428  
 Phebe, 420, 421  
 Phebe (Babcock), 419  
 Phebe (Billings), 419, 442, 433  
 Piers, 452  
 Polly, 16  
 Prudence, 423  
 Prudence (Chesebrough), 421  
 Rebecca, 19, 397, 418, 419, 420, 423  
 Rebecca (Palmer), 423  
 Rebecca (Short), 414  
 Richard, 421  
 Rufus, 419  
 Sabra, 420  
 Samuel, 142, 419  
 Sarah (Fenner), 423  
 Sarah, Sally, 421  
 Sarah ( ) White, 419, 420  
 Sophia, 421  
 Submit, 419, 421  
 Submit (Palmer), 419  
 Walter, 409, 414, 415, 416, 417,  
 422, 423  
 Wealthy, 421  
 William, 417, 423, 435  
 — ( ), 414, 418, 419

PALMERY  
 William, 386



## PAREIS

Egbert Martin, 230  
 Frances (Wait), 230  
 Mary (MacGregor), 230  
 William Martin, 230

## PARISH

Elizabeth (Blanchard), 292  
 Mercy, 292  
 Robert, 292

## PARK(E)

Elizabeth, 302, 341  
 Martha, 433  
 Richard, 60  
 Robert, 406  
 Sarah (King), 60  
 Tamzen (Packer) Bromley, 406

## PARKER

Abigail (Hildreth), 76  
 Abraham, 76, 262, 272, 279, 280,  
 340  
 Amy ( ), 185, 187, 189, 190,  
 337  
 Anna (Stone), 191  
 Benjamin, 266, 272, 273  
 Bethia (Polly), 192  
 David, 50  
 Deborah ( ), 191  
 Deliverance ( ), 191  
 Ebenezer, 372  
 Elizabeth, 246, 262, 340, 404  
 Elizabeth (Browne), 191  
 Esther (Fletcher), 280  
 Hananiah, 191  
 Hannah (Kendall), 192, 337  
 Henry, 463  
 Isaac, 280  
 Jacob, 217, 218, 262, 272, 278  
 James, 272, 293  
 Joanna (Call), 272  
 Joanna (Stevens), 70  
 Joanna ( ), 5, 49  
 John, 5, 49, 67, 68, 190, 191, 192,  
 272, 331, 333, 337  
 Jonathan, 192  
 Joseph, 192, 272  
 Josiah, 191, 293  
 Lydia (Moore), 192  
 Lydia (Richardson), 293

## PARKER (continued)

Martha, 190, 192  
 Mary, 184, 185, 190, 192, 218, 272,  
 273  
 Mary (Bursham) Bright, 191  
 Mary (Fletcher), 273, 280  
 Moses, 76  
 Nathaniel, 70, 190, 192  
 Obadiah, 70  
 Rachel, 272, 273  
 Rebecca, 272, 273  
 Rose (Whitlock), 76, 262, 280, 340  
 Ruth, 225  
 Ruth (Snow), 50  
 Ruth (Stevens), 70  
 Samuel, 190, 191  
 Sarah, 5, 49, 68, 190, 192, 272, 273,  
 366  
 Sarah (Howard), 273  
 Sarah ( ), 216, 217, 218, 262,  
 272, 279  
 Tabitha, 261, 262, 272, 273, 281  
 Thomas, 185, 187, 188, 189, 190,  
 191, 272, 273, 280, 293, 337  
 Rev., 137

## PARKHURST

Benjamin, 82  
 Deborah, 82  
 Elizabeth, 82  
 George, 82  
 Joseph, 82  
 Martha, 10  
 Mary, 82  
 Phebe, 82

## PARKMAN

Deliverance, 218  
 Elias, 218  
 Mehitable (Wait), 218

## PARMENTER

Elizabeth (Cutler), 60, 61  
 John, 60, 61

## PARROTT

Ann, 104  
 Elizabeth, 104  
 Elizabeth ( ), 96, 104  
 Faith, 95, 96, 104, 125  
 Francis, 96, 104  
 Hannah, 105

## PARROTT (continued)

John, 104  
 Martha, 105  
 Mary, 105  
 Mercy, 105  
 Sarah, 104

## PARSONS

George, 182

## PATCH

Edith, 376  
 Lowell, 376  
 Minnie (Totman), 376

## PATCHING

Margery, 469, 471

## PATRICK

Capt., 203, 335

## PATTEN

Antoinette Rhoda (Maben), 47  
 Asa Kempton, 47  
 Juliette Maben, 47  
 Rebecca, 510

## PATTERSON, PATTISON

Adam, 498  
 Adam W., 14  
 Anna, 14  
 Betsey, Elizabeth, 503  
 Caroline, 370  
 Clarissa, 14  
 Dorcas (Spear), 503  
 Fanny Isabella (Snow), 46  
 George, 505  
 James, 14  
 Jane, 20, 369  
 Jenny (Rankin), 498  
 Jonathan, 14  
 Jonathan G., 14  
 Martha (Bolton), 505  
 Mary, 221  
 Nancy W., 14  
 Nancy ( ), 14  
 Norman Risley, 46  
 Sally, 498  
 Sarah, Sally (Snow), 14  
 William, 503

## PEABODY

Francis, 114, 116, 141, 180  
 Hannah (Hale), 141

## PEABODY (continued)

Hannah (Swan), 144  
 Lydia, 142, 144, 180  
 Mary (Foster), 114, 116, 141, 180  
 Mehitable, 100  
 Mercy, 130  
 Priscilla, 144  
 Richard, 102  
 Ruth, 100  
 Stephen, 144  
 William, 141

## PEARCE

Elizabeth (McKean), 40  
 Israel, 40  
 Mary, 40

## PEARSON

Benjamin, 122  
 Catharine (Irby), 320  
 Dorcas ( ), 122  
 Hannah (Thurston), 122  
 John, 122, 125  
 Mary, 122, 142  
 Mary (Poor), 122  
 Samuel, 122  
 Sarah (Thurston), 125  
 Sarah ( ), 125  
 Thomas, 320

## PECK

Elizabeth, 418, 421, 422  
 Hannah, 225  
 Joseph, 437  
 Marie (Winchester), 437  
 Nicholas, 437

## PECKHAM

Hannah (Weeden), 412  
 John, 412, 413  
 Mary (Clarke), 413  
 Phebe (Weeden), 413  
 Susanna (Clarke), 413  
 Thomas, 412  
 William, 413  
 — (Clarke), 413

## PEDDER

Henry, 429  
 John, 429  
 Thomas, 429

## PELL

Anne, 117, 127  
 Anne (Whittingham), 126

## PELL (continued)

Elinor, 86  
 Elizabeth (Graves) Eaton, 126  
 Hannah, 126  
 Joseph, 117, 126  
 Stephen, 126  
 William, 126  
 — ( ), 126

## PELLETT

Sarah ( ), 290, 294  
 Thomas, 294

## PENDLETON

Reed, 411

## PENNILL

Abraham, 505  
 Elizabeth (Bolton), 505  
 John, 508

## PERCY

Henry de, Sir, 312

## PERHAM

Lydia, 268

## PERKINS

Abraham, 83, 106  
 Elizabeth, 210  
 Jacob, 210  
 John, 206  
 Mary, 83  
 Ruth, 144  
 Sarah, 442

## PERLEY

Allan, 166, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180  
 Charles Henry, 226  
 Deborah ( ), 181  
 Elizabeth, 10  
 Hannah (Frye), 100  
 Helen Rebecca, 226  
 Jacob, 144  
 Jane (Dresser), 130  
 John, 130, 142, 178, 180  
 Julia Ann, 226  
 Julia Ann (Whitcomb), 226  
 Lydia (Hale), 144  
 Lydia (Peabody), 142, 144, 180  
 Margaret Byron Doyle (Brown),  
 226  
 Martha, 179, 181  
 Mary (Howlett), 180

## PERLEY (continued)

Mary Louisa, 226  
 Moses, 100  
 Nathan, 144  
 Nathaniel, 179, 180  
 Nell ( ), 226  
 Phoebe, 100  
 Ruth (Trumbull), 130, 180  
 Samuel, 130, 142, 178, 180  
 Sarah, 142, 165, 166, 179, 180  
 Susanna (Bokesen, Bokenson), 166,  
 176, 179, 180  
 William Andrew, 226  
 William Henry, 226

## PERRIN

Mary, 456

## PERRY

Joanna, Anna (Snow), 51  
 Joseph, 51  
 Samuel, 51  
 Susan (Tupper), 51

## PERSTRUP

Eunice, 45

## PESHALL

Isabella, 313  
 Richard, 313

## PETERS

Hugh, 425

## PETERSON

Saya, 514

## PETTUS

Eugene, 17  
 Marguerite Kehler (Tower), 17  
 George Tower, 17

## PHELPS

Anna, 456  
 Sarah, 9

## PHILLIPS

Alice, 413  
 Almeda, 370  
 Barbara ( ), 413  
 Dorothy, 44  
 Douglas Elroy, 44  
 Elizabeth, 404  
 Elizabeth (Parker), 404  
 Eveline ( ), 228  
 Isabella (Gold), 349

## PHILLIPS (continued)

Josephine (Wyman), 44  
 Martha Louise, 228  
 Michael, 413  
 Phebe, 52  
 Rebecca (Stanley) Lord, 431  
 Simeon, 228  
 William, 404, 431  
 —, 212, 349

## PHIPPS

Elizabeth ( ), 270  
 Samuel, 75  
 Solomon, 270

## PICKARD

Elizabeth (Hale), 141, 142  
 Jane (Crosby), 97, 142  
 John, 97, 142  
 Samuel, 97, 142  
 Sarah, 141  
 Sarah ( ) Jewett, 97

## PICKERING, PICKERELL

Mary (Farwell), 301  
 Richard, 301

## PICKET

Mr., 344

## PIERCE, PEIRCE

Abigail, 259, 260, 261, 262, 328  
 Abigail (Warren) Somers, 262  
 Ann (Hunt), 268  
 Ann (Kendrick), 268  
 Anna, 269  
 Anthony, 327, 340  
 Benjamin, 260, 262, 264, 267, 268,  
 269  
 Betsey, Betty (Bowers), 268  
 Daniel, 226, 237, 238  
 Deborah (Converse), 261  
 Delia, 226  
 Eliza ( ), 261  
 Elizabeth, 258, 259, 260, 261, 269  
 Elizabeth (Andrews), 268  
 Elizabeth (Cole), 257, 260, 271  
 Elizabeth (Hill), 260  
 Elizabeth (Kendall), 339, 340  
 Elizabeth (Merrill), 269  
 Elizabeth (Mudge), 260  
 Elizabeth (Parker), 262, 340

## PIERCE, PEIRCE (continued)

Elizabeth (Pierce) Whittemore,  
 Foster, 261  
 Elizabeth ( ), 257  
 Ephraim, 192  
 Esther, 268  
 Esther (Fletcher), 267, 281  
 Franklin, 268  
 Frederick Clifton, 108  
 Hannah, 259, 260  
 Hannah (Adams), 268  
 Hannah (Woods), 269  
 Jacob, 264, 267  
 James, 262, 340  
 Jane M. (Appleton), 269  
 John, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 269  
 Jonathan, 258, 259, 260  
 Joseph, 258, 259, 260, 261, 268,  
 340  
 Joshua, 238  
 Lucy, 269  
 Lydia, 5, 269  
 Lydia (Bacon), 5, 261  
 Lydia (Moore) Parker, 192  
 Mary, 218, 219, 244, 257, 259, 260,  
 268, 327, 339  
 Mary (Langley), 268  
 Mary (Lobdell), 260  
 Mary (Mellens), 268  
 Mary (Orton), 260  
 Mary (Pierce), 268  
 Mary (Reed), 262  
 Mary (Richardson), 261  
 Mary ( ), 244, 257, 258, 259,  
 260  
 Nathaniel, 261  
 Oliver, 266, 268, 269  
 Patience, 229  
 Persis, 258, 259, 260  
 Rachel (Bacon), 261  
 Remembrance, 268  
 Robert, 257, 264, 268  
 Samuel, 5, 244, 257, 258, 259, 260,  
 261  
 Sarah, 222, 264, 267, 268, 269  
 Sarah (Eyre), 257  
 Sarah (Richardson), 222, 268, 269,  
 293  
 Sarah ( ) Bowers, 268

## PIERCE, PEIRCE (continued)

Silas, 269  
 Stephen, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265,  
 266, 267, 268, 272, 273, 281, 297  
 Tabitha, 264, 267, 268, 281  
 Tabitha (Parker), 261, 262, 264,  
 265, 266, 272, 273, 281  
 Tabitha (Porter), 269  
 Thomas, 258, 259, 260, 261, 264,  
 270, 271, 328  
 William, 222, 262, 268, 269, 293  
 Mr., 136  
 — ( ), 257, 267

## PIERPONT

Robert, 242, 243  
 Sarah (Lynde), 243

## PIERSON

Abraham, Rev., 426  
 Henry L., 32  
 John, 337  
 Tabitha (Kendall), 337

## PILLESTON

Richard, 463

## PINDAR

Thomas, 358

## PITTS

Robert, 386  
 Thomas, 403

## PLANT

Alby Easton, 43  
 Alby (Easton), 42  
 Alfred, 42  
 Alfred Henry, 43  
 Alton Easton, 43  
 Ann Hague, 42  
 Carrie Amereux, 45  
 Catherine Elizabeth, 43  
 Claire Berthold (Ewing), 42  
 Delicia Amiraux, 42  
 Delicia Mary (Poignand), 42  
 Elizabeth Derby Pickman, 42  
 Ellen Matilda, 44  
 Frederick William, 42  
 George Hague, 42  
 George Poignand, 42  
 Henry, 42  
 Louisa Elizabeth, 42, 43  
 Martha, 42

## PLANT (continued)

Mary, 43  
 Mary Delicia, 42, 43  
 Olive (Snow), 16, 42  
 Rozel Poignand, 43  
 Samuel, 16, 42  
 Sarah Ann, 42  
 Sarah Louisa, 44  
 William Marshall, 42

## PLATT(S)

Abel, 100  
 Elizabeth (Jewett), 97  
 Elizabeth (Johnson), 97  
 Hannah, 100, 445  
 Isaac, 97  
 James, 141  
 John, 94  
 Jonathan, 97  
 Lydia (Hale), 141  
 Richard, 445  
 Samuel, 141  
 Sarah ( ), 141

## PLEASANT

Claudius, 374  
 Julia (Doyle), 374  
 Sarah Anne, 374

## PLUMER

Jonathan, 124

## POIGNAND

David, 42  
 Delicia (Amiraux), 42  
 Delicia Mary, 42  
 Louisa Elizabeth, 42

## POLLOCK

Margaret, 48

## POLL(E)Y

Alice (Boreman), 201  
 Bethia, 192  
 Bethia (Cowdrey), 192  
 Christopher, 198, 199  
 Elizabeth, 201  
 Jane (Metcalf) Walker, 405  
 John, 192, 200, 405  
 Walter, 201  
 Yeads, 212

## POND

Mary Elizabeth, 17

## PONTUS

William, 171

## POOLE

Alexander, 24  
Deborah (Dodge), 185  
John, 185, 188

## POOR(E)

Abigail (Hale), 141  
Agnes, 118  
Amos, 103  
Andrew, 8, 10  
David Jewett, 103  
Elizabeth, Betsey, 10  
Elizabeth (Perley), 10  
Esther (Snow), 10  
Henry, 120, 141  
John, 10, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122,  
124, 139, 141, 237  
Lois, 103  
Martha (Cheney), 103  
Mary, 122  
Maud ( ), 118  
Phebe, 10  
Rebecca (How), 10  
Sarah (Jewett), 99, 103  
William, 118

## POPE

Sarah, 417

## PORTER

Tabitha, 269

## POST

Hazel, 513

## POTTER

Annie, 227  
Anthony, 129  
Arthur, 17, 227  
Deliverance, 221  
Frances Amelia (Dickinson), 227  
Hannah (Saunders), 410, 411  
James, 227  
Lucius, 227  
Martha (Dresser), 129  
Mary (Pratt), 17, 227  
Sarah (Wright), 328  
Waymes Noble, 227  
—, 411

## POULT(I)ER

Hannah, 256  
Hannah (Hammond), 329  
John, 329  
Sarah, 329

## POWELL

Ann, 451  
William, 451

## POWERS

Helen Ledyard, 228  
Lydia (Perham), 268  
Mary, 441  
Remembrance (Pierce), 268  
William, 268

## PRATT

Benajah, 165  
Dorothy, 213  
Franklin Josiah, 17, 227  
Hannah D. (Smith), 17, 227  
John, 243  
Joshua, 171  
Mary, 17, 227  
Persis (Dunham), 165  
William, 200  
Family, 243  
Lieut., 427

## PRENCE

Gov., 163, 169

## PRENTICE

Abigail (Billings), 442  
Alice ( ), 162  
Elizabeth, 445  
Esther (Hammond), 442  
Frances, 418, 423  
Rebecca (Jackson), 418  
Samuel, 442  
Sarah (Stanton), 428, 456  
Tabitha, 343  
Thomas, 261, 418, 428, 456  
Valentine, 162

## PRESCOTT

James, 223  
John, 360, 361  
Mary, 361

## PRESTON

Margery, 62  
Roger, 112

## PRICHETT

Goodman, 355

## PROCHET

Marguerite (Snow) Gleason, 39

M. Mario, 39

## PROCTOR

Elizabeth, 75, 280

Elizabeth (Snow) Works, 9

Jane (Hildreth), 75

Robert, 73, 75

—, 9

## PUDNEY

Mary, 50

## PULFORD

Joan, 312

John de, 312

Robert de, 312

## PUREY

Humphrey, 321

## PURPLE

Hatsel, 228

Martha, 228

## PUTNAM

Abigail (Burton), 11

Abigail Fox, 12

Amy (Clark), 12

Calvin, 12

Chloe (Chapin), 12

Dorcas (Abbot), 11

Eliphalet, 11

Elizabeth, 11

Elizabeth (Hutchinson), 161

Hannah, 12, 225

Jacob 11

John, 161

Jonathan, 11

Mary (Eastman), 11

Mollie, Mary (Snow), 11

Nathaniel, 11, 160, 161

Peter, 11

Phebe Snow, 12

Philip, 11, 13

Priscilla ( ), 161

Rachel (Hills), 11

Rebecca ( ), 161

Sarah, 161

Susanna (Stiles), 11

— (Brown), 11

## PUTNEY

Mary, 52

## PYER

Mr., 87

## PYGATT

Elizabeth (Fiske), 352

—, 352

## PYNCHON

Maj., 217

## QUINCY

Elena de, 316

Helen (Alan), 315

Margaret (de Beaumont), 315

Roger de, 315

Saher de, 315, 316

## RAGSDALL

Ella, 44

## RAMSDELL

Homer, 30

## RAND

Persis (Pierce) Shepard, 259, 260

William, 259, 260

## RANDALL

Abigail (Billings), 441

Dorothy (Cottrell), 424

Elizabeth, 440

Esther, 424

John, 424, 441

Mary, 440

Mary (Holmes) Palmer, 424

## RANDOLPH

Edward, 217

## RANKIN

Jenny, 498

## RATCLIFFE

Robert, Sir, 319

## RAWSON

Edward, 137

## RAYMOND

Albert Clarence Stuart, 375

Alfred Jerome, 375

Arlene (Bancroft), 375

Barbara, 375

## RAYMOND (continued)

Beatrice May (Snow), 375  
 Claire, 375  
 David Bancroft, 375  
 Donald Snow, 375  
 Edna Louise (Keith), 375  
 Elizabeth (Smith), 432  
 George, 375  
 Jane, 372  
 Joan, 375  
 John, 487  
 John Stuart, 375  
 Joshua, 432  
 June Elizabeth, 375  
 Mary (Smith), 432  
 Merrill Stanley, 375  
 Ruella (Nutting), 375  
 Samuel, 432

## REDDING

Audrey, 62  
 Margaret, 361  
 Thomas, 62

## REDINGTON

Susan (Wait), 216, 217  
 ———, 216

## REDLY

Mark, 479

## REDMOND

Margaret, 377

## REED, READ

Abigail, 220, 324, 325, 327, 328,  
 329, 331  
 Abigail (Kendall), 328, 329, 339,  
 340  
 Abigail (Pierce), 262, 328  
 Ann, 451  
 Benjamin, 329, 331  
 Betsey (Fenno), 334  
 Betsey ( ), 330  
 Betty, Betsey, 333  
 Charles, 333  
 Christopher, 329  
 Deliverance (Potter), 221  
 Donald, 231  
 Doris Agnes (Meservey), 231  
 Elbridge, 331  
 Eliza, 331  
 Elizabeth, 49, 328, 330

## REED, READ (continued)

Elizabeth (Blood), 330  
 Elizabeth (Brooks), 333  
 Elizabeth (Johnson), 262, 327, 335  
 Elizabeth (Mousall), 328  
 Elizabeth (Russell), 330, 342  
 Elmira (Muzzy), 333  
 Emily Elizabeth, 230  
 Esdras, 323  
 Florence I., 43  
 Francis, 43  
 George, 80, 262, 323, 324, 326, 327,  
 328, 335  
 Hannah, 328  
 Hannah (Bowman) Estabrook, 330  
 Hannah (Rockwell), 326, 327  
 Hepzibath, 19, 223, 225, 330, 333,  
 334  
 Israel, 6, 49, 262, 324, 327, 339  
 James, 330, 332, 333  
 Jane, 331  
 Joan Elizabeth, 231  
 John, 328  
 Jonas, 14, 330, 331  
 Joseph, 330  
 Joshua, 221, 223, 225, 330, 331,  
 332, 333, 334, 342, 366  
 Justice, 323, 327  
 Leslie I. ( ), 43  
 Mabel (Kendall), 323, 324, 325,  
 326, 337, 339  
 Martha (Wellington), 333  
 Mary, 261, 262, 328, 329  
 Mary Anna, 331  
 Mary (Kendall), 49, 262, 327, 339  
 Mary (Pierce), 327  
 Persis (Kendall), 328  
 Phebe, 221, 333  
 Ralph, 323, 324, 327  
 Rebecca, 223, 324, 327, 330, 333,  
 334  
 Rebecca (Stone), 329  
 Rebecca Susan, 330  
 Ruth (Johnson), 328  
 Samuel, 328, 330  
 Sarah, 324, 327, 328  
 Sarah (Poulter), 329  
 Sarah (Sawyer), 328  
 Susanna, 333



## REED, READ (continued)

Susanna (Houghton), 223, 225, 330,  
331, 366  
Susanna (Leathers), 333  
Susanna (Stone), 333  
Sybil ( ) Rice, 328  
Thomas, 328, 331  
Timothy, 328  
William, 323, 324, 325, 328, 329,  
337, 339, 340  
—, 327, 328

## REEPS

Grizell (Hutchinson), 154  
John, 154

## REID

Elizabeth, 40

## REMINGTON

Jonathan, 88, 191, 266

## REVEL

Anne (Payne), 66  
Richard, 66

## REW

Edward, 404  
Sarah (Richmond), 404

## REYNER

Elizabeth, 494  
Humphrey, 89  
John, 171

## REYNOLDS

Esther (Smith), 370  
John, 413  
Lizzie H., 370  
Lottie, 375  
Sarah (Clarke), 413  
Thomas, 413  
William, 370

## RICE

Bethia, 185  
Betsey, 52  
Edmund, 341  
F. M., 359  
Hannah, 221, 283  
Isaac, 328  
Joyce (Russell), 341  
Sybil ( ), 328

## RICHARDSON

Abiel, 222  
Abigail (Reed), 220, 328

## RICHARDSON (continued)

Amos, 126  
Amy, 366  
Bridget (Henchman), 290  
Catharine (Duxford), 284  
Cornet, 281  
Ede, 222  
Elizabeth, 50, 284, 293, 327  
Elizabeth (Bates), 269, 292, 297  
Elizabeth (Farwell), 268, 292  
Elizabeth ( ) Howard, 293  
Esther (Pierce), 268  
Ezekiel, 257, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288  
Hannah (Green), 55  
James, 284, 287, 290  
Joanna ( ), 55, 284  
John, 268, 284, 290, 292  
Jonathan, 267, 269, 290, 292, 293,  
297  
Josiah, 69, 262, 263, 272, 279, 280,  
287, 290, 291, 292, 294, 295, 297  
Lucretia, 366  
Lucy, 293  
Lydia, 293  
Lydia (Gilbert), 474  
Margaret, 284  
Mary, 220, 261, 291, 293, 474  
Mary (Champney), 261, 290  
Mary ( ), 366  
Mercy (Parish), 292  
Nathaniel, 220, 328  
Olive, 293  
Phebe, 287, 290  
Rachel (Howard), 292  
Rachel ( ), 281  
Remembrance, 292  
Remembrance (Underwood), 280,  
290, 291, 295  
Robert, 292  
Ruth, 290  
Samuel, 55, 281, 286, 288, 290, 292  
Sarah, 222, 268, 269, 280, 281, 291,  
293  
Sarah (Boynton), 222  
Stephen, 474  
Susanna, 292  
Susanna (Bradford), 284, 287  
Thankful, 293  
Theophilus, 261, 287, 288, 290

## RICHARDSON (continued)

Thomas, 284, 286, 288  
William, 366

## RICHEY

Martha M., 497  
William, 497

## RICHMOND

Annie Dale, 229  
Charles, 229  
Clara Louise, 229  
Cynthia (Lombard) Dale, 229  
Ezra, 229  
John, 404  
Martha Abigail (Wait), 229  
Sarah, 404

## RIDER

John, 482  
Joseph, 480, 482  
Martha (Parkhurst), 10  
Mary ( ), 478, 480  
Zachariah, 478

## RINGE

Daniel, 194

## RIPLEY

Artemisia, 230  
Elijah Hawkins, 230  
Emily Elizabeth (Reed), 230

## ROBERTS

Robert, 112

## ROBIE

Sarah Marie, 53

## ROBINSON

Anne (Knevitt) Irby, 320  
Delilah Jane, 46  
George, 476  
James M., 46  
Johanna (Ingraham), 46  
Julia A. ( ), 46  
Mehitable, 98  
Nicholas, 320  
Rhoda, 51  
Sarah (Reed), 328  
—, 57, 328

## ROCKWELL

Hannah, 326, 327  
Joan, 476

## ROCKWELL (continued)

John, 162  
Mary, 51, 162  
William, 476

## RODNEY

Cæsar Augustus, 40  
Sarah, 40

## ROGERS

Abigail, 28  
Annie Dixon (McIntosh), 515  
Annie (McFetridge), 515  
Dale (Gillette), 515  
David, 515  
Ezekiel, 85, 87, 88, 91, 104  
Frances (Watson), 152  
Frank Tipton, 515  
Grace (Chandler), 465  
Hannah, 400  
Jean (Humphrey), 515  
Jesse, 515  
Jesse Lafayette, 515  
Joanna, 396  
John, 62, 63, 162, 206, 207  
Lydia (Leaver) Thurston, 97, 125  
Lydia (Thurston), 125  
Margaret Ann, 515  
Margaret (Wilson), 515  
Mary (Stanton), 427  
Mollie (Cottrell), 515  
Nancy, 515  
Nathaniel, 91  
Polly (Lewis), 515  
Ralph Lafayette, 515  
Richard, 215  
Robert, 97, 125  
Samuel, 255, 427  
Sarah (Wade), 255  
Susan ( ), Ward, 215  
William, 465  
W. E., 3, 5, 365

## ROLAND

Datus Ensign, 10  
Joanna (Goodridge), 10

## ROLFE

Apphia (Hale), 138  
Benjamin, 138, 141  
Henry, 138  
Honour ( ), 138

## ROLLE

Robert, 336  
 Samuel, Sir., 336

## ROOT

Ella, 377  
 Sarah ( ) Standish, Hutchinson,  
 158  
 Thomas, 158

## ROPER

Alc, 259  
 John, 177  
 Walter, 82, 177

## ROPES

James, 124

## ROSCO(E), RUSCOE

Annah (Willix), 82  
 Mary, 406  
 Robert, 82

## ROSENBACH

Matilda, 42

## ROSS

Jean (McCreles), 398  
 Sally, 398  
 Samuel, 398

## ROSSITER

Ebenezer, 391  
 John Cotton, 420  
 Phebe (Palmer), 420

## RUGG

Cynthia, 24  
 Daniel, 24  
 Esther (Allen), 24  
 Hattie Mary, 47  
 Joshua Newhall, 47  
 Mary Jane (Gould), 47

## RUSSELL

Abigail, 342  
 Abigail (Winship), 341  
 Benjamin, 341  
 Cecely, Sisley (Boreman), 198  
 David, 342  
 Eleazar, 343  
 Elizabeth, 330, 342, 358  
 Elizabeth (Fiske), 341, 342, 354  
 Elizabeth ( ), 330, 342  
 Esther, 342  
 Eudocia, 334

## RUSSELL (continued)

Hester, 343  
 James, 258  
 Jane, 343  
 Jason, 341  
 Joanna (Cutler), 60, 61, 341  
 John, 198, 341, 342, 354  
 Jonathan, 330, 342, 343  
 Joseph, 341  
 Joyce, 341  
 Martha, 341, 342  
 Martha ( ), 61, 341  
 Mary, 342  
 Mary (Belcher), 341  
 Mary (Hubbard), 341  
 Patience, 342  
 Phebe, 341  
 Philip, 61, 341  
 Rebecca (Blodgett), 342  
 Rebecca ( ), 341  
 Ruth, 343  
 Samuel, 343  
 Sarah (Brooks), 341  
 Simeon, 334  
 Tabitha (Prentice), 343  
 Thomas, 341, 342  
 William, 61, 341, 342  
 Family, 286

## SABIN

Benjamin, 365  
 Experience (Houghton) Houghton,  
 365  
 Sarah (Parker), 366  
 Timothy, 365

## SADLER

John, 444

## SAFFONE

Ames (Greene), 54  
 John, 54

## SAFFORD

Elizabeth ( ), 193  
 John, 193  
 Sarah, 193  
 Sarah (Low), 193  
 Thomas, 193

## ST. GEORGE

Henry, Sir, 152, 154, 155, 156

## ST. JOHN

Elizabeth, 310  
 Oliver, 310  
 Sarah (Bulkeley), 310

## ST. MAUR

Elena (la Zouche), 316  
 Nicholas, 310

## SALTONSTALL

Richard, Sir, 187, 207

## SAMBOURNE

Benjamin, 238

## SANBEGE

B., 325

## SANBORN

M. Ray, 468

## SANDBURG

Florence (Thompson), 371

## SANDERS

John, 355

## SANDERSON

Miriam (Snow), 375  
 Ralph, 375  
 Robert, 375  
 Waldo, 375  
 William, 199, 201, 203, 213

## SANFORD

Elizabeth, 423, 443

## SAUNDERS

Abigail (Thurston), 102  
 Ann ( ), 410  
 Benjamin, 410  
 Edward, 410  
 Elizabeth, 410, 411  
 Elizabeth (Crumb), 411  
 Hannah, 410, 411  
 Hannah ( ), 410  
 John, 408, 410, 411  
 Joseph, 410, 411  
 Mary, 391, 408, 410, 411  
 Mary (Clarke), 409, 410, 413  
 Mercy (Lamphere), 411  
 Prudence, 411  
 Rachel (Bliven), 410  
 Reed (Pendleton), 411  
 Samuel, 411  
 Sarah ( ), 410, 411  
 Silence ( ), 408, 410

## SAUNDERS (continued)

Stephen, 410  
 Susannah, 410, 411  
 Tobias, 409, 410, 413  
 Wait, 411  
 Mr., 102  
 — ( ), 410

## SAVELL

Benjamin, 78  
 Hannah, 78  
 Hannah (Tidd), 78  
 John, 78  
 Samuel, 78  
 William, 78

## SAVORY

Katherine (Busby), 59

## SAWTELLE

Dolly (Whitney), 45  
 Elizabeth, 71  
 Jerusha, 14, 45  
 Levi, 45  
 Sarah, 71

## SAWYER

Caleb, 361, 362  
 Edward, 105  
 John, 105  
 Joshua, 328  
 Mary, 361  
 Mary (Parrott), 105  
 Mary (Peasley), 105  
 Mary (Prescott), 361  
 Samuel, 355  
 Sarah, 328, 366  
 Sarah (Houghton), 361  
 Sarah (Wright) Potter, 328  
 Thomas, 361

## SAXTON

Hannah (Denison) Chesebrough,  
 390, 418, 456  
 Jerusha, 390, 418  
 Joseph, 390, 418, 456  
 Mary, 443  
 Mercy, 456

## SCALES

William, 89

## SCHEPMOES

Lydia, 37

## SCHOFIELD

Family, 394

## SCHOONMAKER

Cornelia, 37

Edmund, 37

Elsie, 37

Joachim Hendricksen, 37

Lydia (Schepmoes), 37

Petronella (Slecht), 37

## SCORTHFORD

John, 252, 253

## SCOTT

Robert, 126

Walter, Sir, 108

## SCRIBNER

Mary, 372

## SCROPE

Richard, Sir, 312

## SEARLE

Edward, 476

Rebecca, 476

## SEAVENOAKE

Joane, 469

Phillippa, 469

Richard, 469

## SEELEY

Seth, 39

Sila D., 39

## SEGRAVE

Eleanor de, 316

## SERGEANT, SERJEANT

Elizabeth, 320

Thomas, 320

William, 237

## SERGEANTSON

Agnes (Payne), 66

George, 66

## SEVERANCE, SEVERANS

Amanda (Stewart), 12

Asaph, 12

Calvin, 12

Caroline, 12

Emily, 12, 225

Fairfield, 12

Hannah C., 12

## SEVERANCE (continued)

Hannah (Putnam), 12, 225

Henry, 12

John, 82

John F., 82

Joseph, 15

Lorenzo, 12

Lucretia S., 12

Luther, 12

Marian A. (Packard), 12

Martin, 12

Mercy, 15, 42

Mercy (Allen), 15

Patience (Fairfield), 12

Selah, 12, 225

—, 12

— ( ), 82

## SEWALL

Samuel, 238

## SHAKERLY

Francys, 200

## SHATTUCK

Abel, 498

Nancy (Miller), 498

Samuel, 269

Sarah (Richardson) Pierce, 269

Sylvia, 499

## SHAW

Alice ( ), 165

Anne Jane (Snow), 369

Brewster Chapin, 369

Daniel, 443

Dorothy Warland, 370

Howard Chapin, 369

Jarvis Y., 369

John, 165

Jonathan, 165

Mary Louisa, 369

Persis (Dunham) Pratt, 165

Phebe (Watson), 165

Ruth, 443

Ruth (Beals), 369

Sarah C. (Stow), 369

William Stow, 369

## SHEARER

Margaret, Peggy (Miller), 498

Thomas, 498

## SHEDD

Abigail, 282  
 Mary ( ), 282  
 Nathan, 282

## SHEPARD

John, 260, 319  
 Keziah, 498  
 Maud (Irby), 319  
 Persis (Pierce), 260  
 Rachel, 191, 329  
 Sarah, 55, 256

## SHEPARDSON

Joanna, 272

## SHERMAN

Abbie, 228  
 Alfred Palmer, 232  
 Elizabeth, 70, 232  
 Elizabeth (Jones), 232  
 Jerome Esterbrook, 232  
 Thomas Foster, 232  
 —, 232

## SHERWIN

Nathaniel W., 225  
 Sarah A. (Bardwell), 225

## SHERWOOD

Mary Sophia, 52, 53

## SHIELDS

Ann, 226

## SHIPPEE

Elizabeth, 260

## SHIPTON

Edward, 445  
 Elizabeth (Comstock), 445

## SHIRLEY

William, 506, 507

## SHORT

Henry, 137, 139, 141, 238  
 Rebecca, 414

## SICKES

Nicholas, 198

## SIMMES, SYMS

William, 326  
 Widow, 242  
 Mr., 241

## SINNETTE

Elizabeth Estella, 377  
 John, 377  
 Margaret (Redmond), 377

## SLACK

Hannah, 421

## SLECHT

Petronella, 37

## SLOAN

Elizabeth (Palmer), 417  
 Samuel, 30  
 Thomas, 417

## SLOCUM

Azubah, 14, 15  
 Joseph, 45

## SLYPPER

Ann, 65

## SMALL

Joseph, 161  
 Lydia (Buxton), 161

## SMITH, SMYTH

Addie, Nellie (Ely), 17  
 Agnes (Bolton), 504  
 Ann, 432  
 Ann (Bourne), 423, 435, 436  
 Ann (Thompson), 18  
 Ann ( ), 52  
 Anna, 76  
 Anna Eliza, 46  
 Anne (Comstock), 445  
 Ariadne (Kelsey), 370  
 Arthur Allan, 17  
 Benjamin, 445  
 Calvin, 18  
 Caroline (Bouton), 371  
 Daniel, 433, 442  
 David, 18, 397  
 Deborah, 82  
 Deborah (Parkhurst), 82  
 Dorothy (Wheeler), 433  
 Douglassa (Dudley), 256  
 Ebenezer Byron, 17  
 Edmund, 352  
 Elijah, 256  
 Elmer K., 371  
 Elmer, Thomas, 46  
 Elizabeth, 17, 185, 432  
 Elizabeth (Tisdale), 400, 401  
 Elizabeth (Wilson), 17  
 Esther, 10, 51, 370  
 Esther E., 17  
 Eunice, 498

## SMITH, SMYTH (continued)

Eunice (Morris), 18, 397  
 Experience, 432  
 Faith (Parrott), 104  
 Flora A. (Hillman), 17  
 George, 177  
 Gilbert T., 371  
 Hannah, 79, 126, 234, 238, 244, 419, 432  
 Hannah D., 17, 227  
 Hannah (Tidd), 79  
 Harriet (Barnum), 17  
 Helen Elizabeth (Snow), 46  
 Henry G., 370  
 Hezekiah, 18, 397  
 Hugh, 504  
 Inez, 370  
 Jacob, 144  
 James, 504  
 Jane, 397  
 Job Ransom, 17  
 John, 68, 82, 91, 104, 270, 344, 400, 401, 442, 445, 474  
 Joseph, 79, 433  
 Josephine, 515  
 Keziah, 144  
 Keziah (Shepard), 498  
 Lucretia Risley (Fox), 46  
 Lucy, 224  
 Luther Rominor, 17  
 Lydia, 432, 433  
 Lydia (Winchester), 418, 432, 437  
 Margaret, 418, 433  
 Margaret (Bulkeley), 309  
 Margaret, Peggy, 162  
 Martha, 433  
 Martha A., 16  
 Martha M. (Richey), 497  
 Martha (Thompson), 18  
 Mary, 432, 474  
 Mary (Knapp), 79  
 Mary (Thompson), 18  
 Mehitable, 432  
 Mercy, 432  
 Nathaniel, 18, 45  
 Nehemiah, 418, 432, 433, 436, 437  
 Olive (Willis), 18  
 Oren, Orin, 18, 498  
 Raf, Raif, 464

## SMITH, SMYTH (continued)

Rebecca (Symonds), 144  
 Reuben, 46  
 Robert, 82, 256  
 Rominor, 16, 18, 45  
 Ruth Lois (Howe), 371  
 Samuel, 11, 433, 444  
 Sally, Sarah (Snow), 45  
 Sarah, 68, 352, 432  
 Sarah Snow (Willis), 16, 45  
 Sarah (Woodward), 68  
 Sherman Kenneth, 371  
 Temperance (Holmes), 474  
 Thankful (Billings), 441, 442  
 Thankful (Dean) Denison, 397  
 Thomas, 79, 112, 114, 309, 462, 497  
 Warren W., 17  
 William, 86  
 —, 17

## SNOW

Abigail, 6, 9, 10, 49, 52  
 Abigail (Brigham), 6  
 Abigail (Coggin), 50  
 Abigail (Griswold), 51  
 Abigail (Jones), 49  
 Adeline (Willis), 48  
 Alfreda (Hall), 9, 47  
 Alice Almeda, 370  
 Alice Esther (Naylor), 374  
 Alice Mary (Cullinan), 376  
 Allen Ralph, 376  
 Amelia, 20, 22  
 Amos, 50  
 Anis, 50  
 Anis ( ), 1, 2, 3  
 Anita Florence (Lawrence), 40  
 Ann, 9, 37, 380  
 Ann Elida (Thompson), 372  
 Ann (Stearns), 9, 48  
 Ann ( ) Smith, 52  
 Anna, 9  
 Anna Eliza (Smith), 46  
 Anna (Farwell), 8  
 Anna Louise (Bohne), 374  
 Anne Jane, 369  
 Annie Elizabeth (Coburn), 374  
 Anthony, 435  
 Archie Haywood, 47

## SNOW (continued)

Arthur Leroy, 375  
 Asa, 51  
 Asaph Leander, 36, 374, 377, 516  
 Asaph Willis, 14, 20, 25, 369, 499  
 Avis ( ), 1, 2,  
 Azubah (Slocum) Burnet, 45  
 Beatrice Henrietta (Cummings),  
 372  
 Beatrice May, 375  
 Benjamin, 9, 47, 48  
 Benjamin, Farwell, 48  
 Benjamin Franklin, 15  
 Benoni, 51  
 Bernard Willis, 377  
 Bertha Eugenia (Metz), 40  
 Betsey (Rice) Thompson, 52  
 Bette, Betsey, 8, 10  
 B. (Gassett), 9  
 Caroline (Blakeslee), 21, 499  
 Catherine Gaddis (Joralmon), 36,  
 379, 380  
 Cathryn ( ), 40  
 Charles Dudley, 53  
 Charles Hall, 48  
 Charles Read, 374  
 Charlotte Elizabeth (Taylor) Da-  
 vis, 53  
 Charlotte Rachel, 376  
 Christopher Dean, 377  
 Clara, 21, 377  
 Clara Amanda, 36, 378  
 Clara Amanda (Snow), 36, 378  
 Clara (Hayes), 374  
 Clarence Addison, 374  
 Cordelia M. (Jones), 46  
 Cyrus Austin, 369  
 Daniel, 4, 9, 49, 50  
 David, 14, 19, 21, 24, 25, 26, 27,  
 50, 227, 369, 398  
 David Addison, 20, 21, 499  
 David Willis, 372  
 Deborah, 50  
 Delia Luella, 47  
 Delilah Jane (Robinson), 46  
 Diadema Rathburn (Hosmer), 370  
 Dolly Jane, 45  
 Donald Ralph, 375  
 Dorothy Elizabeth, 41

## SNOW (continued)

Dorothy Ruth, 376  
 Douglas Estes, 40, 41  
 Ebenezer, 5, 6, 50  
 Edith Beulah (Acher), 40  
 Edith Huntington, 49  
 Edith (Patch), 376  
 Edward James, 47  
 Edward Joseph, 376  
 Elizabeth, 9, 15, 46  
 Elizabeth Estella (Sinnette), 377  
 Elizabeth (Clarke) Forbes, 51  
 Elizabeth (Kane) Gorman, 377  
 Elizabeth (Reed), 49  
 Elizabeth (Stevens), 6, 7, 70  
 Elizabeth (Wyman), 6  
 Elmer John, 35, 36, 378, 379  
 Emily Anna, 376  
 Emma Louise, 48  
 Esther, 51  
 Esther (Barney), 50  
 Esther Rathburn, 370  
 Esther (Smith), 51  
 Eugenia Grace, 41  
 Eugenia Marie (Williams), 371  
 Eugenie (Hasbrouck), 36, 37  
 Eunice, 9  
 Evelyn Ruth, 375  
 Everette Atlee, 378  
 Experience (Joslin), 6  
 Ezra Holland Winslow, Winslow  
 Ezra, 46  
 Fannie, 15  
 Fannie Thompson, 373  
 Fanny Isabella, 46  
 Fanny (Jones), 45, 46  
 Flora, 377  
 Flora Katherine, 370  
 Frances Katherine (Thompson),  
 369  
 Frances Stickney, 371  
 Francis Huntington, 6, 47, 48  
 Francis Jarvis, 371  
 Francis Lawrence, 49  
 Francis Williams, 371  
 Frank LaMont, 15  
 Fred William, 36, 37, 38, 39, 372  
 George, 15  
 George Burwell, 49, 53



## SNOW (continued)

George Washington, 52  
 Georgiana, 376  
 Gerald, 37, 380  
 Gertrude Adele (Carman), 39  
 Gertrude Jane, 373  
 Gertrude Remington, 47  
 Grace Elizabeth, 372  
 Gulia (Dix) Swan, 36, 380  
 Hailward, 1  
 Halsey Wood, 47  
 Hannah, 5, 49  
 Hannah Butler (Elwell), 51  
 Harold Horton, 49  
 Harriet (Miller), 52, 53  
 Hattie Mary (Rugg), 47  
 Helen Elizabeth, 46  
 Helen (Franklin), 375  
 Helen Maria, 373  
 Helen Marr, 370  
 Homer Addison, 36  
 Homer Hasbrouck, 39  
 Horace, 15  
 Hugh Bolton Miller, 376  
 Hugh Harper, 376  
 Inez (Smith), 370  
 Irene (LaRoe), 47  
 Jabez, 6  
 Jacob, 14, 42  
 James, 2, 4  
 Jane, 37, 380  
 Jane Appleton (Aiken), 48  
 Jane Elizabeth, 53  
 Jane (Patterson), 20, 369  
 Jane Thompson (Miller), 20, 25,  
 369, 499  
 Jemima, 69  
 Jemima (Cutler), 5, 61  
 Jerusha (Sawtell), 14, 45  
 Joanna, 14, 50  
 Joanna, Anna, 51  
 Joanna (Jewett), 10, 13, 99, 103  
 John, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 36, 42, 45, 47,  
 55, 369, 379  
 John Bernard, 36, 379, 380  
 John Dean, 20, 22, 26  
 John Elmer Ellsworth St. Clair, 378  
 John Whiting, 47  
 Jonathan, 50

## SNOW (continued)

Joseph, 10, 13, 14, 42, 45, 103, 369  
 Joseph Henry, 46  
 Joseph Lysander, 45, 46  
 Josiah, 6  
 Julia, 53  
 Julia Diadema Sophronia, 371  
 Juliette Maben (Patten), 47  
 Kenneth Earl, 376  
 Keziah Newton, 6  
 Laura Greene (Fleming) Woodlee,  
 374, 377  
 Leila Marie (Tarsanen), 40  
 Levi Sawtell, 45  
 Lillian Mary, 370  
 Linus Austin, 370  
 Lizzie H. (Reynolds), 370  
 Louisa (Clark), 52  
 Louise Helen, 376  
 Lucy, 10  
 Lucy (Caldwell), 9  
 Lucy Dean, 20  
 Lucy Jane, 376  
 Lydia, 51  
 Lydia (Pierce), 5  
 Mabel Alice (Worrall), 372  
 Manus Griswold, 52  
 Margaret, 48  
 Margaret Beatrice, 376  
 Margaret (Pollock), 48  
 Marguerite, 39  
 Marie Snow (Hill), 15  
 Marie (Sweete), 1  
 Marion Elida, 372  
 Martha Ann Willis, 45  
 Martha Boutelle, 48, 49  
 Martha Fox, 48  
 Martha, Patty, 16  
 Martha (Putney), 52  
 Mary, 5, 11, 16, 50, 51  
 Mary Ann (Burbank), 22  
 Mary (Baldwin) Boutelle, 48  
 Mary (Barney), 50  
 Mary Caroline, 48  
 Mary Elizabeth, 376  
 Mary Emily, 46  
 Mary Farwell, 48  
 Mary (Green), 3, 4, 5, 55  
 Mary Griswold, 52

## SNOW (continued)

Mary Kellogg, 371  
 Mary Margaret, 49  
 Mary Oliva (Harper), 376  
 Mary (Pudney), 50  
 Mary Sophia (Sherwood), 52, 53  
 Mercy, 15  
 Mercy (Severance), 15, 42  
 Merrill Loveland, 372  
 Miriam, 375  
 Mollie, Mary, 11  
 Nancy Matilda, 46  
 Nathalie Beatrice, 372  
 Nathan Burr, 371  
 Nathaniel, 5  
 Nellie Exene (Loveland), 371  
 Nora Emma, 14, 36, 99, 221, 399  
 Olive, 16, 42  
 Olive Amanda (Estes), 22, 378  
 Olive Louise, 37, 380  
 Olive Marilla (McKillie), 15  
 Patricia Mary, 376  
 Patrick, 1  
 Ph(o)ebe, 8, 9  
 Polly, 8, 19, 51  
 Rachel, 50  
 Rachel (Jones), 49, 50  
 Ralph Atlee, 378  
 Ralph Joseph, 374, 378  
 Raymond Joseph, 374  
 Rebecca, 8, 9  
 Reuben Griswold, 52  
 Rhoda, 52  
 Rhoda (Robinson), 51  
 Richard, 1, 2, 3, 4, 42, 45, 49, 50,  
 54, 369  
 Robert Hosmer, 370  
 Robert Miller, 370, 399  
 Robert Paul, 376  
 Rodney Severance, 16  
 Ruth, 50, 51  
 Ruth Evelyn, 376  
 Ruth (Holden), 51  
 Ruth (Jones), 8  
 Sallie (Johnston), 378  
 Sally, 13, 14, 51  
 Sally (Baldwin), 19  
 Sally, Sarah, 45  
 Samuel, 3, 4, 13, 14, 45, 49, 52, 70

## SNOW (continued)

Samuel William, 46  
 Sarah, 13, 14, 49, 50, 70, 352  
 Sarah Ann, 52  
 Sarah Baldwin, 20, 21, 228  
 Sarah (Dean), 19, 369, 394, 398  
 Sarah Estelle, 47  
 Sarah Jane (Martin), 46, 47  
 Sarah Marie (Davison) Lott, 53  
 Sarah Marie (Robie), 53  
 Sarah (Parker), 5, 49  
 Sarah (Stevens), 5  
 Sarah (Wilson), 4, 49, 70  
 Seth, 51, 52  
 Sewall, 51  
 Silas, 7, 8, 47  
 Simeon, 51  
 Sophronia Jerusha, 46  
 Susan (Burwell), 52  
 Susan M. ( ) Titus, 52, 53  
 Susan Reed (Wait), 19, 227  
 Susan Wait, 20, 21  
 Susanna, 50  
 Susanna (Gleason), 6  
 Susanna (Wood), 49, 50  
 Teresa Louise (McKinney), 36,  
 374, 377, 516  
 Teresa Marie, 377  
 Theodosia Virginia (Stickney), 371  
 Thomas, 462  
 Timothy, 5, 9  
 Virginia Marie, 371  
 Vivian (Cook), 375  
 Walter, 51  
 Wealthy (Clough), 52  
 Whiting Griswold, 45, 46, 47  
 William, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 42, 45,  
 47, 70, 315, 369  
 William Appleton, 48  
 William Hall, 48  
 William Pollock, 48  
 William Stone, 52  
 William Wait, 20, 22, 23, 24, 26,  
 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 34, 35, 36,  
 378  
 William Wait, II, 40  
 William Wilson, 15  
 Willis, 15  
 Winfred Clarence, 375

## SNOW (continued)

- Zachariah, 2, 3, 4, 5
- Zerubbabel, 5, 6, 42, 45, 47, 61, 369
- (Adams), 9, 48
- (Boutwell), 9
- (Woodhull), 9
- , 20, 21, 22, 37, 45, 46, 52, 53, 352, 380
- ( ), 4, 15

## SOMERBY

- Anthony, 237
- Henry, 138
- Judith (Greenleaf), 138
- Sarah, 138

## SOMERS

- Abigail (Warren), 262

## SOUTHGATE

- Hannah, 220
- Richard, 220

## SOUTHWELL

- Annah (Willix) Roscoe, Blunt, 82
- , 82

## SOUTHWICK

- John, 78
- Sarah ( ) Tidd, 78

## SOUTHWORTH

- Alice (Carpenter), 155
- Constant, 485
- Elizabeth, 494
- Elizabeth (Reyner), 494
- Nathaniel, 165
- Thomas, 165, 174, 175, 494
- Lieut., 165

## SOWTHER

- Nathaniel, 172

## SPA(U)LDING

- Almyra ( ), 21
- Anne (Billings), 442, 443
- Arlington Lovell, 22
- Arlington Thomas, 21
- Benjamin, 306
- Burrows, 392
- Ebenezer, 297
- Edward, 295, 306, 443
- Edward William, 21
- Faith (Chisholm), 21

## SPA(U)LDING (continued)

- Grace, 442
- Henry, 21
- Lovell Edward, 22
- Lovell Snow, 21, 22
- Martha Aurelia (Thomas), 21
- Mary Agnes (King), 21
- Olive (Farwell), 303, 304, 306
- Priscilla (Underwood), 295
- Rachel ( ), 306
- Simon, 443
- Thelma Snow, 22
- , 21

## SPARROW

- Jonathan, 486

## SPEAKER

- Bonnie Jo, 514
- Lynn, 514
- Mary Josephine (Cunniff), 514

## SPEAR

- Dorcas, 503

## SPINOLA

- , 454

## SPOFFORD

- Lydia, 125

## SPOONER

- Anna (Graves), 17
- Martha (Gale), 17
- Philip, 17

## SPRAGUE

- Joanna (Lynde), 245
- John, 219, 242, 293
- Jonathan, 219
- Lucy, 293
- Lucy (Richardson), 293
- Phineas, 242
- Richard, 57
- Samuel, 242, 245

## SPRANGER

- Edward, 151

## SQUIRE

- Thomas, 241

## STACE

- Simon, 113, 115

## STAFFORD

- Edward, 118
- Maria ( ), 118

## STANDISH

James, 158  
 Mi(y)les, Capt., 165, 169, 434, 455,  
 491  
 Sarah ( ), 158

## STANEBRIDGE

Nicholas, 469

## STANLEY

Christopher, 431  
 Rebecca, 431  
 Susanna ( ), 431

## STANTON

Anna (Lord), 418, 425, 430, 456  
 Borodell (Denison), 428, 456  
 Daniel, 428  
 Dorothy, 425, 428  
 Elizabeth (Cooke), 425  
 Hannah, 421  
 Hannah Lord, 417, 418, 423, 428  
 Hannah (Mead), 428  
 Hannah (Thompson), 427  
 Isaac, 30  
 Joanna, 457  
 Joanna (Gardiner), 428, 457  
 John, 427  
 Joseph, 428  
 Katherine (Washington), 425  
 Mary, 420, 427, 457, 467  
 Robert, 428, 457  
 Samuel, 428, 456  
 Sarah, 428, 456  
 Sarah (Chesebrough), 421  
 Sarah (Denison), 427, 456, 467  
 Thomas, 409, 415, 416, 417, 418,  
 421, 425, 426, 427, 430, 456, 467  
 Brothers, 396  
 Capt., 398

## STAPLETON

Miles, Sir, 336

## STARK(E)

Elizabeth (Packer), 406  
 John, 406  
 Thomas, 350

## STARKWEATHER

John, 115, 116

## STARR

Thomas, 479

## STEARNS

Ann, 9, 48  
 Isaac, 61  
 Joanna (Cole) Parker, 272  
 John, 272  
 John O., 31  
 Mary, 61, 306  
 Sarah (Beers), 61

## STEBBINS

Bertha E. (Kehlor), 232  
 Daniel, 446  
 Frances, Frank, 232  
 F. Leon, 228, 231  
 John, 446  
 John Kehlor, 232  
 Loulie Richmond, 232  
 Lovell Wait, 232  
 Martha Elizabeth (Field) Ledyard,  
 228, 231  
 Mary Ann (Wait), 231  
 Rebecca (Comstock), 446

## STERRY

Hannah, 440  
 Hannah (Palmer) Hewitt, 417, 440  
 Roger, 417, 440

## STEVENS

Abigail, 70  
 Alice ( ), 68  
 Deborah, 68  
 Deliverance, 69  
 Elizabeth, 6, 70  
 Elizabeth (Hildreth), 5, 49, 68, 69,  
 70, 76  
 Elizabeth (Sawtelle), 71  
 Elizabeth (Sherman), 70  
 Elizabeth (Tidd), 6, 70, 81  
 Ephraim, 71  
 Esther, 70  
 Henry, 68, 69  
 James, 68, 70  
 Joanna, 69, 70  
 John, 5, 49, 68, 69, 70, 76, 272, 279,  
 291  
 Jonas, 71  
 Jonathan, 70, 71  
 Joseph, 6, 68, 71, 79, 81.  
 Joshua, 69  
 Lucy, 71

## STEVENS (continued)

Lydia, 70  
 Martha (Farnsworth), 70  
 Mary (Buckmaster), 68  
 Richard, 70  
 Ruth, 70  
 Samuel, 69  
 Sarah, 5, 70  
 Sarah (Sawtelle), 70  
 Sarah (Smith), 68  
 Sarah (Snow), 49, 70  
 Sarah (Thayer), 68  
 Susanna (Tarbell), 70  
 Silence, 69  
 Sybil (Farnsworth), 71  
 Thomas, 69  
 Tryphena (Hobart), 70  
 William, 71  
 Capt., 366

## STEVENSON

Anna, 418

## STEWART

Agnes ( ), 511  
 Alexander, 511  
 Alice ( ), 510  
 Amanda, 12  
 Ann (McClellan), 500, 511  
 Anna, 504, 506, 511  
 Anne, 511  
 Charles, 510, 511  
 Elizabeth (Clark), 510  
 Elizabeth (Forsyth), 510  
 Enos, 511  
 Hugh, 511  
 James, 500, 506, 508, 510, 511  
 Jane ( ), 500, 506, 510  
 Janette (Forsyth), 510  
 Jennet (Lindsay), 510  
 John, 500, 510, 511  
 Joseph, 510  
 Lydia (Blair), 510  
 Margaret, 510, 511  
 Margaret (Stewart) Kately, Anderson, 511  
 Margaret ( ), 510  
 Martha (Ayers), 510  
 Mary, 510, 511  
 Mary (Ayers), 511

## STEWART (continued)

Phoebe, 511  
 Polly, 511  
 Polly (Snow), 8  
 Rebecca (Patten), 510  
 Rhoda ( ), 511  
 Robert, 510, 511  
 Samuel, 510  
 William, 511  
 —, 8

## STICKNEY

Allison, 371  
 Andrew, 96  
 Elizabeth (How) Chadwell, Jewett, Jewett, 96  
 Sarah, 100  
 Theodosia (Dunklee), 371  
 Theodosia Virginia, 371  
 William, 96

## STILEMAN

Elias, 159  
 Mr., 287

## STILES

Susanna, 11  
 Dr., 162

## STOCKLY

Annis, 200

## STODDARD, STODDER

Joanna, 9  
 Robert, 442  
 Sarah (Perkins), 442  
 Mr., 126

## STONE

Abigail, 222  
 Ambrose, 46  
 Amelia, 40  
 Anna, 191  
 Arathusa, 19  
 Christene (Herbert), 40  
 David, 76  
 Dorcas (Jones), 329  
 Edna (Hale), 145, 146  
 Elizabeth ( ), 76, 471  
 Gregory, 353  
 John, 191, 329, 471  
 Lawrence, 40  
 Mary Emily (Snow), 46

## STONE (continued)

Mary (Reed), 329  
 Nathaniel, 218  
 Rachel (Shepard), 191, 329  
 Rebecca, 329  
 Salmon, 333  
 Samuel, 329, 353  
 Sarah (Hildreth), 76  
 Sarah (Wait), 218  
 Susanna (Page), 333  
 Susannah, 333  
 Capt., 425  
 —, 146

## STORY(E)

Abigail, 106, 107  
 Elizabeth ( ), 107  
 Hannah, 96, 97, 107, 115  
 John, 469  
 Mary (Williams) Choate, 107  
 Samuel, 107  
 Sarah, 107  
 Sarah (Foster), 106, 114, 116  
 Seth, 107  
 Susanna, 107  
 Susanna (Fuller), 107  
 William, 97, 106, 107, 114, 116,  
 357

## STOUGHTON

Dept.-Gov., 217

## STOW(E)

Hope (Fletcher), 276, 278  
 Jane, 359  
 Samuel, 276, 278  
 Sarah C., 369

## STRATTON, STRETTON

Alice ( ) le Grosvenor, 311  
 Elizabeth (Fletcher), 282  
 Samuel, 282  
 William de, 311

## STRICKLAND

Thomas, 441  
 Zipporah (Billings), 441

## STRONG

Eleanor, 385, 386, 387, 388  
 Ella K., 369  
 George, 388

## STRONG (continued)

John, 383, 386, 387, 388  
 Margery (Deane), 383, 386, 388  
 Robert, 224  
 Sarah Maria (Wait), 224  
 Gov., 386, 387  
 —, 224

## STUART

Agnes (Bolton), 503  
 Anna, 125  
 Berry (Meyer), 44  
 Daniel, 503  
 Erret Fisher, 44  
 Leslie Ann, 44  
 Lucy (Biddison), 44

## STUDD

Mary, 249, 250

## STURGIS

Abigail (Lothrop), 481  
 Andrew, 478  
 Desire, 481, 482  
 Edward, 474, 478, 479, 480, 481,  
 482, 488  
 Elizabeth, 478, 480  
 Elizabeth (Hinckley), 478, 481  
 Elizabeth (Snow), 15  
 Fear, 474, 482  
 Hannah, 481, 488  
 Hezekiah, 15  
 James, 482  
 John, 478  
 Joseph, 480, 481, 482  
 Margaret, 478  
 Margaret (Austin), 478  
 Mary, 480  
 Mary (Hedge), 480  
 Mary ( ) Oris, 482  
 Mary ( ) Rider, 478, 480  
 Mehitable ( ), 482  
 Mercy (Howes), 482  
 Rebecca ( ), 482  
 Samuel, 479, 480, 482  
 Sarah, 481, 488  
 Temperance (Gorham), 474, 480,  
 481, 482, 488  
 Thomas, 480, 481  
 Wilson Snow, 15  
 — ( ), 478

## SUFFERN

Mr., 32

## SULLIVAN

Caroline Maria, 22

## SUMMERS

Henry, 323, 324, 326, 327  
 Mabel (Kendall) Reed, 323, 324,  
 326, 337

## SUNDERLAND

John, 481

## SUTTON

Mary (Hutchinson), 153  
 William, 153

## SWADLING

Felix, 212

## SWAN

Asa, 475  
 Benjamin, 223  
 Clarissa, 223  
 Gulia (Dix), 36, 380  
 Hannah, 144  
 Hannah (Story), 96, 97, 107  
 John, 474, 475  
 Marvin (Holmes), 475  
 Mary, 223  
 Mary (Wait), 223  
 Richard, 97, 107  
 Sarah W., 223  
 Susanna (Eastman) Wood, 474, 475  
 Thankful (Holmes), 474  
 William, 474

## SWAYNE

Jeremiah, 191

## SWEETS

Clarence Atlee, 378  
 Clarence Ferree, 378  
 Frances Lemira (Snow), 378  
 Hattie (Armentrout), 378  
 John R., 378  
 William Johnston, 378

## SWEETSER

Benjamin, 259

## SWIFT

Belle Ada (Metz), 41  
 Thomas C., 41  
 William, 164

## SWITSER

—, 30

## SYBTHORPE

William, 462

## SYMKINS

Elizabeth (Boreman), 199  
 Thomas, 199

## SYMON(D)S, SIMON(D)S

George, 18  
 Hannah, 144, 145  
 Hannah (Hazen), 145  
 Henry, 468  
 John, 145  
 Joseph, 79, 145  
 Judith (Hayward), 79  
 Mary (Tidd), 79  
 Mary ( ), 234  
 Nathaniel, 145  
 Ph(o)ebe (Browne), 471, 472  
 Rebecca, 79, 144  
 Samuel, 138, 180, 206, 207, 209  
 Sarah, 138, 194  
 Sarah Lorette (Winslow), 18  
 Stephen, 145  
 William, 79, 106, 234, 471, 472

## SYMPTON

John, 149  
 Mary, 149

## TAFT

Flora Anne, 371

## TAGGART

Jane, 372

## TALBOT

Moses, 492

## TALLANT

— (Barbor), 350  
 —, 350

## TALLMADGE

Alby Easton (Plant) Horton, 43  
 T. B., 43

## TARBELL

Anna, 343  
 Susanna, 70

## TARSANEN

Daniel, 40  
 Ida Alvina (Nousiaien), 40  
 Leila Marie, 40

- TATON  
Christopher, 460
- TAYLOR  
Ann, 233  
Betty (Houghton), 366  
Charlotte Elizabeth, 53  
David, 366  
Edward, 190  
George Bellamy, 233  
Helen Esther, 370  
Henry, 86  
Irving, 233  
Jerome Jones, 233  
John Bellamy, 233  
Joseph, 465  
Marcia Elizabeth (Jones), 233  
Mary, 84, 101, 146  
Moses, 31  
Samuel, 86  
Susanna (Chandler), 465  
Tilford, 233  
William, 84, 86
- TEMPEST  
John, 320
- TEMPLE  
Abigail, 19  
Alice, 340  
Alice ( ) Tidd, Mann, 77  
Cyrus, 27  
—, 77
- TEMPLEMAN  
William, 182
- TENNEY  
Ann ( ), 105  
Elizabeth ( ) Parrott, 104  
John, 96, 105  
Jonathan, 144  
Lydia (Hale) Perley, 141  
Mercy (Parrott), 105  
Samuel, 144  
Sarah (Boynton), 144  
Thomas, 104, 105
- TERRELL  
John, 193
- THA(T)CHER  
Anthony, 494  
Bethiah, 494
- THA(T)CHER (continued)  
Desire (Sturgis) Dimmock, 482  
Elizabeth (Jones), 494  
John, 482, 488  
Lydia, 390  
Lydia (Gorham), 488  
Mary (Dean), 390  
Peter, 482  
Rebecca (Winslow), 482  
Thankful (Sturgis), 482  
Thomas, 390  
Mr., 478
- THAW  
William, 32
- THAYER  
Agnes ( ), 11  
Alpheus, 11  
Betsey, 11  
David Cutler, 11  
Elizabeth, 11  
Esther, 11  
Esther (Evans) Cutler, 11  
Hadassah, 11  
James, 11  
Joel, 11  
Jonah, 11  
Lovell, 11  
Lucina, 11  
Lucinda ( ), 11  
Mary ( ), 11  
Mollie, Mary (Snow) Putnam, 11  
Relief ( ), 11  
Samuel Smith, 11  
Sarah, 68  
Susan (Haven), 11  
Deacon, 24, 25  
—, 11
- THEATON  
Mark, 324
- THEBALL  
Thomas, 54
- THIMBLEBY  
Elizabeth, 302  
Richard, 302
- THOMAS  
Beals, 231  
Cecil David, 228  
David Addison, 21



## THOMAS (continued)

Isaac, 229  
 John, 21, 436  
 Martha A., 21  
 Martha Ledyard (Field), 228  
 Nathaniel, 165  
 Patience, 229  
 Patience (Pierce), 229  
 Sarah Baldwin (Snow), 21, 228  
 Sarah ( ), 231  
 Sarah Jane, 228, 231  
 Susan Aurelia, 21  
 Capt., 436

## T(H)OM(P)SON

Alice ( ), 454  
 Ann, 18  
 Ann Elida, 372  
 Anna (Wilson), 498  
 Bridget, 427, 454  
 Betsey (Rice), 52  
 Daniel, 117  
 Emmaline (Crummer), 371  
 Florence, 371  
 Frances Katherine, 369  
 George, 462, 463  
 Hannah, 427  
 Helen Maria, 499  
 Hollis, 372  
 Horatio Dix, 371  
 Hugh, 497  
 Isaac, 473, 474  
 James Asbury, 369  
 Jane, 509  
 Jane (Taggart), 372  
 Jean, Jane (Miller), 497  
 Jennet (McClellan), 18, 497, 500,  
 509  
 Jenny, Jane, 498  
 John, 454  
 Joseph, 18, 497, 498, 500, 509  
 Luther, 499  
 Margaret ( ), 462  
 Marie, Mary (Holmes), 474  
 Martha, 18  
 Mary, 18, 194  
 Phebe A. (Huddleston), 369  
 Sally (Clay), 499  
 Sarah, 375  
 Simon, 114, 209, 356, 357

## THORLEY

Anne (Morse), 131  
 Francis, 131  
 Jane ( ), 129, 131  
 John, 132  
 Judith (March), 131  
 Lydia, 131  
 Martha, 122, 128, 129, 132  
 Mary, 131  
 Richard, 96, 129, 131  
 Thomas, 131

## THORNDIKE

John, 193  
 Sarah, 193

## THORNTON

Mr., 481

## THRASHER

Elizabeth, 232

## THROOP

Cary, 380  
 Elizabeth (Lyman), 380  
 Lucretia Deolph (Miller), 380  
 Lucretia Miller, 380, 381  
 William Lyman, 380

## THROWER

Maryon (Fiske), 347  
 Thomas, 347

## THURSTON

Abigail, 102, 120, 121, 122  
 Ann ( ) Lightfoot, 117  
 Anne, 122  
 Anne (Pell), 117, 121, 127  
 A. S., 121  
 Benjamin, 123, 125  
 Brown, 118  
 Daniel, 97, 99, 117, 118, 119, 120,  
 121, 122, 123, 124, 127, 129, 139  
 Dorothy (Woodman), 125  
 Edward, 118  
 Elizabeth (Woodbury), 122  
 Hannah, 120, 122, 124, 125  
 Joan, 118  
 John, 124, 125  
 John Bates, Sir, 117, 119  
 Jonathan, 123, 125  
 Joseph, 120, 121, 122  
 Lydia, 125  
 Lydia (Leaver), 97, 124

## THURSTON (continued)

Lydia (Spofford), 125  
 Martha, 98, 124, 125  
 Mary, 124, 125  
 Mary (Dresser), 99, 122, 129  
 Mary (Gage), 125  
 Mary (Pearson), 122  
 Mary ( ), 122  
 Mehitable (Jewett), 101, 125  
 Mehitable (Kimball), 122  
 Nathaniel, 117, 119  
 Phebe, 101  
 Richard, 101, 118, 123, 125, 129  
 Robert, 117  
 Samuel, 118  
 Sarah, 120, 121, 122, 124, 125  
 Sarah ( ), 122  
 Stephen, 120, 121, 122, 125  
 Thomas, 129  
 William, 118  
 —, 122, 125  
 — ( ), 117

## TIBBALS

Cyrus, 516  
 Dorothy (Camp), 516  
 Edward Camp, 516  
 Elizabeth Ball (McKinney), 516

## TIDD

Abigail (Gould), 81  
 Abraham, 77  
 Alice ( ), 77, 78  
 Ananias, 193  
 Ann, 77  
 Barbara, 77  
 Bridget ( ), 193  
 Charles, 78  
 Daniel, 79, 80, 330  
 Ebenezer, 78, 81  
 Elizabeth, 6, 70, 77, 78, 79, 81  
 Elizabeth (Fifield), 70, 79, 80, 83  
 Hannah, 78, 79  
 Hepzibath (Reed), 330  
 James, 77  
 John, 70, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 83, 337  
 Joseph, 77, 79, 81  
 Joshua, 77  
 Lydia (Carter), 80, 330  
 Margaret, 193

## TIDD (continued)

Margaret ( ), 77, 337  
 Mary, 56, 78, 79, 81, 327, 329, 337  
 Mary ( ), 79, 80  
 Rebecca, 80, 81, 342  
 Rebecca (Wood), 78  
 Samuel, 78, 79  
 Sarah ( ), 77, 78  
 Susan, 77  
 Thomas, 78  
 William, 77  
 — ( ), 78

## TIERNEY

Barbara Ann, 514  
 Beatrice (O'Rourke), 514  
 Bernice, 514  
 Betty (Cummis), 514  
 Edward, 514  
 Hubert, 514  
 Lillian (Johnson), 514  
 Mary, 514  
 Saya (Peterson), 514  
 Thomas, 514

## TILDEN

Elizabeth (Bourne) Waterman,  
 435, 436  
 Lydia ( ), 436  
 Mary (Holmes), 436  
 Nathaniel, 436  
 Thomas, 435, 436

## TILLEY

Elizabeth, 175, 483, 490, 493, 495  
 John, 490, 495  
 — ( ), 490, 495

## TILSON

Molly, 23

## TINKER

Mr., 444

## TISDALE, TISDALL

Abigail, 400, 401  
 Abigail (Andrews), 401  
 Elizabeth, 400, 401  
 Elkanah, 400  
 Hannah (Rogers), 400  
 James, 400, 401  
 John, 388, 400, 405  
 Joseph, 400, 401  
 Joshua, 400, 401

## TISDALE, TISDALL (continued)

Mary, 400, 401  
 Mary (Andrews), 401  
 Mary (Avery), 401  
 Nathaniel, 400  
 Samuel, 400  
 Sarah, 388, 389, 400, 401  
 Sarah (Walker), 388, 400, 405  
 Dr., 400

## TITLEY

Audrey, 308  
 John, 308

## TITUS

Abigail, 417  
 Susan M. ( ), 52, 53

## TOBERMAN

Alby Easton (McCormick), 42  
 Joseph Anthony, 42  
 Joseph Oliver, 42  
 Joseph Thomas, 42  
 Matilda (Rosenbach), 42

## TOMPKINS

Hannah, 49  
 Thomas, 248, 249

## TORREY

Clarence Almon, 425

## TOTMAN

Minnie, 376

## TOWER

Asahel, 16  
 Carrie (Kehlor), 16  
 Daniel Clapp, 16  
 Frances Ellen, 16  
 George Franklin, 16  
 Hannah Sophia, 16  
 Henry, 16  
 James, 16  
 Julia Ann, 16  
 Lucinda, 16  
 Marguerite Kehlor, 17  
 Martha A. (Smith), 16  
 Martha I., 17  
 Mary Eliza, 16  
 Millicent, 16  
 Millicent ( ), 16  
 Polly (Palmer), 16  
 Rufus Ellis, 16

## TOWER (continued)

Sarah Louisa, 17  
 Sarah Maria, 16  
 William, 16  
 William Henry, Henry Ambrose, 16

## TRACEY

Edward, 513  
 Leonard, 513  
 Mary Teresa (O'Rourke), 513  
 Nancy ( ), 513  
 Teresa Maria, 513

## TRACY

Edwin Crandall, 47  
 Martha (Bourne) Bradford, 436  
 Sarah Estelle (Snow), 47  
 Thomas, 436

## TRASK

Sarah, 97

## TREADWAY

James, 474  
 Temperance (Holmes) Smith, 474

## TREADWELL

Thomas, 112, 355

## TREAT

Robert, 455

## TRERICE

Dorothy (Stanton) Lynde, 427  
 Hannah (Lynde), 242, 243  
 John, 243, 427  
 Nicholas, 240, 243  
 Rebecca, 240  
 Rebecca ( ), 240, 243

## TRIEST

Thelma (Hassett), 231

## TRIPPE

Rose, 66

## TROTT

Mr., 444

## TRUMBULL

Ellen ( ), 180  
 John, 180  
 Ruth, 130, 180

## TUFTS

Elizabeth, 244, 257  
 Elizabeth (Lynde), 244  
 Jonathan, 218  
 Mary (Pierce), 218, 244, 257

- TUFTS (continued)  
 Mercy, 218  
 Peter, 218, 244, 257  
 Rebecca (Wait), 218
- TULLY  
 John, 467, 470  
 Nicholas, 470  
 Sarah (Fenner), 457, 467, 470  
 —, 467
- TUPPER  
 Susan, 51
- TURFETT  
 Elizabeth ( ), 147
- TURNER  
 John, 464  
 Robert, 126
- TUTTLE  
 Abigail, 54  
 Joan ( ), 54  
 John, 54, 113  
 Sara, 54  
 Symon, 54
- TYNG  
 Eleazer, 266, 292  
 Jonathan, 263
- UNDERHILL  
 —, 30
- UNDERWOOD  
 Anna (Kidder), 295  
 Aquilla, 295  
 Deborah, 295, 298  
 Martha (Fiske), 352  
 Martin, 352  
 Priscilla, 295  
 Rebecca, 295  
 Remembrance, 280, 290, 294  
 Samuel, 295  
 Sarah, 295  
 Sarah ( ) Pellett, 278, 290, 294  
 Sarah ( ), 295  
 William, 262, 263, 278, 279, 290,  
 292, 294, 295, 297
- UPHAM  
 Elizabeth, 245
- UPSHUR  
 Susanna, 270
- UPTON  
 Arthur Henry, 226  
 Effie M. (Hastings), 226  
 Julia Ann (Perley), 226  
 William S., 226
- VALE  
 Susan, 67
- VAN DER LINDEN  
 Family, 240
- VAN DYKE  
 Gerritje (Bergen), 380  
 John, 380  
 Trutyje, 380
- VAN GAASBECK  
 Annetje (Low), 37  
 John, 37
- VAN KEUREN  
 Tjastje, 37
- VAN SICKLER  
 Annie, 224  
 Charlotte (Wait), 224  
 William, 224  
 —, 224
- VARNHAM  
 Samuel, 358
- VAUGHAN  
 Elizabeth ( ), 494  
 George, 494
- VAUSE  
 John, 247
- VENABLES  
 Amelia, 45  
 Joan, 313
- VENNER  
 William, 468
- VIALI  
 Samuel, 494
- VINING  
 Ruth, 222, 223
- VOSE  
 Ann, 227  
 Edward, 361, 423  
 Grace, 423  
 Jane, 361  
 Joshua, 411

## VOSE

Lemuel, 411  
 Prudence (Saunders), 411  
 Waitstill ( ), 423

## WADE

Caroline Maria (Sullivan), 22  
 Frederick Lucian, 22  
 Judith Ann, 22  
 Sarah, 255  
 Thelma Snow (Spaulding), 22

## WADSWORTH

Mary, 401

## WAINWRIGHT

Abigail, 144

## WAIT(E), WAIGHT, WAYTE

Abigail, 216, 217  
 Agnes Thomas, 231  
 Alexander, 215  
 Alvord, 226  
 Andrew, 233  
 Anna, 224  
 Anne, 216  
 Annie Stebbins, 230  
 Artemisia (Ripley), 230  
 Arthur, 232  
 Benjamin, 215  
 Bernard Farren, 230  
 Betsey, 226, 227  
 Betsey (Jones), 224  
 Caleb A., 226, 232  
 Caroline, 227  
 Caroline (Wells), 227  
 Charles, 225  
 Charles B., 227  
 Charlotte, 224  
 David, 221, 223, 224, 226, 231, 334  
 David Reed, 229, 230  
 Donald, 231  
 Dora (Martz), 230  
 Dorothy, 221, 222, 231  
 Ede (Richardson) Fassett, 222  
 Edith Wyman, 228, 231  
 Elizabeth, 220, 222, 223, 224, 227,  
 231  
 Elizabeth Jones, 228, 231  
 Elizabeth (Lewis), 225  
 Elizabeth (Lynde), 218, 245

## WAIT(E) (continued)

Elizabeth Reed, 232  
 Emily, 227  
 Emily (Goodenough), 227  
 Esther (Gould), 221  
 Eugenie (Eldridge), 233  
 Frances, 227, 230  
 Franklin, 228, 231  
 Gamaliel, 215  
 George, 215, 224  
 George F., 227  
 Hannah, 218  
 Hannah (Oakes), 218  
 Hannah (Southgate), 220  
 Harry Wallace, 230  
 Helen, 232  
 Helen (Crosse), 215  
 Henry, 229  
 Hepzibath, 223  
 Hepzibath (Reed), 19, 223, 225,  
 330, 333  
 Ida Patience, 231  
 Isabel, 233  
 Jane ( ) Groaton, 224  
 Jessie (Barclay), 230  
 John, 218, 223  
 John, Capt., 215, 216, 217, 218, 236,  
 238, 241, 243, 273  
 Joseph, 215, 216, 218, 224, 244  
 Julia, 232  
 Julia Townsend, 231  
 L. L., 227  
 Levi, 224  
 Louisa E. (Denio), 232  
 Lucy, 231  
 Lucy (Burnham), 231  
 Lucy (Smith), 224  
 Lydia (Pierce), 269  
 Marian, 231  
 Marian Elizabeth (Wright), 229  
 Margaret (Lawrence), 216  
 Martha Abigail, 229  
 Mary, 215, 216, 218, 223, 224  
 Mary Ann, 231  
 Mary A. ( ) Logan, 224  
 Mary (Fletcher) Hubbard, 221, 283  
 Mary (Hills), 216, 217, 238, 273  
 Mary H., 232  
 Mary (Parker), 218, 272, 273

## WAIT(E) (continued)

- Mary (Richardson), 220
- Mary (Ward), 215
- Mehitable, 218
- Mehitable (Bucknam), 218
- Melinda, 225
- Mercy (Tufts), 218
- Nathan, 221
- Nathaniel, 218, 219, 220, 245
- Pamelia (Hoyt), 232
- Patience (Thomas), 229
- Peter, 269
- Phebe (Reed), 221
- Phineas, 221, 222, 223, 224, 269, 283
- Rebecca, 218, 226
- Rebecca (Reed), 223, 334
- Richard, 215, 216
- Ruth (Bicknell), 222
- Samuel, 215, 216, 218
- Sarah, 217, 218, 223
- Sarah (Cutler), 60, 61
- Sarah Jane (Thomas), 228, 231
- Sarah Maria, 224
- Sarah (Muzzy), 218
- Sarah (Pierece), 222, 269
- Sarah ( ) Parker, 216, 217
- Susan, 216
- Susan Reed, 19, 226, 227
- Thomas, 61, 215, 216, 218, 225, 226, 232, 272, 273
- Walter Sherman, 231
- William, 19, 223, 225, 226, 227, 333
- William Boynton, 224
- William H., 225
- , 230
- ( ), 224, 225, 227, 231, 232

## WALDO

- Family, 177

## WALFORD

- Thomas, 414

## WALKER

- Anne, 460
- Anthony, 324
- Grace (Willie), 460
- Grace ( ), 162

## WALKER (continued)

- Jane (Metcalf), 405
- John, 162
- Philip, 402, 403, 404, 405
- Richard, 107, 460
- Robert, 126
- Samuel, 261, 324, 327, 405
- Sarah, 388, 400, 402, 405
- Sarah (Reed), 324, 327
- Sarah (Richmond) Rew, 404
- Sarah (Story), 107
- Widow, 400, 402, 403, 404

## WALLACE

- Anna (Snow), 9
- Annie (Barnet), 496
- George, 48
- John, 496
- Malcolm, Sir, 496
- Martha Boutelle (Snow), 48
- Mary, 496
- Phebe (Snow) Carter, 9
- William, Sir, 496
- , 9

## WALLIS

- Robert, 112

## WALRATH

- Sarah, 372

## WARD(E)

- Abigail, 215
- Christian, 65
- Deborah (Leec(t)h) Bolton, 215
- Edward, 215
- Francis, 211, 213, 214
- Joan (Carter), 212, 213, 214
- John, 215
- Lydia (Acton) Burrell, 215
- Lysander, 24
- Margaret, 75
- Martha, 149
- Mary, 215
- Nathaniel, 215
- Ph(o)ebe (Fenner), 470
- Richard, 149
- Samuel, 215
- Susan ( ), 215
- William, 149, 470
- ( ) Chaplin, 215

## WARDALL

—, 464

## WARNER

Charles Dudley, 24  
Daniel, 86  
Ele, 346  
Elinor (Pell) Boynton, Jewett, 86

## WARREN

Abigail, 262  
Arthur, 76  
Jacob, 76  
John, 335  
Mary (Hildreth), 76  
Mary ( ), 76  
Mehitable, 6  
Michall, Micael (Jennison), 335  
Nathaniel, 163, 164, 165  
Thomas, 77

## WARRINGTON

Butler, Lord of, 307

## WASHINGTON

Katherine, 425

## WATERMAN

Elizabeth (Bourne), 435, 436  
John, 435  
Joseph, 435  
Mehitable, 470  
Richard, 470  
Robert, 126, 434, 435, 436  
Thomas, 435

## WATERS

Henry F., 108, 325

## WATSON

Alice ( ) Prentice, 162  
Edward, 162  
Elizabeth, 166  
Elizabeth ( ), 162  
Elkanah, 165, 166  
Ephraim, 265  
Frances, 162  
George, 162, 163, 164, 165, 174,  
175  
Grace ( ) Walker, 162  
Joan ( ), 162  
John, 162, 165, 171  
Jonas, 86  
Jonathan, 166

## WATSON (continued)

Joseph, 265  
Lewis, 86  
Margaret, Peggy (Smith), 162  
Mary, 142, 165, 167, 325  
Mary (Chicken), 325  
Mary (Hutchinson) Hale, 138, 165,  
166  
Mary (Rockwell), 162  
Mercy (Hedge), 166  
Nathaniel, 162  
Phebe, 165  
Phebe (Hicks), 162, 163, 174, 175  
Rebecca (Wells) Latham, Packer,  
406  
Robert, 156, 162  
Samuel, 162  
Sarah, 167  
Sarah (Perley), 142, 165, 166, 180  
Thomas, 162  
William, 138, 142, 165, 166, 167,  
180  
Mr., 156, 325  
—, 156, 406

## WAYDE

William, 200

## WAYNE

Anthony, 24

## WEBB

Henry, 126  
Mary ( ), 143

## WEBSTER

John, 106  
Nathan, 195  
Sarah (Low), 195

## WEDDERSPOON

Anne ( ), 230  
Lucy Mille, 230  
W. R., 230

## WEDGE

Deborah (Stevens), 68  
Thomas, 68

## WEDGEWOOD

John, 106

## WEEDEN

Hannah, 412  
Phebe, 413  
William, 412, 413

## WEEKS

Elizabeth (Packer) Stark, 406  
John, 406

## WELBY

Ann, 302  
Anthony, 302  
Edward, 302  
Elizabeth (Parke), 302  
Elizabeth (Thimbleby), 302  
Frances (Bulkeley), 302, 310  
Olive, 296, 300, 301, 302  
Thomas, 302  
Richard, 300, 302, 310

## WELCH, WELSH

E., 332  
Humphrey, 199  
Joan (Boreman), 199  
T., 258

## WELD

Elizabeth, 454  
Joseph, 454

## WELLINGTON

Benjamin, 333  
Martha, 333  
Martha (Ball), 333

## WELLS

Caroline, 227  
Clarissa (Swan), 223  
Ezekiel B., 223  
Fanny (Catlin), 227  
Horatio, 223  
Hugh, 406  
Lydia (Thorley), 131  
Mary (Ruscoe), 406  
Nathaniel, 131  
Peter, 410  
Rebecca, 406  
Sallie Sue, 378  
Sarah W. (Swan), 223  
Susanna (Saunders) Barker, 410  
Thomas, 227

## WENTWORTH

Elizabeth, 130  
Sylvanus, 130

## WESENHAM

Mary, 438

## WEST

John, 106, 254

## WESTBROOK

Elizabeth, 37  
Jonathan, 37  
Sarah (Deyo), 37

## WESTMINSTER

Duke of, 313

## WESTON

John, 188

## WETHERBEE

Lydia, 255

## WETHERELL

Mary, 457

## WHALE

Joseph, 135, 147  
Mary (Hale), 135  
—, 135

## WHARTON

Feorina, 110, 111  
Thomas, 111

## WHEELDING

Anna (Gorham), 489  
Joseph, 489

## WHEELER

Abiah, 248, 250  
Agnes, 246  
Alice ( ), 246  
Ann (Halsey), 249  
Ann ( ), 250  
Anne, 246  
Dorothy, 433  
Elizabeth, 248, 249, 250, 253, 254,  
278, 282  
Elizabeth ( ), 250  
Ephraim, 247, 248, 249, 250  
Frances ( ), 250  
George, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253,  
254, 255, 282  
Hannah, 253, 254  
Hannah (Buss), 254  
Hannah (Harwood), 254  
Isaac, 250, 433  
Isabel, 250  
Jane, 246  
Jane ( ), 249, 305



## WHEELER (continued)

Johan, 246, 248, 249  
 John, 246, 250, 252, 253, 254  
 Joseph, 247, 248, 250  
 Joshua, 250, 252  
 Katherine, 250, 282  
 Katherine (Wheeler), 249, 250, 251, 255, 282  
 Marie, 248  
 Martha, 458  
 Martha (Parke), 433  
 Mary, 250, 253, 254  
 Mary (Brooks), 249  
 Mary (Studd), 249, 250  
 Nathaniel, 395  
 Obadiah, 250  
 Priscilla, 248, 249  
 Rebecca ( ), 246, 247, 248  
 Richard, 246  
 Ruth, 250, 253, 254  
 Ruth (Wood), 250  
 Sarah, 250, 253, 254, 255, 266, 283, 305  
 Sarah (Larkin), 254  
 Sarah (Merriam), 282  
 Sarah (Pierce), 264, 266, 267  
 Sarah ( ), 250  
 Susanna, 248, 249  
 Susanna (Wheeler), 250  
 Thomas, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 282, 296  
 Timothy, 248, 249, 251, 305  
 William, 250, 252, 254  
 —, 267  
 — ( ), 246

## WHEELWRIGHT

John, 285

## WHIPPLE

John, 113  
 Rose ( ), 112  
 — (Hutchinson), 161  
 —, 161  
 — ( ), 89

## WHITE

Alice, 513  
 Anna, 39  
 Asaph, 14

## WHITE (continued)

Betsey, 365  
 C. Augustus, 231  
 Elizabeth (Williams), 166  
 Gardiner, 20, 25  
 Jacob, 166  
 John, 68  
 Julia Townsend (Wait), 231  
 Martha, 185  
 Ruth ( ), 185  
 Sarah ( ) Martin, Foster, 108, 113  
 Sarah ( ), 373, 419, 420  
 Thomas, 185  
 William, 114, 116, 493  
 Dr., 420

## WHITECLIFFE

Elmira, 62

## WHITCOMB

Albert, 226  
 Andrew A., 226  
 Frank H., 226  
 George, 226  
 John, 226  
 Julia Ann, 226  
 Mary Louisa (Dickinson), 226  
 Goodman, 360

## WHITING

Abigail (Wait), 217  
 Elizabeth (St. John), 310  
 John, 440  
 Lydia, 333  
 Mary (Billings), 440, 441  
 Nathaniel, 440  
 Samuel, 310  
 Sarah (Wait), 217  
 Thomas, 217  
 Mr., 126

## WHITLOCK

Rose, 76, 262, 280, 340

## WHITNEY

Alpha, 233  
 Ann (Shields), 226  
 Dolly, 45  
 Dolly Jane (Snow), 45  
 George, 227

## WHITNEY (continued)

Helen Reed (Jones), 233  
 Joshua, 226  
 Mehitable, 11  
 Mercy, 365  
 Moses Gill, 226  
 Philip Richardson, 233  
 Reed, 233  
 Sarah Moody (Dickinson), 226  
 Zenas, 45  
 — ( ), 227

## WHITRED

William, 355

## WHITTEMORE

Anna(e) ( ) Burrill, 10  
 Bethiah ( ), 10  
 Betsey, 11  
 Cephas, 11  
 Elizabeth (Pierce), 261  
 Hepzibath (Newhall), 10  
 John, 11  
 Josiah, 10, 11  
 Levi, 11  
 Lucy, 11  
 Lucy (Snow), 10  
 Martha (Parkhurst) Rider, 10  
 Mary, 11  
 Otis, 11  
 Salmon, 11  
 Thomas, 261  
 William, 10  
 William Snow, 11

## WHITTIER

John Greenleaf, 391

## WHITTINGHAM

Anne, 126  
 Elizabeth (Bulkeley), 126, 310  
 Richard, 126, 310  
 William, 126  
 — ( ), 126

## WHITTLESEY

Martha (Jones), 446

## WICKS

Mary (Lynde), 242  
 —, 242

## WICOM(B)

Mary, 125

## WICOM(B) (continued)

Mehitable, 125  
 Richard, 94

## WIGGLESWORTH

Mrs., 219

## WIGNALL

Alexander, 476, 477  
 Elizabeth, 473, 476, 477  
 John, 477  
 — ( ), 476, 477

## WILBORE

Ann (Bradford), 305  
 Elizabeth (Farwell), 303, 304, 305  
 Joseph, 305  
 Samuel, 305

## WILBRAHAM

Helen, 308  
 Thomas, 308

## WILCOX

O. N., 1

## WILDER

George B., 48  
 Martha Fox (Snow), 48  
 Mary (Sawyer), 361  
 Nathaniel, 361  
 Thankful, 146  
 Thomas, 361, 364

## WILKIE

Elbert A., 46  
 Sophronia Jerusha, 46

## WILKINSON

A. S., Mrs., 502  
 Sarah, 218

## WILLARD

Samuel, 364, 365, 366  
 Sarah, 273  
 Thomas R., 332  
 Major, 244

## WILLETT

Thomas, 164, 166

## WILLIAMS

Benjamin, 166  
 Denison, 396  
 Ebenezer, 442  
 Elisha, 396

## WILLIAMS (continued)

Elizabeth, 166, 442  
 Elizabeth (Watson), 166  
 Eugenia Marie, 371  
 Gaten, 29  
 Hester, 39  
 Isaac, 458  
 John, 458  
 Joseph, 166  
 Julia (Guilford), 371  
 Lyman Whitney, 371  
 Martha, 421  
 Martha (Wheeler), 458  
 Mary, 107, 406, 442  
 Roger, 447  
 Samuel, 497  
 Sarah, 388  
 Sarah (Denison), 458  
 Sarah (Wise), 107  
 Stephen, 107  
 William, 406

## WILLIE, WILLY

Agnes, 451, 452, 460  
 Agnes ( ), 459  
 Bridget, 452, 460  
 Edward, 452, 459, 460, 463  
 Elizabeth (Jardfield), 460  
 Emmerett, 460  
 George, 452, 459, 460  
 Grace, 452, 460  
 Joan (Marsead), 451, 459, 460  
 John, 451, 459, 460  
 Mary, 452, 460  
 Mary (Brett), 460  
 Robert, 459  
 Sarah, 280

## WILLIS

Adeline, 48  
 Ann McGee, 17  
 Anna Graves (Spooner), 17  
 Arthur Daniel, 17  
 Asaph, 16  
 Aurelia Spaulding, 18  
 Daniel, 16, 17  
 Esther E. (Smith), 17  
 Florence Esther, 17  
 Frances Spooner, 17  
 George Washington, 17

## WILLIS (continued)

John Milton, 19  
 Louisa, 18  
 Martha, Patty (Snow), 16  
 Mary Snow, 18  
 Nancy, 19  
 Olive, 18  
 Sarah Snow, 16, 45  
 —, 17

## WILLIX

Anna(h), Hannah, 82  
 Anna(h), Hannah ( ), 82  
 Balthazar, 82  
 Haselphena, 82  
 Susannah, 82

## WILSON

Abigail, 76, 281  
 Anna, 498  
 Dorcas, 76  
 Dorothy, 22  
 Edward, 259  
 Elizabeth, 17, 76  
 Elizabeth ( ), 353, 355  
 Hannah (James), 4, 49  
 Jacob, 220  
 John, 4, 49, 76  
 Joseph, 236  
 Julia, 380  
 Margaret, 515  
 Mehitable, 365  
 Sarah, 4, 49, 70, 500  
 Seaborn, 342, 352, 353, 358  
 Shoreborne, 358  
 Theophilus, 353, 355, 356, 357, 358  
 Thomas, 22, 358  
 William, 358  
 — ( ), 22, 358

## WINCHESTER

Alexander, 432, 437  
 Elizabeth, 437  
 Elkanah, 99, 101  
 Hannah, 437  
 Hannah ( ), 69  
 Joanna (Stevens), 69  
 John, 69, 437  
 Lydia, 418, 432, 437  
 Lydia (Jewett), 99, 101

## WINCHESTER (continued)

Marie, 437  
 Mary (Taylor), 101  
 — ( ), 432, 437

## WINN

Ann, 76, 297  
 Edward, 63, 327  
 Hannah (Page), 63  
 Joanna ( ), 327  
 Joseph, 324, 327  
 Rebecca (Reed), 324, 327

## WINSHIP

Abigail, 341  
 Edward, 330, 339, 341  
 Elizabeth (Kendall), 339  
 Elizabeth (Parke), 341  
 Elizabeth (Reed), 330  
 Ephraim, 339  
 Jonathan, 330  
 Sarah, 341  
 Sarah (Manning), 330

## WINSLAD

Jacob, 244

## WINSLOW

Aaron Martin, 18  
 Abbie Jane (Kendrick), 18  
 Abigail (Adams), 19  
 Amasa, 19  
 Aurelia Spaulding (Willis), 18  
 Azubah (Blodgett), 19  
 Edward, Gov., 168, 434, 435, 436,  
 491  
 George Washington, 18  
 Henry Martin, 18  
 John Milton, 18  
 Josias(h), 434, 436  
 Lucinda Gratia (King), 18  
 Margaret, 163, 168, 169, 494  
 Margaret (Bourne), 435, 436  
 Mary Abby, 18  
 Peleg, 18  
 Polly (Snow), 19  
 Rebecca, 482  
 Rhoda (Dutton), 18  
 Samuel Willis, 18  
 Sarah Long, 18

## WINSLOW (continued)

Sarah Lorette, 18  
 Shubael, 19  
 — ( ), 168

## WINTER

Hannah (Cutler), 60, 61  
 John, 60, 61

## WINTHROP

Adam, 62, 63, 242  
 John, Gov., 85, 87, 134, 135, 136,  
 147, 148, 172, 176, 178, 205, 206,  
 242, 415, 425, 426, 444, 447, 477  
 Mary ( ), 242  
 Mrs., 136

## WINTON

Hannah, 236, 237

## WISE

Sarah, 107

## WOLFE

Arthur Lester, 47  
 Gertrude Remington (Snow), 47  
 —, 504

## WOLLEY

Matthew, 451  
 Robert, 451

## WOLTERSTOFF

Iva, 512

## WOOD(S)

Abigail, 100  
 Abigail (Stevens), 70  
 Abigail (Ward), 215  
 Hannah, 100, 269  
 Hannah (Jewett), 99, 100  
 Isaac, 70  
 Isaiah, 205  
 John, 100, 136, 504, 505  
 Lavinia, 23  
 Lucy, 100  
 Mary, 125, 282  
 Mary (Foster), 116, 180  
 Mehitable, 100  
 Mehitable (Peabody), 100  
 Molly (Tilson), 23  
 Olive, 100  
 Phoebe (Perley), 100

## WOOD(S) (continued)

Rebecca, 78  
 Ruth, 250  
 Ruth (Peabody), 100  
 Samuel, 215  
 Solomon, 100  
 Susanna, 49, 50  
 Susanna (Eastman), 474, 475  
 Thomas, 23  
 William, 250  
 —, 116

## WOODBIDGE

John, 137

## WOODBURY

Elizabeth, 122  
 Humphrey, 183  
 John, 122, 183, 184  
 Peter, 183, 184  
 Sarah (Dodge), 183, 184

## WOODHULL

—, 9

## WOODIN

Bethiah, 23

## WOODLEE

Laura Greene (Fleming), 374, 377  
 Milton, 377

## WOODMAN

Dorothy, 125  
 Edward, 137  
 Joshua, 125  
 Mehitable (Wicomb), 125

## WOODWARD

Sarah, 68

## WOODWORTH

Ann, 130

## WOOLCOTT

John, 131  
 Mary (Thorley), 131

## WORCESTER, WORSTER

Elizabeth (Parrott), 104  
 Samuel, 104  
 Sarah ( ), 104  
 William, 104  
 Mr., 96

## WORDELEY

Richard, 315

## WORKMAN

John, 511  
 Phoebe (Stewart), 511

## WORKS

Elizabeth (Snow), 9  
 —, 9

## WORRALL

Almira (Estes), 372  
 George, 372  
 Mabel Alice, 372  
 M. Gertrude, 372  
 Ottewill, 372  
 Ruth (Hall), 372

## WORTH

Judith, 244

## WORTHINGTON

Elizabeth (Mason), 422  
 William, 422

## WOULDBIE

Edith, 152, 153  
 William, 153

## WRAST

Marie, 54

## WRIGHT

Anna, 18  
 Florence Esther (Willis), 17  
 John, 261  
 Joseph, 4, 326  
 Lydia (Moore), 5, 61  
 Marian Elizabeth, 229  
 Richard, 65  
 Sarah, 328  
 Samuel, 61  
 William E., 17

## WYAT(T)

Agnes, 66  
 John, 355

## WYDMERPOLE

Edward, 336  
 William, 336

## WYETH

Lydia (Fiske), 353, 354  
 Nicholas, 353, 354  
 Rebecca ( ) Andrews, 354

## WYMAN

Abigail (Reed), 324, 327  
 Elizabeth, 6  
 Elizabeth (Richardson), 284, 327  
 Ezekiel, 102  
 Francis, 3, 284, 324, 327  
 Hannah (Fowle), 6  
 John, 78, 82, 261  
 Jonathan, 6  
 Josephine, 44  
 Sarah (Nutt), 78

## YCKE

Water, 315

## YEOMANS

Prudence, 456

## YONGE

Anne (Charlton), 317  
 Francis, 317

## YORKE

John, 54

## ZOUCHE

Alan la, 316  
 Ela (Longspee), 316  
 Eleanor (de Segrave), 316  
 Elena la, 316  
 Elena (de Quincy), 316  
 Roger, la, Sir, 316

V

The Family Register





THE FAMILY REGISTER

BIRTHS

|                          |  |
|--------------------------|--|
| Name of Descendant ..... | Recorded in This Book On Page Number ..... |
|--------------------------|--|

|               |               |               |
|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| Name of Child | Date of Birth | Hour of Birth |
|---------------|---------------|---------------|

.....

|                          |  |
|--------------------------|--|
| Name of Descendant ..... | Recorded in This Book On Page Number ..... |
|--------------------------|--|

|               |               |               |
|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| Name of Child | Date of Birth | Hour of Birth |
|---------------|---------------|---------------|

.....

|                          |  |
|--------------------------|--|
| Name of Descendant ..... | Recorded in This Book On Page Number ..... |
|--------------------------|--|

|               |               |               |
|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| Name of Child | Date of Birth | Hour of Birth |
|---------------|---------------|---------------|

.....

|                          |  |
|--------------------------|--|
| Name of Descendant ..... | Recorded in This Book On Page Number ..... |
|--------------------------|--|

|               |               |               |
|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| Name of Child | Date of Birth | Hour of Birth |
|---------------|---------------|---------------|

.....



THE FAMILY REGISTER  
MARRIAGES

Name of Descendant ..... Date .....

To ..... Date of Birth .....

Married by ..... Church or Home .....

Parents: Father .....

Maiden Name of Mother .....

Name of Descendant ..... Date .....

To ..... Date of Birth .....

Married by ..... Church or Home .....

Parents: Father .....

Maiden Name of Mother .....

Name of Descendant ..... Date .....

To ..... Date of Birth .....

Married by ..... Church or Home .....

Parents: Father .....

Maiden Name of Mother .....

Name of Descendant ..... Date .....

To ..... Date of Birth .....

Married by ..... Church or Home .....

Parents: Father .....

Maiden Name of Mother .....











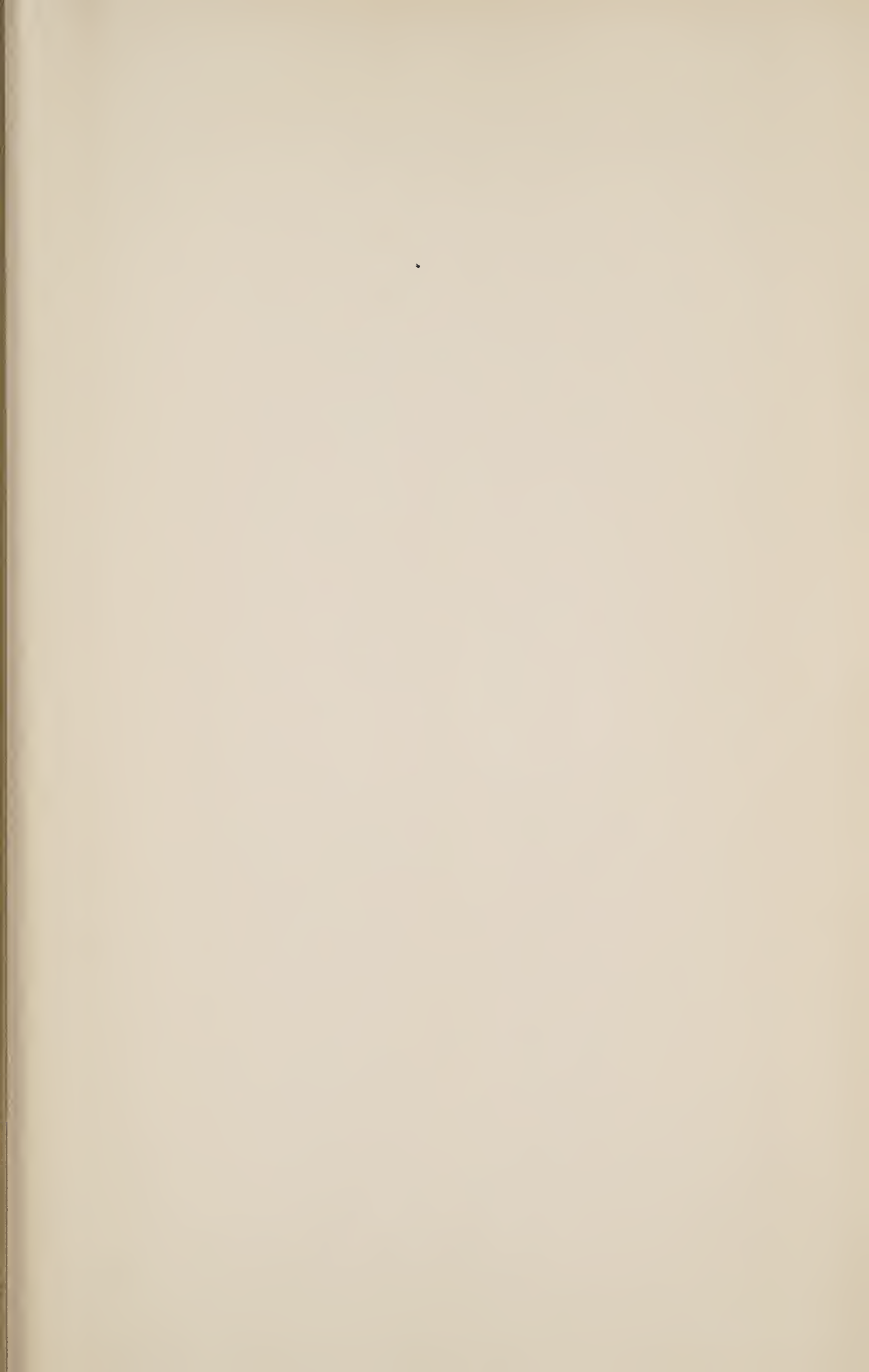




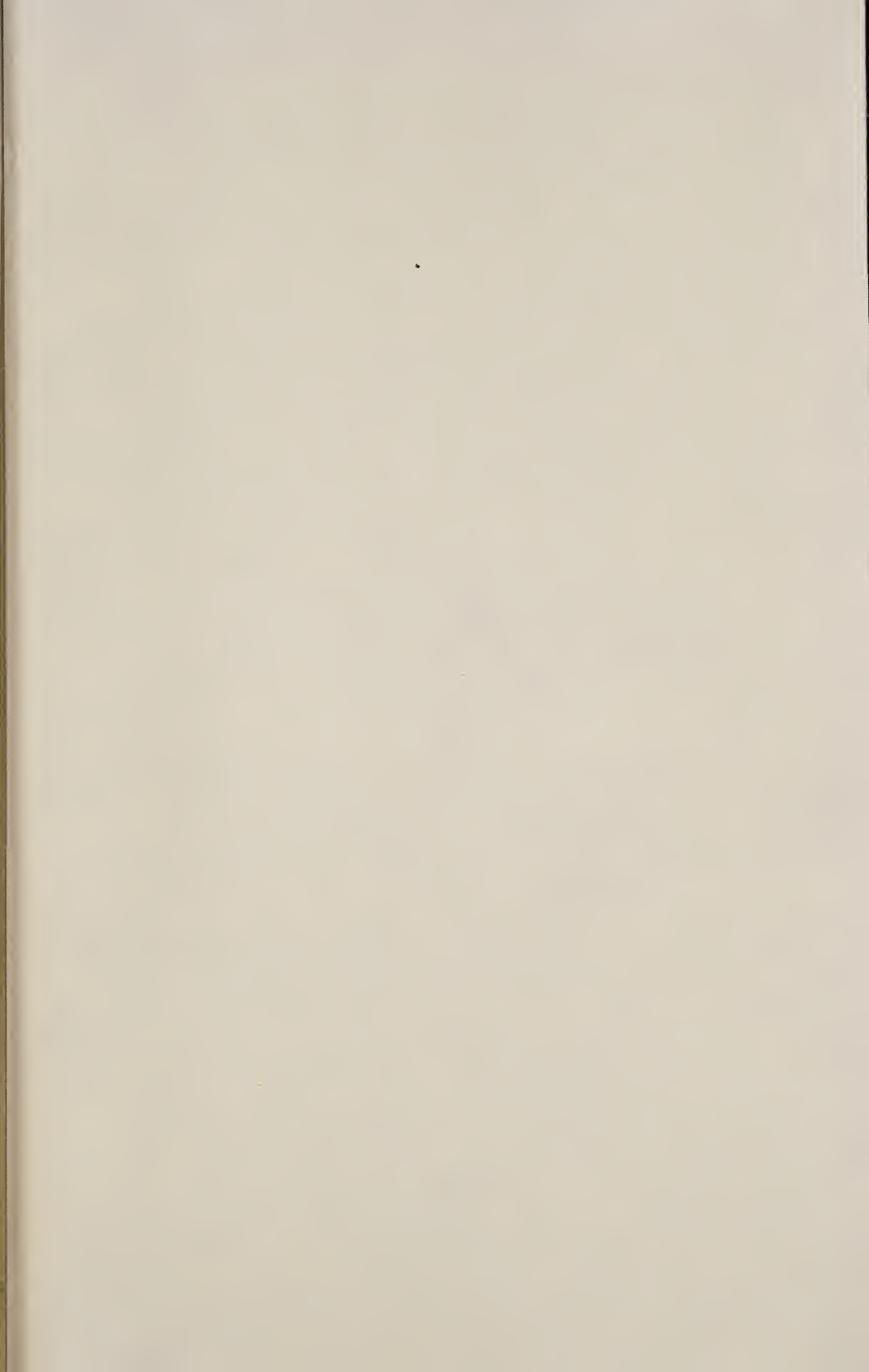
















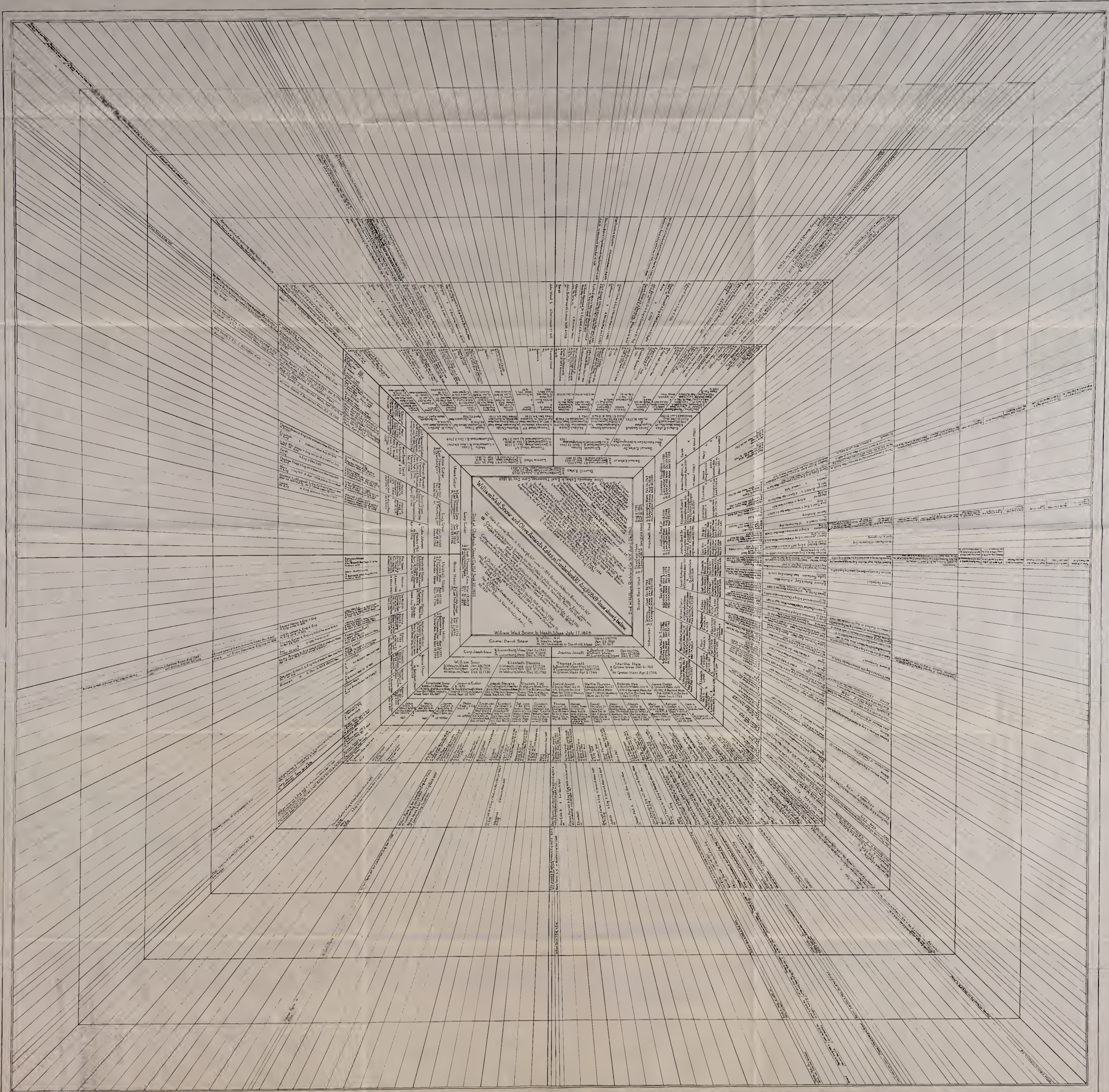
Gc  
929.2  
Sn61s  
v.1  
1149634

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

PUBLIC LIBRARY

ST. WAYNE & ALLEN CO





William Wall Snow and Olive March Esqrs. Cambridge Mass 1826

William Wall Snow b. Heath Mass July 17 1826

Cornel David Snow b. Heath Mass Dec 18 1822

Carroll Joseph Snow b. Lunenburg Mass Mar 12 1761

Thomas Jewell b. Lunenburg Mass Mar 20 1720

Martha Thayer b. Green Mass Mar 4 1723

James Dodge b. Green Mass Apr 2 1764

|  |   |   |  |  |
|--|---|---|--|--|
| William Wall Snow<br>b. Heath Mass<br>July 17 1826 | Elizabeth Stevens<br>b. Lunenburg Mass<br>Mar 12 1761 | Thomas Jewell<br>b. Lunenburg Mass<br>Mar 20 1720 | Martha Thayer<br>b. Green Mass<br>Mar 4 1723 | James Dodge<br>b. Green Mass<br>Apr 2 1764 |
|--|---|---|--|--|

